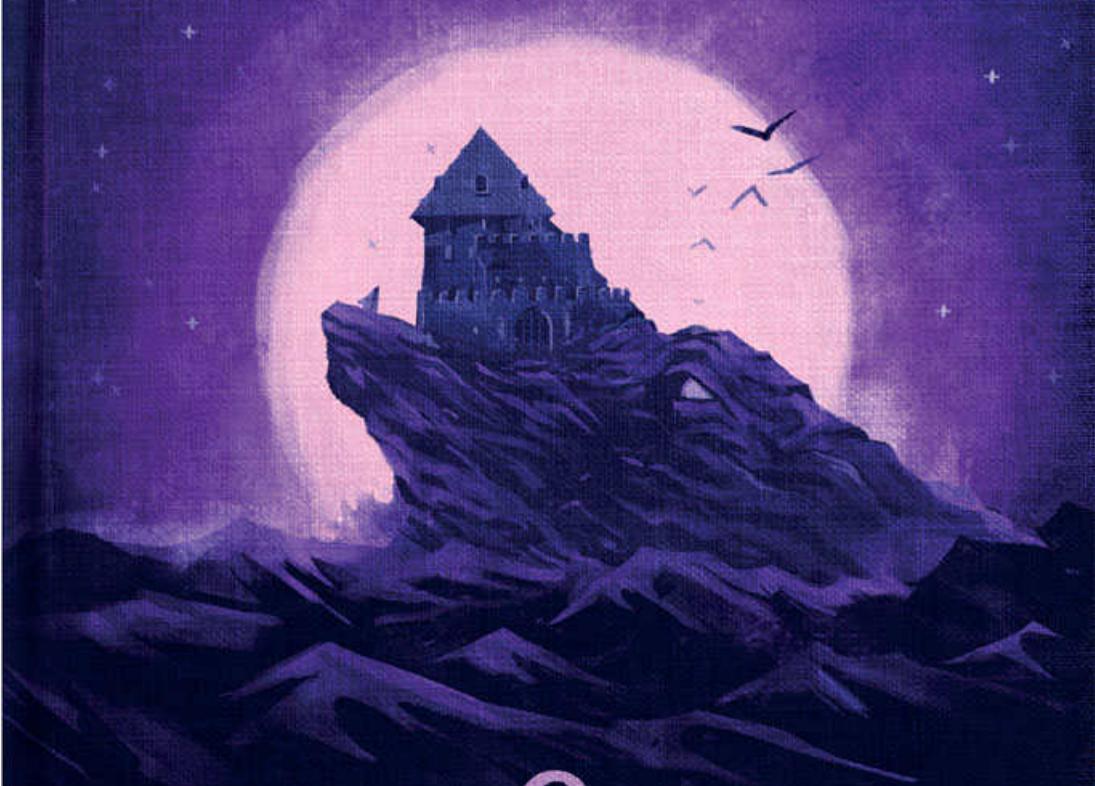


# HARRY POTTER

*and the*  
PRISONER  
of AZKABAN



3

J. K. ROWLING

*TO JILL PREWETT AND*

*AINE KIELY,*

*THE GODMOTHERS OF SWING*

給JILL PREWETT 和 AINE KIELY, 演搖擺樂風格的教母

# CONTENTS

ONE

*Owl Post*

TWO

*Aunt Marge's Big Mistake*

THREE

*The Knight Bus*

FOUR

*The Leaky Cauldron*

FIVE

*The Dementor*

SIX

*Talons and Tea Leaves*

SEVEN

*The Boggart in the Wardrobe*

EIGHT

*Flight of the Fat Lady*

NINE

*Grim Defeat*

TEN

*The Marauder's Map*

ELEVEN

*The Firebolt*

TWELVE

*The Patronus*

THIRTEEN

*Gryffindor Versus Ravenclaw*

FOURTEEN

*Snape's Grudge*

FIFTEEN

*The Quidditch Final*

SIXTEEN

*Professor Trelawney's Prediction*

SEVENTEEN

*Cat, Rat, and Dog*

EIGHTEEN

*Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs*

NINETEEN

*The Servant of Lord Voldemort*

TWENTY

*The Dementor's Kiss*

TWENTY-ONE

*Hermione's Secret*

TWENTY-TWO

*Owl Post Again*

一 貓頭鷹郵件 二 瑪姬姨媽的大錯誤 三 騎士巴士 四 破釜酒館 五 催狂魔 六 利爪和禮花 七 衣櫥裡的波加怪 八 胖女士之飛 九 慘敗 十 魔法地圖 十一 火箭筒 十二 守護神 十三 葛來分多對拉文克勞 十四 斯內普的仇恨 十五 魁地奇決賽 十六 特里勞尼教授的預言 十七 貓、老鼠、狗 十八 月影、蟲尾、犬牙和鹿角 十九 佛地魔的僕人 二十 吸魂鬼之吻 二十一 妙麗的秘密 二十二 再度貓頭鷹郵件



## OWL POST

Harry Potter was a highly unusual boy in many ways. For one thing, he hated the summer holidays more than any other time of year. For another, he really wanted to do his homework but was forced to do it in secret, in the dead of night. And he also happened to be a wizard.

It was nearly midnight, and he was lying on his stomach in bed, the blankets drawn right over his head like a tent, a flashlight in one hand and a large leather-bound book (*A History of Magic* by Bathilda Bagshot) propped open against the pillow. Harry moved the tip of his eagle-feather quill down the page, frowning as he looked for something that would help him write his essay, "Witch Burning in the Fourteenth Century Was Completely Pointless — discuss."

The quill paused at the top of a likely-looking paragraph. Harry pushed his round glasses up the bridge of his nose, moved his flashlight closer to the book, and read:

哈利波特在許多方面都是一個非常不尋常的男孩。首先，他比一年中的任何其他時間都更討厭暑假。其次，他真的想做家庭作業，但被迫在深夜秘密完成。他也碰巧是一位巫師。快到午夜了，他趴在床上，毛毯完全蒙住了他的頭，像一個帳篷，一只手拿著手電筒，一本大皮革裝訂的書（巴希爾達·巴格肖特的《魔法史》）靠在枕頭上。哈利用鷹羽毛筆尖在頁面上滑動，皺著眉頭尋找某些能幫助他寫作題目的東西：“十四世紀的女巫燃燒完全是毫無意義的 - 討論”。毛筆在一個看似合適的段落頂部暫停了。哈利推了推鼻梁上的圓眼鏡，把手電筒移到書上更近的位置，開始閱讀：

*Non-magic people (more commonly known as Muggles) were particularly afraid of magic in medieval times, but not very good at recognizing it. On the rare occasion that they did catch a real witch or wizard, burning had no effect whatsoever. The witch or wizard would perform a basic Flame-Freezing Charm and then pretend to shriek with pain while enjoying a gentle, tickling sensation. Indeed, Wendelin the Weird enjoyed being burned so much that she allowed herself to be caught no less than forty-seven times in various disguises.*

Harry put his quill between his teeth and reached underneath his pillow for his ink bottle and a roll of parchment. Slowly and very carefully he unscrewed the ink bottle, dipped his quill into it, and began to write, pausing every now and then to listen, because if any of the Dursleys heard the scratching of his quill on their way to the bathroom, he'd probably find himself locked in the cupboard under the stairs for the rest of the summer.

非魔家人（通常被稱為麻瓜）在中世紀時對魔法特別害怕，但並不擅長認識它。偶爾他們確實能捉到一個真正的女巫或男巫，但燃燒對他們完全沒有影響。女巫或男巫會施展基本的抗火咒語，然後假裝尖叫著感到痛苦，同時享受著溫柔、刺癢的感覺。事實上，溫德蓮·怪胎如此喜歡被燒，以至於她在各種偽裝中被抓了不少於四十七次。哈利把筆放到牙齒間，伸手到他的枕頭下拿了他的墨水瓶和羊皮卷。他慢慢而非常小心地拧開了墨水瓶，把筆尖蘸進去，然後開始寫作，不時地暫停下來聆聽，因為如果達思家裡的任何人聽到他的筆在通往浴室的路上面發出的刮擦聲，他可能會發現自己被鎖在樓梯下的櫥櫃裡，度過整個夏天。

The Dursley family of number four, Privet Drive, was the reason that Harry never enjoyed his summer holidays. Uncle Vernon, Aunt Petunia, and their son, Dudley, were Harry's only living relatives. They were Muggles, and they had a very medieval attitude toward magic. Harry's dead parents, who had been a witch and wizard themselves, were never mentioned under the Dursleys' roof. For years, Aunt Petunia and Uncle Vernon had hoped that if they kept Harry as downtrodden as possible, they would be able to squash the magic out of him. To their fury, they had been unsuccessful. These days they lived in terror of anyone finding out that Harry had spent most of the last two years at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. The most they could do, however, was to lock away Harry's spellbooks, wand, cauldron, and broomstick at the start of the summer break, and forbid him to talk to the neighbors.

小說《哈利波特》中的故事，從哈利在小學期間過暑假的情況開始。哈利的父母早逝，他的惟一親戚是姨媽佩妮和舅舅弗雷德。他們不但對巫師魔法極具偏見，更試圖壓制哈利的奇特能力。他們掌握了哈利的魔法書、魔杖、鍋爐和掃帚，強制他隱退一夏，不得與鄰居交流，更不能提及婆婆和外公的過世。哈利一心只想早點回到霍格華茲魔法學校，迎向自己的魔法大戰。

This separation from his spellbooks had been a real problem for Harry, because his teachers at Hogwarts had given him a lot of holiday work. One of the essays, a particularly nasty one about shrinking potions, was for Harry's least favorite teacher, Professor Snape, who would be delighted to have an excuse to give Harry detention for a month. Harry had therefore seized his chance in the first week of the holidays. While Uncle Vernon, Aunt Petunia, and Dudley had gone out into the front garden to admire Uncle Vernon's new company car (in very loud voices, so that the rest of the street would notice it too), Harry had crept downstairs, picked the lock on the cupboard under the stairs, grabbed some of his books, and

hidden them in his bedroom. As long as he didn't leave spots of ink on the sheets, the Dursleys need never know that he was studying magic by night.

這次和咒語書分開，對哈利來說是一個真正的問題，因為霍格華茲學校的老師們給他很多假期作業。其中一篇論文，是一篇特別困難的有關縮小藥水的，是哈利最不喜歡的教授——斯內普教授布置的，他很樂意找借口讓哈利停留一個月。因此哈利藉機在假期的第一周進行行動。當弗农叔叔、佩妮姨媽和達力德利出門去前花園欣賞弗农叔叔的新公司車時（並且用非常大聲的聲音，讓街道上其他人也能注意到），哈利悄悄下樓，打開櫥櫃下的鎖，提取了一些書本，藏在了自己的臥室裡。只要他不在床單上留下墨水印，德思禮一家就永遠不會知道他是在夜間研究魔法。

Harry was particularly keen to avoid trouble with his aunt and uncle at the moment, as they were already in an especially bad mood with him, all because he'd received a telephone call from a fellow wizard one week into the school vacation.

Ron Weasley, who was one of Harry's best friends at Hogwarts, came from a whole family of wizards. This meant that he knew a lot of things Harry didn't, but had never used a telephone before. Most unluckily, it had been Uncle Vernon who had answered the call.

"Vernon Dursley speaking."

Harry, who happened to be in the room at the time, froze as he heard Ron's voice answer.

"HELLO? HELLO? CAN YOU HEAR ME? I — WANT — TO — TALK — TO — HARRY — POTTER!"

Ron was yelling so loudly that Uncle Vernon jumped and held the receiver a foot away from his ear, staring at it with an expression of mingled fury and alarm.

哈利現在特別想避免與他的姨媽和叔叔發生糾紛，因為他們對他已經心情極差。原因是哈利在寒假期間接到了一個魔法師的電話，這讓會使用電話的哈利感到非常不幸的是接到了這個電話的人正是弗農叔叔。羅恩·衛斯理是哈利在霍格沃茨最好的朋友之一，他來自一個整個都是魔法師的家庭，這意味著他知道很多哈利不知道的事情，但他從未使用過電話。非常不幸，接電話的人就是弗農叔叔。"弗農·德思麗先生說話。"當哈利恰好在房間裡時，他聽到羅恩的聲音回答，這使他凍住了。"你好？你好？你能聽到我說話嗎？我——想——找——哈利——波特！"羅恩大聲尖叫，使弗農叔叔跳了起來，把話筒從他的耳朵上拿開一英尺，並盯著它看，表情充滿著憤怒和驚恐。

"WHO IS THIS?" he roared in the direction of the mouthpiece. "WHO ARE YOU?"

"RON — WEASLEY!" Ron bellowed back, as though he and Uncle Vernon were speaking from opposite ends of a football field. "I'M — A — FRIEND — OF — HARRY'S — FROM — SCHOOL —"

Uncle Vernon's small eyes swiveled around to Harry, who was rooted to the spot.

"THERE IS NO HARRY POTTER HERE!" he roared, now holding the receiver at arm's length, as though frightened it might explode. "I DON'T KNOW WHAT SCHOOL YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT! NEVER CONTACT ME AGAIN! DON'T YOU COME NEAR MY FAMILY!"

And he threw the receiver back onto the telephone as if dropping a poisonous spider.

The fight that had followed had been one of the worst ever.

"HOW DARE YOU GIVE THIS NUMBER TO PEOPLE LIKE — PEOPLE LIKE YOU!" Uncle Vernon had roared, spraying Harry with spit.

他朝著耳筒的方向吼道："你是誰？""我是魯恩·衛斯理！"魯恩號叫回答道，就像他和弗農叔叔隔著橄欖球場在交談一樣，"我是哈利在學校的朋友。"弗農叔叔的小眼睛轉向哈利，哈利一動不動地站在原地。"這裡沒有哈利波特！"弗農叔叔大聲吼叫，現在他將接收器放在手臂長度外，好像它會爆炸似的，"我不知道你說的是哪個學校！不要再聯絡我了！你不要靠近我的家人！"他就像扔掉一隻有毒的蜘蛛一樣，把接收器扔回到電話上。接下來的爭吵是最糟糕的之一。"你竟然會把這個號碼給像你這樣的人！"弗農叔叔吼著，還噴了哈利一臉口水。

Ron obviously realized that he'd gotten Harry into trouble, because he hadn't called again. Harry's other best friend from Hogwarts, Hermione Granger, hadn't been in touch either. Harry suspected that Ron had warned Hermione not to call, which was a pity, because Hermione, the cleverest witch in Harry's year, had Muggle parents, knew perfectly well how to use a telephone, and would probably have had enough sense not to say that she went to Hogwarts.

So Harry had had no word from any of his wizarding friends for five long weeks, and this summer was turning out to be almost as bad as the last one. There was just one very small improvement — after swearing that he wouldn't use her to send letters to any of his friends, Harry had been allowed to let his owl, Hedwig, out at night. Uncle Vernon had given in because of the racket Hedwig made if she was locked in her cage all the time.

羅恩顯然意識到他已經讓哈利陷入麻煩了，因為他沒有再打電話過來。哈利在霍格華茲的另一個好朋友赫敏·格蘭傑也沒有聯繫過。哈利懷疑羅恩已經警告赫敏不要打電話過來，這非常可惜，因為赫敏是哈利那一屆中最聰明的女巫，她的雙親是麻瓜，完全知道如何使用電話，而且很可能已經意識到不應該說她就讀霍格華茲。所以哈利已經五個星期沒有聽到任何巫師朋友的消息了，這個暑假幾乎和去年一樣糟糕。只有一個非常小的改變——在發誓不會讓海德薇幫他傳信給朋友之後，哈利被允許在

晚上放出他的貓頭鷹海德薇。弗农叔叔因為海德薇在籠子裡一直吵鬧不停而表示同意。

Harry finished writing about Wendelin the Weird and paused to listen again. The silence in the dark house was broken only by the distant, grunting snores of his enormous cousin, Dudley. *It must be very late*, Harry thought. His eyes were itching with tiredness. Perhaps he'd finish this essay tomorrow night. . . .

He replaced the top of the ink bottle; pulled an old pillowcase from under his bed; put the flashlight, *A History of Magic*, his essay, quill, and ink inside it; got out of bed; and hid the lot under a loose floorboard under his bed. Then he stood up, stretched, and checked the time on the luminous alarm clock on his bedside table.

It was one o'clock in the morning. Harry's stomach gave a funny jolt. He had been thirteen years old, without realizing it, for a whole hour.

哈利寫完有關怪人文德琳的文章，暫停一下聽聽四周的聲音。黑暗房子裡，只有他的龐大表兄杜力的遠處呼嚕聲打破了寂靜。哈利想，現在肯定很晚了。他的眼睛感到疲倦和癢。也許明晚再完成這篇文章……他收起墨水瓶蓋，從床底下拿出一個舊枕套，把手電筒、魔法史、文章、羽毛筆和墨水放進去，然後爬起來，伸展身體，查看床頭櫃上發光鬧鐘的時間。深夜一點，哈利的胃抽痛了一下，他剛度過了整整一個小時的13歲生日。

Yet another unusual thing about Harry was how little he looked forward to his birthdays. He had never received a birthday card in his life. The Dursleys had completely ignored his last two birthdays, and he had no reason to suppose they would remember this one.

Harry walked across the dark room, past Hedwig's large, empty cage, to the open window. He leaned on the sill, the cool night air pleasant on his face after a long time under the blankets. Hedwig had been absent for two nights now. Harry wasn't worried about her: She'd been gone this long before. But he hoped she'd be back soon — she was the only living creature in this house who didn't flinch at the sight of him.

Harry, though still rather small and skinny for his age, had grown a few inches over the last year. His jet-black hair, however, was just as it always had been — stubbornly untidy, whatever he did to it. The eyes behind his glasses were bright green, and on his forehead, clearly visible through his hair, was a thin scar, shaped like a bolt of lightning.

哈利的另一个不寻常之处是，他很少期待自己的生日。他从未收到过生日贺卡。达思家完全忽略了他过去两个生日，他没有理由认为他们会记得这个。哈利穿过黑暗的房间，经过希达维奇大笼子，走到开着的窗户前。他倚靠在窗台上，长时间盖着被子后，清爽的夜空对他的脸来说很愉快。希达已经失踪两个晚上了。哈利并不担心她：她以前也消失过这么长的时间。但他希望她能很快回来，因为她是这个房子里唯一一个不会惊吓他的生物。尽管哈利的体型对他的年龄而言仍然很小，很瘦，但过去一年中他长高了几英寸。然而，他漆黑的头发依旧像往常一样——难以梳理，无论他怎么梳都不行。他眼睛后面戴着的眼镜是明亮的绿色，在他的前额上，头发清楚地露出了一道闪电形状的细疤痕。

Of all the unusual things about Harry, this scar was the most extraordinary of all. It was not, as the Dursleys had pretended for ten years, a souvenir of the car crash that had killed Harry's parents, because Lily and James Potter had not died in a car crash. They had been murdered, murdered by the most feared Dark wizard for a hundred years, Lord Voldemort. Harry had escaped from the same attack with nothing more than a scar on his forehead, where Voldemort's curse, instead of killing him, had rebounded upon its originator. Barely alive, Voldemort had fled. . . .

But Harry had come face-to-face with him at Hogwarts. Remembering their last meeting as he stood at the dark window, Harry had to admit he was lucky even to have reached his thirteenth birthday.

He scanned the starry sky for a sign of Hedwig, perhaps soaring back to him with a dead mouse dangling from her beak, expecting praise. Gazing absently over the rooftops, it was a few seconds before Harry realized what he was seeing.

關於Harry最不尋常的事情，莫過於這個傷疤了。敦福一家人假裝它是哈利在車禍中失去父母所留下的紀念品，但事實上，莉莉和詹姆斯波特不是死於車禍，而是被百年來最恐怖、最強大的黑暗巫師佛地魔給殺害。當時哈利僥倖逃脫，只有一道疤痕留在額頭上，佛地魔的咒語鏡反過來傷了他自己。佛地魔身負重傷逃離現場……但哈利在霍格華茲學校中與他面對面。回想起最後一次碰面，哈利發現自己能夠活著度過十三歲已是萬幸。他掃視著星空，期待著海德薇飛回來，嘴裡習慣了奉承地稱讚她，嘴巴自然而然地噘起。他凝視著城頂，茫然地想著，過了一會才意識到自己看到了什麼。

Silhouetted against the golden moon, and growing larger every moment, was a large, strangely lopsided creature, and it was flapping in Harry's direction. He stood quite still, watching it sink lower and lower. For a split second he hesitated, his hand on the window latch, wondering whether to slam it shut. But then the bizarre creature soared over one of the street lamps of Privet Drive, and Harry, realizing what it was, leapt aside.

Through the window soared three owls, two of them holding up the third, which appeared to be unconscious. They landed with a soft *flump* on Harry's bed, and the middle owl, which was large and gray, keeled right over and lay motionless. There was a large package tied to its legs.

Harry recognized the unconscious owl at once — his name was Errol, and he belonged to the Weasley family. Harry dashed to the bed, untied the cords around Errol's legs, took off the parcel, and then carried Errol to Hedwig's cage. Errol opened one bleary eye, gave a feeble hoot of thanks, and began to gulp some water.

借著金色的月光，一隻古怪而又不平衡的大生物出現在背景中，它漸漸地變大，向Harry的方向拍打著翅膀。他站在那裡一動不動，注視著它逐漸飛得越來越低。他顫抖了一瞬間，手放在窗口的手上，不知道要不要立刻摔閉窗戶。但那奇異的生物飛越了Privet Drive街燈上方，Harry突然明白了那是什麼，於是立刻跳開一旁。三隻貓頭鷹穿過了窗戶，其中兩隻托著第三隻，看起來失去了知覺。它們輕輕埋入Harry的床上，而中間那隻貓頭鷹，是一隻又灰又大的貓頭鷹，馬上倒下不動了。它的腳上綁著一個大包裹。Harry馬上認出了失去知覺的貓頭鷹——它的名字是Errol，屬於Weasley家族。Harry跑到床邊，解開了Errol腿上的

繩子，取下包裹，然後把Errol抱到了Hedwig的鳥籠里。Errol睜開一隻眼睛，發出一聲虛弱的鳴叫聲，開始喝水。

Harry turned back to the remaining owls. One of them, the large snowy female, was his own Hedwig. She, too, was carrying a parcel and looked extremely pleased with herself. She gave Harry an affectionate nip with her beak as he removed her burden, then flew across the room to join Errol.

Harry didn't recognize the third owl, a handsome tawny one, but he knew at once where it had come from, because in addition to a third package, it was carrying a letter bearing the Hogwarts crest. When Harry relieved this owl of its burden, it ruffled its feathers importantly, stretched its wings, and took off through the window into the night.

Harry sat down on his bed and grabbed Errol's package, ripped off the brown paper, and discovered a present wrapped in gold, and his first-ever birthday card. Fingers trembling slightly, he opened the envelope. Two pieces of paper fell out — a letter and a newspaper clipping.

哈利轉向剩下的貓頭鷹。其中一隻，一隻大雪白色雌貓頭鷹，就是他自己的海德薇。她也攜帶了一個包裹，看起來非常自豪。當哈利卸除了它的重擔時，她用喙親昵地咬了哈利一口，然後飛到房間另一邊加入厄洛的行列。哈利不認識第三只貓頭鷹，一只英俊的黃褐色貓頭鷹，但他一下子就知道它來自哪裡，因為除了第三個包裹外，它還攜帶著一封帶有霍格華茲紋章的信。當哈利卸去它的負擔時，它很重要地拍動着翅膀，在夜色中飛走了。哈利坐在床上，抓起厄洛的包裹，撕掉棕色紙，發現裏面有金子的禮物和他的第一張生日卡片。他的手指微微顫抖着，他打開了信封。兩張紙掉了出來——一封信和一篇新聞剪報。

The clipping had clearly come out of the wizarding newspaper, the *Daily Prophet*, because the people in the black-and-white picture were moving. Harry picked up the clipping, smoothed it out, and read:

#### MINISTRY OF MAGIC EMPLOYEE SCOOPS GRAND PRIZE

Arthur Weasley, Head of the Misuse of Muggle Artifacts Office at the Ministry of Magic, has won the annual *Daily Prophet* Grand Prize Galleon Draw.

A delighted Mr. Weasley told the *Daily Prophet*, "We will be spending the gold on a summer holiday in Egypt, where our eldest son, Bill, works as a curse breaker for Gringotts Wizarding Bank."

The Weasley family will be spending a month in Egypt, returning for the start of the new school year at Hogwarts, which five of the Weasley children currently attend.

Harry scanned the moving photograph, and a grin spread across his face as he saw all nine of the Weasleys waving furiously at him, standing in front of a large pyramid. Plump little Mrs. Weasley; tall, balding Mr. Weasley; six sons; and one daughter, all (though the black-and-white picture didn't show it) with flaming-red hair. Right in the middle of the picture was Ron, tall and gangling, with his pet rat, Scabbers, on his shoulder and his arm around his little sister, Ginny.

剪報顯然是來自魔法報紙《每日預言家》，因為照片中的人們在移動。哈利拿起剪報，平整它，然後讀了起來：魔法部的非法利用麻瓜用品辦公室負責人阿瑟·韋斯萊贏得了每年一度的《每日預言家》大獎加隆抽獎的大獎。欣喜若狂的韋斯萊先生告訴《每日預言家》：“我們將用這筆金錢去埃及度假，我們的大兒子比爾在金貝古魔法銀行當解咒師。”韋斯萊家族將在埃及度過一個月的假期，回到霍格華茲新學年的開始，現在其中五個孩子是在那裡上學。哈利掃了一遍移動的照片，當他看到九個韋斯萊瘋狂對他揮手站在一座大金字塔前時，一個笑容浮現在他的臉上。肥胖的小韋斯萊夫人，高大禿頭的韋斯萊先生，六個兒子和一個女兒，全部（雖然黑白照片沒有顯示）都是火紅色的頭髮。照片正中央是羅恩，高高瘦瘦的，他的寵物老鼠蠟蠅在他的肩膀上，手臂環繞著他的妹妹金妮。

Harry couldn't think of anyone who deserved to win a large pile of gold more than the Weasleys, who were very nice and extremely poor. He picked up Ron's letter and unfolded it.

Dear Harry,

Happy birthday!

Look, I'm really sorry about that telephone call. I hope the Muggles didn't give you a hard time. I asked Dad, and he reckons I shouldn't have shouted.

It's amazing here in Egypt. Bill's taken us around all the tombs and you wouldn't believe the curses those old Egyptian wizards put on them. Mum wouldn't let Ginny come in the last one. There were all these mutant skeletons in there, of Muggles who'd broken in and grown extra heads and stuff.

I couldn't believe it when Dad won the Daily Prophet Draw. Seven hundred Galleons! Most of it's gone on this trip, but they're going to buy me a new wand for next year.

哈利認為沒有人比衛斯理家更值得贏得一大筆金子。他們非常友好，但極度貧困。他拿起羅恩的信並展開它。親愛的哈利，生日快樂！你看，我真的很抱歉那個電話。我希望麻瓜沒有給你太大的麻煩。我問了爸爸，他認為我不應該大喊大叫。埃及真是神奇。比爾帶我們參觀了所有的墓穴，你不會相信那些古埃及巫師所施加的詛咒。媽媽不讓金妮進最後一個墓穴。裡面有許多畸形的骷髏，那些麻瓜因為闖進去，長出了額外的頭和其他奇怪的東西。當爸爸贏得每日先驅報的抽獎時，我不敢相信。七百加隆！大部分都用在這次旅行上了，但他們會幫我買一根明年的新魔杖。

Harry remembered only too well the occasion when Ron's old wand had snapped. It had happened when the car the two of them had been flying to Hogwarts had crashed into a tree on the school grounds.

*We'll be back about a week before term starts and we'll be going up to London to get my wand and our new books. Any chance of meeting you there?*

*Don't let the Muggles get you down!*

*Try and come to London,*



*P.S. Percy's Head Boy. He got the letter last week.*

Harry glanced back at the photograph. Percy, who was in his seventh and final year at Hogwarts, was looking particularly smug. He had pinned his Head Boy badge to the fez perched jauntily on top of his neat hair, his horn-rimmed glasses flashing in the Egyptian sun.

Harry now turned to his present and unwrapped it. Inside was what looked like a miniature glass spinning top. There was another note from Ron beneath it.

哈利仍然記得羅恩舊魔杖斷裂的情形。那是他們一起騎著汽車飛去霍格華茲，而車子在學校的一棵樹上撞毀的時候發生的。我們會在學期開始前大約一周回來，然後去倫敦拿我的魔杖和新書。有機會在那見面嗎？別讓麻瓜打擊你！盡量來倫敦吧，P.S. 佩西是學生會主席。他上週收到了信。哈利回頭看了看照片。佩西是霍格華茲的七年級生最後一年，在照片裡看起來特別自滿。他將學生會主席徽章釘在漂亮的頭上斜戴的阿拉伯圓頂帽上，他的眼鏡在埃及的陽光下閃耀著。現在哈利打開了禮物並打開它。裡面是一個看起來像迷你玻璃陀螺的東西。下面還有一張羅恩寫的便箋。

*Harry — this is a Pocket Sneakoscope. If there's someone untrustworthy around, it's supposed to light up and spin. Bill says it's rubbish sold for wizard tourists and isn't reliable, because it kept lighting up at dinner last night. But he didn't realize Fred and George had put beetles in his soup.*

*Bye —*



Harry put the Pocket Sneakoscope on his bedside table, where it stood quite still, balanced on its point, reflecting the luminous hands of his clock. He looked at it happily for a few seconds, then picked up the parcel Hedwig had brought.

Inside this, too, there was a wrapped present, a card, and a letter, this time from Hermione.

*Dear Harry,*

*Ron wrote to me and told me about his phone call to your Uncle Vernon. I do hope you're all right.*

*I'm on holiday in France at the moment and I didn't know how I was going to send this to you — what if they'd opened it at customs? — but then Hedwig turned up! I think she wanted to make sure you got something for your birthday for a change. I bought your present by owl-order; there was an advertisement in the Daily Prophet (I've been getting it delivered; it's so good to keep up with what's going on in the wizarding world). Did you see that picture of Ron and his family a week ago? I bet he's learning loads. I'm really jealous — the ancient Egyptian wizards were fascinating.*

哈利 - 這是一個口袋偵探儀。如果有一個不守信用的人在附近，它會發光並旋轉。比爾說這只是賣給巫師遊客的垃圾，不可靠，因為它在昨晚的晚餐上一直亮著。但他沒有意識到弗雷德和喬治已經把甲蟲放在他的湯裡。再見 - 哈利把口袋偵探儀放在床頭櫃上，它靜靜地站在那裡，平衡在它的尖端上，反射著他的時鐘上發光的指針。他高興地看了幾秒鐘，然後拿起海德維帶來的包裹。裡面，也有一份包裝好的禮物、一張卡片和一封信，這次是赫敏寫的。親愛的哈利：羅恩給我寫了封信，告訴我他給你的叔叔弗農打了電話。我真心希望你一切都好。目前我正在法國度假，我不知道該怎麼把這個送給你 - 萬一在海關被開封怎麼辦呢？但後來海德維來了！我想她想確定你能得到一些生日禮物。我通過貓頭鷹訂購了你的禮物；《每日先驅報》上有一個廣告（我已經訂閱了它；很好跟上巫師世界中正在發生的事情）。你看到一週前的羅恩和他的家人的那張照片了嗎？我敢打賭他正在學習很多東西。我真的很羨慕 - 古埃及巫師非常有趣。

*There's some interesting local history of witchcraft here, too. I've rewritten my whole History of Magic essay to include some of the things I've found out. I hope it's not too long — it's two rolls of parchment more than Professor Binns asked for.*

*Ron says he's going to be in London in the last week of the holidays. Can you make it? Will your aunt and uncle let you come? I really*

hope you can. If not, I'll see you on the Hogwarts Express on September first!

Love from

Hermione

P.S. Ron says Percy's Head Boy. I'll bet Percy's really pleased. Ron doesn't seem too happy about it.

Harry laughed as he put Hermione's letter aside and picked up her present. It was very heavy. Knowing Hermione, he was sure it would be a large book full of very difficult spells — but it wasn't. His heart gave a huge bound as he ripped back the paper and saw a sleek black leather case, with silver words stamped across it, reading *Broomstick Servicing Kit*.

這裡還有一些有趣的本地巫術歷史。我重寫了我的整篇魔法歷史論文，包括了我發現的一些東西。我希望它不會太長——比 Binns 教授要求的多了兩捲羊皮紙。羅恩說他在假期的最後一週會在倫敦。你能來嗎？你的姨媽和叔叔會讓你來嗎？我真的希望你能來。如果不，我們九月一日在霍格華茲快速列車上見！愛你的 P.S. 羅恩說帕西成了男生之首。我打賭帕西會很高興。羅恩似乎不太開心。哈利放下赫敏的信，拿起了她送的禮物。它很重。知道赫敏，他確信這是一本充滿非常困難咒語的大書——但不是。當他撕開紙看見一個光滑的黑色皮套，上面壓印著銀色字樣“掃帚維修套件”時，他的心跳騰飛。

“Wow, Hermione!” Harry whispered, unzipping the case to look inside.

There was a large jar of Fleetwood's High-Finish Handle Polish, a pair of gleaming silver Tail-Twig Clippers, a tiny brass compass to clip on your broom for long journeys, and a *Handbook of Do-It-Yourself Broomcare*.

Apart from his friends, the thing that Harry missed most about Hogwarts was Quidditch, the most popular sport in the magical world — highly dangerous, very exciting, and played on broomsticks. Harry happened to be a very good Quidditch player; he had been the youngest person in a century to be picked for one of the Hogwarts House teams. One of Harry's most prized possessions was his Nimbus Two Thousand racing broom.

Harry put the leather case aside and picked up his last parcel. He recognized the untidy scrawl on the brown paper at once: This was from Hagrid, the Hogwarts gamekeeper. He tore off the top layer of paper and glimpsed something green and leathery, but before he could unwrap it properly, the parcel gave a strange quiver, and whatever was inside it snapped loudly — as though it had jaws.

“哇，赫敏！”哈利小聲說道，打開箱子往裡面看。裡面有一大罐 Fleetwood 高級手柄拋光劑，一對閃亮的銀色尾翼剪，一個小黃銅指南針，可以在長途旅行時用來裝飾你的掃帚，和一本自助修護掃帚手冊。除了朋友之外，哈利在霍格華茲最想念的就是魁地奇了，這是魔法世界中最受歡迎的運動，危險性極高，非常刺激，用掃帚作為工具進行比賽。哈利碰巧是一個非常出色的魁地奇球員；他是一個世紀以來被選入霍格華茲門獸領袖的最年輕的人之一。哈利最珍貴的財產之一是他的Nimbus Two Thousand賽車掃帚。哈利把皮箱放在一邊，拿起他的最後一個包裹。他一眼就認出了褐色紙上潦草的字跡：這是霍格華茲的看守哈格力送來的。他撕開了紙的頂層，瞥見了一些綠色的皮革，不過在他好好地打開包裹之前，包裹突然抖動了一下，包裹裡面的東西發出了一聲巨響——聽起來像是它有嘴巴一樣。

Harry froze. He knew that Hagrid would never send him anything dangerous on purpose, but then, Hagrid didn't have a normal person's view of what was dangerous. Hagrid had been known to befriend giant spiders, buy vicious, three-headed dogs from men in pubs, and sneak illegal dragon eggs into his cabin.

Harry poked the parcel nervously. It snapped loudly again. Harry reached for the lamp on his bedside table, gripped it firmly in one hand, and raised it over his head, ready to strike. Then he seized the rest of the wrapping paper in his other hand and pulled.

And out fell — a book. Harry just had time to register its handsome green cover, emblazoned with the golden title *The Monster Book of Monsters*, before it flipped onto its edge and scuttled sideways along the bed like some weird crab.

哈利冷凍了。他知道海格永遠不會故意送他什麼危險的東西，但是，海格對危險的看法並不像普通人。海格已經熟識巨型蜘蛛，從酒館裡買下兇猛的三頭犬，並將非法的龍蛋偷偷帶進了他的小屋。哈利緊張地戳了一下包裹。它再次發出了響亮的聲音。哈利伸手拿起床頭櫃上的燈，用一隻手緊緊握住，舉起頭頂，隨時準備攻擊。然後他用另一隻手抓住其餘的包裝紙，拉了一下。然後——掉出來一本書。哈利僅有時間記錄其漂亮的綠色封面，上面印有金色標題“怪獸書”，然後它翻轉到邊緣，像一些奇怪的螃蟹一樣沿著床側慢慢爬行。

“Uh-oh,” Harry muttered.

The book toppled off the bed with a loud clunk and shuffled rapidly across the room. Harry followed it stealthily. The book was hiding in the dark space under his desk. Praying that the Dursleys were still fast asleep, Harry got down on his hands and knees and reached toward it.

“Ouch!”

The book snapped shut on his hand and then flapped past him, still scuttling on its covers. Harry scrambled around, threw himself forward, and managed to flatten it. Uncle Vernon gave a loud, sleepy grunt in the room next door.

Hedwig and Errol watched interestedly as Harry clamped the struggling book tightly in his arms, hurried to his chest of drawers, and pulled out a belt, which he buckled tightly around it. The *Monster Book* shuddered angrily, but could no longer flap and snap, so Harry threw it down on the

bed and reached for Hagrid's card.

「哎呀，」哈利輕聲嘀咕。書本從床上發出巨響，快速地滑過了房間，哈利悄悄地跟上去。書本躲在桌子底下的黑暗空間中。哈利祈禱德思利家人還沉睡著，然後俯身伸手去拿。「哎喲！」書本猛地合上了他的手，然後仍然躲在書衣下繼續移動。哈利四處爬動，向前撲去，最後終於將它壓平。弗冥頓叔叔在隔壁的房間發出一聲大大的打呼聲。海格的卡片被哈利抓起來時，海德維和厄羅似乎非常感興趣，看著哈利緊緊地抱住掙扎的書本，匆忙地走向他的抽屜，拿出一條皮帶，緊緊地綁在書本上。怪獸書生氣地顫抖著，但不再能翻滾和咬人，所以哈利把它扔在牀上，伸手去拿海格的卡片。

*Dear Harry,*

*Happy birthday!*

*Think you might find this useful for next year. Won't say no more here. Tell you when I see you.*

*Hope the Muggles are treating you right.*

*All the best,*

*Hagrid*

It struck Harry as ominous that Hagrid thought a biting book would come in useful, but he put Hagrid's card up next to Ron's and Hermione's, grinning more broadly than ever. Now there was only the letter from Hogwarts left.

Noticing that it was rather thicker than usual, Harry slit open the envelope, pulled out the first page of parchment within, and read:

*Dear Mr. Potter,*

*Please note that the new school year will begin on September the first. The Hogwarts Express will leave from King's Cross station, platform nine and three-quarters, at eleven o'clock.*

*Third years are permitted to visit the village of Hogsmeade on certain weekends. Please give the enclosed permission form to your parent or guardian to sign.*

親愛的哈利，生日快樂！我想你明年可能會發現這很有用。這裡不多說了，等見面再跟你說。希望麻瓜對待你不錯。祝萬事如意，海格 哈利覺得海格覺得咬人的書會有用很不吉利，但他仍大笑著將海格的卡片放在羅恩和赫敏的旁邊。現在只剩下來自霍格華茲的信了。他發現信比平常厚了許多，撕開信封，抽出其中的第一張羊皮紙，開始閱讀：親愛的波特先生，請注意，新的學年將於9月1日開始。霍格華茲特快列車將於11點從國王十字車站九又四分之三月台出發。三年級學生可以在某些週末到霍格斯米德村莊參觀。請將附上的許可表格交給你的家長或監護人簽字。

*A list of books for next year is enclosed.*

*Yours sincerely,*

*Professor M. McGonagall*

*Deputy Headmistress*

Harry pulled out the Hogsmeade permission form and looked at it, no longer grinning. It would be wonderful to visit Hogsmeade on weekends; he knew it was an entirely wizarding village, and he had never set foot there. But how on earth was he going to persuade Uncle Vernon or Aunt Petunia to sign the form?

He looked over at the alarm clock. It was now two o'clock in the morning.

Deciding that he'd worry about the Hogsmeade form when he woke up, Harry got back into bed and reached up to cross off another day on the chart he'd made for himself, counting down the days left until his return to Hogwarts. Then he took off his glasses and lay down, eyes open, facing his three birthday cards.

附上明年書單。此致副校長 哈利拿出霍格斯密德許可證，看著它，不再笑了。週末去參觀霍格斯密德將會是美妙的體驗；他知道那裡是完全由巫師居住的村莊，而他從未踏足過那裡。但他該如何說服弗农叔叔或佩妮姑媽簽署這份表格呢？他看了看鬧鐘。現在是凌晨兩點。決定等早上再擔心霍格斯密德許可證的問題，哈利爬回床上，抬手把自己為此製作的倒數計時表上的另一天劃掉。隨後，他脫下眼鏡躺下，睜著眼睛，面對他收到的三張生日卡。

Extremely unusual though he was, at that moment Harry Potter felt just like everyone else — glad, for the first time in his life, that it was his birthday.

儘管他非常不尋常，但當哈利波特那一刻感覺就像所有其他人一樣——第一次感到高興，因為他生日了。



## AUNT MARGE'S BIG MISTAKE

Harry went down to breakfast the next morning to find the three Dursleys already sitting around the kitchen table. They were watching a brand-new television, a welcome-home-for-the-summer present for Dudley, who had been complaining loudly about the long walk between the fridge and the television in the living room. Dudley had spent most of the summer in the kitchen, his piggy little eyes fixed on the screen and his five chins wobbling as he ate continually.

Harry sat down between Dudley and Uncle Vernon, a large, beefy man with very little neck and a lot of mustache. Far from wishing Harry a happy birthday, none of the Dursleys made any sign that they had noticed Harry enter the room, but Harry was far too used to this to care. He helped himself to a piece of toast and then looked up at the reporter on the television, who was halfway through a report on an escaped convict:

哈利隔天早上到廚房吃早餐時，三個德思利已經坐在桌旁。他們正在收看一台全新的電視，這是達力暑假回家的禮物，因為他一直抱怨廚房冰箱和客廳電視之間的距離太遠了。整個夏季，達力幾乎都待在廚房裡，目不轉睛地看著螢幕，邊吃邊搖晃他的五個下巴。哈利坐在達力和弗農姨父中間，弗農姨父是個脖子短而鬍子濃密的粗壯男人。德思利家人並沒有因為哈利生日而祝他生日快樂，也沒有任何表示他進了房間，但哈利早已習慣這種冷落，對此並不在意。他拿了一片吐司，然後抬頭看著電視上正在報導一名越獄犯的記者。

“... The public is warned that Black is armed and extremely dangerous. A special hot line has been set up, and any sighting of Black should be reported immediately.”

“No need to tell us *he's* no good,” snorted Uncle Vernon, staring over the top of his newspaper at the prisoner. “Look at the state of him, the filthy layabout! Look at his hair!”

He shot a nasty look sideways at Harry, whose untidy hair had always been a source of great annoyance to Uncle Vernon. Compared to the man on the television, however, whose gaunt face was surrounded by a matted, elbow-length tangle, Harry felt very well groomed indeed.

The reporter had reappeared.

“The Ministry of Agriculture and Fisheries will announce today—”

“Hang on!” barked Uncle Vernon, staring furiously at the reporter. “You didn't tell us where that maniac's escaped from! What use is that? Lunatic could be coming up the street right now!”

“注意，警方告知黑色危險並攜帶武器。專線熱線已開通，任何看到黑色的線索應立即報告。”“不用告訴我們他不像話了。”弗农叔叔不屑地說，從報紙上方注視著囚犯，“看看他的狀態，那個骯髒懶漢！看看他的頭髮！”他對著哈利瞥了一眼，哈利那亂糟糟的頭髮總是讓弗农叔叔煩躁不已，但相較於電視上的那個男人，他那長到肘部、千絲萬縷的貧瘠臉龐，哈利感覺自己整齊利落許多。記者再次出現了。“農業和漁業部今日將宣布——”“等等！”弗农叔叔吠道，怒視著記者，“你沒告訴我們那個瘋子從哪裡逃走的！那有什麼用？那個瘋子現在可能就在我們街上來著！”

Aunt Petunia, who was bony and horse-faced, whipped around and peered intently out of the kitchen window. Harry knew Aunt Petunia would simply love to be the one to call the hot line number. She was the nosiest woman in the world and spent most of her life spying on the boring, law-abiding neighbors.

“When will they *learn*, ” said Uncle Vernon, pounding the table with his large purple fist, “that hanging's the only way to deal with these people?”

“Very true,” said Aunt Petunia, who was still squinting into next door's runner beans.

Uncle Vernon drained his teacup, glanced at his watch, and added, “I'd better be off in a minute, Petunia. Marge's train gets in at ten.”

Harry, whose thoughts had been upstairs with the Broomstick Servicing Kit, was brought back to earth with an unpleasant bump.

姑媽彼得尼亞長得又骨瘦如柴又長了馬臉，突然轉身往廚房窗外仔細地望去。哈利知道姑媽彼得尼亞非常想要打那個熱線電話，因為她是全世界最愛管閒事的婦女，經常處心積慮地偷窺那些乏味、守法的鄰居半天。“他們什麼時候才會學乖呢？”張大著他的大紫色拳頭，弗妮叔叔說。“非常正確，”還在斜眼看鄰居家蔓豆的彼得尼亞姑媽說。弗妮叔叔喝完了茶，看了看手錶，又補充道，“彼得尼亞，我一會就得先走了，瑪吉的火車十點就到了。”哈利一直想著樓上的掃帚維修套件，但被嗖一聲拉回現實，感到有些不悅。

“Aunt Marge?” he blurted out. “Sh—she’s not coming here, is she?”

Aunt Marge was Uncle Vernon’s sister. Even though she was not a blood relative of Harry’s (whose mother had been Aunt Petunia’s sister), he had been forced to call her “Aunt” all his life. Aunt Marge lived in the country, in a house with a large garden, where she bred bulldogs. She didn’t often stay at Privet Drive, because she couldn’t bear to leave her precious dogs, but each of her visits stood out horribly vividly in Harry’s mind.

At Dudley’s fifth birthday party, Aunt Marge had whacked Harry around the shins with her walking stick to stop him from beating Dudley at musical statues. A few years later, she had turned up at Christmas with a computerized robot for Dudley and a box of dog biscuits for Harry. On her last visit, the year before Harry started at Hogwarts, Harry had accidentally trodden on the tail of her favorite dog. Ripper had chased Harry out into the garden and up a tree, and Aunt Marge had refused to call him off until past midnight. The memory of this incident still brought tears of laughter to Dudley’s eyes.

「瑪姬阿姨？」他突然問道。「她不會來這裡吧？」瑪姬阿姨是維農叔叔的妹妹。即使她不是哈利的血親（哈利的母親是佩妮姨媽的妹妹），哈利還是被迫一生中都稱呼她為「阿姨」。瑪姬阿姨住在鄉下，有個大花園，養了不少鬥牛犬。她不常在普里特大道逗留，因為她寶貝犬隻不忍心離開，但她每次拜訪都讓哈利的記憶十分深刻，而且印象極差。在達德利五歲生日聚會上，瑪姬阿姨曾用她的拐杖狠狠敲擊哈利的小腿，阻止他在音樂雕像比賽中 bat 倒達德利。幾年後，她在聖誕節時送達德利一個電腦機器人，而哈利卻只得到一盒狗餅乾。在哈利開始在霍格華茲魔法學校學習的前一年，瑪姬阿姨的最後一次訪問中，哈利不小心踩到了她最喜歡的狗的尾巴。雷普追著哈利跑到花園裡的一棵樹上，瑪姬阿姨直到午夜過後才願意讓狗退下來。這一幕至今仍讓達德利捧腹大笑。

“Marge’ll be here for a week,” Uncle Vernon snarled, “and while we’re on the subject”—he pointed a fat finger threateningly at Harry—“we need to get a few things straight before I go and collect her.”

Dudley smirked and withdrew his gaze from the television. Watching Harry being bullied by Uncle Vernon was Dudley’s favorite form of entertainment.

“Firstly,” growled Uncle Vernon, “you’ll keep a civil tongue in your head when you’re talking to Marge.”

“All right,” said Harry bitterly, “if she does when she’s talking to me.”

“Secondly,” said Uncle Vernon, acting as though he had not heard Harry’s reply, “as Marge doesn’t know anything about your *abnormality*, I don’t want any—any *funny* stuff while she’s here. You behave yourself, got me?”

“I will if she does,” said Harry through gritted teeth.

“瑪吉會在這裡待一個星期，”弗農叔叔咆哮道，“而且在這件事上”——他指著哈利，威脅地說——“在我取她來之前，我們需要搞清楚幾件事情。”達德利得意地從電視上收回了目光。看哈利被弗農叔叔欺負是他最喜歡的娛樂方式。“首先，”弗農叔叔咆哮道，“當你和瑪吉說話時，你必須保持文明的舌頭。”“好吧，”哈利憤怒地說，“如果她對我說話時也能這麼做的話。”“第二，”弗農叔叔說，彷彿沒有聽到哈利的回答，“因為瑪吉不知道你的異常，所以在她在這裡期間，我不想有——任何有趣的事情發生。你好好表現，懂了嗎？”“如果她這樣做的話，我會這樣做的。”哈利咬緊牙關說道。

“And thirdly,” said Uncle Vernon, his mean little eyes now slits in his great purple face, “we’ve told Marge you attend St. Brutus’s Secure Center for Incurably Criminal Boys.”

“What?” Harry yelled.

“And you’ll be sticking to that story, boy, or there’ll be trouble,” spat Uncle Vernon.

Harry sat there, white-faced and furious, staring at Uncle Vernon, hardly able to believe it. Aunt Marge coming for a week-long visit — it was the worst birthday present the Dursleys had ever given him, including that pair of Uncle Vernon’s old socks.

“Well, Petunia,” said Uncle Vernon, getting heavily to his feet, “I’ll be off to the station, then. Want to come along for the ride, Dudders?”

“No,” said Dudley, whose attention had returned to the television now that Uncle Vernon had finished threatening Harry.

“第三，“弗农叔叔说，他那坏坏的小眼睛现在变成了一道道缝隙，藏在他那个紫胖脸中，“我们告诉玛吉你在圣布鲁图斯安全中心接受犯罪少年心理康复治疗。”“什么？”哈利大声喊道。“你得坚持这个说辞，小子，否则就有麻烦了，”弗农叔叔吐了口口水。哈利坐在那里，脸色苍白，愤怒交加，盯着弗农叔叔，几乎无法相信这是真的。姨妈玛姬要来过一周的访问 - 这是德思礼家给他的最糟糕的生日礼物，包括弗农叔叔那双旧袜子。“那么，珍妮，”弗农叔叔沉重地站起身，“我要去车站了。杜德，要一起来吗？”“不用了，”杜德说。现在弗农叔叔威胁过哈利，他的注意力又回到了电视上。

“Duddy’s got to make himself smart for his auntie,” said Aunt Petunia, smoothing Dudley’s thick blond hair. “Mummy’s bought him a lovely new bow tie.”

Uncle Vernon clapped Dudley on his porky shoulder.

“See you in a bit, then,” he said, and he left the kitchen.

Harry, who had been sitting in a kind of horrified trance, had a sudden idea. Abandoning his toast, he got quickly to his feet and followed Uncle Vernon to the front door.

Uncle Vernon was pulling on his car coat.

“I’m not taking *you*,” he snarled as he turned to see Harry watching him.

“Like I wanted to come,” said Harry coldly. “I want to ask you something.”

Uncle Vernon eyed him suspiciously.

“Third years at Hog — at my school are allowed to visit the village sometimes,” said Harry.

“So?” snapped Uncle Vernon, taking his car keys from a hook next to the door.

“杜迪必須為他的阿姨打扮得漂漂亮亮，”佩妮阿姨說，撫平了杜德利的厚重金色頭髮，“媽媽給他買了一條漂亮的新蝴蝶領結。”維農叔叔拍了拍杜德利肥胖的肩膀。“那麼我們等一下見吧，”他說完後離開了廚房。一直坐在那裡的哈利突然有了個主意。他拋下手中的烤面包，立刻站起來跟著維農叔叔走到了前門口。維農叔叔正在穿上他的外套。“我不會帶你去的，”他轉過身看到哈利在看著他時怒喝道。“好像我有要求過要來，”哈利冷冷地說，“我想問你一些事情。”維農叔叔猜疑地盯著他。“我們學校的三年級學生有時會被允許去村裡走走，”哈利說道。“那又怎樣？”維農叔叔嗤之以鼻，從門旁的鉤子上拿起了車鑰匙。

“I need you to sign the permission form,” said Harry in a rush.

“And why should I do that?” sneered Uncle Vernon.

“Well,” said Harry, choosing his words carefully, “it’ll be hard work, pretending to Aunt Marge I go to that St. Whatsits —”

“St. Brutus’s Secure Center for Incurably Criminal Boys!” bellowed Uncle Vernon, and Harry was pleased to hear a definite note of panic in Uncle Vernon’s voice.

“Exactly,” said Harry, looking calmly up into Uncle Vernon’s large, purple face. “It’s a lot to remember. I’ll have to make it sound convincing won’t I? What if I accidentally let something slip?”

“*You’ll get the stuffing knocked out of you, won’t you?*” roared Uncle Vernon, advancing on Harry with his fist raised. But Harry stood his ground.

“Knocking the stuffing out of me won’t make Aunt Marge forget what I could tell her,” he said grimly.

“我需要你簽署這份許可表格，”哈利焦急地說道。“我為什麼要這麼做？”弗农叔叔嘲笑道。“嗯，”哈利小心地選擇著他的字眼，“我得假裝去那個什麼 St. 的學校，這可是很辛苦的——”“St. Brutus 的安全中心給無法矯正的罪犯少年！”弗农叔叔大聲喊道。哈利很高興聽到他叔叔的聲音中有一種明顯的恐慌情緒。“正是，”哈利冷靜地望著弗农叔叔那巨大、紫色的臉，“這可是很難記得的。我得使它聽起來有說服力，不是嗎？萬一我不小心露出什麼端倪該怎麼辦？”“你會被揍得一塌糊塗的，不是嗎？”弗农叔叔怒氣沖沖地說著，揮舞著拳頭向哈利走去。但哈利站穩了他的立場。“揍我一頓並不能讓阿姨 Marge 忘記我可能告訴她的事情，”他咬牙切齒地說道。

Uncle Vernon stopped, his fist still raised, his face an ugly puce.

“But if you sign my permission form,” Harry went on quickly, “I swear I’ll remember where I’m supposed to go to school, and I’ll act like a Muggle — like I’m normal and everything.”

Harry could tell that Uncle Vernon was thinking it over, even if his teeth were bared and a vein was throbbing in his temple.

“Right,” he snapped finally. “I shall monitor your behavior carefully during Marge’s visit. If, at the end of it, you’ve toed the line and kept to the story, I’ll sign your ruddy form.”

He wheeled around, pulled open the front door, and slammed it so hard that one of the little panes of glass at the top fell out.

Harry didn’t return to the kitchen. He went back upstairs to his bedroom. If he was going to act like a real Muggle, he’d better start now. Slowly and sadly he gathered up all his presents and his birthday cards and hid them under the loose floorboard with his homework. Then he went to Hedwig’s cage. Errol seemed to have recovered; he and Hedwig were both asleep, heads under their wings. Harry sighed, then poked them both awake.

弗農叔叔停下來，他的拳頭仍然舉著，臉色變得醜陋。「但是如果你簽了我的許可表，」哈利趕緊說道，「我發誓我會記得我應該去哪裡上學，而且我會像個麻瓜一樣正常地行事。」哈利可以看出弗農叔叔在考慮這件事，即使他咬牙切齒並且額頭上的血管顫動。「好的，」他最終咆哮道。「在瑪吉的拜訪期間，我會仔細監控你的行為。如果你一直遵從規定，並保持一

貫的解釋，我會簽署你的許可表。」他轉身離開，拉開前門，猛然關上，頂部的一個小玻璃窗格都摔落了下來。哈利沒有回到廚房，他回到樓上的臥室。如果他要像真正的麻瓜一樣行事，他最好現在就開始。他慢慢地將所有的禮物和生日卡片都收集起來，藏在了鬆動的地板板條下面和他的功課一起。然後他走向海德薇的籠子。厄羅似乎已經恢復了，他和海德薇都在睡覺，頭都伸在翅膀下面。哈利歎了口氣，然後把他們兩個都叫醒了過來。

“Hedwig,” he said gloomily, “you’re going to have to clear off for a week. Go with Errol. Ron’ll look after you. I’ll write him a note, explaining. And don’t look at me like that”—Hedwig’s large amber eyes were reproachful—“it’s not my fault. It’s the only way I’ll be allowed to visit Hogsmeade with Ron and Hermione.”

Ten minutes later, Errol and Hedwig (who had a note to Ron bound to her leg) soared out of the window and out of sight. Harry, now feeling thoroughly miserable, put the empty cage away inside the wardrobe.

But Harry didn’t have long to brood. In next to no time, Aunt Petunia was shrieking up the stairs for Harry to come down and get ready to welcome their guest.

“Do something about your hair!” Aunt Petunia snapped as he reached the hall.

Harry couldn’t see the point of trying to make his hair lie flat. Aunt Marge loved criticizing him, so the untidier he looked, the happier she would be.

“海狄薇，”他沮喪地說，“你得離開一個星期。和艾洛一起去，朗會照顧你。我會給他一封信解釋。不要那樣看著我”—海狄薇大大的琥珀色眼睛充滿了責備—“這不是我的錯。這是我能和朗和妙麗去霍格華茲酒館的唯一辦法。”十分鐘後，艾洛和海狄薇（身上綁著一張給朗的信）飛出窗外，消失在視野裡。現在哈利感到非常沮喪，他把空籠子放進衣櫃裡。但哈利沒有太多時間去憂鬱。不久，佩婷娜姨媽就沖上樓梯尖叫，讓哈利下來準備接待他們的客人。“把你的頭髮弄好點！”哈利到了大廳時，佩婷娜姨媽吼道。哈利看不出來把頭髮弄平有什麼意義。姨媽經常喜歡批評他，所以他看起來越蓬亂，她就越開心。

All too soon, there was a crunch of gravel outside as Uncle Vernon’s car pulled back into the driveway, then the clunk of the car doors and footsteps on the garden path.

“Get the door!” Aunt Petunia hissed at Harry.

A feeling of great gloom in his stomach, Harry pulled the door open.

On the threshold stood Aunt Marge. She was very like Uncle Vernon: Large, beefy, and purple-faced, she even had a mustache, though not as bushy as his. In one hand she held an enormous suitcase, and tucked under the other was an old and evil-tempered bulldog.

“Where’s my Dudders?” roared Aunt Marge. “Where’s my neffy-poo?”

Dudley came waddling down the hall, his blond hair plastered flat to his fat head, a bow tie just visible under his many chins. Aunt Marge thrust the suitcase into Harry’s stomach, knocking the wind out of him, seized Dudley in a tight one-armed hug, and planted a large kiss on his cheek.

不久，只聽得一陣碎石的聲音，Vernon叔叔的車子停回了車道，接著還有車門“咔嗒”一聲和腳步聲，走到了花園小徑上。“去開門！”Petunia阿姨對哈利咬牙切齒地說。哈利的胃裡感到一股沉重的憂鬱之情，他拉開了門。門口站著Marge阿姨，她長得和Vernon叔叔很像：身材龐大、肉嘟嘟的，臉還有些發紫，甚至還留了一個小小的胡子（當然比叔叔的要稀薄）。她一只手拿著大大的手提箱，在另一隻手的下面還攬著一只老頑固的牛頭犬。“我寶貝Dudley在哪兒？”Marge阿姨大叫道，“我的侄子，最可愛的Dudley在哪兒？”Dudley一邊搖晃著身子，一邊垂著他那濃密的金髮，胖腦袋上戴著一個醒目的蝴蝶結。Marge阿姨把大手提箱往哈利的肚子上一撞，哈利一下子氣喘吁吁了，Marge阿姨則抱住Dudley，一邊緊緊擁抱他，一邊在他的臉頰上狠狠地親了一口。

Harry knew perfectly well that Dudley only put up with Aunt Marge’s hugs because he was well paid for it, and sure enough, when they broke apart, Dudley had a crisp twenty-pound note clutched in his fat fist.

“Petunia!” shouted Aunt Marge, striding past Harry as though he was a hat stand. Aunt Marge and Aunt Petunia kissed, or rather, Aunt Marge bumped her large jaw against Aunt Petunia’s bony cheekbone.

Uncle Vernon now came in, smiling jovially as he shut the door.

“Tea, Marge?” he said. “And what will Ripper take?”

“Ripper can have some tea out of my saucer,” said Aunt Marge as they all trooped into the kitchen, leaving Harry alone in the hall with the suitcase. But Harry wasn’t complaining; any excuse not to be with Aunt Marge was fine by him, so he began to heave the case upstairs into the spare bedroom, taking as long as he could.

哈利很清楚德福利只是因為要得到報酬，才勉強忍受麥琪姨媽的擁抱。果不其然，他們分開時，德福利緊握著一張全新的20英鎊紙幣。“佩婷娜！”麥琪姨媽朝哈利大吼，像他是一只帽架。她和佩婷娜姨媽接吻，或者說，是麥琪姨媽用她的大下巴抵在佩婷娜姨媽瘦削的顴骨上。弗農姨父現在走進來，一邊微笑着一邊关上門。“喝點茶，麥琪？”他問道，“瑞伯要喝點什麼？”“瑞伯可以從我的茶碟里喝茶，”麥琪姨媽說著，他們一起走進了廚房，把哈利和行李箱丟在了大廳。但哈利並不抱怨；只要不和麥琪姨媽在一起的借口都可以，所以他開始費力地把箱子搬上樓，尽可能地拖延時間。

By the time he got back to the kitchen, Aunt Marge had been supplied with tea and fruitcake, and Ripper was lapping noisily in the corner. Harry

saw Aunt Petunia wince slightly as specks of tea and drool flecked her clean floor. Aunt Petunia hated animals.

“Who’s looking after the other dogs, Marge?” Uncle Vernon asked.

“Oh, I’ve got Colonel Fubster managing them,” boomed Aunt Marge. “He’s retired now, good for him to have something to do. But I couldn’t leave poor old Ripper. He pines if he’s away from me.”

Ripper began to growl again as Harry sat down. This directed Aunt Marge’s attention to Harry for the first time.

“So!” she barked. “Still here, are you?”

“Yes,” said Harry.

“Don’t you say ‘yes’ in that ungrateful tone,” Aunt Marge growled. “It’s damn good of Vernon and Petunia to keep you. Wouldn’t have done it myself. You’d have gone straight to an orphanage if you’d been dumped on *my* doorstep.”

當他回到廚房時，瑪吉姨媽已經喝了茶和水果蛋糕，而瑞普也在角落裡大聲地喝水。當茶和口水的斑點灑在她乾淨的地板上時，哈利看到了佩妮姨媽略微皺眉。佩妮姨媽討厭動物。“瑪吉，其他的狗是誰在照顧？”弗農叔叔問道。“喔，我讓富伯斯特上校照顧它們，”瑪吉姨媽大聲說道。“他現在退休了，很高興有事情可以做。但我不能離開可憐的瑞普。如果他離開我，他就會思念我。”當哈利坐下時，瑞普又開始嗥叫。這引起了瑪吉姨媽對哈利的注意。“還在這裡，是嗎？”她吠叫道。“是的，”哈利說。“不要用那種不感激的口氣說‘是的’，”瑪吉姨媽咆哮道。“弗農和佩妮亞能留你真是太好了。如果你被拋棄在我家門口，你肯定會馬上被送到孤兒院。”

Harry was bursting to say that he’d rather live in an orphanage than with the Dursleys, but the thought of the Hogsmeade form stopped him. He forced his face into a painful smile.

“Don’t you smirk at me!” boomed Aunt Marge. “I can see you haven’t improved since I last saw you. I hoped school would knock some manners into you.” She took a large gulp of tea, wiped her mustache, and said, “Where is it that you send him, again, Vernon?”

“St. Brutus’s,” said Uncle Vernon promptly. “It’s a first-rate institution for hopeless cases.”

“I see,” said Aunt Marge. “Do they use the cane at St. Brutus’s, boy?” she barked across the table.

“Er —”

Uncle Vernon nodded curtly behind Aunt Marge’s back.

“Yes,” said Harry. Then, feeling he might as well do the thing properly, he added, “All the time.”

哈利忍不住要说，他宁愿住在孤儿院，也不想和德思礼一家人住在一起，但是霍格沃茨学校出游的想法让他克制了自己。他勉强露出一个疼痛的微笑。“不要冲我咧嘴笑！”姨妈玛杰大声说。“我可以看出你自上次见面以来还是没长进多少。我希望上学可以教你些礼貌。”她大口地喝了一口茶，擦了擦她的胡子，说：“弗农，他是送到什么地方去的呢？”“布鲁塔斯圣学院，”弗农叔叔爽快地回答道。“那是一个为了没有希望的学生而设的一流学府。”“我懂了，”姨妈玛杰说。“他们在那会用打短棍吗，小子？”她喊着问题，盯着哈利。“嗯——”弗农叔叔在姨妈玛杰的背后冷冷地点了点头。“是的，”哈利说。然后，感觉自己可能也应该做得像点，他又加了句：“所有时候都用。”

“Excellent,” said Aunt Marge. “I won’t have this namby-pamby, wishy-washy nonsense about not hitting people who deserve it. A good thrashing is what’s needed in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred. Have *you* been beaten often?”

“Oh, yeah,” said Harry, “loads of times.”

Aunt Marge narrowed her eyes.

“I still don’t like your tone, boy,” she said. “If you can speak of your beatings in that casual way, they clearly aren’t hitting you hard enough. Petunia, I’d write if I were you. Make it clear that you approve the use of extreme force in this boy’s case.”

Perhaps Uncle Vernon was worried that Harry might forget their bargain; in any case, he changed the subject abruptly.

“Heard the news this morning, Marge? What about that escaped prisoner, eh?”

As Aunt Marge started to make herself at home, Harry caught himself thinking almost longingly of life at number four without her. Uncle Vernon and Aunt Petunia usually encouraged Harry to stay out of their way, which Harry was only too happy to do. Aunt Marge, on the other hand, wanted Harry under her eye at all times, so that she could boom out suggestions for his improvement. She delighted in comparing Harry with Dudley, and took huge pleasure in buying Dudley expensive presents while glaring at Harry, as though daring him to ask why he hadn’t got a present too. She also kept throwing out dark hints about what made Harry such an unsatisfactory person.

“太好了，”姨妈玛吉说，“我不喜欢那些软弱无力的想法，这种对那些该揍的人不揍的废话。在九十九个案例中，需要的正是狠狠揍一顿。你经常被打吗？”“噢，对啊，”哈利说，“很多次。”姨妈玛吉眯起眼睛。“你的态度我仍然不喜欢，小子，”她说，“如果你能以那种随意的方式谈论你的被打经验，那么很明顯他們還沒有打夠。珮特妮娅，我建議你寫信，讓他們明確表態，在這個男孩的案例中使用極端手段是可以接受的。”或許弗农叔叔擔心哈利會忘掉他們的協議，無論如何，他突然轉換

話題。“今天早晨聽到了令人震驚的消息，瑪吉。那個越獄囚犯怎麼樣了？”當姨媽瑪吉開始自顧自地滔滔不絕時，哈利幾乎自我感覺地想起了沒有她在四號之家的生活。弗冥頓叔叔和珮特妮婭通常鼓勵哈利遠離他們，哈利也非常樂意這樣做。姨媽瑪吉卻希望哈利時刻在她的視線下，這樣她就可以大聲建議他改進。她喜歡將哈利與達德利相比較，喜歡為達德利買昂貴的禮物，同時瞪著哈利，彷彿要他問為什麼他沒有收到禮物。她還在言語中不斷地諷刺哈利是一個令人不滿意的人。

“You mustn’t blame yourself for the way the boy’s turned out, Vernon,” she said over lunch on the third day. “If there’s something rotten on the inside, there’s nothing anyone can do about it.”

Harry tried to concentrate on his food, but his hands shook and his face was starting to burn with anger. *Remember the form*, he told himself. *Think about Hogsmeade. Don’t say anything. Don’t rise* —

Aunt Marge reached for her glass of wine.

“It’s one of the basic rules of breeding,” she said. “You see it all the time with dogs. If there’s something wrong with the bitch, there’ll be something wrong with the pup —”

At that moment, the wineglass Aunt Marge was holding exploded in her hand. Shards of glass flew in every direction and Aunt Marge sputtered and blinked, her great ruddy face dripping.

「弗農，這個男孩變成現在的樣子不是你的錯。」她在第三天的午餐時說。「如果一個人內心腐爛，沒有任何人可以做到改變。」哈利試圖專注於食物，但他的手在顫抖，臉上的怒火逐漸升溫。他對自己說，記得這份表格，想想霍格華茲村。不要說什麼，不要生氣——姨媽瑪吉伸手拿起酒杯。「這是繁殖的基本法則之一。」她說。「你經常可以在狗身上看到這種現象。如果母狗有問題，小狗也肯定有問題——」就在那一刻，姨媽手中的酒杯突然爆裂了，玻璃碎片四處飛濺，姨媽慌亂地揉了揉眼睛，她那強壯紅潤的臉龐上滴著酒渣。

“Marge!” squealed Aunt Petunia. “Marge, are you all right?”

“Not to worry,” grunted Aunt Marge, mopping her face with her napkin. “Must have squeezed it too hard. Did the same thing at Colonel Fubster’s the other day. No need to fuss, Petunia, I have a very firm grip . . .”

But Aunt Petunia and Uncle Vernon were both looking at Harry suspiciously, so he decided he’d better skip dessert and escape from the table as soon as he could.

Outside in the hall, he leaned against the wall, breathing deeply. It had been a long time since he’d lost control and made something explode. He couldn’t afford to let it happen again. The Hogsmeade form wasn’t the only thing at stake — if he carried on like that, he’d be in trouble with the Ministry of Magic.

Harry was still an underage wizard, and he was forbidden by wizard law to do magic outside school. His record wasn’t exactly clean either. Only last summer he’d gotten an official warning that had stated quite clearly that if the Ministry got wind of any more magic in Privet Drive, Harry would face expulsion from Hogwarts.

“瑪吉！”Aunt Petunia 尖叫著，“瑪吉，你還好嗎？”“不用擔心，”Aunt Marge 咕嚕嚕地說道，用餐巾擦拭著她的臉。“可能是握得太緊了。我前幾天在 Fubster 上校家也發生過同樣的事情。不用鬧心，Petunia，我的力量很強大...”但 Aunt Petunia 和 Uncle Vernon 都懷疑地看著 Harry，所以他決定最好不要吃甜點，盡早從桌子上逃走。在走廊裡，他靠著牆深呼吸。自從他失去控制並讓某些事情爆炸以來，已經有很長一段時間了。他不能再讓它發生了。不僅僅是 Hogsmeade 表格的問題 — 如果他繼續像那樣行事，他會被魔法部追究刑事責任。Harry 仍然是一名未成年的巫師，根據巫師法律，他被禁止在學校外施展魔法。他的記錄也不是很干淨。就在上個夏天，他收到了一份正式的警告，明確指出如果魔法部再次聽到 Privet Drive 發生任何魔法，Harry 將面臨被逐出 Hogwarts 的危險。

He heard the Dursleys leaving the table and hurried upstairs out of the way.

Harry got through the next three days by forcing himself to think about his *Handbook of Do-It-Yourself Broomcare* whenever Aunt Marge started on him. This worked quite well, though it seemed to give him a glazed look, because Aunt Marge started voicing the opinion that he was mentally subnormal.

At last, at long last, the final evening of Marge’s stay arrived. Aunt Petunia cooked a fancy dinner and Uncle Vernon uncorked several bottles of wine. They got all the way through the soup and the salmon without a single mention of Harry’s faults; during the lemon meringue pie, Uncle Vernon bored them all with a long talk about Grunnings, his drill-making company; then Aunt Petunia made coffee and Uncle Vernon brought out a bottle of brandy.

他聽到德思禮一家離開餐桌，趕緊跑上樓躲避。哈利強迫自己在姨媽Marge開始罵他時，想著《自己動手護理魁地奇掃帚手冊》度過了接下來的三天。這方法還蠻管用的，雖然他的表情似乎變得有些呆滯，因為姨媽Marge開始發表意見說他智商低下。終於，漫長的期待中，姨媽Petunia的住宿時間結束了。姨媽Petunia煮了一頓豪華的晚餐，叔叔Vernon打開了幾瓶葡萄酒。他們吃了湯和鮭魚，卻沒有提到哈利的任何缺點；在吃檸檬酥皮派時，叔叔Vernon無聊地給他們講述了他的制钻公司Grunnings的情況；然后姨媽Petunia沏了咖啡，叔叔Vernon拿出了一瓶白蘭地。

“Can I tempt you, Marge?”

Aunt Marge had already had quite a lot of wine. Her huge face was very red.

“Just a small one, then,” she chuckled. “A bit more than that . . . and a bit more . . . that’s the ticket.”

Dudley was eating his fourth slice of pie. Aunt Petunia was sipping coffee with her little finger sticking out. Harry really wanted to disappear into his bedroom, but he met Uncle Vernon’s angry little eyes and knew he would have to sit it out.

“Aah,” said Aunt Marge, smacking her lips and putting the empty brandy glass back down. “Excellent nosh, Petunia. It’s normally just a fry-up for me of an evening, with twelve dogs to look after . . .” She burped richly and patted her great tweed stomach. “Pardon me. But I do like to see a healthy-sized boy,” she went on, winking at Dudley. “You’ll be a proper-sized man, Dudders, like your father. Yes, I’ll have a spot more brandy, Vernon . . .”

「瑪吉，我能勾引你一下嗎？」阿姨瑪吉已經喝了很多酒，她的臉變得非常紅。「只要小小的，」她笑著說。「再多一點……還有……就這樣。」達德利正在吃他的第四塊派，阿姨普婷妮則手指伸出來喝著咖啡。哈利真的想消失到自己的臥室裡，但他遇到了弗冷恩姨父生氣的小眼睛，知道自己必須坐下來。「啊，」阿姨瑪吉說著，嘴巴發出聲響，把空的白蘭地杯放下。「普婷妮，美味的食物。對我來說晚上通常只有煮炒雜燴，還要照顧十二隻狗。」她打了一個豐滿的嗝聲，拍了拍她那巨大的山羊毛褲肚子。「對不起。但我很喜歡健康大小的男孩。」她對著達德利眨了眨眼。「你會長成一個像你爸爸一樣的正常大小男人，達叔。是的，弗農，我要再來點白蘭地……」

“Now, this one here —”

She jerked her head at Harry, who felt his stomach clench. *The Handbook*, he thought quickly.

“This one’s got a mean, runty look about him. You get that with dogs. I had Colonel Fubster drown one last year. Ratty little thing it was. Weak. Underbred.”

Harry was trying to remember page twelve of his book: *A Charm to Cure Reluctant Reversers*.

“It all comes down to blood, as I was saying the other day. Bad blood will out. Now, I’m saying nothing against your family, Petunia” — she patted Aunt Petunia’s bony hand with her shovel-like one — “but your sister was a bad egg. They turn up in the best families. Then she ran off with a wastrel and here’s the result right in front of us.”

Harry was staring at his plate, a funny ringing in his ears. *Grasp your broom firmly by the tail*, he thought. But he couldn’t remember what came next. Aunt Marge’s voice seemed to be boring into him like one of Uncle Vernon’s drills.

現在，這位——她向哈利扭了扭頭，哈利感到他的胃緊縮。手冊，他迅速想到。“這個人看起來很惡劣，很瘦。狗就是這樣。去年我讓Fubster上校淹死了一隻。那是一隻老鼠般的小東西。弱小，血統不純。”哈利試圖記住他書的第十二頁：改變方向的魔法。“所有這一切都歸結於血液，就像我前幾天所說的一樣。壞的血液終會出現問題。現在，我並不是在說你的家族，佩蒂尼亞”——她用鏟子一樣的手拍了拍佩蒂尼亞阿姨瘦骨嶙峋的手——“但你的妹妹是個不良蛋。即使是最好的家庭也會有這樣的人。然後她和一個浪子私奔了，現在結果就在我們面前。”哈利盯著盤子，耳朵裡嗡嗡作響。牢牢地握住掃帚的尾巴，他想。但他想不起接下來該做什麼。姨媽的聲音似乎像弗農叔叔的鑽孔機一樣鑽進他的腦子裡。

“This Potter,” said Aunt Marge loudly, seizing the brandy bottle and splashing more into her glass and over the tablecloth, “you never told me what he did?”

Uncle Vernon and Aunt Petunia were looking extremely tense. Dudley had even looked up from his pie to gape at his parents.

“He — didn’t work,” said Uncle Vernon, with half a glance at Harry. “Unemployed.”

“As I expected!” said Aunt Marge, taking a huge swig of brandy and wiping her chin on her sleeve. “A no-account, good-for-nothing, lazy scrounger who —”

“He was not,” said Harry suddenly. The table went very quiet. Harry was shaking all over. He had never felt so angry in his life.

“MORE BRANDY!” yelled Uncle Vernon, who had gone very white. He emptied the bottle into Aunt Marge’s glass. “You, boy,” he snarled at Harry. “Go to bed, go on —”

“這個波特先生，”姨媽瑪姬大聲說道，她抓住白蘭地瓶，潑了更多在她的玻璃杯和桌布上，“你從來沒告訴我他是做什麼的？”姨夫弗冥頓和姨媽佩婷妮亞看起來非常緊張。達德利甚至放下手中的派，看著自己的父母。“他——沒有工作，”姨夫弗冥頓說，半眼瞟了一下哈利。“失業了。”“正如我所料！”姨媽瑪姬大口喝了一口白蘭地，用袖子擦了擦下巴。“一個無用的、懶散的乞丐——”“他不是，”哈利突然說道。桌子上非常安靜。哈利渾身發抖，他從未這麼生氣過。“再來點白蘭地！”弗冥頓姨夫大喊，臉色發白。他把酒瓶倒進姨媽瑪姬的杯中。“你，小子，”他對哈利咆哮道，“去睡覺，走——”

“No, Vernon,” hiccuped Aunt Marge, holding up a hand, her tiny bloodshot eyes fixed on Harry’s. “Go on, boy, go on. Proud of your parents, are you? They go and get themselves killed in a car crash (drunk, I expect) —”

“They didn’t die in a car crash!” said Harry, who found himself on his feet.

“They died in a car crash, you nasty little liar, and left you to be a burden on their decent, hardworking relatives!” screamed Aunt Marge, swelling with fury. “You are an insolent, ungrateful little —”

But Aunt Marge suddenly stopped speaking. For a moment, it looked as though words had failed her. She seemed to be swelling with inexpressible anger — but the swelling didn't stop. Her great red face started to expand, her tiny eyes bulged, and her mouth stretched too tightly for speech — next second, several buttons had just burst from her tweed jacket and pinged off the walls — she was inflating like a monstrous balloon, her stomach bursting free of her tweed waistband, each of her fingers blowing up like a salami —

「不，弗農」姨媽呢喃著，舉起了一只手，微小而充血的眼睛盯著哈利。「繼續說，孩子，繼續說。你驕傲你的父母嗎？他們去參加一場車禍（我猜他們喝醉了）——」「他們不是死於車禍！」哈利站了起來說。「你這個可惡的小謊言家，他們就是死於車禍，把你留給他們像擔子一樣的親戚！」姨媽尖聲咆哮起來，氣得肚子鼓起。「你是一個粗魯、忘恩負義的小——」但姨媽突然停止了說話。一瞬間，她似乎無話可說。她似乎被無法形容的憤怒淹沒，但這種膨脹沒有停止。她的大紅臉開始膨脹，她微小的眼睛凸出，嘴巴緊繃得無法說話——下一秒，她的 tweed 夾克上綴的幾顆鈕扣破裂了，飛出了牆壁——她像個巨大氣球一樣膨脹，她的胃從 tweed 腰帶裡冒了出來，她的每根手指都像一根莎莉美香腸一樣膨脹了起來——

“MARGE!” yelled Uncle Vernon and Aunt Petunia together as Aunt Marge's whole body began to rise off her chair toward the ceiling. She was entirely round, now, like a vast life buoy with piggy eyes, and her hands and feet stuck out weirdly as she drifted up into the air, making apoplectic popping noises. Ripper came skidding into the room, barking madly.

“NOOOOOOO!”

Uncle Vernon seized one of Marge's feet and tried to pull her down again, but was almost lifted from the floor himself. A second later, Ripper leapt forward and sank his teeth into Uncle Vernon's leg.

Harry tore from the dining room before anyone could stop him, heading for the cupboard under the stairs. The cupboard door burst magically open as he reached it. In seconds, he had heaved his trunk to the front door. He sprinted upstairs and threw himself under the bed, wrenching up the loose floorboard, and grabbed the pillowcase full of his books and birthday presents. He wriggled out, seized Hedwig's empty cage, and dashed back downstairs to his trunk, just as Uncle Vernon burst out of the dining room, his trouser leg in bloody tatters.

“瑪吉！”張開口一同大喊的是佛地魔叔叔和佩妮姑媽，因為瑪吉姑娘的整個身體開始從椅子上升起，飄向天花板。現在，她看起來完全圓形，就像一個巨大的救生圈，帶著豬眼睛，手腳異常地伸出，漂浮在空中，發出令人暴躁的砰砰聲音。狗狗瑞珀跑進房間，瘋狂地吠叫。“不要啊！”佛地魔叔叔抓住瑪吉的一只腳，試圖再次把她拉下來，但幾乎自己也從地板上升起。一秒鐘後，瑞珀跑過來，咬住了佛地魔叔叔的腿。在任何人來阻攔之前，哈利從餐廳裡跑了出來，朝著樓梯下面的壁櫥跑去。他到達時，櫥門奇蹟般地打開了。幾秒鐘後，他將行李箱拖到了前門。他奔跑上樓，扔自己滾到床底下，拽起鬆脫的地板，抓起他的書和生日禮物裝滿的枕頭套。他扭動著身體，拿起了海德薇的空籠子，衝回樓下取行李箱。就在此時佛地魔叔叔從餐廳裡衝出來，他的褲腿血淋淋的。

“COME BACK IN HERE!” he bellowed. “COME BACK AND PUT HER RIGHT!”

But a reckless rage had come over Harry. He kicked his trunk open, pulled out his wand, and pointed it at Uncle Vernon.

“She deserved it,” Harry said, breathing very fast. “She deserved what she got. You keep away from me.”

He fumbled behind him for the latch on the door.

“I'm going,” Harry said. “I've had enough.”

And in the next moment, he was out in the dark, quiet street, heaving his heavy trunk behind him, Hedwig's cage under his arm.

“回到這裡來！”他吼道，“回來把她弄好！”但是一股魯莽的憤怒控制了哈利。他踢開行李箱，拿出魔杖，指向弗農姨父。“她該得的，”哈利喘息著說，“她該得的。你離我遠點。”他在背後摸索著門把手。“我要走了，”哈利說，“我受夠了。”下一刻，他就走在黑暗而寧靜的街上，沉重的行李箱緊握在手中，海德薇的籠子夾在腋下。



## THE KNIGHT BUS

Harry was several streets away before he collapsed onto a low wall in Magnolia Crescent, panting from the effort of dragging his trunk. He sat quite still, anger still surging through him, listening to the frantic thumping of his heart.

But after ten minutes alone in the dark street, a new emotion overtook him: panic. Whichever way he looked at it, he had never been in a worse fix. He was stranded, quite alone, in the dark Muggle world, with absolutely nowhere to go. And the worst of it was, he had just done serious magic, which meant that he was almost certainly expelled from Hogwarts. He had broken the Decree for the Restriction of Underage Wizardry so badly, he was surprised Ministry of Magic representatives weren't swooping down on him where he sat.

Harry shivered and looked up and down Magnolia Crescent. What was going to happen to him? Would he be arrested, or would he simply be outlawed from the wizarding world? He thought of Ron and Hermione, and his heart sank even lower. Harry was sure that, criminal or not, Ron and Hermione would want to help him now, but they were both abroad, and with Hedwig gone, he had no means of contacting them.

哈利拖著行李箱已經走遠幾條街之後，倒在繁花區（Magnolia Crescent）的一個低牆上，氣喘籲籲。他坐得很安靜，仍然怒火中燒，聽著心臟狂跳的聲音。但在黑暗的街道上獨自待了十分鐘後，一種新的情緒籠罩了他：驚慌。無論從哪個角度來看，他從來沒有處於如此糟糕的境地。他被困在黑暗的麻瓜世界中，完全孤立無援，沒有去處。最糟糕的是，他剛剛施展了嚴重的魔法，這意味著他幾乎肯定被霍格華茲開除。他違反了限制未成年巫師魔法令（Decree for the Restriction of Underage Wizardry）的規定，到了他坐著的地方，他很驚訝魔法部的代表們沒有飛降下來逮捕他。哈利發抖地上下看著繁花區。他會遇到什麼樣的命運？他會被逮捕，還是只是被從魔法世界放逐？他想起了羅恩和赫敏，心情更加沮喪。哈利確信，無論為罪犯，羅恩和赫敏現在都願意幫助他，但他們都在國外，沒有任何聯繫的手段。

He didn't have any Muggle money, either. There was a little wizard gold in the money bag at the bottom of his trunk, but the rest of the fortune his parents had left him was stored in a vault at Gringotts Wizarding Bank in London. He'd never be able to drag his trunk all the way to London. Unless . . .

He looked down at his wand, which he was still clutching in his hand. If he was already expelled (his heart was now thumping painfully fast), a bit more magic couldn't hurt. He had the Invisibility Cloak he had inherited from his father — what if he bewitched the trunk to make it feather-light, tied it to his broomstick, covered himself in the cloak, and flew to London? Then he could get the rest of his money out of his vault and . . . begin his life as an outcast. It was a horrible prospect, but he couldn't sit on this wall forever, or he'd find himself trying to explain to Muggle police why he was out in the dead of night with a trunkful of spellbooks and a broomstick.

他也沒有麻瓜錢。他的皮箱最底部有一點巫師金幣，但他父母留給他的財富大部分存放在倫敦的古靈閣巫師銀行的保險庫中。他永遠不可能把他的皮箱拖到倫敦。除非……他看著他還緊握在手中的魔杖。如果他已經被開除學籍了（此刻他的心跳已經變得痛苦地快），多施展一點魔法也不會傷害到他。他有他從他父親那裡繼承來的隱形衣-如果他施法輕盈地把行李箱變輕，把它綁到他的掃帚上，把自己包裹在斗篷中，然後飛往倫敦呢？然後他可以從他的保險箱裡取出剩下的錢，並且……開始他的流浪生活。這是一個可怕的前景，但他不能永遠待在這堵牆上，否則他就會發現自己必須向麻瓜警察解釋他為什麼在半夜拖著一個裝滿咒語書籍和掃帚的行李箱外出。

Harry opened his trunk again and pushed the contents aside, looking for the Invisibility Cloak — but before he had found it, he straightened up suddenly, looking around him once more.

A funny prickling on the back of his neck had made Harry feel he was being watched, but the street appeared to be deserted, and no lights shone from any of the large square houses.

He bent over his trunk again, but almost immediately stood up once more, his hand clenched on his wand. He had sensed rather than heard it: Someone or something was standing in the narrow gap between the garage and the fence behind him. Harry squinted at the black alleyway. If only it would move, then he'd know whether it was just a stray cat or — something else.

“*Lumos*,” Harry muttered, and a light appeared at the end of his wand, almost dazzling him. He held it high over his head, and the pebble-dashed walls of number two suddenly sparkled; the garage door gleamed, and between them Harry saw, quite distinctly, the hulking outline of something very big, with wide, gleaming eyes.

哈利再次打開行李箱，把裡面的東西推到一邊，尋找隱形斗篷——但在他找到它之前，他突然站直了，再次四處張望。一種奇怪的刺痛感從他的脖子背部傳來，讓哈利感覺到有人在盯著他，但街上似乎沒有人，大正方形的房子裡也沒有任何燈光。他彎下身，又立刻站起來，手緊緊握著魔杖。他感覺到，而不是聽到了聲音：有人或某些東西站在他身後的車庫和圍欄之間的狹窄空間。哈利睜著眼看著黑暗的小巷。要是它能動一動，他就知道那是只走失的貓還是——別的什麼。“發光咒”哈利嘟哝著，他的魔杖那頭出現了一束光，幾乎刺瞎了他的眼睛。他把魔杖高舉過頭頂，在他眼前的二號房子的鵝卵石粉刷牆壁上忽然閃閃發光；車庫門閃耀著光芒，在它們之間哈利清晰地看到了某個魁梧物體的輪廓，眼睛發出明亮的光芒。

Harry stepped backward. His legs hit his trunk and he tripped. His wand flew out of his hand as he flung out an arm to break his fall, and he landed, hard, in the gutter —

There was a deafening BANG, and Harry threw up his hands to shield his eyes against a sudden blinding light —

With a yell, he rolled back onto the pavement, just in time. A second later, a gigantic pair of wheels and headlights screeched to a halt exactly where Harry had just been lying. They belonged, as Harry saw when he raised his head, to a triple-decker, violently purple bus, which had appeared out of thin air. Gold lettering over the windshield spelled *The Knight Bus*.

For a split second, Harry wondered if he had been knocked silly by his fall. Then a conductor in a purple uniform leapt out of the bus and began to speak loudly to the night.

哈利向后一步，腿撞到了他的行李箱，他摔倒了。他的魔杖从手中飞出，他伸出手臂想要支撑身体，结果重重地落进了排水沟中——接着是一声震耳欲聋的巨响，哈利不禁用双手遮住了眼睛，尽力抵御那突如其来刺眼亮光——接着，哈利不由得尖叫着往后滚动，来到了人行道上。就在那一瞬间，一辆灯火通明、三层高、颜色鲜艳的巴士猛然出现在了哈利的眼前。正好停在了他刚刚摔倒的那个位置。车前挡风玻璃上的金色字母写着“骑士巴士”。哈利瞪大了眼睛，不知道这一切是不是他摔倒的时候让自己脑袋受了创。接着，巴士上一个穿着紫色制服的售票员跳下了车，朝外大声喊着话。

“Welcome to the Knight Bus, emergency transport for the stranded witch or wizard. Just stick out your wand hand, step on board, and we can take you anywhere you want to go. My name is Stan Shunpike, and I will be your conductor this eve —”

The conductor stopped abruptly. He had just caught sight of Harry, who was still sitting on the ground. Harry snatched up his wand again and scrambled to his feet. Close up, he saw that Stan Shunpike was only a few years older than he was, eighteen or nineteen at most, with large, protruding ears and quite a few pimples.

“What were you doin’ down there?” said Stan, dropping his professional manner.

“Fell over,” said Harry.

“Choo fall over for?” sniggered Stan.

“I didn’t do it on purpose,” said Harry, annoyed. One of the knees in his jeans was torn, and the hand he had thrown out to break his fall was bleeding. He suddenly remembered why he had fallen over and turned around quickly to stare at the alleyway between the garage and fence. The Knight Bus’s headlamps were flooding it with light, and it was empty.

歡迎搭乘騎士巴士，這是一種緊急交通工具，專門接送被困的女巫或巫師。只需伸出魔杖，踏上巴士，我們就可以帶你去任何你想去的地方。我叫斯坦·尚派克，今晚我會是你的售票員——突然，尚派克conductor停了下來。他看到哈利仍坐在地上。哈利迅速拾起他的魔杖，爬起身來。走近了，他發現斯坦·尚派克和他年齡相仿，最多18或19歲，有著明顯凸出的大耳朵和幾顆痘痘。“你那裡幹嘛？”斯坦掉了他的專業形象。“摔了一跤。”哈利說。“你為什麼會摔倒？”斯坦嘲笑道。“我不是故意的。”哈利生氣地說。他牛仔褲的一條膝蓋已經破了，他摔倒時伸出的手也在流血。他突然想起他為什麼摔倒了，迅速轉身看向車庫和圍欄之間的小巷。騎士巴士的前燈正淹沒著它，而它是空的。

“Choo lookin’ at?” said Stan.

“There was a big black thing,” said Harry, pointing uncertainly into the gap. “Like a dog . . . but massive . . .”

He looked around at Stan, whose mouth was slightly open. With a feeling of unease, Harry saw Stan’s eyes move to the scar on Harry’s forehead.

“Woss that on your ’ead?” said Stan abruptly.

“Nothing,” said Harry quickly, flattening his hair over his scar. If the Ministry of Magic was looking for him, he didn’t want to make it too easy for them.

“Woss your name?” Stan persisted.

“Neville Longbottom,” said Harry, saying the first name that came into his head. “So — so this bus,” he went on quickly, hoping to distract Stan, “did you say it goes *anywhere*?”

“Yep,” said Stan proudly, “anywhere you like, long’s it’s on land. Can’t do nuffink underwater. ’Ere,” he said, looking suspicious again, “you *did* flag us down, dincha? Stuck out your wand ’and, dincha?”

“嘿！看啥呢？”斯坦問。“有個又大又黑的東西，”哈利指著空隙不確定地說，“像是隻狗，但巨大……”他看著斯坦，發現他的嘴巴微微張開，心中有點不安。哈利看到斯坦的目光落在他額頭上的傷疤上。“你額頭上的東西是啥？”斯坦突然問。“沒啥，”哈利趕緊將頭髮梳平蓋住傷疤，不想給魔法部太容易找到他。“你叫啥名字？”斯坦堅持問道。“尼古拉斯·鄧不利多，”哈利說出第一個想到的名字，“所以——這輛巴士，”他趕忙繼續說，希望轉移斯坦的注意力，“你說能去任何地方？”“對啊，”斯坦自豪地說，“只要在陸地上。水下可就不行啦。你——”他又起疑心，“你不是揮了揮你的魔杖喊我停車的，對吧？”

“Yes,” said Harry quickly. “Listen, how much would it be to get to London?”

“Eleven Sickles,” said Stan, “but for fifteen you get ’ot chocolate, and for fifteen you get an ’ot water bottle an’ a toothbrush in the color of your choice.”

Harry rummaged once more in his trunk, extracted his money bag, and shoved some silver into Stan’s hand. He and Stan then lifted his trunk, with Hedwig’s cage balanced on top, up the steps of the bus.

There were no seats; instead, half a dozen brass bedsteads stood beside the curtained windows. Candles were burning in brackets beside each bed, illuminating the wood-paneled walls. A tiny wizard in a nightcap at the rear of the bus muttered, “Not now, thanks, I’m pickling some slugs” and rolled over in his sleep.

“You ’ave this one,” Stan whispered, shoving Harry’s trunk under the bed right behind the driver, who was sitting in an armchair in front of the steering wheel. “This is our driver, Ernie Prang. This is Neville Longbottom, Ern.”

「好的。」哈利迅速地說：「聽著，到倫敦要多少錢？」「十一個西可銀利。」史丹回答：「但付十五個，你就可以得到熱巧克力，十五個費用還可以讓你選擇自己喜歡的顏色，拿到熱水袋和牙刷。」哈利再次在自己的箱子裡翻找，拿出了錢袋，塞了一些銀幣給史丹。接著，他和史丹一起舉起他的箱子，頂著海德薇雞籠，走上巴士的臺階。巴士裡沒有座位，取而代之的是半打床架，旁邊是有著帷幕的窗戶。每張床旁都有蠟燭照著木板牆。一個戴著睡帽的小巫師躺在巴士的後車廂裡嘟囔著：「現在不行，我正在醃制蛤蠣」並繼續睡覺。「你的床在這裡。」史丹低聲說，將哈利的箱子推到司機坐在方向盤前的扶手椅後，「這位是我們的司機，厄尼·普蘭。這裡是奈威·朗巴頓，尤恩。」

Ernie Prang, an elderly wizard wearing very thick glasses, nodded to Harry, who nervously flattened his bangs again and sat down on his bed.

“Take ’er away, Ern,” said Stan, sitting down in the armchair next to Ernie’s.

There was another tremendous BANG, and the next moment Harry found himself flat on his bed, thrown backward by the speed of the Knight Bus. Pulling himself up, Harry stared out of the dark window and saw that they were now bowling along a completely different street. Stan was watching Harry’s stunned face with great enjoyment.

“This is where we was before you flagged us down,” he said. “Where are we, Ern? Somewhere in Wales?”

“Ar,” said Ernie.

“How come the Muggles don’t hear the bus?” said Harry.

“Them!” said Stan contemptuously. “Don’ listen properly, do they? Don’ look properly either. Never notice nuffink, they don’.”

身穿厚厚眼鏡的老巫師厄尼·普朗點了點頭，哈利緊張地又理了理自己的劉海，然後坐到了床上。“拜托了，厄恩。”斯坦坐到了厄尼旁邊的扶手椅上。接着，又是一聲巨響，下一刻哈利感到自己被騎士巴士的速度摔倒在牀上。哈利爬起身，透過黑暗的窗戶看到他們正在行駛在一條完全不同的街道上。斯坦看著哈利震驚的臉，十分享受地說道：“我們在你攔下我們之前就是在這裡了。厄恩，我們在那兒？威爾士？”“啊，沒錯。”厄尼說。“為什麼麻瓜聽不到這輛巴士？”哈利問道。“他們！”斯坦不屑地說道，“他們不好好聽嘛。也沒好好看。什麼都不注意，他們。”

“Best go wake up Madam Marsh, Stan,” said Ern. “We’ll be in Abergavenny in a minute.”

Stan passed Harry’s bed and disappeared up a narrow wooden staircase. Harry was still looking out of the window, feeling increasingly nervous. Ernie didn’t seem to have mastered the use of a steering wheel. The Knight Bus kept mounting the pavement, but it didn’t hit anything; lines of lampposts, mailboxes, and trash cans jumped out of its way as it approached and back into position once it had passed.

Stan came back downstairs, followed by a faintly green witch wrapped in a traveling cloak.

“Ere you go, Madam Marsh,” said Stan happily as Ern stamped on the brake and the beds slid a foot or so toward the front of the bus. Madam Marsh clamped a handkerchief to her mouth and tottered down the steps. Stan threw her bag out after her and rammed the doors shut; there was another loud BANG, and they were thundering down a narrow country lane, trees leaping out of the way.

“史丹，最好去叫醒馬什夫人，”恩說。“一會兒我們就到阿伯加文尼了。”史丹經過哈利的床，消失在一個狹窄的木樓梯上。哈利還在看窗外，感到越來越緊張。恩尚未掌握使用方向盤的技巧。騎士巴士不斷地駛上人行道，但沒有撞上任何東西；隨著騎士巴士的靠近，一排路燈、信箱和垃圾桶跳開了，騎士巴士經過後又回到原位。史丹走下樓梯，跟著一個蒼白的女巫穿著旅行斗篷出現了。“馬什夫人，這是給你的，”史丹高興地說，恩轉動剎車，床鋪向前滑了一英尺左右。馬什夫人捂著手帕輕輕蹦

下臺階。史丹把她的包丟出去，關上了車門；又一聲巨響，他們沿著一條狹窄的鄉村小路急速行駛，樹木跳開了去路。

Harry wouldn't have been able to sleep even if he had been traveling on a bus that didn't keep banging loudly and jumping a hundred miles at a time. His stomach churned as he fell back to wondering what was going to happen to him, and whether the Dursleys had managed to get Aunt Marge off the ceiling yet.

Stan had unfurled a copy of the *Daily Prophet* and was now reading with his tongue between his teeth. A large photograph of a sunken-faced man with long, matted hair blinked slowly at Harry from the front page. He looked strangely familiar.

“That man!” Harry said, forgetting his troubles for a moment. “He was on the Muggle news!”

Stan turned to the front page and chuckled.

“Sirius Black,” he said, nodding. “Course 'e was on the Muggle news, Neville, where you been?”

即使他坐在一輛不會不斷發出巨大聲響、彷彿要一下子跳過一百英里的巴士上，哈利仍然睡不著覺。他的胃翻江倒海的，他又開始擔心自己接下來會發生什麼事，還有德思禮一家是否已經成功把瑪姬姨媽從天花板上救下來了。史丹已經攤開一份《每日預言家》報紙，現在正咬著嘴唇認真看著。報紙頭版上有一張長髮披肩、臉色黯淡的男子緩緩地眨著眼睛向哈利望了過來，他看上去很眼熟。‘那人！’哈利忘了自己的煩惱，興奮地說道：‘他曾在麻瓜新聞上出現過！’史丹轉到頭版，笑著說道：‘小天狼星·布萊克，當然在麻瓜新聞上出現過啊，尼威爾，你在哪裡呢？’

He gave a superior sort of chuckle at the blank look on Harry's face, removed the front page, and handed it to Harry.

“You oughta read the papers more, Neville.”

Harry held the paper up to the candlelight and read:

## BLACK STILL AT LARGE

Sirius Black, possibly the most infamous prisoner ever to be held in Azkaban fortress, is still eluding capture, the Ministry of Magic confirmed today.

“We are doing all we can to recapture Black,” said the Minister of Magic, Cornelius Fudge, this morning, “and we beg the magical community to remain calm.”

Fudge has been criticized by some members of the International Federation of Warlocks for informing the Muggle Prime Minister of the crisis.

“Well, really, I had to, don't you know,” said an irritable Fudge. “Black is mad. He's a danger to anyone who crosses him, magic or Muggle. I have the Prime Minister's assurance that he will not breathe a word of Black's true identity to anyone. And let's face it — who'd believe him if he did?”

他對哈利茫然的表情嗤之以鼻，拿起報紙的封面，遞給哈利。「你應該多看報紙，尼維爾。」哈利將報紙舉到燭光下讀了起來：布萊克仍在逍遙法外 魔法部今天證實，可能是被關押在阿茲卡班堡壘的最臭名昭著的囚犯，西莫·布萊克，仍在逃亡中。「我們正在盡全力逮捕布萊克，」魔法部部長康尼留斯·費奇今天說，‘並懇請魔法界保持冷靜。」費奇因向麻瓜總理通報此次危機而受到國際男巫聯合會的一些成員批評。「真的，你知道，我必須這麼做。」費奇惱怒地說。「布萊克瘋狂了。他對任何越過他的人都是一種危險，不論是魔法還是麻瓜。我得到了總理的保證，他不會向任何人洩露布萊克的真實身份。而且，讓我們面對吧 - 如果他真的這麼做了，誰會相信他呢？」

While Muggles have been told that Black is carrying a gun (a kind of metal wand that Muggles use to kill each other), the magical community lives in fear of a massacre like that of twelve years ago, when Black murdered thirteen people with a single curse.

Harry looked into the shadowed eyes of Sirius Black, the only part of the sunken face that seemed alive. Harry had never met a vampire, but he had seen pictures of them in his Defense Against the Dark Arts classes, and Black, with his waxy white skin, looked just like one.

“Scary-lookin' fing, inee?” said Stan, who had been watching Harry read.

“He murdered thirteen people,” said Harry, handing the page back to Stan, “with one curse?”

“Yep,” said Stan, “in front of witnesses an' all. Broad daylight. Big trouble it caused, dinnit, Ern?”

麻瓜被告知布萊克正攜帶一把槍（一種麻瓜用來殺害彼此的金屬魔杖），而魔法社區則因為十二年前的一次大屠殺而生活在恐懼之中，那時布萊克曾用一個咒語殺死了十三個人。哈利注視著西里斯·布萊克那帶著陰影的眼睛，這是整個凹陷臉龐中唯一看起來還有生命的地方。哈利從未見過吸血鬼，但他在黑魔法防禦課上看過它們的照片，而布萊克的蠟黃色皮膚看起來就像吸血鬼一樣。看著哈利讀完這頁，斯坦說：‘這是個嚇人的東西是不是？’哈利將頁面遞還給斯坦，說：‘他用一個咒語殺死了十三個人？’‘沒錯，’斯坦說，‘在許多人的目擊下，還是在大白天。它引起了很大麻煩，是不是，恩？’

“Ar,” said Ern darkly.

Stan swiveled in his armchair, his hands on the back, the better to look at Harry.

“Black woz a big supporter of You-Know-’Oo,” he said.

“What, Voldemort?” said Harry, without thinking.

Even Stan’s pimples went white; Ern jerked the steering wheel so hard that a whole farmhouse had to jump aside to avoid the bus.

“You outta your tree?” yelped Stan. “Choo say ’is name for?”

“Sorry,” said Harry hastily. “Sorry, I — I forgot —”

“Forgot!” said Stan weakly. “Blimey, my ’eart’s goin’ that fast . . .”

“So — so Black was a supporter of You-Know-Who?” Harry prompted apologetically.

“Yeah,” said Stan, still rubbing his chest. “Yeah, that’s right. Very close to You-Know-’Oo, they say. Anyway, when little ’Arry Potter got the better of You-Know-’Oo —”

「啊……」恩暗沉地说道。斯坦转身坐在扶手椅上，双手扶在椅背上，更好地看着哈利。「布莱克可是一个伏地魔的大支持者，你懂的，」他说。「什么，伏地魔？」哈利不假思索地问道。这时斯坦甚至脸上的痘痘都变得苍白了；恩猛地扭动方向盘，以至整个农舍都得闪开以躲避公共汽车。「你疯了吧？」斯坦尖叫着。「你说他的名字干嘛？」「对不起，」哈利赶紧道歉。「抱歉，我……我忘了……」「忘了！」斯坦虚弱地说道。「天哪，我的心跳得这么快……」「所以，所以布莱克是一个伏地魔的支持者？」哈利急切地提醒道，表示歉意。「对，」斯坦仍在揉着他的胸口。「没错，据说跟伏地魔关系非常密切。总之，当小小哈利·波特战胜伏地魔时……」

Harry nervously flattened his bangs down again.

“— all You-Know-’Oo’s supporters was tracked down, wasn’t they, Ern? Most of ’em knew it was all over, wiv You-Know-’Oo gone, and they came quiet. But not Sirius Black. I ’eard he thought ’e’d be second-in-command once You-Know-’Oo ’ad taken over.

“Anyway, they cornered Black in the middle of a street full of Muggles an’ Black took out ’is wand and ’e blasted ’alf the street apart, an’ a wizard got it, an’ so did a dozen Muggles what got in the way. ’Orrible, eh? An’ you know what Black did then?” Stan continued in a dramatic whisper.

“What?” said Harry.

“*Laughed*,” said Stan. “Jus’ stood there an’ laughed. An’ when reinforcements from the Ministry of Magic got there, ’e went wiv ’em quiet as anyfink, still laughing ’is ’ead off. ’Cos ’e’s mad, inee, Ern? Inee mad?”

哈利緊張地又把前頭的瀏海攤下來。“——所有的您知道是誰支持者都被追蹤下來了，對不對，厄恩？他們大多數人都知道它已經結束了，與您知道是誰走了，他們就安靜了下來。但不是賽勒斯·布萊克。我聽說他認為他會成為第二把手，一旦您知道是誰接管了。”無論如何，他們在一條滿是麻瓜的街道的中間圈住了布萊克，布萊克拿出了他的魔杖，他炸毀了一半的街道，一個巫師被賦予了它，一打麻瓜也被它擊中。很可怕，不是嗎？你知道布萊克那時做了什麼嗎？”斯坦繼續以戲劇化的耳語說道。“什麼？”哈利說。“他笑了，”斯坦說。“只是站在那裡笑。而當魔法部的增援部隊到達那裡時，他像任何人一樣保持安靜，一直笑著。因為他瘋了，是不是，厄恩？瘋了嗎？”

“If he weren’t when he went to Azkaban, he will be now,” said Ern in his slow voice. “I’d blow meself up before I set foot in that place. Serves him right, mind you . . . after what he did. . . .”

“They ’ad a job coverin’ it up, din’ they, Ern?” Stan said. “Ole street blown up an’ all them Muggles dead. What was it they said ’ad ’appened, Ern?”

“Gas explosion,” grunted Ernie.

“An’ now ’e’s out,” said Stan, examining the newspaper picture of Black’s gaunt face again. “Never been a breakout from Azkaban before, ’as there, Ern? Beats me ’ow ’e did it. Frightenin’, eh? Mind, I don’t fancy ’is chances against them Azkaban guards, eh, Ern?”

Ernie suddenly shivered.

“Talk about summat else, Stan, there’s a good lad. Them Azkaban guards give me the collywobblies.”

Stan put the paper away reluctantly, and Harry leaned against the window of the Knight Bus, feeling worse than ever. He couldn’t help imagining what Stan might be telling his passengers in a few nights’ time.

「如果他在進阿茲卡班之前不是癲狂，現在他肯定變成了。」恩恩的沉悶聲音說道。「要是讓我進去，我會先炸掉自己。說實話，他應得的。」「他們把事情瞞得蠻好的，不是嗎？」史丹說。「整條街都被炸了，還有那麼多麻瓜死了。他們到底怎麼說發生了什麼事，恩恩？」「氣體炸裂。」厄尼嘟囔著。「現在他出來了。」史丹重重地咳嗽一聲，再一次仔細地看著報紙上布萊克的骨瘦如柴的臉。「在阿茲卡班中從沒有過越獄的，對吧，恩恩？」厄尼突然打了個戰顫。「別提那個了，史丹，好心好意的。阿茲卡班的看守讓我渾身發毛。」史丹很不舍地把報紙收起來，哈利無比沮喪地倚著騎士巴士的窗戶。他不禁想像史丹幾天後會對他的乘客說些什麼。

“Ear about that 'Arry Potter? Blew up 'is aunt! We 'ad 'im 'ere on the Knight Bus, di'n't we, Ern? 'E was tryin' to run for it. . . .”

He, Harry, had broken Wizard law just like Sirius Black. Was inflating Aunt Marge bad enough to land him in Azkaban? Harry didn't know anything about the wizard prison, though everyone he'd ever heard speak of it did so in the same fearful tone. Hagrid, the Hogwarts gamekeeper, had spent two months there only last year. Harry wouldn't soon forget the look of terror on Hagrid's face when he had been told where he was going, and Hagrid was one of the bravest people Harry knew.

The Knight Bus rolled through the darkness, scattering bushes and wastebaskets, telephone booths and trees, and Harry lay, restless and miserable, on his feather bed. After a while, Stan remembered that Harry had paid for hot chocolate, but poured it all over Harry's pillow when the bus moved abruptly from Anglesea to Aberdeen. One by one, wizards and witches in dressing gowns and slippers descended from the upper floors to leave the bus. They all looked very pleased to go.

「聽說那個哈利波特了嗎？吹爆了他的姨媽！我們在騎士巴士上抓到他了，是不是，艾恩？他試圖逃脫……」他，哈利，違反了巫師法，就像小天狼星布萊克一樣。充氣姨媽是否已經夠糟糕讓他進阿茲卡班？哈利對魔法監獄一無所知，盡管他曾聽到的每一個人都以同樣的恐懼口氣談論它。霍格華茲的看守海格去年只待了兩個月。哈利不會忘記海格被告知他要去的地方時臉上的恐懼表情，而海格是哈利認識的最勇敢的人之一。騎士巴士穿過黑暗，驚散了灌木和廢物桶、電話亭和樹木，哈利躺在他的羽毛床上，煩躁不安。一會兒，斯坦才想起哈利買了熱巧克力，卻把它倒在哈利的枕頭上，當巴士從安格西到阿伯丁突然移動時。一個接一個，穿著浴袍和拖鞋的巫師和女巫從上面的樓層下來離開巴士。他們看起來都很高興離開。

Finally, Harry was the only passenger left.

“Right then, Neville,” said Stan, clapping his hands, “whereabouts in London?”

“Diagon Alley,” said Harry.

“Righto,” said Stan. “Old tight, then . . .”

BANG!

They were thundering along Charing Cross Road. Harry sat up and watched buildings and benches squeezing themselves out of the Knight Bus's way. The sky was getting a little lighter. He would lie low for a couple of hours, go to Gringotts the moment it opened, then set off — where, he didn't know.

Ern slammed on the brakes and the Knight Bus skidded to a halt in front of a small and shabby-looking pub, the Leaky Cauldron, behind which lay the magical entrance to Diagon Alley.

“Thanks,” Harry said to Ern.

He jumped down the steps and helped Stan lower his trunk and Hedwig's cage onto the pavement.

最後，哈利成為唯一的乘客。「好了，尼威，」斯坦拍拍手，「在倫敦哪裡？」「對角巷，」哈利說。「好的，」斯坦說：「抓緊了……」轟隆！他們在查令十字路上飛馳而過。哈利坐起來看著建築和長椅讓開路，天色漸漸亮起來。他決定先低調一會兒，然後在古靈閣開門後立即前往——他不知道要去哪裡。厄恩猛地踩下剎車，騎士巴士在一個看起來有點破舊的小酒館——漏氣鍋爐旁停了下來，這裡是通往對角巷的魔法入口。「謝謝，」哈利對厄恩說。他跳下來幫助斯坦把行李箱和哈利的貓頭鷹的籠子放到了人行道上。

“Well,” said Harry. “Bye then!”

But Stan wasn't paying attention. Still standing in the doorway to the bus, he was goggling at the shadowy entrance to the Leaky Cauldron.

“There you are, Harry,” said a voice.

Before Harry could turn, he felt a hand on his shoulder. At the same time, Stan shouted, “Blimey! Ern, come 'ere! Come 'ere !”

Harry looked up at the owner of the hand on his shoulder and felt a bucketful of ice cascade into his stomach — he had walked right into Cornelius Fudge, the Minister of Magic himself.

Stan leapt onto the pavement beside them

“What didja call Neville, Minister?” he said excitedly.

Fudge, a portly little man in a long, pinstriped cloak, looked cold and exhausted.

“Neville?” he repeated, frowning. “This is Harry Potter.”

“I knew it!” Stan shouted gleefully. “Ern! Ern! Guess 'oo Neville is, Ern! 'E's 'Arry Potter! I can see 'is scar!”

「好了，」哈利說。「再見！」但史丹沒有注意到。他仍然站在公車門口，凝視著神秘的石妞酒吧入口。「哈利，你在這裡啊，」一個聲音說。哈利還沒有轉過身，他就感到有人的手放在了他的肩膀上。與此同時，史丹大叫：「天哪！厄恩，過來！過來！」哈利抬頭看著放在他肩膀上的那只手，他的胃感覺到一桶冰直沖而來——他竟然碰巧撞上了魔法部部長康尼留

斯·福吉。史丹跳到了他們旁邊的人行道上。「你叫內維爾呢，部長？」他興奮地說。福吉是一個穿著長長的縱條紋斗篷的矮胖男人，看起來又冷又疲憊。「內維爾？」他皺著眉頭重複道。「這是哈利·波特。」「我就知道！」史丹高興地大叫。「厄恩！厄恩！你猜是誰，厄恩！他是哈利·波特！我看到他的傷疤了！」

“Yes,” said Fudge testily, “well, I’m very glad the Knight Bus picked Harry up, but he and I need to step inside the Leaky Cauldron now . . .”

Fudge increased the pressure on Harry’s shoulder, and Harry found himself being steered inside the pub. A stooping figure bearing a lantern appeared through the door behind the bar. It was Tom, the wizened, toothless landlord.

“You’ve got him, Minister!” said Tom. “Will you be wanting anything? Beer? Brandy?”

“Perhaps a pot of tea,” said Fudge, who still hadn’t let go of Harry.

There was a loud scraping and puffing from behind them, and Stan and Ern appeared, carrying Harry’s trunk and Hedwig’s cage and looking around excitedly.

“Ow come you di’nt tell us ’oo you are, eh, Neville?” said Stan, beaming at Harry, while Ernie’s owlish face peered interestedly over Stan’s shoulder.

“是的，”Fudge不耐煩地說道，“我很高興騎士巴士接到了哈利，但現在他和我需要進入漏脫酒吧……”Fudge增加了對哈利肩膀的壓力，哈利發現自己被引導進了酒吧。一個彎腰的人拿著燈籠從吧台後面的門走了出來。那是Tom，那個皺縮的、沒有牙齒的店主。“你抓到他了，部長！”Tom說道，“你需要什麼嗎？啤酒？白蘭地？”“也許來一壺茶，”Fudge說道，他還沒有放開哈利。在他們後面，傳來了一聲大的刮擦和喘息聲，Stan和Ern出現了，攜帶著哈利的箱子和Hedwig的籠子，興奮地四周張望。“你為什麼不告訴我們你是誰，尼維爾？”Stan欣喜地對著哈利笑，而Ernie的貓頭鷹似的臉孔則興趣盎然地從Stan的肩膀上探出頭。

“And a *private* parlor, please, Tom,” said Fudge pointedly.

“Bye,” Harry said miserably to Stan and Ern as Tom beckoned Fudge toward the passage that led from the bar.

“Bye, Neville!” called Stan.

Fudge marched Harry along the narrow passage after Tom’s lantern, and then into a small parlor. Tom clicked his fingers, a fire burst into life in the grate, and he bowed himself out of the room.

“Sit down, Harry,” said Fudge, indicating a chair by the fire.

Harry sat down, feeling goose bumps rising up his arms despite the glow of the fire. Fudge took off his pinstriped cloak and tossed it aside, then hitched up the trousers of his bottle-green suit and sat down opposite Harry.

“I am Cornelius Fudge, Harry. The Minister of Magic.”

Harry already knew this, of course; he had seen Fudge once before, but as he had been wearing his father’s Invisibility Cloak at the time, Fudge wasn’t to know that.

“湯姆，請給我們一間私人休息室，”范地指出。“再見，”哈利沮喪地對斯坦和恩說，當湯姆招beckoned范地來自酒吧的通道時。“再見，奈維爾！”史丹喊道。范地領著哈利沿著狹窄的通道步行，跟著湯姆的燈籠，然後進入一間小客廳。湯姆用手指輕輕一彈，壁爐裡的火就熊熊燃燒起來，然後他彎腰離開了房間。“坐下，哈利，”范地指著火旁邊的椅子說。哈利坐下，儘管火光照射在他的臂彎處，但他覺得起雞皮疙瘩。范地脫下他的線紋披風，一扔就到了一邊，然後拉起他的綠色長褲，坐在哈利對面。“我是康奈利斯·范地，哈利。魔法部長。”當然，哈利已經知道這一點了；他以前見過范地一次，但當時他正穿著他父親的隱形斗篷，范地當時並不知道。

Tom the innkeeper reappeared, wearing an apron over his nightshirt and bearing a tray of tea and crumpets. He placed the tray on a table between Fudge and Harry and left the parlor, closing the door behind him.

“Well, Harry,” said Fudge, pouring out tea, “you’ve had us all in a right flap, I don’t mind telling you. Running away from your aunt and uncle’s house like that! I’d started to think . . . but you’re safe, and that’s what matters.”

Fudge buttered himself a crumpet and pushed the plate toward Harry.

“Eat, Harry, you look dead on your feet. Now then . . . You will be pleased to hear that we have dealt with the unfortunate blowing-up of Miss Marjorie Dursley. Two members of the Accidental Magic Reversal Squad were dispatched to Privet Drive a few hours ago. Miss Dursley has been punctured and her memory has been modified. She has no recollection of the incident at all. So that’s that, and no harm done.”

旅店老板湯姆出現了，他穿著夜衣罩著圍裙，手上拿著一個茶盤，上頭盛有茶和烤麵包。他將茶盤放在Fudge和Harry中間的桌子上，離開起居室，關上門。“好了，Harry，”Fudge說著，倒茶，“你讓我們都很擔心，從你姨媽家跑掉了！我甚至以為...但現在你安全了，這就是最重要的。”Fudge拿了一塊烤麵包抹上牛油，然後把盤子推給了Harry。“來，Harry，吃點吧，你看起來疲憊不堪。好，現在...你會高興聽到的是，我們已經處理了Marjorie Dursley女士的不幸爆炸事件。幾個小時前，派遣了兩名意外魔法逆轉小組的成員前往普里維特大道。Dursley小姐已經被刺破，記憶也被修改。她對這件事完全沒有任何記憶。這就解決

了，沒有任何傷害。”

Fudge smiled at Harry over the rim of his teacup, rather like an uncle surveying a favorite nephew. Harry, who couldn't believe his ears, opened his mouth to speak, couldn't think of anything to say, and closed it again.

“Ah, you're worrying about the reaction of your aunt and uncle?” said Fudge. “Well, I won't deny that they are extremely angry, Harry, but they are prepared to take you back next summer as long as you stay at Hogwarts for the Christmas and Easter holidays.”

Harry unstuck his throat.

“I always stay at Hogwarts for the Christmas and Easter holidays,” he said, “and I don't ever want to go back to Privet Drive.”

“Now, now, I'm sure you'll feel differently once you've calmed down,” said Fudge in a worried tone. “They are your family, after all, and I'm sure you are fond of each other — er — *very* deep down.”

富奇面帶微笑，手拿茶杯，像一個叔叔對待心愛的侄子那樣看著哈利。哈利聽得不可思議，張開嘴卻沒有話說，最終又閉上嘴巴。「啊，你在擔心你的姨媽和叔叔的反應？」富奇說：「嗯，他們非常生氣，哈利，但只要你在霍格華茲過聖誕節和復活節，他們就會準備好在明年夏天接你回去。」哈利咽著口水，說道：「我總是在霍格華茲過聖誕節和復活節，我不想回普立特大街了。」「現在，現在，我相信你冷靜下來後會有不同的看法，」富奇擔心地說：「他們毕竟是你的家人，我相信你們互相是非常喜愛的。」

It didn't occur to Harry to put Fudge right. He was still waiting to hear what was going to happen to him now.

“So all that remains,” said Fudge, now buttering himself a second crumpet, “is to decide where you're going to spend the last three weeks of your vacation. I suggest you take a room here at the Leaky Cauldron and —”

“Hang on,” blurted Harry. “What about my punishment?”

Fudge blinked.

“Punishment?”

“I broke the law!” Harry said. “The Decree for the Restriction of Underage Wizardry!”

“Oh, my dear boy, we're not going to punish you for a little thing like that!” cried Fudge, waving his crumpet impatiently. “It was an accident! We don't send people to Azkaban just for blowing up their aunts!”

But this didn't tally at all with Harry's past dealings with the Ministry of Magic.

哈利並未想過要讓費奇正確對待事情，他還在等待聽到現在會發生什麼事。「那麼，現在只剩下」費奇說道，為自己抹上第二片烤餅，「只剩下要決定你在假期的最後三個星期要去哪裡了。我建議你住在這裡的Leaky Cauldron酒店，而且——」「等等，」哈利打斷他：「我的懲罰呢？」費奇眨了眨眼睛。「懲罰？」「我犯法了！」哈利說：「未成年巫師限制條例！」「喔，親愛的孩子，這點小事我們不會懲罰你的！」費奇不耐煩地揮了揮手，說：「那只是意外！我們不會因為炸掉他們的姑媽而把人送進阿茲卡班！」但這與哈利過去與魔法部打交道的情況完全不符。

“Last year, I got an official warning just because a house-elf smashed a pudding in my uncle's house!” he told Fudge, frowning. “The Ministry of Magic said I'd be expelled from Hogwarts if there was any more magic there!”

Unless Harry's eyes were deceiving him, Fudge was suddenly looking awkward.

“Circumstances change, Harry. . . . We have to take into account . . . in the present climate . . . Surely you don't *want* to be expelled?”

“Of course I don't,” said Harry.

“Well then, what's all the fuss about?” laughed Fudge. “Now, have a crumpet, Harry, while I go and see if Tom's got a room for you.”

Fudge strode out of the parlor and Harry stared after him. There was something extremely odd going on. Why had Fudge been waiting for him at the Leaky Cauldron, if not to punish him for what he'd done? And now Harry came to think of it, surely it wasn't usual for the Minister of Magic *himself* to get involved in matters of underage magic?

去年我因一個家內精靈在我舅舅家把一個布丁弄翻而收到一封官方警告信！”他皺眉地告訴邓布利多。“魔法部說如果在霍格華茲再有任何魔法行為，我就會被開除！”除非哈利的眼睛欺騙了他，邓布利多突然變得尷尬。“情況有所改變，哈利.....現在要考慮到.....在目前的氣候下.....你又不想被開除吧？”“當然不想，”哈利說。“好的，那麼為什麼還要這麼大驚小怪？”邓布利多笑道。“來吃一個薄餅，哈利，我去看湯姆有沒有房間給你。”邓布利多走出客廳，哈利注視著他。這裡有些極不尋常的事情發生。如果不是要懲罰他，那邓布利多為什麼在瀑布酒吧等他呢？再想想，哈利肯定覺得，魔法部長親自參與未成年人使用魔法的事情不應是常態。

Fudge came back, accompanied by Tom the innkeeper.

“Room eleven's free, Harry,” said Fudge. “I think you'll be very comfortable. Just one thing, and I'm sure you'll understand . . . I don't want you

wandering off into Muggle London, all right? Keep to Diagon Alley. And you're to be back here before dark each night. Sure you'll understand. Tom will be keeping an eye on you for me."

"Okay," said Harry slowly, "but why — ?"

"Don't want to lose you again, do we?" said Fudge with a hearty laugh. "No, no . . . best we know where you are. . . . I mean . . ."

Fudge cleared his throat loudly and picked up his pinstriped cloak.

"Well, I'll be off, plenty to do, you know. . . ."

"Have you had any luck with Black yet?" Harry asked.

Fudge's finger slipped on the silver fastenings of his cloak.

福吉(出現了)並被旅店老闆湯姆陪同。福吉說：“哈利，11號房間現在是空的，我想你會很舒服的。只有一件事，我相信你會理解的.....我不希望你到麻瓜倫敦四處走動，好嗎？遵守對角巷的規定。每天晚上在天黑之前回到這裡。我相信你會理解的。湯姆會照看你的。”哈利緩慢地說：“好的，但為什麼要這樣做呢？”福吉說：“我們可不能再失去你了，是不是？”福吉笑了起來，“不，不....我們最好知道你要到哪裡....我的意思是....”福吉清了清嗓子，大聲地拿起了他的綁帶斗篷。他問：「你找布萊克有什麼進展嗎？」福吉的手指滑落在他綁帶斗篷的銀色扣子上。

"What's that? Oh, you've heard — well, no, not yet, but it's only a matter of time. The Azkaban guards have never yet failed . . . and they are angrier than I've ever seen them."

Fudge shuddered slightly.

"So, I'll say good-bye."

He held out his hand and Harry, shaking it, had a sudden idea.

"Er — Minister? Can I ask you something?"

"Certainly," said Fudge with a smile.

"Well, third years at Hogwarts are allowed to visit Hogsmeade, but my aunt and uncle didn't sign the permission form. D'you think you could — ?"

Fudge was looking uncomfortable.

"Ah," he said. "No, no, I'm very sorry, Harry, but as I'm not your parent or guardian —"

"But you're the Minister of Magic," said Harry eagerly. "If you gave me permission —"

"No, I'm sorry, Harry, but rules are rules," said Fudge flatly. "Perhaps you'll be able to visit Hogsmeade next year. In fact, I think it's best if you don't . . . yes . . . well, I'll be off. Enjoy your stay, Harry."

那是什麼？哦，你聽說過了 - 還沒有，但只是時間問題。阿茲卡班的監獄警衛從未失敗過...他們比我見過的任何人都更生氣。~富奇微微顫抖。~"那麼，我就說再見了。"他伸出手。哈利搖了搖他的手，突然有一個想法。"嗯-部長？我能問你個問題嗎？" "當然，"富奇微笑道。"嗯，霍格沃茨的三年級學生可以訪問霍格斯梅德，但我舅舅和阿姨沒有簽署許可證。你覺得你可以 - ？"富奇看起來有些不舒服。"啊，"他說，"對不起，哈利，但由於我不是你的父母或監護人 - " "但你是魔法部長，"哈利急切地說，"如果你允許我。" "不，對不起，哈利，但規則就是規則，"富奇板著臉說。"也許你明年就能去霍格斯梅德。實際上，如果你不去的話，我認為這是最好的...是的...好了，我走了。享受你的假期，哈利。"

And with a last smile and shake of Harry's hand, Fudge left the room. Tom now moved forward, beaming at Harry.

"If you'll follow me, Mr. Potter," he said, "I've already taken your things up. . . ."

Harry followed Tom up a handsome wooden staircase to a door with a brass number eleven on it, which Tom unlocked and opened for him.

Inside was a very comfortable-looking bed, some highly polished oak furniture, a cheerfully crackling fire and, perched on top of the wardrobe — "Hedwig!" Harry gasped.

The snowy owl clicked her beak and fluttered down onto Harry's arm

"Very smart owl you've got there," chuckled Tom. "Arrived about five minutes after you did. If there's anything you need, Mr. Potter, don't hesitate to ask."

He gave another bow and left.

Harry sat on his bed for a long time, absentmindedly stroking Hedwig. The sky outside the window was changing rapidly from deep, velvety blue

to cold, steely gray and then, slowly, to pink shot with gold. Harry could hardly believe that he'd left Privet Drive only a few hours ago, that he wasn't expelled, and that he was now facing three completely Dursley-free weeks.

菲奇向哈利握手并微笑，然後離開了房間。湯姆現在向哈利擺手笑臉迎人。“如果您跟著我，波特先生，”他說，“我已經把您的東西拿上去了。……”哈利跟著湯姆爬上一個漂亮的木樓梯，來到了一個有著銅色的十一號的房間門前。湯姆開了門，哈利跟著進去。裡面有一張非常舒適的床，一些高度打磨的橡木家具，一個快樂地爆裂著的火爐，還有，棲息在衣櫃上面——“海狄薇！”哈利張大了嘴。這隻雪貓頭鷹喀嚓了一聲，然後飛下來停在哈利的手臂上。“您的貓頭鷹真聰明，”湯姆笑道，“在您來之後大約五分鐘就到了。如果有任何需要，波特先生，請不要猶豫開口。”他又鞠了一躬就離開了。哈利坐在床上很長時間，不經意地撫摸著海狄薇。窗外的天空從深沉的天藍色迅速變成了冷鋼灰色，然後慢慢地變成了金色的粉紅色。哈利幾乎無法相信他只是幾個小時前離開普里韋特街，他沒有被開除學籍，現在他將面臨完全沒有德思禮家族存在的三個星期。

“It's been a very weird night, Hedwig” he yawned.

And without even removing his glasses, he slumped back onto his pillows and fell asleep.

「海維，今晚很奇怪啊。」他打了個呵欠。不用脫下眼鏡，他就躺回枕頭上睡著了。



## THE LEAKY CAULDRON

It took Harry several days to get used to his strange new freedom. Never before had he been able to get up whenever he wanted or eat whatever he fancied. He could even go wherever he pleased, as long as it was in Diagon Alley, and as this long cobbled street was packed with the most fascinating Wizarding shops in the world, Harry felt no desire to break his word to Fudge and stray back into the Muggle world.

Harry ate breakfast each morning in the Leaky Cauldron, where he liked watching the other guests: funny little witches from the country, up for a day's shopping; venerable-looking wizards arguing over the latest article in *Transfiguration Today*; wild-looking warlocks; raucous dwarfs; and once, what looked suspiciously like a hag, who ordered a plate of raw liver from behind a thick woollen balaclava.

哈利花了好幾天的時間才習慣他奇怪的自由。在此之前，他從未有過能夠隨心所欲起床或吃下自己喜歡的東西。他甚至可以去任何他想去的地方，只要是在對角巷裡，而這條長長的鵝卵石街道上擠滿了世界上最有趣的巫師商店，哈利根本沒有想要違背弗吉的話回到麻瓜的世界。哈利每天早上都會在漏脫酒館吃早餐，他喜歡觀察其他的客人：來自鄉村的搞笑小巫女們，為了一天的購物而來；年邁的巫師們為最新的《變形學今日》文章而爭辯；野性的男巫；喧鬧的小矮人；還有一次，一個看起來非常像女巫的人，從一個厚厚的羊毛面罩後面點了一盤生肝。

After breakfast Harry would go out into the backyard, take out his wand, tap the third brick from the left above the trash bin, and stand back as the archway into Diagon Alley opened in the wall.

Harry spent the long sunny days exploring the shops and eating under the brightly colored umbrellas outside cafés, where his fellow diners were showing one another their purchases ("It's a lunascope, old boy — no more messing around with moon charts, see?") or else discussing the case of Sirius Black ("Personally, I won't let any of the children out alone until he's back in Azkaban"). Harry didn't have to do his homework under the blankets by flashlight anymore; now he could sit in the bright sunshine outside Florean Fortescue's Ice Cream Parlor, finishing all his essays with occasional help from Florean Fortescue himself, who, apart from knowing a great deal about medieval witch burnings, gave Harry free sundaes every half an hour.

早餐后，哈利会走到后院，拿出他的魔杖，在垃圾箱上方的第三块砖头敲一下，看着通往尼古拉斯巷的拱门在墙上打开。哈利度过了漫长的晴朗日子，探索商店，在外面的咖啡厅明亮的伞下享受美食，与其他食客一起展示自己的采购品（“这是月底望远镜，老兄 - 再也不用跟月球图表打交道了，看到了吗？”），或者讨论小天狼星·布莱克的案件（“就我个人而言，在他回到阿兹卡班之前，我不会让任何孩子独自外出”）。哈利不再需要在被子里开着手电做功课了；现在他可以坐在弗罗延·福尔特斯库的冰激凌店外明媚的阳光下，偶尔得到弗罗延·福尔特斯库的帮助，完成所有的文章，而弗罗延·福尔特斯库不仅知道很多关于中世纪女巫焚烧的知识，而且每半个小时给哈利免费的圣代。

Once Harry had refilled his money bag with gold Galleons, silver Sickles, and bronze Knuts from his vault at Gringotts, he had to exercise a lot of self-control not to spend the whole lot at once. He had to keep reminding himself that he had five years to go at Hogwarts, and how it would feel to ask the Dursleys for money for spellbooks, to stop himself from buying a handsome set of solid gold Gobstones (a Wizarding game rather like marbles, in which the stones squirt a nasty-smelling liquid into the other player's face when they lose a point). He was sorely tempted, too, by the perfect, moving model of the galaxy in a large glass ball, which would have meant he never had to take another Astronomy lesson. But the thing that tested Harry's resolution most appeared in his favorite shop, Quality Quidditch Supplies, a week after he'd arrived at the Leaky Cauldron.

哈利利用古靈閣儲藏的金幣、銀色希克斯和銅色紐特把錢袋重新裝滿後，他必須要控制自己不要一口氣花光全部。他必須不斷提醒自己在霍格華茲還有五年要度過，要避免購買一整套華麗的實心金鋼珠（一種巫師用的遊戲，與彈珠有點類似，當玩家失分時，石頭會向對方噴出一種惡臭液體）。他也很心動地想要買一個完美的能夠移動和展示銀河系的大玻璃球，這樣他就再也不用上天文課了。但讓哈利最考驗自己意志的是，在他到達Leaky Cauldron一週後就出現在他最喜歡的店鋪“優質魁地奇用品”裡。

Curious to know what the crowd in the shop was staring at, Harry edged his way inside and squeezed in among the excited witches and wizards until he glimpsed a newly erected podium, on which was mounted the most magnificent broom he had ever seen in his life.

"Just come out — prototype —" a square-jawed wizard was telling his companion.

“It's the fastest broom in the world, isn't it, Dad?” squeaked a boy younger than Harry, who was swinging off his father's arm.

“Irish International Side's just put in an order for seven of these beauties!” the proprietor of the shop told the crowd. “And they're favorites for the World Cup!”

A large witch in front of Harry moved, and he was able to read the sign next to the broom:

## THE FIREBOLT

This state-of-the-art racing broom sports a streamlined, superfine handle of ash, treated with a diamond-hard polish and hand-numbered with its own registration number. Each individually selected birch twig in the broomtail has been honed to aerodynamic perfection, giving the Firebolt unsurpassable balance and pinpoint precision. The Firebolt has an acceleration of 150 miles an hour in ten seconds and incorporates an unbreakable Braking Charm. Price on request.

好奇商店裡的人群在看什麼，哈利向裡擠了擠，擠進興奮的女巫和巫師中，直到他瞥見一個新建立的講台，在上面架著他這輩子見過的最華麗的掃帚。一位方下巴的巫師告訴他的同伴：“刚刚出来 - 原型 - ”比哈利年纪还小的男孩从他父亲的手臂上荡了下来，“这是世界上最快的掃帚，不是吗，爸爸？”“爱尔兰国际队刚刚下了7个订单！”店主告诉人群。“他们是世界杯的最爱！”在哈利面前的一位胖女巫走开了，他终于能够看到掃帚旁边的标牌：这款最先进的赛车扫帚配有一根流线型、超精细的白蜡手柄，经过钻石般的抛光并手动编上自己的注册号码。扫帚尾部的每根精心挑选的桦树枝，都已经磨到空气动力学的完美状态，使火箭II无与伦比的平衡和精准度。火箭II可以在10秒钟内加速150英里，并搭载不可破坏的制动咒语。根据要求报价。

Price on request . . . Harry didn't like to think how much gold the Firebolt would cost. He had never wanted anything as much in his whole life — but he had never lost a Quidditch match on his Nimbus Two Thousand, and what was the point in emptying his Gringotts vault for the Firebolt, when he had a very good broom already? Harry didn't ask for the price, but he returned, almost every day after that, just to look at the Firebolt.

There were, however, things that Harry needed to buy. He went to the Apothecary to replenish his store of potions ingredients, and as his school robes were now several inches too short in the arm and leg, he visited Madam Malkin's Robes for All Occasions and bought new ones. Most important of all, he had to buy his new schoolbooks, which would include those for his two new subjects, Care of Magical Creatures and Divination.

價格不公開.....哈利不喜歡想象火弩風箏會花費多少金子。他從未如此渴望任何東西——但自從乘著他的尼姆比斯搭乘斯維弗桶贏得飛天掃帚賽後，耗盡他在格林哥茲的金庫財富換購火弩風箏還有什麼意義呢？哈利沒有問問價格，但他之後每天都會來看看火弩風箏。然而，哈利需要購買一些東西。他去藥劑師那裡補充藥水材料，由於學校制服的衣袖和褲腳都短了好幾英寸，所以他去了墨琳夫人的萬能裁縫店買了新衣服。最重要的是，他還必須買新的課本，其中包括他的兩門新科目——魔法生物飼育和占卜學。

Harry got a surprise as he looked in at the bookshop window. Instead of the usual display of gold-embossed spellbooks the size of paving slabs, there was a large iron cage behind the glass that held about a hundred copies of *The Monster Book of Monsters*. Torn pages were flying everywhere as the books grappled with each other, locked together in furious wrestling matches and snapping aggressively.

Harry pulled his booklist out of his pocket and consulted it for the first time. *The Monster Book of Monsters* was listed as the required book for Care of Magical Creatures. Now Harry understood why Hagrid had said it would come in useful. He felt relieved; he had been wondering whether Hagrid wanted help with some terrifying new pet.

As Harry entered Flourish and Blotts, the manager came hurrying toward him

哈利看向書店的櫥窗，他驚喜地發現：窗戶後方並沒有那些黃金烙印，厚如路磚的法術書，取而代之是一個巨大的鐵籠，籠中關著約有一百本《怪獸書》。撕裂的書頁開始四處飛舞，這些書本激烈地扭打著，相互纏繞、攻擊不止。哈利從口袋里掏出書單，第一次查找，終得知《怪獸書》是魔法生物照顧課的必需書籍。現在哈利才明白為什麼海格說這本書很有用。他松了一口氣，一直以來他在想海格會不會要他幫忙照顧什麼可怕的新寵物。當哈利走進弗洛威斯與布洛茨書店時，經理急速地走向他。

“Hogwarts?” he said abruptly. “Come to get your new books?”

“Yes,” said Harry, “I need —”

“Get out of the way,” said the manager impatiently, brushing Harry aside. He drew on a pair of very thick gloves, picked up a large, knobbly walking stick, and proceeded toward the door of the *Monster Books* ' cage.

“Hang on,” said Harry quickly, “I've already got one of those.”

“Have you?” A look of enormous relief spread over the manager's face. “Thank heavens for that. I've been bitten five times already this morning —”

A loud ripping noise rent the air; two of the *Monster Books* had seized a third and were pulling it apart.

“Stop it! Stop it!” cried the manager, poking the walking stick through the bars and knocking the books apart. “I'm never stocking them again, never! It's been bedlam! I thought we'd seen the worst when we bought two hundred copies of the *Invisible Book of Invisibility* — cost a

fortune, and we never found them . . . Well . . . is there anything else I can help you with?"

「霍格華茲？」他突然說。「來拿新書的？」「對，」哈利說：「我需要——」「讓開」經理不耐煩地推開哈利，戴上一雙厚厚的手套，拿起一根粗碩多瘤的手杖，往怪獸書籠的門口走去。「等等，」哈利快速說道：「我已經有一本了。」「是嗎？」經理狂喜的神色瞬間展露身形。「真是太好了！今天早晨我就已經被咬了五次——」劇烈的撕裂聲響起，兩本怪獸書籍抓住另一本書籍，企圖將它扯開。「停手！停手！」經理尖聲喊道，用手杖刺向籠子，將書籍分開。「我再也不賣它們了，真是場亂子！當初買兩百本隱形書，浪費了一大筆錢，最後也沒有找到它們……那麼，還有什麼我可以幫你的嗎？」

“Yes,” said Harry, looking down his booklist, “I need *Unfogging the Future* by Cassandra Vablatsky.”

“Ah, starting Divination, are you?” said the manager, stripping off his gloves and leading Harry into the back of the shop, where there was a corner devoted to fortune-telling. A small table was stacked with volumes such as *Predicting the Unpredictable: Insulate Yourself Against Shocks and Broken Balls: When Fortunes Turn Foul*.

“Here you are,” said the manager, who had climbed a set of steps to take down a thick, black-bound book. “*Unfogging the Future*. Very good guide to all your basic fortune-telling methods — palmistry, crystal balls, bird entrails —”

But Harry wasn’t listening. His eyes had fallen on another book, which was among a display on a small table: *Death Omens: What to Do When You Know the Worst Is Coming*.

“是的，”哈利一邊看著自己的書單，一邊說道，“我需要卡珊德拉·瓦布拉茨基的《看破未來》。”“啊，你要開始修習占卜學了嗎？”店長問道，脫下手套，帶領哈利走進店裡的後面，那裡有一個角落專門供占卜使用。一張小桌上擺滿了各種書籍，如《預測不可預測：保護自己免受突如其来之變故侵害》和《破敗預兆：當命運轉劣時應該怎麼做》。“這就是你要的書，”店長說道，他爬上一組梯子取下一本厚厚的、黑色封面的書。“《看破未來》。非常好的基礎占卜方法指南——手相、水晶球、鳥腸占卜——”但哈利沒有在聽。他的目光落在了另一本書上，它在一張小桌子上的展示中：《死亡預兆：當你知道最壞結局來臨要怎麼做》。

“Oh, I wouldn’t read that if I were you,” said the manager lightly, looking to see what Harry was staring at. “You’ll start seeing death omens everywhere. It’s enough to frighten anyone to death.”

But Harry continued to stare at the front cover of the book; it showed a black dog large as a bear, with gleaming eyes. It looked oddly familiar. . . .

The manager pressed *Unfogging the Future* into Harry’s hands.

“Anything else?” he said.

“Yes,” said Harry, tearing his eyes away from the dog’s and dazedly consulting his booklist. “Er — I need *Intermediate Transfiguration and The Standard Book of Spells, Grade Three*.”

Harry emerged from Flourish and Blotts ten minutes later with his new books under his arms and made his way back to the Leaky Cauldron, hardly noticing where he was going and bumping into several people.

“喚，如果我是你，我就不會讀那本書，”經理輕描淡寫地說，看著哈利盯著的東西。“你會開始看到死亡的先兆，這足以嚇死任何人。”但哈利繼續凝視著書的封面；它展示了一隻身形如熊的黑色狗，有著閃閃發光的眼睛。它看起來有些熟悉... 經理把《除霧未來》塞進哈利的手中。“還有嗎？”他說。“是的，”哈利說，把目光從狗身上撕開，茫然地翻閱著書單。“嗯——我需要中級變形和三年級標準咒語書。”十分鐘後，哈利帶著新書回到了破釜酒店，幾乎沒有注意到他的行蹤，撞到了好幾個人。

He tramped up the stairs to his room, went inside, and tipped his books onto his bed. Somebody had been in to tidy; the windows were open and sun was pouring inside. Harry could hear the buses rolling by in the unseen Muggle street behind him and the sound of the invisible crowd below in Diagon Alley. He caught sight of himself in the mirror over the basin.

“It can’t have been a death omen,” he told his reflection defiantly. “I was panicking when I saw that thing in Magnolia Crescent. . . . It was probably just a stray dog . . .”

He raised his hand automatically and tried to make his hair lie flat.

“You’re fighting a losing battle there, dear,” said his mirror in a wheezy voice.

As the days slipped by, Harry started looking wherever he went for a sign of Ron or Hermione. Plenty of Hogwarts students were arriving in Diagon Alley now, with the start of term so near. Harry met Seamus Finnigan and Dean Thomas, his fellow Gryffindors, in Quality Quidditch Supplies, where they too were ogling the Firebolt; he also ran into the real Neville Longbottom, a round-faced, forgetful boy, outside Flourish and Blotts. Harry didn’t stop to chat; Neville appeared to have mislaid his booklist and was being told off by his very formidable-looking grandmother. Harry hoped she never found out that he’d pretended to be Neville while on the run from the Ministry of Magic.

他沿着樓梯往上走，走進房間，把書本倒在床上。有人來過整理房間，窗戶开着，陽光灿烂地照射進來。哈利可以聽到公交车在他身后的麻瓜街道上滚动，以及顯不出來的翟岸巷下面人群的聲音。他在盥洗台上的鏡子里看到了自己。“那不可能是死亡征兆，”他振振有詞地告訴他的倒影，“在瑪格諾利亞街那件事我只是有點惊慌失措.....應該只是一只迷路的狗.....”他自動舉起手試圖將頭髮弄平。“你在徒勞地掙扎，亲爱的，”他的鏡子用沙啞的聲音說。隨著日子一天天過去，哈利開始到哪裏都四

处寻找罗恩或赫敏的踪迹。现在距离新学期开始只有几天了，很多霍格沃茨的学生都会来到翟岸巷。哈利在“品质魁地奇用品店”与同班同学格兰格斯和迪安·托马斯相遇，他们也被那把“火弩锁骨”的魅力所吸引；他还在“光辉书店”外面遇到了纳威·长尾巴，一个圆脸、健忘的男孩。哈利没有停下来聊天；纳威好像弄丢了书单，正在被看起来十分强势的祖母训斥。哈利希望她永远不要知道他曾假扮成纳威躲避魔法部门的追捕。

Harry woke on the last day of the holidays, thinking that he would at least meet Ron and Hermione tomorrow, on the Hogwarts Express. He got up, dressed, went for a last look at the Firebolt, and was just wondering where he'd have lunch, when someone yelled his name and he turned.

“Harry! HARRY!”

They were there, both of them, sitting outside Florean Fortescue's Ice Cream Parlor — Ron looking incredibly freckly, Hermione very brown, both waving frantically at him.

“Finally!” said Ron, grinning at Harry as he sat down. “We went to the Leaky Cauldron, but they said you'd left, and we went to Flourish and Blotts, and Madam Malkin's, and —”

“I got all my school stuff last week,” Harry explained. “And how come you knew I'm staying at the Leaky Cauldron?”

“Dad,” said Ron simply.

哈利在假期的最后一天醒来，想着明天至少能在霍格沃茨快列车上见到罗恩和赫敏。他起床、穿好衣服，滑到寒酸巷把火弩上的最后一眼，又纳闷到底在哪里吃午饭时，就听见有人大声叫他的名字。他转过头来，就看见罗恩和赫敏坐在福罗恩·福斯科的冰激凌店外面，罗恩满脸的雀斑，而赫敏却被阳光晒得很棕。他们看到哈利后非常兴奋，挥手打招呼。“终于见到你了！”罗恩兴奋地冲哈利笑着，哈利随即坐下，问道：“你们去过破釜酒吧吗？他们说你们已经离开了，我们还去了佛罗里达和布罗茨书店，和玛丹·马尔金的时装店。”“我上星期就把我的所有学用品准备好了。”哈利解释道。“你们怎么知道我住在破釜酒店？”“我爸爸告诉我的。”罗恩简述道。

Mr. Weasley, who worked at the Ministry of Magic, would of course have heard the whole story of what had happened to Aunt Marge.

“Did you *really* blow up your aunt, Harry?” said Hermione in a very serious voice.

“I didn't mean to,” said Harry, while Ron roared with laughter. “I just — lost control.”

“It's not funny, Ron,” said Hermione sharply. “Honestly, I'm amazed Harry wasn't expelled.”

“So am I,” admitted Harry. “Forget expelled, I thought I was going to be arrested.” He looked at Ron. “Your dad doesn't know why Fudge let me off, does he?”

“Probably 'cause it's you, isn't it?” shrugged Ron, still chuckling. “Famous Harry Potter and all that. I'd hate to see what the Ministry'd do to *me* if I blew up an aunt. Mind you, they'd have to dig me up first, because Mum would've killed me. Anyway, you can ask Dad yourself this evening. We're staying at the Leaky Cauldron tonight too! So you can come to King's Cross with us tomorrow! Hermione's there as well!”

魔法部的威斯理先生當然聽說了發生在瑪姬姨媽身上的一切。“哈利，你真的把你的姨媽炸飛了？”赫敏用非常嚴肅的聲音問道。“我不是故意的，”哈利說，而羅恩卻大笑起來。“我只是失去了控制。”“這不好笑，羅恩，”赫敏尖聲說道。“老實說，我很驚訝哈利沒有被開除學籍。”“我也是，”哈利承認。“不用說開除學籍，我還以為我要被逮捕了。”他看著羅恩。“你爸不知道為什麼法吉沒有處罰我吧？”“可能是因為你是哈利呀。”羅恩聳聳肩，“著名的哈利·波特之類的。要是我炸掉一個姨媽，我恐怕就得被魔法部挖出來，因為媽媽會殺了我的。話說回來，你今晚可以問問我爹。我們今晚也住在破釜酒店！明天你可以和我們一起去國王十字車站！赫敏也在那裡！”

Hermione nodded, beaming. “Mum and Dad dropped me off this morning with all my Hogwarts things.”

“Excellent!” said Harry happily. “So, have you got all your new books and stuff?”

“Look at this,” said Ron, pulling a long thin box out of a bag and opening it. “Brand-new wand. Fourteen inches, willow, containing one unicorn tail-hair. And we've got all our books —” He pointed at a large bag under his chair. “What about those *Monster Books*, eh? The assistant nearly cried when we said we wanted two.”

“What's all that, Hermione?” Harry asked, pointing at not one but three bulging bags in the chair next to her.

“Well, I'm taking more new subjects than you, aren't I?” said Hermione. “Those are my books for Arithmancy, Care of Magical Creatures, Divination, Study of Ancient Runes, Muggle Studies —”

赫敏微笑着点头：“我的父母今天早上帮我带来了我所有的霍格沃茨用品。”“太好了！”哈利高兴地说，“你所有的新书和东西都带齐了吗？”罗恩拎出一个长而细的盒子，打开它说：“看看这个。崭新的魔杖。14英寸，柳树做的，含有一根独角兽尾毛。我们都拿到了我们的书——”他指着他椅子下的大包。“那些怪兽书呢？那位店员差点哭了，当我们说我们要买两本的时候。”哈利指着赫敏旁边的三个鼓鼓囊囊的袋子问：“那是什么，赫敏？”“哦，我选了比你们多的新科目呀，”赫敏说，“那些是我学算术、魔法动物保护、占卜、古代符文学以及麻瓜研究的书。”

“What are you doing Muggle Studies for?” said Ron, rolling his eyes at Harry. “You're Muggle-born! Your mum and dad are Muggles! You

already know all about Muggles!"

"But it'll be fascinating to study them from the Wizarding point of view," said Hermione earnestly.

"Are you planning to eat or sleep at all this year, Hermione?" asked Harry, while Ron sniggered. Hermione ignored them.

"I've still got ten Galleons," she said, checking her purse. "It's my birthday in September, and Mum and Dad gave me some money to get myself an early birthday present."

"How about a nice *book*?" said Ron innocently.

"No, I don't think so," said Hermione composedly. "I really want an owl. I mean, Harry's got Hedwig and you've got Errol—"

"I haven't," said Ron. "Errol's a family owl. All I've got is Scabbers." He pulled his pet rat out of his pocket. "And I want to get him checked over," he added, placing Scabbers on the table in front of them. "I don't think Egypt agreed with him."

"你為什麼要修麻瓜研究?"羅恩瞪着哈利的眼睛問道。"你是麻瓜出身!你的父母都是麻瓜!你已經了解所有關於麻瓜的知識了!" "但從巫師的觀點來研究他們將會很有趣,"赫敏認真地說。"赫敏,你今年還打算吃飯和睡覺嗎?"哈利問,"羅恩,你別噴出來了。"赫敏無視他們。"我還有十個加隆,"她檢查了一下錢包。"九月是我的生日,媽媽和爸爸給我一些錢,讓我可以提前買份生日禮物。" "買一本好書怎麼樣?"羅恩善意地建議。"不,我不這麼想,"赫敏沉著地說。"我真的想要一只貓頭鷹。我是說,哈利有海德薇,你有厄羅……" "我沒有,"羅恩說。"厄羅是家族貓頭鷹。我只有斯卡伯斯。"他從口袋裡掏出他的寵物老鼠。"我想檢查一下他的健康狀況,"他把斯卡伯斯放在了他們面前的桌子上。"我覺得埃及對他不太好。"

Scabbers was looking thinner than usual, and there was a definite droop to his whiskers.

"There's a magical creature shop just over there," said Harry, who knew Diagon Alley very well by now. "You could see if they've got anything for Scabbers, and Hermione can get her owl."

So they paid for their ice cream and crossed the street to the Magical Menagerie.

There wasn't much room inside. Every inch of wall was hidden by cages. It was smelly and very noisy because the occupants of these cages were all squeaking, squawking, jabbering, or hissing. The witch behind the counter was already advising a wizard on the care of double-ended newts, so Harry, Ron, and Hermione waited, examining the cages.

A pair of enormous purple toads sat gulping wetly and feasting on dead blowflies. A gigantic tortoise with a jewel-encrusted shell was glittering near the window. Poisonous orange snails were oozing slowly up the side of their glass tank, and a fat white rabbit kept changing into a silk top hat and back again with a loud popping noise. Then there were cats of every color, a noisy cage of ravens, a basket of funny custard-colored furballs that were humming loudly, and on the counter, a vast cage of sleek black rats that were playing some sort of skipping game using their long, bald tails.

Scabbers 看起來比平常瘦了，其鬍鬚明顯瞬間下垂。「就在那邊有一家魔法生物商店。」哈利說，他現在已經很熟悉對角巷了。「你可以看看他們有沒有什麼給 Scabbers 的，而妙麗可以買一隻貓頭鷹。」於是，他們買好了冰淇淋，穿過街道來到了魔法動物園。裡面空間不算大，牆上每一寸都被籠子擋住，氣味難聞，因為籠子裡的動物都在發著尖叫、啾啾叫、亂叫或呼嚕聲。負責櫃檯的女巫已經在為一位巫師介紹如何照顧雙頭蠍，哈利、羅恩和妙麗等著，一邊仔細檢查籠子。一對巨大的紫蟾蜍正啜飲著濕漉漉的食物，吃死的蒼蠅。靠窗戶處閃閃發光的是一只巨大而有寶石鑲嵌的龜。毒綠色的蝸牛慢慢地往上爬，有一只肥大的白兔不停地嘎吱作響地變成一頂綢帽再變回來。還有各種顏色的貓、一籠啁啾作響的烏鵲、一籃子發出嗡嗡聲的有趣的奶油色毛球，還有櫃台上一個巨大的籠子，裡面有一群光潔的黑老鼠，用長而光禿禿的尾巴跳著一種跳戲。

The double-ended newt wizard left, and Ron approached the counter.

"It's my rat," he told the witch. "He's been a bit off-color ever since I brought him back from Egypt."

"Bang him on the counter," said the witch, pulling a pair of heavy black spectacles out of her pocket.

Ron lifted Scabbers out of his inside pocket and placed him next to the cage of his fellow rats, who stopped their skipping tricks and scurried to the wire for a better look.

Like nearly everything Ron owned, Scabbers the rat was second-hand (he had once belonged to Ron's brother Percy) and a bit battered. Next to the glossy rats in the cage, he looked especially woebegone.

"Hm," said the witch, picking up Scabbers. "How old is this rat?"

"Dunno," said Ron. "Quite old. He used to belong to my brother."

雙端蠍巫師離開後，羅恩走到櫃檯前。「是我的老鼠」他告訴女巫。「自從我從埃及帶回來以後，它就有些奇怪了。」「把它猛擊到櫃臺上。」女巫說，從口袋裡拿出一副厚重的黑色眼鏡。羅恩從內口袋裡拿出斯卡伯斯，把它放在其他老鼠的籠子旁邊，其他老鼠停下了跳躍，向籠子的鐵網上爬來好好觀察。像羅恩所有的東西一樣，斯卡伯斯老鼠也是二手的（它曾經屬於羅恩的兄弟珀西），略顯瑕疵。在籠子裡那些豔麗的老鼠旁邊，它顯得格外憔悴。「嗯」女巫說著抱起了斯卡伯斯。「這隻老鼠有多大年紀？」「不知道。」羅恩說。「相當老了。它曾經屬於我兄弟。」

“What powers does he have?” said the witch, examining Scabbers closely.

“Er —” The truth was that Scabbers had never shown the faintest trace of interesting powers. The witch’s eyes moved from Scabbers’s tattered left ear to his front paw, which had a toe missing and tutted loudly.

“He’s been through the mill, this one,” she said.

“He was like that when Percy gave him to me,” said Ron defensively.

“An ordinary common or garden rat like this can’t be expected to live longer than three years or so,” said the witch. “Now, if you were looking for something a bit more hard-wearing, you might like one of these —”

She indicated the black rats, who promptly started skipping again. Ron muttered, “Show-offs.”

“Well, if you don’t want a replacement, you can try this rat tonic,” said the witch, reaching under the counter and bringing out a small red bottle.

“他有什麼特殊能力？”女巫仔細審查著斯卡伯斯。“啊——”事實是，斯卡伯斯從未展現過任何有趣的能力。女巫的目光從斯卡伯斯破爛的左耳移向他的前腳，缺了一個腳趾，她的舌頭發出了聲音。“他這隻老鼠可真可憐。”“我朋友波西給我的時候他就這樣。”羅恩為斯卡伯斯做著辯解。“這樣普通的老鼠只能活三年左右，而已經丟失一隻腳趾的老鼠就算更糟了。”“如果你們需要更有耐久力的寵物，也許你們可以選一隻黑鼠。”她指向黑色的老鼠，牠們立刻又開始跳躍。羅恩低聲嘀咕道：“炫耀！”“如果你不想換，你可以試試這個老鼠營養劑。”女巫伸手到櫃子下，拿出一個小紅瓶。

“Okay,” said Ron. “How much — OUCH!”

Ron buckled as something huge and orange came soaring from the top of the highest cage, landed on his head, and then propelled itself, spitting madly, at Scabbers.

“NO, CROOKSHANKS, NO!” cried the witch, but Scabbers shot from between her hands like a bar of soap, landed splay-legged on the floor, and then scampered for the door.

“Scabbers!” Ron shouted, racing out of the shop after him; Harry followed.

It took them nearly ten minutes to catch Scabbers, who had taken refuge under a wastepaper bin outside Quality Quidditch Supplies. Ron stuffed the trembling rat back into his pocket and straightened up, massaging his head.

“What was that?”

“It was either a very big cat or quite a small tiger,” said Harry.

“Where’s Hermione?”

“好了，”羅恩說。“多少錢-哎喲！”一個巨大而橘色的東西從最高的籠子頂部飛來，砸在他的頭上，然後在狂噴口水的情況下，彈射開來，撞向史卡伯斯。“不行，克魯恩山克斯，不行！”女巫喊道，但是史卡伯斯像肥皂條一樣從她的手中飛了出去，四腳着地落在地上，然後拼命地奔向門口。“史卡伯斯！”羅恩大喊，跑出商店追他；哈利跟着他後面。他們花了將近十分鐘的時間追捕史卡伯斯，他躲在優質飛購物店外的一個廢物紙箱下。羅恩將發抖的老鼠塞回口袋裡，然後挺直身子，揉揉他的頭。“那是什麼？”“那要麼是一隻很大的貓，要麼是一隻相當小的老虎，”哈利說。“赫敏在哪裡？”

“Probably getting her owl —”

They made their way back up the crowded street to the Magical Menagerie. As they reached it, Hermione came out, but she wasn’t carrying an owl. Her arms were clamped tightly around the enormous ginger cat.

“You *bought* that monster?” said Ron, his mouth hanging open.

“He’s *gorgeous*, isn’t he?” said Hermione, glowing.

That was a matter of opinion, thought Harry. The cat’s ginger fur was thick and fluffy, but it was definitely a bit bowlegged and its face looked grumpy and oddly squashed, as though it had run headlong into a brick wall. Now that Scabbers was out of sight, however, the cat was purring contentedly in Hermione’s arms.

“Hermione, that thing nearly scalped me!” said Ron.

“He didn’t mean to, did you, Crookshanks?” said Hermione.

「他可能正在收到她的貓頭鷹——」他們沿著擁擠的街道走回魔法動物店。當他們到達時，赫敏出來了，但她沒有帶貓頭鷹。她緊緊地抱著一隻巨大的紅毛貓。“你買了這隻怪物？”羅恩張大嘴巴說。“他很棒，不是嗎？”赫敏光彩照人地說道。哈利心想，那要看人吧。這隻貓的紅色毛皮厚厚的，蓬鬆鬆的，但它的腿略微彎曲，臉看起來也有些不開心，而且異常扁平，好像撞到磚牆上一樣。現在，斯卡伯斯已經不在視線範圍內了，這只貓正在赫敏的懷裡聲音嘹亮地呼嚕著。“赫敏，那東西差點把我剃光頭！”羅恩說。“他沒有那個意思，對吧，克魯香克斯？”赫敏說。

“And what about Scabbers?” said Ron, pointing at the lump in his chest pocket. “He needs rest and relaxation! How’s he going to get it with that thing around?”

“That reminds me, you forgot your rat tonic,” said Hermione, slapping the small red bottle into Ron’s hand. “And stop *worrying*, Crookshanks will be sleeping in my dormitory and Scabbers in yours, what’s the problem? Poor Crookshanks, that witch said he’d been in there for ages; no one wanted him.”

“I wonder why,” said Ron sarcastically as they set off toward the Leaky Cauldron.

They found Mr. Weasley sitting in the bar, reading the *Daily Prophet*.

“Harry!” he said, smiling as he looked up. “How are you?”

“Fine, thanks,” said Harry as he, Ron, and Hermione joined Mr. Weasley with all their shopping.

Mr. Weasley put down his paper, and Harry saw the now-familiar picture of Sirius Black staring up at him.

「那Scabbers呢？」羅恩指著口袋裡的一團凸起說。「牠需要休息和放鬆！有了那東西，牠怎麼可能得到呢？」「說起來，你忘了你的老鼠補品了。」赫敏一邊說一邊拍了拍羅恩的手，把一個小紅瓶子塞進他手中。「再不用擔心了，克魯金斯會睡在我的寢室，Scabbers會在你那裡，有什麼問題？可憐的克魯金斯，那個女巫說他在那裡待了好幾年，沒有人想要他。」「我想知道為什麼。」羅恩諷刺地說著，他們一邊說一邊走向叮噹書屋。他們在酒館裡找到了韋斯萊先生，他正在讀《每日預言報》。「哈利！」他說著，眼睛放光地看向他。「你好嗎？」「很好，謝謝。」哈利跟羅恩、赫敏把所買的東西都放下，加入了韋斯萊先生。韋斯萊先生放下報紙，哈利看到了那張現在已經很熟悉的西里斯·布萊克的照片。

“They still haven’t caught him, then?” he asked.

“No,” said Mr. Weasley, looking extremely grave. “They’ve pulled us all off our regular jobs at the Ministry to try and find him, but no luck so far.”

“Would we get a reward if we caught him?” asked Ron. “It’d be good to get some more money —”

“Don’t be ridiculous, Ron,” said Mr. Weasley, who on closer inspection looked very strained. “Black’s not going to be caught by a thirteen-year-old wizard. It’s the Azkaban guards who’ll get him back, you mark my words.”

At that moment Mrs. Weasley entered the bar, laden with shopping bags and followed by the twins, Fred and George, who were about to start their fifth year at Hogwarts; the newly elected Head Boy, Percy; and the Weasleys’ youngest child and only girl, Ginny.

“他們還沒有抓到他嗎？”他問。“沒有，”Weasley先生說，看起來非常嚴肅。“他們把我們所有在部長府的正常工作都撤職了，試圖找到他，但是到目前為止沒有運氣。”“如果我們抓到了他，我們會得到獎勵嗎？”羅恩問道。“能得到更多的錢會很好——”Weasley先生說：“不要胡鬧，羅恩，”他說得更加神色緊張。“黑人不會被一個13歲的巫師捉住的。你要看好，是阿茲卡班的守衛把他送回去。”就在那一刻，Weasley太太提著購物袋進入了酒吧，幸福的滿載而歸，跟著雙胞胎兄弟Fred和George，他們即將開始他們在霍格華茲的第五個學年；新當選的學生會會長，珀西；以及Weasley家庭中最小的孩子和唯一的女兒金妮。

Ginny, who had always been very taken with Harry, seemed even more heartily embarrassed than usual when she saw him, perhaps because he had saved her life during their previous year at Hogwarts. She went very red and muttered “Hello” without looking at him. Percy, however, held out his hand solemnly as though he and Harry had never met and said, “Harry. How nice to see you.”

“Hello, Percy,” said Harry, trying not to laugh.

“I hope you’re well?” said Percy pompously, shaking hands. It was rather like being introduced to the mayor.

“Very well, thanks —”

“Harry!” said Fred, elbowing Percy out of the way and bowing deeply. “Simply *splendid* to see you, old boy —”

“Marvelous,” said George, pushing Fred aside and seizing Harry’s hand in turn. “Absolutely spiffing.”

金妮一向對哈利很感興趣，當她見到他時，似乎比平時更加尷尬，也許是因為在霍格華茲上一年他曾經救過她的命。她變得很紅，低聲嘟囔著“你好”，沒有看著他。然而，珀西一臉莊重地伸出手，好像他們從未見過面一樣說，“哈利。見到你很高興。”“嗨，珀西，”哈利說，努力不笑。珀西自負地握手說，“你還好吧？”這讓人感覺就像是介紹給市長認識。“很好，謝謝——”“哈利！”弗雷德打臂肘撞開珀西，深深地鞠躬說，“見到你太好了，老兄——”“太神奇了。”喬治把弗雷德推開，轉而握住哈利的手，“絕對太棒了。”

Percy scowled.

“That’s enough, now,” said Mrs. Weasley.

“Mum!” said Fred as though he’d only just spotted her and seizing her hand too. “How really corking to see you —”

“I said, that’s enough,” said Mrs. Weasley, depositing her shopping in an empty chair. “Hello, Harry, dear. I suppose you’ve heard our exciting

news?" She pointed to the brand-new silver badge on Percy's chest. "Second Head Boy in the family!" she said, swelling with pride.

"And last," Fred muttered under his breath.

"I don't doubt that," said Mrs. Weasley, frowning suddenly. "I notice they haven't made you two prefects."

"What do we want to be prefects for?" said George, looking revolted at the very idea. "It'd take all the fun out of life."

Ginny giggled.

"You want to set a better example for your sister!" snapped Mrs. Weasley.

珀西皺起眉頭。「好了，夠了。」韋斯萊夫人說。「媽！」弗雷德說，彷彿他剛剛才看到她，也抓住了她的手。「真是太好了可以見到你——」「我說，夠了。」韋斯萊夫人把她的購物袋放在了一張空椅子上。「哈利，親愛的。我想你也聽說了我們的好消息吧？」她指著珀西新穿的銀徽章。「是家族第二個男生成為學生會副主席！」她說，自豪地膨脹著。「也是最後一個，」弗雷德喃喃地說。「我不懷疑這一點。」韋斯萊夫人突然皺起了眉頭。「不過我注意到他們沒有讓你們兩個成為專項助理。」「我們想成為專項助理幹嘛？」喬治說，一想到這個想法就感到厭惡。「那樣會讓生活失去樂趣。」金妮咯咯地笑了起來。「你們要為你們的妹妹立個好榜樣！」韋斯萊夫人咆哮道。

"Ginny's got other brothers to set her an example, Mother," said Percy loftily. "I'm going up to change for dinner. . . ."

He disappeared and George heaved a sigh.

"We tried to shut him in a pyramid," he told Harry. "But Mum spotted us."

Dinner that night was a very enjoyable affair. Tom the innkeeper put three tables together in the parlor, and the seven Weasleys, Harry, and Hermione ate their way through five delicious courses.

"How're we getting to King's Cross tomorrow, Dad?" asked Fred as they dug into a sumptuous chocolate pudding.

"The Ministry's providing a couple of cars," said Mr. Weasley.

Everyone looked up at him.

"Why?" said Percy curiously.

"It's because of you, Perce," said George seriously. "And there'll be little flags on the hoods, with HB on them—"

"金妮有其他哥哥可以給她做榜樣，媽媽，"培西高傲地說。"我要去換衣服吃晚餐了....."他消失了，喬治嘆了口氣。"我們試圖把他關在金字塔裡，"他告訴哈利。"但媽媽發現了我們。"那天晚上的晚餐非常愉快。旅店老闆湯姆在客廳裡擺了三張桌子，七個韋斯萊家族成員、哈利和赫敏吃遍了五道美味的菜餚。"明天怎麼去國王十字車站，爸爸？"弗雷德問道，當他們挖掘出一個豐盛的朱古力布丁時。"部長辦公室提供了幾辆车，"威斯萊先生說。大家都抬起頭看著他。"為什麼？"培西好奇地問道。"因為你啊，珀西，"喬治認真地說。"電動車頂上會有小旗子，上面寫著HB-"

"— for Humongous Bighead," said Fred.

Everyone except Percy and Mrs. Weasley snorted into their pudding.

"Why are the Ministry providing cars, Father?" Percy asked again, in a dignified voice.

"Well, as we haven't got one anymore," said Mr. Weasley, "— and as I work there, they're doing me a favor —"

His voice was casual, but Harry couldn't help noticing that Mr. Weasley's ears had gone red, just like Ron's did when he was under pressure.

"Good thing, too," said Mrs. Weasley briskly. "Do you realize how much luggage you've all got between you? A nice sight you'd be on the Muggle Underground. . . . You are all packed, aren't you?"

"Ron hasn't put all his new things in his trunk yet," said Percy, in a long-suffering voice. "He's dumped them on my bed."

"You'd better go and pack properly, Ron, because we won't have much time in the morning," Mrs. Weasley called down the table. Ron scowled at Percy.

"佛雷德說，這輛車是為龐然大腦準備的。"除了珀西和梅薩韋斯夫人，其他人都在吃布丁時噴出笑聲。"父親，為什麼部裡提供車輛？"珀西以莊重的聲音再次問道。"嗯，因為我們已經沒有車了，"韋斯萊先生說，"再加上我在那裡工作，他們也算是幫了我一個忙。"他的聲音很隨意，但是哈利無法不注意到韋斯萊先生的耳朵變紅了，就像在壓力下的羅恩一樣。"太好了，"梅薩韋斯夫人活潑地說："你們意識到你們之間有多少行李了嗎？在麻瓜地鐵上碰到你們會是一個很奇怪的景象.....你們都打好包了，對吧？" "羅恩還沒有把他的新東西放進行李箱裡，"珀西用一種受了很長時間的折磨的聲音說，"他把它們倒在我的床上。" "羅恩，你最好去好好打包，因為明天早上我們沒有太多時間了。"梅薩韋斯夫人在桌旁喊道。羅恩瞪了珀西一眼。"

After dinner everyone felt very full and sleepy. One by one they made their way upstairs to their rooms to check their things for the next day. Ron

and Percy were next door to Harry. He had just closed and locked his own trunk when he heard angry voices through the wall, and went to see what was going on.

The door of number twelve was ajar and Percy was shouting.

"It was *here*, on the bedside table, I took it off for polishing—"

"I haven't touched it, all right?" Ron roared back.

"What's up?" said Harry.

"My Head Boy badge is gone," said Percy, rounding on Harry.

"So's Scabbers's rat tonic," said Ron, throwing things out of his trunk to look. "I think I might've left it in the bar—"

"You're not going anywhere till you've found my badge!" yelled Percy.

"I'll get Scabbers's stuff, I'm packed," Harry said to Ron, and he went downstairs.

晚餐后，每个人都觉得非常饱和昏昏欲睡。他们一个接一个地走到楼上的房间，检查第二天的物品。罗恩和珀西隔壁是哈利的房间。他刚刚关闭并锁好自己的行李箱，就听到墙壁上传来愤怒的声音，便去看看发生了什么事。12号房间的门是开着的，珀西在大声喊叫。“我的学生领袖徽章就在这里，床头柜上，我拿下来要擦亮——”“我没有碰过它，知道吗？”罗恩大声吼道。“怎么了？”哈利问道。“我的学生领袖徽章不见了，”珀西向哈利转过身来。“鼠宝的补品也不见了，”罗恩把东西扔出行李箱查找，“我想我可能把它放在了酒吧里——”“在你找到我的徽章之前，你不能走！”珀西大喊大叫。“我去帮你找鼠宝的补品，我已经打包好了。”哈利对罗恩说完后便下楼了。

Harry was halfway along the passage to the bar, which was now very dark, when he heard another pair of angry voices coming from the parlor. A second later, he recognized them as Mr. and Mrs. Weasley's. He hesitated, not wanting them to know he'd heard them arguing, when the sound of his own name made him stop, then move closer to the parlor door.

"... makes no sense not to tell him," Mr. Weasley was saying heatedly. "Harry's got a right to know. I've tried to tell Fudge, but he insists on treating Harry like a child. He's thirteen years old and —"

"Arthur, the truth would terrify him!" said Mrs. Weasley shrilly. "Do you really want to send Harry back to school with that hanging over him? For heaven's sake, he's *happy* not knowing!"

"I don't want to make him miserable, I want to put him on his guard!" retorted Mr. Weasley. "You know what Harry and Ron are like, wandering off by themselves — they've even ended up in the Forbidden Forest! But Harry mustn't do that this year! When I think what could have happened to him that night he ran away from home! If the Knight Bus hadn't picked him up, I'm prepared to bet he would have been dead before the Ministry found him"

哈利正在走向酒吧的通道中途，这里非常黑暗，他听到了客厅里另外一对生气的声音。一秒钟后，他认出这是韦斯莱夫妇的声音。他犹豫了一下，不想让他们知道他听到了他们的争吵声，但他听到自己的名字后停了下来，走近了客厅的门。".....不告诉他没有意义，"韦斯莱先生热情地说道。"哈利有知道的权利。我试图告诉法奇，但他坚持要像对待孩子那样对待哈利。他已经13岁了....." "亚瑟，事实真相会让他害怕！"韦斯莱太太尖声说道。"难道你真的想让哈利带着这样的负担回到学校吗？拜托了，他现在不知道，他很开心！" "我不想让他难过，我想让他提高警惕！"韦斯莱先生反驳道。"你知道哈利和罗恩的性格，他们经常自己走开，他们甚至去了禁林！但是哈利今年不能那么做！当我想知道他那天晚上离家出走时可能会发生什么事情时！如果骑士巴士没有接他走，我敢打赌他在部门找到他之前已经死了。"

"But he's *not* dead, he's fine, so what's the point —"

"Molly, they say Sirius Black's mad, and maybe he is, but he was clever enough to escape from Azkaban, and that's supposed to be impossible. It's been a month, and no one's seen hide nor hair of him, and I don't care what Fudge keeps telling the *Daily Prophet*, we're no nearer catching Black than inventing self-spelling wands. The only thing we know for sure is what Black's after —"

"But Harry will be perfectly safe at Hogwarts."

"We thought Azkaban was perfectly safe. If Black can break out of Azkaban, he can break into Hogwarts."

"But no one's really sure that Black's after Harry —"

There was a thud on wood, and Harry was sure Mr. Weasley had banged his fist on the table.

"Molly, how many times do I have to tell you? They didn't report it in the press because Fudge wanted it kept quiet, but Fudge went out to Azkaban the night Black escaped. The guards told Fudge that Black's been talking in his sleep for a while now. Always the same words: 'He's at Hogwarts . . . he's at Hogwarts.' Black is deranged, Molly, and he wants Harry dead. If you ask me, he thinks murdering Harry will bring You-Know-Who back to power. Black lost everything the night Harry stopped You-Know-Who, and he's had twelve years alone in Azkaban to brood on that. . . ."

“可他沒死，他很好，所以有什麼意義——”“莫莉，他們說西里斯布萊克瘋了，或許是的，但他足夠聰明從阿茲卡班逃脫，而這被認為是不可能的。已經一個月了，沒有人看到他的蹤跡，不管福各對《每日預言家》說什麼，我們都比發明白拼寫魔杖更遠離捉住布萊克。我們唯一確定的是布萊克想要什麼——”“但是哈利在霍格沃茨會非常安全。”“我們以為阿茲卡班非常安全。如果布萊克能從阿茲卡班逃脫，他也能闖進霍格沃茨。”“但沒有人確定布萊克是在追哈利——”木頭桌子上傳來一聲砰聲，哈利確信韋斯萊先生是用拳頭砸在桌子上。“莫莉，我得跟你說多少次才行？他們沒有在報紙上報導，因為福各希望保持秘密，但福各在布萊克逃脫那晚到了阿茲卡班。守衛告訴福各，布萊克一直在說夢話。總是同樣的話：‘他在霍格沃茨……他在霍格沃茨。’布萊克已經精神崩潰，莫莉，他想殺哈利。如果你問我，他認為殺了哈利會讓神秘人重新掌握權力。那晚哈利擊敗神秘人後，布萊克失去了一切，他在阿茲卡班度過了12年來慢慢滋生復仇的念頭……”

There was a silence. Harry leaned still closer to the door, desperate to hear more.

“Well, Arthur, you must do what you think is right. But you’re forgetting Albus Dumbledore. I don’t think anything could hurt Harry at Hogwarts while Dumbledore’s headmaster. I suppose he knows about all this?”

“Of course he knows. We had to ask him if he minds the Azkaban guards stationing themselves around the entrances to the school grounds. He wasn’t happy about it, but he agreed.”

“Not happy? Why shouldn’t he be happy, if they’re there to catch Black?”

“Dumbledore isn’t fond of the Azkaban guards,” said Mr. Weasley heavily. “Nor am I, if it comes to that . . . but when you’re dealing with a wizard like Black, you sometimes have to join forces with those you’d rather avoid.”

突然間，一陣沉默籠罩了整個房間。哈利更靠近門，很渴望聽到更多的消息。「阿瑟，你得依你的想法做。但是，你忘了阿不思·鄧不利多教授。只要他還是霍格華茲的校長，我想沒有什麼東西能在學校傷害到哈利。我想，他對此了解得很清楚吧？」「當然啊。我們必須請他同意阿茲卡班的監獄看守在學校周圍的入口處待命。他對此感到不太高興，但他最終同意了。」「不高興？如果他們在那裡抓住布萊克，他為什麼不高興呢？」「鄧不利多校長對阿茲卡班監獄的看守不太感冒，」韋斯萊先生沉重地說。「我也是如此。不過，當你處理像布萊克這樣的巫師時，有時你必須與你不想接觸的人合作。」

“If they save Harry —”

“— then I will never say another word against them,” said Mr. Weasley wearily. “It’s late, Molly, we’d better go up. . . .”

Harry heard chairs move. As quietly as he could, he hurried down the passage to the bar and out of sight. The parlor door opened, and a few seconds later footsteps told him that Mr. and Mrs. Weasley were climbing the stairs.

The bottle of rat tonic was lying under the table they had sat at earlier. Harry waited until he heard Mr. and Mrs. Weasley’s bedroom door close, then headed back upstairs with the bottle.

Fred and George were crouching in the shadows on the landing, heaving with laughter as they listened to Percy dismantling his and Ron’s room in search of his badge.

“We’ve got it,” Fred whispered to Harry. “We’ve been improving it.”

如果他們救了哈利——”——那麼我將永遠不再對他們有任何不滿的話，”韋斯萊先生疲憊地說道。“太晚了，莫莉，我們最好去睡覺了.....”哈利聽到椅子移動的聲音聲。他儘可能地輕聲地沿著走廊匆匆走到酒吧，躲在了視線之外。客廳的門打開了，幾秒鐘後，腳步聲告訴他韋斯萊夫婦正在上樓梯。他們坐過的桌子下面放著老鼠補品瓶。哈利等到聽到韋斯萊夫婦的臥室門關上，然後拿著瓶子回到樓上。弗雷德和喬治蹲在廊道上的陰影中，聽着珀西在搜索他們的房間裡的徽章時拆卸他和榮恩的房間，他們嘲笑不已。“我們有它了，”弗雷德對哈利低聲說道。“我們已經加強它了。”

The badge now read *Bighead Boy*.

Harry forced a laugh, went to give Ron the rat tonic, then shut himself in his room and lay down on his bed.

So Sirius Black was after him. That explained everything. Fudge had been lenient with him because he was so relieved to find him alive. He’d made Harry promise to stay in Diagon Alley where there were plenty of wizards to keep an eye on him. And he was sending two Ministry cars to take them all to the station tomorrow, so that the Weasleys could look after Harry until he was on the train.

Harry lay listening to the muffled shouting next door and wondered why he didn’t feel more scared. Sirius Black had murdered thirteen people with one curse; Mr. and Mrs. Weasley obviously thought Harry would be panic-stricken if he knew the truth. But Harry happened to agree wholeheartedly with Mrs. Weasley that the safest place on earth was wherever Albus Dumbledore happened to be. Didn’t people always say that Dumbledore was the only person Lord Voldemort had ever been afraid of? Surely Black, as Voldemort’s right-hand man, would be just as frightened of him?

徽章上現在寫著大頭男孩。哈利勉強笑了笑，去給羅恩老鼠的補品，然後關上房門，躺在床上。所以天狼星布萊克在追他。這解釋了一切。弗吉為他的存活感到欣慰，所以對他寬容。他要求哈利承諾留在對角巷，那裡有許多巫師監視他。他將派出兩輛部長的車明天送他們到車站，讓威茲萊家族照顧他，直到他上車。哈利躺在那裡聽著隔壁的喧囂聲，思考為什麼他沒有感到更害怕。天狼星布萊克用一個咒語殺了13個人；威茲萊先生和夫人顯然認為如果哈利知道真相，他會驚恐萬分。但哈利碰巧完全同意魔法部威茲萊家族的安排，那就是阿不思·鄧不利多所在的地方是全世界最安全的地方。人們總是說，鄧不利多是佛地魔唯一害怕的人。毫無疑問，作為佛地魔的得力助手，布萊克也會同樣害怕他吧？

And then there were these Azkaban guards everyone kept talking about. They seemed to scare most people senseless, and if they were stationed all around the school, Black's chances of getting inside seemed very remote.

No, all in all, the thing that bothered Harry most was the fact that his chances of visiting Hogsmeade now looked like zero. Nobody would want Harry to leave the safety of the castle until Black was caught; in fact, Harry suspected his every move would be carefully watched until the danger had passed.

He scowled at the dark ceiling. Did they think he couldn't look after himself? He'd escaped Lord Voldemort three times; he wasn't completely useless. . . .

Unbidden, the image of the beast in the shadows of Magnolia Crescent crossed his mind. *What to do when you know the worst is coming.* . . .

然後還有那些人們一直在談論的阿茲卡班獄卒。他們似乎讓大多數人都害怕不已，如果他們都駐守在学校周围，布莱克进入的机会似乎非常渺茫。总的来说，让哈利最烦恼的是他现在去霍格沙德的机会看起来已经为零。在布莱克被抓住之前，没有人希望哈利离开城堡的安全区；事实上，哈利认为他的每个举动都会被仔细盯着直到危险过去为止。他皱着眉头看着黑暗的天花板。他们以为他不能照顾好自己吗？他已经三次逃脱了伏地魔；他不是完全没用的……不请自来的，他脑海里浮现出 Magnolia Crescent 上暗影中的野兽的形象。当你知道最糟糕的事情即将发生时应该怎么办……

“I'm *not* going to be murdered,” Harry said out loud.

“That's the spirit, dear,” said his mirror sleepily.

「我不會被謀殺的，」哈利大聲地說。「這就對了，親愛的，」他的鏡子打哈欠地說道。



## THE DEMENTOR

Tom woke Harry the next morning with his usual toothless grin and a cup of tea. Harry got dressed and was just persuading a disgruntled Hedwig to get back into her cage when Ron banged his way into the room, pulling a sweatshirt over his head and looking irritable.

“The sooner we get on the train, the better,” he said. “At least I can get away from Percy at Hogwarts. Now he’s accusing me of dripping tea on his photo of Penelope Clearwater. You know,” Ron grimaced, “his *girlfriend*. She’s hidden her face under the frame because her nose has gone all blotchy. . . .”

“I’ve got something to tell you,” Harry began, but they were interrupted by Fred and George, who had looked in to congratulate Ron on infuriating Percy again.

They headed down to breakfast, where Mr. Weasley was reading the front page of the *Daily Prophet* with a furrowed brow and Mrs. Weasley was telling Hermione and Ginny about a love potion she’d made as a young girl. All three of them were rather giggly.

湯姆用他慣常的無牙笑容和一杯茶叫醒哈利，第二天早上。哈利換好衣服，正讓不滿的海格進入她的籠子時，羅恩揭開房門，穿著運動衫，一臉不開心地進來。「越早上火車，我們就能越快離開了。」他說。「至少我可以在霍格華茲擺脫珀西。現在他指責我在Penelope Clearwater的照片上滴了茶。你知道，」羅恩皺起眉頭，「他女朋友。她現在把她的臉藏在相框下面，因為她的鼻子都長滿了小斑點。」「我有事要告訴你們。」哈利開始講，但他們被弗雷德和喬治打斷了，他們來為羅恩惹惱珀西而祝賀他。他們走下樓去吃早餐，韋斯萊先生正在皺著眉頭看每日先驅報的頭版，而韋斯萊夫人正在告訴赫敏和金妮她年輕時調製過的一瓶迷愛藥。三個人都傻傻地笑著。

“What were you saying?” Ron asked Harry as they sat down.

“Later,” Harry muttered as Percy stormed in.

Harry had no chance to speak to Ron or Hermione in the chaos of leaving: they were too busy heaving all their trunks down the Leaky Cauldron’s narrow staircase and piling them up near the door, with Hedwig and Hermes, Percy’s screech owl, perched on top in their cages. A small wickerwork basket stood beside the heap of trunks, spitting loudly.

“It’s all right, Crookshanks,” Hermione cooed through the wickerwork. “I’ll let you out on the train.”

“You won’t,” snapped Ron. “What about poor Scabbers, eh?”

He pointed at his chest, where a large lump indicated that Scabbers was curled up in his pocket.

Mr. Weasley, who had been outside waiting for the Ministry cars, stuck his head inside.

罗恩坐下后问哈利：“你刚才说什么？”“等一下。”哈利低声嘀咕着，珀西暴跳如雷地走了进来。在离开的混乱中，哈利没有机会与罗恩或赫敏交谈；他们太忙了，把所有的行李箱都拎下了‘漏斗壶酒吧’狭窄的楼梯，把它们堆在门口附近，而海德薇和战神，珀西的尖叫猫头鹰，则栖息在它们的笼子上方。这堆行李箱旁边还有一个小柳条编篮子，发出嘈杂的噪音。“没事，克鲁什和斯。”赫敏透过编织物温柔地说：“我会在火车上放你出来。”“你才不会呢。”罗恩厉声说道。“那仓鼠可怎么办？”他指着自己的胸口，一大坨在那里面球着的，是仓鼠斯卡伯斯。等着部里的车的韦斯莱先生把头探了进来。

“They’re here,” he said. “Harry, come on.”

Mr. Weasley marched Harry across the short stretch of pavement toward the first of two old-fashioned dark green cars, each of which was driven by a furtive-looking wizard wearing a suit of emerald velvet.

“In you get, Harry,” said Mr. Weasley, glancing up and down the crowded street.

Harry got into the back of the car and was shortly joined by Hermione, Ron, and, to Ron's disgust, Percy.

The journey to King's Cross was very uneventful compared with Harry's trip on the Knight Bus. The Ministry of Magic cars seemed almost ordinary, though Harry noticed that they could slide through gaps that Uncle Vernon's new company car certainly couldn't have managed. They reached King's Cross with twenty minutes to spare; the Ministry drivers found them trolleys, unloaded their trunks, touched their hats in salute to Mr. Weasley, and drove away, somehow managing to jump to the head of an unmoving line at the traffic lights.

「他們到了，」他說。「哈利，走吧。」韋斯萊先生帶領哈利跨過短短的人行道，來到兩輛老式的深綠色車前，每輛車都由一個戴著綠寶石絨面套裝的神秘巫師駕駛。「上車吧，哈利，」韋斯萊先生說著，上下看了看擁擠的街道。哈利坐進了後座，很快就跟隨赫敏、羅恩和非常討厭的珀西一起進入了車內。與哈利在騎士巴士上的旅程相比，去國王十字車站的路上毫不起眼。魔法部的車看起來幾乎普通，但哈利注意到它們能穿過叔叔弗農的新公司車無法通過的縫隙。他們提前了二十分鐘到達了國王十字車站；魔法部的駕駛員找到了手推車，卸下了他們的行李箱，向韋斯萊先生致敬，然後開著車離開了，不知何許人也靠到了交通燈前不動的車隊最前面。

Mr. Weasley kept close to Harry's elbow all the way into the station.

“Right then,” he said, glancing around them. “Let's do this in pairs, as there are so many of us. I'll go through first with Harry.”

Mr. Weasley strolled toward the barrier between platforms nine and ten, pushing Harry's trolley and apparently very interested in the InterCity 125 that had just arrived at platform nine. With a meaningful look at Harry, he leaned casually against the barrier. Harry imitated him.

In a moment, they had fallen sideways through the solid metal onto platform nine and three-quarters and looked up to see the Hogwarts Express, a scarlet steam engine, puffing smoke over a platform packed with witches and wizards seeing their children onto the train.

Percy and Ginny suddenly appeared behind Harry. They were panting and had apparently taken the barrier at a run.

衛斯理先生緊跟哈利一路進入車站。「好吧，」他環視四周。「由於我們人這麼多，我們分成幾對吧。我和哈利先穿過。」衛斯理先生推著哈利的手推車，一路閒逛向九號和十號月台之間的障礙物，似乎對剛到達九號月台的城際125倍感興趣。他給哈利看了一個眼色，並隨意地靠在障礙物上。哈利模仿他的樣子。一會兒，他們就從堅實的金屬上斜倒向九又三分之一的月台，抬頭看見哈利波特號，一輛猩紅色的蒸汽火車，在一個擠滿魔女和巫師，看著他們的孩子上火車的月台上冒煙。珀西和金妮突然出現在哈利的後面。他們喘氣，顯然是跑過障礙物。

“Ah, there's Penelope!” said Percy, smoothing his hair and going pink again. Ginny caught Harry's eye, and they both turned away to hide their laughter as Percy strode over to a girl with long, curly hair, walking with his chest thrown out so that she couldn't miss his shiny badge.

Once the remaining Weasleys and Hermione had joined them, Harry and Ron led the way to the end of the train, past packed compartments, to a carriage that looked quite empty. They loaded the trunks onto it, stowed Hedwig and Crookshanks in the luggage rack, then went back outside to say good-bye to Mr. and Mrs. Weasley.

Mrs. Weasley kissed all her children, then Hermione, and finally, Harry. He was embarrassed, but really quite pleased, when she gave him an extra hug.

“Do take care, won't you, Harry?” she said as she straightened up, her eyes oddly bright. Then she opened her enormous handbag and said, “I've made you all sandwiches. . . . Here you are, Ron. . . . no, they're not corned beef. . . . Fred? Where's Fred? Here you are, dear. . . .”

“啊，那是佩內洛普！”珀西說着，梳理着自己的头发，脸又红了。吉妮与哈利对视一眼，两人都转过头去掩饰着笑容，珀西昂首阔步走向了那个披着长卷发的女孩，胸前的发光徽章让她不可能错过。等到其他韦斯莱家人和赫敏跟上来后，哈利和罗恩带路穿过拥挤的车厢，走到了一个看上去相当空旷的车厢。他们把行李托运到车厢里，把海德薇和克鲁茨坎斯安置在行李架上，然后回到了外面，向韦斯莱夫妇告别。韦斯莱太太先亲吻了她的所有孩子，然后是赫敏，最后是哈利。当她给了哈利一个额外的拥抱时，他感到有些尴尬，但其实也很高兴。“哈利，小心一点，好吗？”她站直身子，眼睛异样地明亮。接着她打开了一个巨大的手提包，说：“我给你们做了三明治……罗恩，这里给你……不，不是咸牛肉……弗雷德，你在哪儿？在这儿，亲爱的……”

“Harry,” said Mr. Weasley quietly, “come over here a moment.”

He jerked his head toward a pillar, and Harry followed him behind it, leaving the others crowded around Mrs. Weasley.

“There's something I've got to tell you before you leave —” said Mr. Weasley, in a tense voice.

“It's all right, Mr. Weasley,” said Harry. “I already know.”

“You know? How could you know?”

“I — er — I heard you and Mrs. Weasley talking last night. I couldn't help hearing,” Harry added quickly. “Sorry —”

“That's not the way I'd have chosen for you to find out,” said Mr. Weasley, looking anxious.

“No — honestly, it's okay. This way, you haven't broken your word to Fudge and I know what's going on.”

“Harry, you must be very scared —”

“I’m not,” said Harry sincerely. “*Really*,” he added, because Mr. Weasley was looking disbelieving. “I’m not trying to be a hero, but seriously, Sirius Black can’t be worse than Voldemort, can he?”

「哈利，」韋斯萊先生輕聲說道，「過來一下。」他向一根柱子點了點頭，哈利跟著他來到柱子後面，離開其他人圍繞著韋斯萊夫人的地方。「你們走之前，有件事情我必須告訴你，」韋斯萊先生緊張地說。「沒問題，韋斯萊先生，」哈利說：「我已經知道了。」「你知道？你怎麼知道？」「我——嗯——我昨晚聽到你和韋斯萊夫人說話。我忍不住聽到了，」哈利趕緊補充道，「對不起——」「這不是我希望你知道的方式，」韋斯萊先生說，神情焦慮。「不，真的沒問題。這樣，你就不會違背福吉的承諾，而我也知道發生了什麼事。」「哈利，你一定非常害怕——」「我不怕，」哈利真誠地說：「真的。」他補充道，因為韋斯萊先生的表情很難相信。「我不是想做英雄，但說真的，小天狼星·布萊克能有沃爾德莫特那麼可怕嗎？」

Mr. Weasley flinched at the sound of the name but overlooked it.

“Harry, I knew you were, well, made of stronger stuff than Fudge seems to think, and I’m obviously pleased that you’re not scared, but —”

“Arthur!” called Mrs. Weasley, who was now shepherding the rest onto the train. “Arthur, what are you doing? It’s about to go!”

“He’s coming, Molly!” said Mr. Weasley, but he turned back to Harry and kept talking in a lower and more hurried voice. “Listen, I want you to give me your word —”

“— that I’ll be a good boy and stay in the castle?” said Harry gloomily.

“Not entirely,” said Mr. Weasley, who looked more serious than Harry had ever seen him. “Harry, swear to me you won’t go *looking* for Black.”

Harry stared. “What?”

There was a loud whistle. Guards were walking along the train, slamming all the doors shut.

韋斯萊先生聽到名字的聲音，不禁猛地一動，但他最終視而不見。「哈利，我知道你的耐力比芙奇所想的更強，而且我很高興你不害怕，但是——」「阿瑟！」現在正在引導其他人上火車的韋斯萊夫人喊道。「阿瑟，你在幹嘛？快點上車！」「他馬上就來，茉莉！」韋斯萊先生說道，但他轉向哈利，用更低更急促的聲音繼續說道。「聽著，我要你發誓——」「——我會乖乖待在城堡裡？」哈利沮喪地說。「不完全是這樣。」韋斯萊先生說道，看上去比哈利見過的任何時候都認真。「哈利，發誓你不會去找布萊克。」哈利目瞪口呆。「什麼？」突然响起了一聲尖銳的口哨。警衛們沿著火車走來，猛然關上了所有的車門。

“Promise me, Harry,” said Mr. Weasley, talking more quickly still, “that whatever happens —”

“Why would I go looking for someone I know wants to kill me?” said Harry blankly.

“Swear to me that whatever you might hear —”

“Arthur, quickly!” cried Mrs. Weasley.

Steam was billowing from the train; it had started to move. Harry ran to the compartment door and Ron threw it open and stood back to let him on. They leaned out of the window and waved at Mr. and Mrs. Weasley until the train turned a corner and blocked them from view.

“I need to talk to you in private,” Harry muttered to Ron and Hermione as the train picked up speed.

“Go away, Ginny,” said Ron.

“Oh, that’s nice,” said Ginny huffily, and she stalked off.

Harry, Ron, and Hermione set off down the corridor, looking for an empty compartment, but all were full except for the one at the very end of the train.

“保證我，哈利，”韋斯萊先生說，說得更快，“不管發生什麼事——”“為什麼我要去找一個想殺我的人？”哈利茫然地說道。“你發誓不管你聽到什麼——”“阿瑟，快點！”米莉·韋斯萊夫人大喊。車中冒出了一股蒸汽；火車已經開動了。哈利跑到車廂門口，羅恩打開車廂門，並站到一旁讓他上車。他們伸出窗外，向韋斯萊夫婦揮手，直到火車轉彎，遮住了他們的視線。“火車加速時，我需要和你們私下談談，”哈利對羅恩和赫敏喃喃說道。“走開，金妮，”羅恩說。“哦，真好，”金妮生氣地說，然後走開了。哈利、羅恩和赫敏走過走廊，尋找空車廂，但所有的車廂都滿了，除了火車末尾的那個。

This had only one occupant, a man sitting fast asleep next to the window. Harry, Ron, and Hermione checked on the threshold. The Hogwarts Express was usually reserved for students and they had never seen an adult there before, except for the witch who pushed the food cart.

The stranger was wearing an extremely shabby set of wizard’s robes that had been darned in several places. He looked ill and exhausted. Though quite young, his light brown hair was flecked with gray.

“Who d’you reckon he is?” Ron hissed as they sat down and slid the door shut, taking the seats farthest away from the window.

“Professor R. J. Lupin,” whispered Hermione at once.

“How d’you know that?”

“It’s on his case,” she replied, pointing at the luggage rack over the man’s head, where there was a small, battered case held together with a large quantity of neatly knotted string. The name *Professor R. J. Lupin* was stamped across one corner in peeling letters.

這個小小的車廂裡只有一個人，一個男人緊靠著窗坐著熟睡。哈利、羅恩和赫敏在門口看了看。霍格華茲特快列車通常只供學生使用，他們以前從未見過成年人在這裡，除了推著食品推車的女巫。這個陌生人穿著一套極為破爛的巫師長袍，上面縫補過幾處。他看起來又病又累。他還很年輕，但他的淺棕色頭髮上已經有了灰色的斑點。“你覺得他是誰？”當他們坐下來，滑上門，坐到離窗戶最遠的位置時，羅恩在耳邊小聲問道。“羅平教授，”赫敏馬上輕聲說道。“你怎麼知道？”“在他的行李架上寫著，”她指著男人頭頂上的行李架，那裡有一個小小的破舊箱子，正被大量整齊打結的繩子繫住。名字羅平教授的字樣在一個角落被脫落的字母印刻了出來。

“Wonder what he teaches?” said Ron, frowning at Professor Lupin’s pallid profile.

“That’s obvious,” whispered Hermione. “There’s only one vacancy, isn’t there? Defense Against the Dark Arts.”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione had already had two Defense Against the Dark Arts teachers, both of whom had lasted only one year. There were rumors that the job was jinxed.

“Well, I hope he’s up to it,” said Ron doubtfully. “He looks like one good hex would finish him off, doesn’t he? Anyway . . .” He turned to Harry. “What were you going to tell us?”

Harry explained all about Mr. and Mrs. Weasley’s argument and the warning Mr. Weasley had just given him. When he’d finished, Ron looked thunderstruck, and Hermione had her hands over her mouth. She finally lowered them to say, “Sirius Black escaped to come after you? Oh, Harry . . . you’ll have to be really, really careful. Don’t go looking for trouble, Harry—”

“想知道他教什麼？”羅恩皺眉看著盧平教授蒼白的面孔說道。“那很明顯啊，”赫敏小聲說，“只有一個空缺，不是嗎？黑魔法防禦術。”哈利、羅恩和赫敏已經有了兩個黑魔法防禦術老師，兩人都只撐了一年。有傳言說這份工作被詛咒了。“嗯，我希望他能勝任，”羅恩懷疑地說道，“他看起來像是一個咒語就能結束他的人，不是嗎？反正……”他轉向哈利。“你剛才想告訴我們什麼？”哈利解釋了關於韋斯萊夫婦的爭吵以及韋斯萊先生剛才給他的警告。講完之後，羅恩震驚了，赫敏則捂住了嘴。她終於放下手，說道：“小天啊，小天啊，天黑斯萊逃出來要追殺你？哦，哈利……你必須非常小心。別去找麻煩，哈利——”

“I don’t go looking for trouble,” said Harry, nettled. “Trouble usually finds *me*.”

“How thick would Harry have to be, to go looking for a nutter who wants to kill him?” said Ron shakily.

They were taking the news worse than Harry had expected. Both Ron and Hermione seemed to be much more frightened of Black than he was.

“No one knows how he got out of Azkaban,” said Ron uncomfortably. “No one’s ever done it before. And he was a top-security prisoner too.”

“But they’ll catch him, won’t they?” said Hermione earnestly. “I mean, they’ve got all the Muggles looking out for him too. . . .”

“What’s that noise?” said Ron suddenly.

A faint, tinny sort of whistle was coming from somewhere. They looked all around the compartment.

“It’s coming from your trunk, Harry,” said Ron, standing up and reaching into the luggage rack. A moment later he had pulled the Pocket Sneakoscope out from between Harry’s robes. It was spinning very fast in the palm of Ron’s hand and glowing brilliantly.

“我可不喜歡惹麻煩，”哈利惱怒地說，“通常都是麻煩找上我。”“哈利得有多笨，才會去找一個想殺他的瘋子？”羅恩顫抖地說。他們的反應比哈利預料中的還要糟糕。羅恩和赫敏似乎比哈利更懼怕布萊克。“沒有人知道他是怎麼逃出阿茲卡班的，”羅恩不自在地說，“沒有人做過這樣的事。而且他還是一個高安全級囚犯。”“但他們會抓住他的，對吧？”赫敏認真地說，“我是說，他們已經讓所有的麻瓜也來幫忙看守了……”“那是什麼聲音？”羅恩突然問道。一種微弱的，帶有金屬音的哨聲從某處傳來。他們四處張望。“是你的箱子發出來的，哈利。”羅恩站了起來，伸手到行李架上去摸。一會兒之後，他從哈利的袍子間夾出了口袋偵察鏡。它在他手掌心中快速旋轉，發亮。

“Is that a *Sneakoscope*?” said Hermione interestedly, standing up for a better look.

“Yeah . . . mind you, it’s a very cheap one,” Ron said. “It went haywire just as I was tying it to Errol’s leg to send it to Harry.”

“Were you doing anything untrustworthy at the time?” said Hermione shrewdly.

“No! Well . . . I wasn’t supposed to be using Errol. You know he’s not really up to long journeys . . . but how else was I supposed to get Harry’s present to him?”

“Stick it back in the trunk,” Harry advised as the Sneakoscope whistled piercingly, “or it’ll wake him up.”

He nodded toward Professor Lupin. Ron stuffed the Sneakoscope into a particularly horrible pair of Uncle Vernon’s old socks, which deadened

the sound, then closed the lid of the trunk on it.

“We could get it checked in Hogsmeade,” said Ron, sitting back down. “They sell that sort of thing in Dervish and Bangs, magical instruments and stuff. Fred and George told me.”

“那是嗅探器嗎？”赫敏感興趣地說道，站起身來好好看看。“對……不過就算了，很便宜的一個，”羅恩說，“我把它綁在厄洛的腿上，想給哈利送禮物，結果它就瘋了。”“你當時有做什麼不可信的事情嗎？”赫敏精明地問道。“沒有啊！嗯……我本來不應該用厄洛的，你知道他不適合長途旅行……可是我怎麼才能把禮物送給哈利呢？”“把它放回箱子裡吧，”哈利建議道，這時嗅探器發出尖銳的哨聲，“要不然它會把他驚醒。”他指了指盧平教授。羅恩把嗅探器塞進一雙非常難看的弗冬伯恩舅舅的舊襪子裡，減少聲音後，再把箱子蓋上。“我們可以去霍格斯米德檢查一下，”羅恩坐回去說，“他們在德維奇與班吉斯有賣這種東西，魔法儀器之類的。弗雷德和喬治告訴我的。”

“Do you know much about Hogsmeade?” asked Hermione keenly. “I’ve read it’s the only entirely non-Muggle settlement in Britain —”

“Yeah, I think it is,” said Ron in an offhand sort of way, “but that’s not why I want to go. I just want to get inside Honeydukes!”

“What’s that?” said Hermione.

“It’s this sweetshop,” said Ron, a dreamy look coming over his face, “where they’ve got *everything* . . . Pepper Imps — they make you smoke at the mouth — and great fat Chocoballs full of strawberry mousse and clotted cream, and really excellent sugar quills, which you can suck in class and just look like you’re thinking what to write next —”

“But Hogsmeade’s a very interesting place, isn’t it?” Hermione pressed on eagerly. “In *Sites of Historical Sorcery* it says the inn was the headquarters for the 1612 goblin rebellion, and the Shrieking Shack’s supposed to be the most severely haunted building in Britain —”

“你知不知道霍格斯美德的情況？”嬉皮笑臉地問道。“我讀到的是，這是英國唯一的完全非麻瓜定居點——”“是啊，我想是吧，”羅恩漫不經心地說，“但這不是我想去的原因。我只是想進去霍尼德克甜品店！”“那是什麼？”赫敏問道。“這是一家糖果店，”羅恩說，“他們有一切……辣椒焰火——會讓你冒煙——還有滿滿草莓慕斯和凝固奶油的巨大的巧克力球，還有非常優秀的甜味筆，你可以在課堂上吸它看起來就像在思考下一步該寫什麼——”“但霍格斯美德是個非常有趣的地方，不是嗎？”赫敏急切地追問，“在魔法史跡中說，客棧是1612年哥布林起義的總部，而尖叫小屋據稱是英國最嚴重的鬧鬼建築——”

“— and massive sherbet balls that make you levitate a few inches off the ground while you’re sucking them” said Ron, who was plainly not listening to a word Hermione was saying.

Hermione looked around at Harry.

“Won’t it be nice to get out of school for a bit and explore Hogsmeade?”

“Spect it will,” said Harry heavily. “You’ll have to tell me when you’ve found out.”

“What d’you mean?” said Ron.

“I can’t go. The Dursleys didn’t sign my permission form, and Fudge wouldn’t either.”

Ron looked horrified.

“*You’re not allowed to come?* But — no way — McGonagall or someone will give you permission —”

Harry gave a hollow laugh. Professor McGonagall, head of Gryffindor House, was very strict.

“— or we can ask Fred and George, they know every secret passage out of the castle —”

「還有這些巨大的冰沙球，吸著它們的時候你會輕輕浮起幾英寸高，」羅恩說，顯然沒有聽赫敏說的一句話。赫敏四處看了看哈利。「能有機會離開學校去霍格斯米德探索就很好了。」「我相信會很好，」哈利沉重地說。「你們要告訴我去了哪裡。」「你是什麼意思？」羅恩說。「我不能去。德思禮家人沒有簽署我的許可證，福吉也不會簽。」羅恩看起來很震驚。「你不能來？但是-不可能-麥格教授或其他人會給你許可證的-」哈利發出空洞的笑聲。格蘭芬多的表頭麥格教授非常嚴格。「-或者我們可以問弗雷德和喬治，他們知道城堡裡的每個秘密通道-」

“Ron!” said Hermione sharply. “I don’t think Harry should be sneaking out of school with Black on the loose —”

“Yeah, I expect that’s what McGonagall will say when I ask for permission,” said Harry bitterly.

“But if we’re with him,” said Ron spiritedly to Hermione, “Black wouldn’t dare —”

“Oh, Ron, don’t talk rubbish,” snapped Hermione. “Black’s already murdered a whole bunch of people in the middle of a crowded street. Do you really think he’s going to worry about attacking Harry just because we’re there?”

She was fumbling with the straps of Crookshanks’s basket as she spoke.

“Don’t let that thing out!” Ron said, but too late; Crookshanks leapt lightly from the basket, stretched, yawned, and sprang onto Ron’s knees; the

lump in Ron's pocket trembled and he shoved Crookshanks angrily away.

“龍！”赫敏尖聲說。“我認為哈利不應該和布拉克在逃出學校——”“是啊，我問過麥高尼，她肯定會這麼說，”哈利憤憤地說。“但如果我們和他在一起，”羅恩精神飽滿地對赫敏說，“布拉克就不敢了——”“哦，羅恩，別胡說了，”赫敏怒氣沖沖地說。“布拉克已經在擁擠的街道上謀殺了一群人。你真的認為他會因為我們在場而不敢攻擊哈利嗎？”她說話時正忙著解開克魯茲的籃子。“別讓那玩意跑出來！”羅恩說，但已經太遲了；克魯茲輕輕地從籃子裡跳出來，伸了個懶腰，又跳上了羅恩的膝蓋；羅恩口袋裡的疙瘩顫抖著，他生氣地把克魯茲推開了。

“Get out of here!”

“Ron, don't!” said Hermione angrily.

Ron was about to answer back when Professor Lupin stirred. They watched him apprehensively, but he simply turned his head the other way, mouth slightly open, and slept on.

The Hogwarts Express moved steadily north and the scenery outside the window became wilder and darker while the clouds overhead thickened. People were chasing backward and forward past the door of their compartment. Crookshanks had now settled in an empty seat, his squashed face turned toward Ron, his yellow eyes on Ron's top pocket.

At one o'clock, the plump witch with the food cart arrived at the compartment door.

“D'you think we should wake him up?” Ron asked awkwardly, nodding toward Professor Lupin. “He looks like he could do with some food.”

“快走！”“羅恩，別这样！”赫敏生气地说。罗恩正要回嘴，这时卢平教授动了一下。他们紧张地注视着他，但他只是转过头去，嘴巴微微张开，继续睡觉。霍格沃茨特快列车不断向北行驶，窗外的景象变得更加荒凉和黑暗，而头顶上的云层也变得更加密集。人们在他们车厢的门前来回奔走。克鲁金斯现在已经在一个空座位上安顿下来，他的面孔被压扁，转向罗恩，他的黄色眼睛盯着罗恩的上衣口袋。一点钟时，一位胖乎乎的女巫带着食品车来到了车厢门口。“你觉得我们应该把他叫醒吗？”罗恩尴尬地问道，指着卢平教授。“他看起来需要一些食物。”

Hermione approached Professor Lupin cautiously.

“Er — Professor?” she said. “Excuse me — Professor?”

He didn't move.

“Don't worry, dear,” said the witch as she handed Harry a large stack of Cauldron Cakes. “If he's hungry when he wakes, I'll be up front with the driver.”

“I suppose he *is* asleep?” said Ron quietly as the witch slid the compartment door closed. “I mean — he hasn't died, has he?”

“No, no, he's breathing,” whispered Hermione, taking the Cauldron Cake Harry passed her.

He might not be very good company, but Professor Lupin's presence in their compartment had its uses. Midafternoon, just as it had started to rain, blurring the rolling hills outside the window, they heard footsteps in the corridor again, and their three least favorite people appeared at the door: Draco Malfoy, flanked by his cronies, Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle.

赫敏小心地走向盧平教授。「嗯-教授？」她說。「不好意思-教授？」他沒有動。「不用擔心，親愛的，」女巫說，當她把一大堆鍋燒蛋糕遞給哈利時。「如果他醒來時餓了，我會和司機一起往前面走。」「我想他在睡覺吧？」羅恩小聲說，當女巫把隔間門關上時。「我是說-他沒有死吧？」「不，不，他在呼吸，」赫敏耳語著，拿起哈利遞給她的鍋燒蛋糕。盧平教授在他們隔間裡的存在可能不是很愉快，但也有其用處。午後，就在窗外的滾動山丘被雨模糊時，他們再次聽到走廊上傳來腳步聲，他們最不喜歡的三個人出現在門口：德拉科·馬爾福，他的跟班文森特·克拉布和格雷戈里·高我。

Draco Malfoy and Harry had been enemies ever since they had met on their very first train journey to Hogwarts. Malfoy, who had a pale, pointed, sneering face, was in Slytherin House; he played Seeker on the Slytherin Quidditch team, the same position that Harry played on the Gryffindor team. Crabbe and Goyle seemed to exist to do Malfoy's bidding. They were both wide and muscley; Crabbe was taller, with a pudding-bowl haircut and a very thick neck; Goyle had short, bristly hair and long, gorilla-ish arms.

“Well, look who it is,” said Malfoy in his usual lazy drawl, pulling open the compartment door. “Potty and the Weasel.”

Crabbe and Goyle chuckled trollishly.

“I heard your father finally got his hands on some gold this summer, Weasley,” said Malfoy. “Did your mother die of shock?”

自他們第一次踏上前往霍格華茲的火車旅程以來，德拉科·馬爾福和哈利就成了敵人。馬爾福長相蒼白尖銳，擁有一張嘲諷的臉孔，他隸屬於史萊哲林的家族，擔任史萊哲林魁地奇球隊的尋球員，而哈利則是葛萊分多魁地奇球隊的尋球員。克拉布和高爾似乎存在於馬爾福的命令中，他們倆都身材魁梧，克拉布身材更高大，留著布丁碗頭的髮型，脖子十分粗壯；而高爾則短髮鬚鬚的，手臂又長又像猩猩的。“喲，看看是誰來了，”馬爾福用懶洋洋的口氣說，拉開車廂門，“泥巴和小瘤豆。”克拉布和高爾發出了傻笑。我聽說你父親終於在今年夏天弄到了一些金子，威茲萊，”馬爾福說，“你母親會不會因為驚喜而去世了？”

Ron stood up so quickly he knocked Crookshanks's basket to the floor. Professor Lupin gave a snort.

"Who's that?" said Malfoy, taking an automatic step backward as he spotted Lupin.

"New teacher," said Harry, who got to his feet, too, in case he needed to hold Ron back. "What were you saying, Malfoy?"

Malfoy's pale eyes narrowed; he wasn't fool enough to pick a fight right under a teacher's nose.

"C'mon," he muttered resentfully to Crabbe and Goyle, and they disappeared.

Harry and Ron sat down again, Ron massaging his knuckles.

"I'm not going to take any crap from Malfoy this year," he said angrily. "I mean it. If he makes one more crack about my family, I'm going to get hold of his head and —"

Ron made a violent gesture in midair.

"Ron," hissed Hermione, pointing at Professor Lupin, "be *careful* . . ."

羅恩一下子站起來，撞倒了雜貨籃。盧平教授哼了一聲。“那是誰？”馬爾福問道，看見盧平時，不自覺地向後退了一步。“新老師，”哈利說，也站了起來，萬一需要阻止羅恩，就預備好了。“你剛剛在說什麼，馬爾福？”馬爾福的蒼白眼睛縮了起來；他還不傻到在老師面前挑起鬥爭。“走吧，”他不悅地對克拉布和戈伊爾喃喃自語，然後他們就消失了。哈利和羅恩又坐下了，羅恩揉著指關節。“今年我不會再忍受馬爾福的傲慢了，”他生氣地說，“我是說真的。如果他再提一次我家的事，我就要揪住他的頭——”羅恩在半空中做了一個暴力的手勢。“羅恩，”赫敏嘶聲低語，指著盧平教授，“小心……”

But Professor Lupin was still fast asleep.

The rain thickened as the train sped yet farther north; the windows were now a solid, shimmering gray, which gradually darkened until lanterns flickered into life all along the corridors and over the luggage racks. The train rattled, the rain hammered, the wind roared, but still, Professor Lupin slept.

"We must be nearly there," said Ron, leaning forward to look past Professor Lupin at the now completely black window.

The words had hardly left him when the train started to slow down.

"Great," said Ron, getting up and walking carefully past Professor Lupin to try and see outside. "I'm starving. I want to get to the feast. . . ."

"We can't be there yet," said Hermione, checking her watch.

"So why're we stopping?"

The train was getting slower and slower. As the noise of the pistons fell away, the wind and rain sounded louder than ever against the windows.

但盧平教授還在熟睡中。隨著火車向北行駛，雨越下越大。窗戶現在是濃濃的灰色，漸漸變黑，直到沿著走廊和行李架的地方亮起了燈籠。火車發出嘈雜的聲響，雨聲敲打著，風聲咆哮著，但盧平教授仍熟睡不醒。“我們快快到了吧，”羅恩說著，向前倚身去過教授盧平，看著現在完全黑暗的窗戶。他剛說完，火車就開始減速了。“太好了，”羅恩說著，起身小心地走過教授盧平，試圖看看外面是什麼情況。“我餓死了。我想去赴宴……”“我們還沒到呢，”赫敏檢查了手錶說道。“那為什麼停下來了？”火車越來越慢。隨著活塞的聲音消失，風和雨聲比窗戶更響亮了。

Harry, who was nearest the door, got up to look into the corridor. All along the carriage, heads were sticking curiously out of their compartments.

The train came to a stop with a jolt, and distant thuds and bangs told them that luggage had fallen out of the racks. Then, without warning, all the lamps went out and they were plunged into total darkness.

"What's going on?" said Ron's voice from behind Harry.

"Ouch!" gasped Hermione. "Ron, that was my foot!"

Harry felt his way back to his seat.

"D'you think we've broken down?"

"Dunno . . ."

There was a squeaking sound, and Harry saw the dim black outline of Ron, wiping a patch clean on the window and peering out.

"There's something moving out there," Ron said. "I think people are coming aboard. . . ."

The compartment door suddenly opened and someone fell painfully over Harry's legs.

哈利坐在最靠近門的位置，站起來向走廊外看去。整節車廂的人都探著頭，好奇地窺視著他們。火車突然猛地停下，遠處傳

來隆隆聲，箱子從行李架上掉下來。接著，燈光突然熄滅，他們陷入了黑暗之中。“怎麼了？”羅恩的聲音從哈利的後面傳來。“哎呀！”赫敏喘息著，“羅恩，你踩到我的腳了！”哈利摸索著回到了座位上。“我們是不是出故障了？”“不知道……”突然傳來咯吱咯吱的聲音，哈利看到羅恩模糊的黑色輪廓，他在窗戶上擦了一片乾淨，然後張望出去。“有什麼東西在動，”羅恩說，“我想是有人上車了……”這時，隔間的門突然打開了，一個人摔倒在哈利的腿上，疼得他哎哎直叫。

“Sorry—d’you know what’s going on?—Ouch—sorry—”

“Hullo, Neville,” said Harry, feeling around in the dark and pulling Neville up by his cloak.

“Harry? Is that you? What’s happening?”

“No idea—sit down—”

There was a loud hissing and a yelp of pain; Neville had tried to sit on Crookshanks.

“I’m going to go and ask the driver what’s going on,” came Hermione’s voice. Harry felt her pass him, heard the door slide open again, and then a thud and two loud squeals of pain.

“Who’s that?”

“Who’s *that*?”

“Ginny?”

“Hermione?”

“What are you doing?”

“I was looking for Ron—”

“Come in and sit down—”

“Not here!” said Harry hurriedly. “I’m here!”

“Ouch!” said Neville.

“Quiet!” said a hoarse voice suddenly.

Professor Lupin appeared to have woken up at last. Harry could hear movements in his corner. None of them spoke.

“對不起，你知道發生了什麼嗎？——哎呀——對不起——”“哈囉，奈維爾，”哈利在黑暗中摸索，拉著奈維爾的斗篷。“哈利？是你嗎？發生了什麼？”“不知道——坐下——”接著是一聲尖嘯和疼痛的叫聲；奈維爾試圖坐在克魯金斯上了。“我要去問司機發生了什麼事，”赫敏的聲音傳來。哈利感覺到她路過自己，聽到車門再次滑動打開，然後是一聲砰和兩聲巨大的疼痛叫聲。“是誰？”“是誰？”“金妮？”“赫敏？”“你們在幹什麼？”“我在找羅恩——”“進來坐下——”“不要在這裡！”哈利趕緊說，“我在這裡！”“哎呀！”奈維爾說。“安靜！”一個嘶啞的聲音突然響起。盧平教授似乎終於醒來了。哈利可以聽到他在角落裡的動靜。他們沒有人說話。

There was a soft, crackling noise, and a shivering light filled the compartment. Professor Lupin appeared to be holding a handful of flames. They illuminated his tired, gray face, but his eyes looked alert and wary.

“Stay where you are,” he said in the same hoarse voice, and he got slowly to his feet with his handful of fire held out in front of him.

But the door slid slowly open before Lupin could reach it.

Standing in the doorway, illuminated by the shivering flames in Lupin’s hand, was a cloaked figure that towered to the ceiling. Its face was completely hidden beneath its hood. Harry’s eyes darted downward, and what he saw made his stomach contract. There was a hand protruding from the cloak and it was glistening, grayish, slimy-looking, and scabbed, like something dead that had decayed in water. . . .

有一種柔軟而爆裂的聲響，一道顫動的光芒充滿了車廂。盧平教授似乎握著一把火焰。它們照亮了他疲憊的灰色臉龐，但他的眼神看起來警覺而警戒。「待在原地，」他用同樣沙啞的聲音說道，他慢慢地站起來，手中緊握著火焰。但在盧平教授趕到門之前，門緩緩地打開了。站在門口，被盧平手中的顫動火焰所照亮的，是一個披著斗篷的人影，高聳著直達天花板。它的臉龐被斗篷完全掩蓋。哈利的目光落向地面，他看到的驚人場面讓他的胃口縮了起來。從披風中伸出一隻手，它閃耀著灰色，看起來又黏又瘡，就像是腐爛在水中的東西一樣。...

But it was visible only for a split second. As though the creature beneath the cloak sensed Harry’s gaze, the hand was suddenly withdrawn into the folds of its black cloak.

And then the thing beneath the hood, whatever it was, drew a long, slow, rattling breath, as though it were trying to suck something more than air from its surroundings.

An intense cold swept over them all. Harry felt his own breath catch in his chest. The cold went deeper than his skin. It was inside his chest, it was inside his very heart. . . .

Harry's eyes rolled up into his head. He couldn't see. He was drowning in cold. There was a rushing in his ears as though of water. He was being dragged downward, the roaring growing louder . . .

And then, from far away, he heard screaming, terrible, terrified, pleading screams. He wanted to help whoever it was, he tried to move his arms, but couldn't . . . a thick white fog was swirling around him, inside him—

然而這只手只出現了一瞬間。好像那件斗篷裡的生物感覺到哈利的凝視，手突然就被收回到了黑色斗篷的褶皺中。然後，斗篷下面的東西，不管它是什麼，深深地吸了一口氣，發出長而緩慢、震耳欲聾的聲響，好像它想從周圍吸取的不只是空氣。一股強烈的寒意籠罩了所有人。哈利感到自己的呼吸都停頓了。這股寒意不僅僅是皮膚深處，它已經滲入了他的胸膛，進入了他的心臟……哈利的眼睛朝上翻轉。他看不到東西，他被寒冰淹沒了。他的耳朵裡嗡嗡作響，就好像被水淹沒了。他被拖向了下方，轟隆聲越來越大……然後，從很遠的地方，他聽到了尖叫聲，可怕的、害怕的、哀求的尖叫聲。他想幫助那個人，他試著挪動手臂，但是不能……一股濃烈的白色霧氣籠罩著他，進入了他的體內……

“Harry! Harry! Are you all right?”

Someone was slapping his face.

“W-what?”

Harry opened his eyes; there were lanterns above him, and the floor was shaking—the Hogwarts Express was moving again and the lights had come back on. He seemed to have slid out of his seat onto the floor. Ron and Hermione were kneeling next to him, and above them he could see Neville and Professor Lupin watching. Harry felt very sick; when he put up his hand to push his glasses back on, he felt cold sweat on his face.

Ron and Hermione heaved him back onto his seat.

“Are you okay?” Ron asked nervously.

“Yeah,” said Harry, looking quickly toward the door. The hooded creature had vanished. “What happened? Where's that—that thing? Who screamed?”

“No one screamed,” said Ron, more nervously still.

「哈利！哈利！你還好嗎？」有人不斷拍打他的臉。「嗯，什麼？」哈利睜開了眼睛。他上方有燈籠，地板在搖晃——霍格華茲特快列車重新啟動了，燈也亮了。他似乎是從座位上滑落到了地板上。羅恩和赫敏跪在他身邊，他們的上方是尼米及盧平教授。哈利感到非常不舒服，當他舉起手來推上他的眼鏡時，他感到臉上有冷汗。羅恩和赫敏將他拉回到座位上。「你還好嗎？」羅恩緊張地問。「是的。」哈利快速地看向門口。有罩袍生物已經消失了。「發生了什麼事？那個東西呢？誰尖叫了？」「沒有人尖叫。」羅恩更加緊張地說。

Harry looked around the bright compartment. Ginny and Neville looked back at him, both very pale.

“But I heard screaming—”

A loud snap made them all jump. Professor Lupin was breaking an enormous slab of chocolate into pieces.

“Here,” he said to Harry, handing him a particularly large piece. “Eat it. It'll help.”

Harry took the chocolate but didn't eat it.

“What was that thing?” he asked Lupin.

“A dementor,” said Lupin, who was now giving chocolate to everyone else. “One of the dementors of Azkaban.”

Everyone stared at him. Professor Lupin crumpled up the empty chocolate wrapper and put it in his pocket.

“Eat,” he repeated. “It'll help. I need to speak to the driver, excuse me . . .”

He strolled past Harry and disappeared into the corridor.

“Are you sure you're okay, Harry?” said Hermione, watching Harry anxiously.

哈利環視著明亮的車廂。金妮和尼維爾回看著他，都面色蒼白。“但我聽到尖叫聲了——”一聲巨響讓他們都跳了起來。盧平教授正在將一大塊巧克力割成小塊。“來，”他對哈利說，把一塊尤其大的巧克力遞給他，“吃它，會有幫助的。”哈利接過了巧克力，但沒有吃。“那是什麼東西？”他問盧平教授。“一個催狂魔，”盧平說，現在向其他人分發巧克力。“阿茲卡班的催狂魔之一。”每個人都盯著他看，盧平教授把空巧克力包裹捏了起來，放進了口袋裡。“來，吃吧。”他重申，“會有幫助的。我需要去和司機說話，請原諒……”他穿過哈利，消失在走廊裡。“你確定你還好，哈利？”赫敏焦急地看著哈利。

“I don't get it. . . . What happened?” said Harry, wiping more sweat off his face.

“Well—that thing—the dementor—stood there and looked around (I mean, I think it did, I couldn’t see its face)—and you—you—”

“I thought you were having a fit or something,” said Ron, who still looked scared. “You went sort of rigid and fell out of your seat and started twitching—”

“And Professor Lupin stepped over you, and walked toward the dementor, and pulled out his wand,” said Hermione, “and he said, ‘None of us is hiding Sirius Black under our cloaks. Go.’ But the dementor didn’t move, so Lupin muttered something, and a silvery thing shot out of his wand at it, and it turned around and sort of glided away. . . .”

“It was horrible,” said Neville, in a higher voice than usual. “Did you feel how cold it got when it came in?”

“我不明白……發生了什麼？”哈利說著，擦了擦臉上的汗。“恩——那個東西——催狂魔——站在那裡四處張望（我的意思是，我想它是，因為我看不到它的臉）——而你——你——”“我還以為你會抽筋或者怎樣，”朗說道，他的臉色仍然很害怕。“你變得僵硬了，從座位上掉下來，然後開始抽搐——”“盧平教授跨越了你，走向了催狂魔，拔出了他的魔杖，”妙麗說，“他說，‘我們中沒有人在長袍下藏著小天狼星·布萊克。走吧。’但催狂魔沒有動，所以盧平嘀咕了一些話，一個銀色的東西從他的魔杖中射出來，催狂魔轉了個身，然後滑著走開了……”“太可怕了，”尼維爾用比平常更高的聲音說道。“你感覺到它進來時有多冷嗎？”

“I felt weird,” said Ron, shifting his shoulders uncomfortably. “Like I’d never be cheerful again. . . .”

Ginny, who was huddled in her corner looking nearly as bad as Harry felt, gave a small sob; Hermione went over and put a comforting arm around her.

“But didn’t any of you—fall off your seats?” said Harry awkwardly.

“No,” said Ron, looking anxiously at Harry again. “Ginny was shaking like mad, though. . . .”

Harry didn’t understand. He felt weak and shivery, as though he were recovering from a bad bout of flu; he also felt the beginnings of shame. Why had he gone to pieces like that, when no one else had?

Professor Lupin had come back. He paused as he entered, looked around, and said, with a small smile, “I haven’t poisoned that chocolate, you know. . . .”

“我覺得很奇怪，”羅恩說著，不舒適地動了動肩膀。“好像我再也不會開心了……”吉妮蜷縮在角落裡，樣子和哈利一樣糟糕，發出了一聲小小的哭聲。赫敏走過去，搭在了她的肩膀上，給予安慰。“但是你們當中沒有人……掉下了座位？”哈利尷尬地問道。“沒有，”羅恩擔心地又望向哈利，“不過吉妮當時哆嗦得厲害。”哈利不明白，他感到虛弱和顫抖，好像正在從一次重病中康復，同時也感到了開始的羞愧。為什麼他會像那樣崩潰，而其他人卻沒有呢？盧平教授回來了，他進來時停了一下，四周看了看，微笑道：“你們知道我沒有毒害那塊巧克力吧……”

Harry took a bite and to his great surprise felt warmth spread suddenly to the tips of his fingers and toes.

“We’ll be at Hogwarts in ten minutes,” said Professor Lupin. “Are you all right, Harry?”

Harry didn’t ask how Professor Lupin knew his name.

“Fine,” he muttered, embarrassed.

They didn’t talk much during the remainder of the journey. At long last, the train stopped at Hogsmeade station, and there was a great scramble to get outside; owls hooted, cats meowed, and Neville’s pet toad croaked loudly from under his hat. It was freezing on the tiny platform; rain was driving down in icy sheets.

“Firs’ years this way!” called a familiar voice. Harry, Ron, and Hermione turned and saw the gigantic outline of Hagrid at the other end of the platform, beckoning the terrified-looking new students forward for their traditional journey across the lake.

哈利咬了一口，大吃一驚，感覺到溫暖瞬間傳遍他的手指和腳尖。“我們再十分鐘就到霍格華茲了，”盧平教授說。“哈利，你還好吧？”哈利不問盧平教授怎麼知道他的名字。“還好，”他低聲說，感到尷尬。在餘下的旅途中，他們沒有多說話。最終，火車停在霍格斯密德車站，大家都急切地爭先恐後地從外面爬出來；貓吵鬧，貓頭鷹呼嚕，納威的寵物蟾蜍從他的帽子底下大聲呱呱叫。這個小平臺上非常寒冷；雨水像冰片一樣劃過來。“一年級的學生這邊！”一個熟悉的聲音喊道。哈利、朗和赫敏轉過身，看見海格巨大的身影在月台另一端示意著那些看起來很害怕的新生跟他走，開始他們傳統的橫渡湖泊之旅。

“All righ’, you three?” Hagrid yelled over the heads of the crowd. They waved at him, but had no chance to speak to him because the mass of people around them was shunting them away along the platform. Harry, Ron, and Hermione followed the rest of the school along the platform and out onto a rough mud track, where at least a hundred stagecoaches awaited the remaining students, each pulled, Harry could only assume, by an invisible horse, because when they climbed inside and shut the door, the coach set off all by itself, bumping and swaying in procession.

The coach smelled faintly of mold and straw. Harry felt better since the chocolate, but still weak. Ron and Hermione kept looking at him sideways, as though frightened he might collapse again.

As the carriage trundled toward a pair of magnificent wrought iron gates, flanked with stone columns topped with winged boars, Harry saw two

more towering, hooded dementors, standing guard on either side. A wave of cold sickness threatened to engulf him again; he leaned back into the lumpy seat and closed his eyes until they had passed the gates. The carriage picked up speed on the long, sloping drive up to the castle; Hermione was leaning out of the tiny window, watching the many turrets and towers draw nearer. At last, the carriage swayed to a halt, and Hermione and Ron got out.

“你們三個還好嗎？”海格高聲喊道，越過人群的頭部。他們向他揮手，但沒有機會與他交談，因為周圍的人群正將他們推向站台的另一端。哈利、朗和赫敏跟隨著學校的其他人沿著站台走出去，來到一條崎嶇的泥土小路，那裡有至少一百輛馬車等待著剩下的學生，每輛馬車都被一匹看不見的馬拖著，因為當他們爬進去關上門時，馬車就自己啟動了，隨著隊伍顛簸著。馬車裡透著黴味和稻草味。自從吃了巧克力後，哈利感覺好多了，但還是很虛弱。朗和赫敏一直斜睨著他，好像擔心他會再次倒下。當馬車沿著通往城堡的漫長傾斜路行駛時，哈利看到兩個高聳的、蒙面的攝魂怪站在雕有飛翼野豬頭石柱的宏偉鐵門旁。一波冷慄的噁心感再次襲來；他靠在鬆散的座位上，閉上了眼睛，直到他們通過大門。馬車在漫長的向上的路上加速；赫敏伸出了小小的窗口，注視著越來越接近的眾多尖塔和城樓。最後，馬車在搖晃中停了下來，赫敏和朗下了車。

As Harry stepped down, a drawling, delighted voice sounded in his ear.

“You *fainted*, Potter? Is Longbottom telling the truth? You actually *fainted*?”

Malfoy elbowed past Hermione to block Harry's way up the stone steps to the castle, his face gleeful and his pale eyes glinting maliciously.

“Shove off, Malfoy,” said Ron, whose jaw was clenched.

“Did you faint as well, Weasley?” said Malfoy loudly. “Did the scary old dementor frighten you too, Weasley?”

“Is there a problem?” said a mild voice. Professor Lupin had just gotten out of the next carriage.

Malfoy gave Professor Lupin an insolent stare, which took in the patches on his robes and the dilapidated suitcase. With a tiny hint of sarcasm in his voice, he said, “Oh, no — er — *Professor*,” then he smirked at Crabbe and Goyle and led them up the steps into the castle.

當哈利走下來時，一個懶洋洋、高興的聲音響起在他耳邊。「你暈倒了，波特？隆巴頓說的是真的嗎？你真的暈倒了？」馬爾福肘擠開赫敏，阻擋哈利往城堡的石階上走，臉上洋溢著喜悅，他蒼白的眼睛閃著惡意。「滾開，馬爾福，」龍威咬緊牙關說。「你暈倒了嗎，威茲萊？」馬爾福大聲說：「老恐怖鬼嚇著你了嗎，威茲萊？」「有問題嗎？」一個溫和的聲音說。盧平教授剛從下一節車廂裡出來。馬爾福不屑地看著盧平教授，打量著他袍子上的修補和破破爛爛的手提箱。他語氣略帶嘲諷地說：「哦，沒有呢——嗯——教授，」然後他冷笑著看著克拉布和高盧，帶領他們走上城堡的階梯。

Hermione prodded Ron in the back to make him hurry, and the three of them joined the crowd swarming up the steps, through the giant oak front doors, into the cavernous entrance hall, which was lit with flaming torches, and housed a magnificent marble staircase that led to the upper floors.

The door into the Great Hall stood open at the right; Harry followed the crowd toward it, but had barely glimpsed the enchanted ceiling, which was black and cloudy tonight, when a voice called, “Potter! Granger! I want to see you both!”

Harry and Hermione turned around, surprised. Professor McGonagall, Transfiguration teacher and head of Gryffindor House, was calling over the heads of the crowd. She was a stern-looking witch who wore her hair in a tight bun; her sharp eyes were framed with square spectacles. Harry fought his way over to her with a feeling of foreboding. Professor McGonagall had a way of making him feel he must have done something wrong.

赫敏在羅恩的背上戳了一下，讓他加快了腳步，他們三個人加入了湧上臺階、穿過巨大的橡木大門，進入了敞亮的入口大廳。大廳裡燃燒著火炬，擁有一條華麗的大理石樓梯通往上層。右側通往大禮堂的門敞開著；哈利跟隨人群走向門口，卻只有瞥見了這晚上是黑色和多雲的魔法天花板，就聽到有聲音喊道：“波特！格蘭傑！我要見你們倆！”哈利和赫敏感到驚訝，掉頭朝聲音傳來的方向看去，發現是瑪教授，她是變形術老師，也是格蘭芬多的主任。她是一位嚴肅的女巫，緊綁著髮髻，並戴著方形眼鏡。哈利攀爬著人群來到她身邊，感到心中忐忑：瑪教授總是讓他覺得他一定做錯了什麼。

“There's no need to look so worried — I just want a word in my office,” she told them “Move along there, Weasley.”

Ron stared as Professor McGonagall ushered Harry and Hermione away from the chattering crowd; they accompanied her across the entrance hall, up the marble staircase, and along a corridor.

Once they were in her office, a small room with a large, welcoming fire, Professor McGonagall motioned Harry and Hermione to sit down. She settled herself behind her desk and said abruptly, “Professor Lupin sent an owl ahead to say that you were taken ill on the train, Potter.”

Before Harry could reply, there was a soft knock on the door and Madam Pomfrey, the nurse, came bustling in.

Harry felt himself going red in the face. It was bad enough that he'd passed out, or whatever he had done, without everyone making all this fuss.

“不用擔心，我只是想在辦公室和你們談談，”她告訴他們，“維茲萊，走開。”羅恩瞪眼盯著麥格教授把哈利和赫敏從喋喋不休的人群中帶走，他們跟隨她穿過入口大廳，爬上大理石樓梯，來到一條走廊上。當他們進入她的辦公室時，一個小房間裡有一個大的、熱情的壁爐。麥格教授示意哈利和赫敏坐下。她自己坐在桌子後面，突然問道：“盧平教授寄了一隻信鳥來說，你在火車上生病了，波特。”還沒等哈利回答，門上輕輕敲響，護士龐弗瑞女士匆匆進來。哈利感到自己的臉紅了。他昏倒了，或者做了些什麼，已經夠糟糕的了，但現在每個人都在大驚小怪。

“I'm fine,” he said, “I don't need anything —”

“Oh, it’s you, is it?” said Madam Pomfrey, ignoring this and bending down to stare closely at him. “I suppose you’ve been doing something dangerous again?”

“It was a dementor, Poppy,” said Professor McGonagall.

They exchanged a dark look, and Madam Pomfrey clucked disapprovingly.

“Setting dementors around a school,” she muttered, pushing back Harry’s hair and feeling his forehead. “He won’t be the last one who collapses. Yes, he’s all clammy. Terrible things, they are, and the effect they have on people who are already delicate —”

“I’m not delicate!” said Harry crossly.

“Of course you’re not,” said Madam Pomfrey absentmindedly, now taking his pulse.

“What does he need?” said Professor McGonagall crisply. “Bed rest? Should he perhaps spend tonight in the hospital wing?”

他說：“我沒事，不需要什麼——”“哦，是你啊？”波佛夫人說著，無視這句話，彎下腰仔細地盯著他。“我猜你又做了什麼危險的事情了？”“是一個攝魂怪，波比，”麥格教授說。他們交換了一個陰暗的眼神，波佛夫人不滿地咕噥著。“在學校周圍設置攝魂怪，”她喃喃自語，推開哈利的頭髮，摸著他的額頭。“他不會是最後一個昏倒的人。是的，他全身發冷。這些東西太可怕了，它們對已經孱弱的人會產生什麼影響——”“我不脆弱！”哈利生氣地說。“當然不是，”波佛夫人心不在焉地說著，現在測量他的脈搏。“他需要什麼？”麥格教授冷冰冰地說道，“靜臥？他今晚或許該在醫務室度過？”

“I’m fine!” said Harry, jumping up. The thought of what Draco Malfoy would say if he had to go to the hospital wing was torture.

“Well, he should have some chocolate, at the very least,” said Madam Pomfrey, who was now trying to peer into Harry’s eyes.

“I’ve already had some,” said Harry. “Professor Lupin gave me some. He gave it to all of us.”

“Did he, now?” said Madam Pomfrey approvingly. “So we’ve finally got a Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher who knows his remedies?”

“Are you sure you feel all right, Potter?” Professor McGonagall said sharply.

“Yes,” said Harry.

“Very well. Kindly wait outside while I have a quick word with Miss Granger about her course schedule, then we can go down to the feast together.”

Harry went back into the corridor with Madam Pomfrey, who left for the hospital wing, muttering to herself. He had to wait only a few minutes; then Hermione emerged looking very happy about something, followed by Professor McGonagall, and the three of them made their way back down the marble staircase to the Great Hall.

“我很好！”哈利跳了起来。如果他必须去医院派对的话，德拉科·马尔福会说什么想法，简直是一种折磨。“嗯，他至少应该吃一些巧克力，”现在试图凝视哈利眼睛的波弗蕾夫人说。“我已经吃过了，”哈利说。“卢平教授给了我们所有人一些。”“是吗？”波弗蕾夫人满意地说。“所以我们终于有了一位知道自己药方的黑暗艺术防御教师？”“你确定你感觉好吗，波特？”麦康娜教授尖锐地说。“是的，”哈利说。“好的。请在我和格兰杰小姐谈论她的课程计划的时候在外面等一下，然后我们可以一起去吃大餐，”麦康娜教授说。哈利跟着波弗蕾夫人回到了走廊，她嘟囔着走向医院翼。他只等了几分钟，然后赫敏出来了，看上去很开心，麦康娜教授跟在她后面，三人一起回到了大厅。

It was a sea of pointed black hats; each of the long House tables was lined with students, their faces glimmering by the light of thousands of candles, which were floating over the tables in midair. Professor Flitwick, who was a tiny little wizard with a shock of white hair, was carrying an ancient hat and a four-legged stool out of the hall.

“Oh,” said Hermione softly, “we’ve missed the Sorting!”

New students at Hogwarts were sorted into Houses by trying on the Sorting Hat, which shouted out the House they were best suited to (Gryffindor, Ravenclaw, Hufflepuff, or Slytherin). Professor McGonagall strode off toward her empty seat at the staff table, and Harry and Hermione set off in the other direction, as quietly as possible, toward the Gryffindor table. People looked around at them as they passed along the back of the hall, and a few of them pointed at Harry. Had the story of his collapsing in front of the dementor traveled that fast?

一片黑色的尖帽仿佛是大海般泛滥；每一張長桌子都坐滿了學生，他們的臉在數千根燭光的映照下閃閃發亮，這些燭光懸浮在空中，漂浮在桌子上方。一個頭髮雪白的微型巫師弗立維克教授正拿著一頂古老的帽子和一把四腳凳走出大廳。“哦，”赫敏輕聲說，“我們錯過了分類！”魔法學校新生要試穿分類帽，然後帽子會大喊他們最適合的學院（格裡芬多、雷文克勞、赫夫帕夫或蛇妖學院）。麥格教授朝她的空位大步走去，到了教席，而哈利和赫敏則盡量輕聲腳步，向格裡芬多學院的桌子走去。當他們經過大廳後，人們會轉過頭來看他們，其中有些人指著哈利。他倒在魔怪面前的事情這麼快就傳出去了嗎？

He and Hermione sat down on either side of Ron, who had saved them seats.

“What was all that about?” he muttered to Harry.

Harry started to explain in a whisper, but at that moment the headmaster stood up to speak, and he broke off.

Professor Dumbledore, though very old, always gave an impression of great energy. He had several feet of long silver hair and beard, half-moon spectacles, and an extremely crooked nose. He was often described as the greatest wizard of the age, but that wasn't why Harry respected him. You couldn't help trusting Albus Dumbledore, and as Harry watched him beaming around at the students, he felt really calm for the first time since the dementor had entered the train compartment.

"Welcome!" said Dumbledore, the candlelight shimmering on his beard. "Welcome to another year at Hogwarts! I have a few things to say to you all, and as one of them is very serious, I think it best to get it out of the way before you become befuddled by our excellent feast. . . ."

他和赫敏坐在羅恩的兩側，後者為他們留了座位。“那剛才是怎麼回事？”他對哈利嘀咕。哈利開始用耳語解釋，但此時校長站起來講話，他打斷了話。雖然邓布利多教授年事已高，但始終給人精力充沛的印象。他有幾英尺長的銀色長髮和鬍子，半月鏡片，以及一個非常彎曲的鼻子。他經常被描述為這個時代最偉大的巫師，但那並不是哈利尊敬他的原因。你不得不相信阿不思·邓布利多，當哈利看著他向學生們笑臉迎人時，自從靈魂吸血鬼進入火車車廂以來，他感到很平靜。“歡迎！”邓布利多說，燭光在他的鬍子上閃耀。“歡迎來到霍格華茲的又一個學年！我有幾句話要說給大家聽，其中有一條非常重要，因此我認為最好在你們被我們美妙的宴會弄迷糊之前先將它說出來。”

Dumbledore cleared his throat and continued, "As you will all be aware after their search of the Hogwarts Express, our school is presently playing host to some of the dementors of Azkaban, who are here on Ministry of Magic business."

He paused, and Harry remembered what Mr. Weasley had said about Dumbledore not being happy with the dementors guarding the school.

"They are stationed at every entrance to the grounds," Dumbledore continued, "and while they are with us, I must make it plain that nobody is to leave school without permission. Dementors are not to be fooled by tricks or disguises — or even Invisibility Cloaks," he added blandly, and Harry and Ron glanced at each other. "It is not in the nature of a dementor to understand pleading or excuses. I therefore warn each and every one of you to give them no reason to harm you. I look to the prefects, and our new Head Boy and Girl, to make sure that no student runs afoul of the dementors," he said.

鄧布利多清了清喉嚨，繼續說道：“在霍格華茲特快列車搜查後，你們都已經知道了，我們學校目前正在接待阿茲卡班魔法監獄的一些Dementors，他們在此履行魔法部的任務。”他停了下來，哈利想起了韋斯萊先生關於鄧布利多不滿意Dementors守衛學校的話。“他們被派駐在進入學校的每個入口處，”鄧布利多繼續說道，“在他們和我們在一起的時候，我必須明確地表示，沒有人得未經許可離校。Dementors不能被欺騙或偽裝——即使是隱形斗篷，”他加了一句冷靜地說道，哈利和羅恩彼此瞥了一眼。“Dementors的本質不在於理解懇求或藉口。因此，我警告每個人都不要讓它們傷害你。我指望學生幹部和我們的新男女校長，確保沒有學生得罪了Dementors，”他說。

Percy, who was sitting a few seats down from Harry, puffed out his chest again and stared around impressively. Dumbledore paused again; he looked very seriously around the hall, and nobody moved or made a sound.

"On a happier note," he continued, "I am pleased to welcome two new teachers to our ranks this year.

"First, Professor Lupin, who has kindly consented to fill the post of Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher."

There was some scattered, rather unenthusiastic applause. Only those who had been in the compartment on the train with Professor Lupin clapped hard, Harry among them. Professor Lupin looked particularly shabby next to all the other teachers in their best robes.

"Look at Snape!" Ron hissed in Harry's ear.

Professor Snape, the Potions master, was staring along the staff table at Professor Lupin. It was common knowledge that Snape wanted the Defense Against the Dark Arts job, but even Harry, who hated Snape, was startled at the expression twisting his thin, sallow face. It was beyond anger: It was loathing. Harry knew that expression only too well; it was the look Snape wore every time he set eyes on Harry.

坐在哈利身旁數個座位之外的珀西又一次挺胸昂首，驕矜地四周張望。鄧布利多再度停頓；他嚴肅地望了望大廳，沒有人移動或發出聲響。他繼續說道：“較為愉快的是，我很高興今年有兩位新老師加入我們的行列。“首先是盧平教授，他慷慨應允擔任黑魔法防禦術老師。”有些零散的、不是很積極的掌聲響起。只有那些在火車廂中與盧平教授同行的人熱烈鼓掌，哈利就是其中之一。在其他穿著最好禮服的老師中，盧平教授看起來相當破舊。“看看斯納佩！”羅恩在哈利耳邊嘶嘶道。波頓老師，即魔藥學教授，正沿著教師桌對面凝視盧平教授。眾所周知，斯納佩想要黑魔法防禦術的工作，但即使是討厭斯納佩的哈利也對他那扭曲的臉龐表情感到震驚。那不是憤怒，而是憎恨。哈利深知那種表情；每當斯納佩看到哈利時，他都會露出這樣的神情。

"As to our second new appointment," Dumbledore continued as the lukewarm applause for Professor Lupin died away. "Well, I am sorry to tell you that Professor Kettleburn, our Care of Magical Creatures teacher, retired at the end of last year in order to enjoy more time with his remaining limbs. However, I am delighted to say that his place will be filled by none other than Rubeus Hagrid, who has agreed to take on this teaching job in addition to his gamekeeping duties."

Harry, Ron, and Hermione stared at one another, stunned. Then they joined in with the applause, which was tumultuous at the Gryffindor table in particular. Harry leaned forward to see Hagrid, who was ruby-red in the face and staring down at his enormous hands, his wide grin hidden in the tangle of his black beard.

「關於我們的第二位新任命，」當 Lupin 教授的平淡掌聲消散之後，鄧布利多繼續說道。「很遺憾地告訴大家，我們的神奇生物學老師凱特布恩教授出於享受更多時間修養他剩下的四肢而在去年末退休了。不過我很高興地告訴大家，他的位置將由魯伯

斯·海格接替，他已經同意在照管魔法生物的任教工作之餘，兼任照顧校園內的野生動物。」哈利、羅恩和赫敏互相凝視，感到震驚。然後他們加入了掌聲的行列，而在格蘭芬多桌上掌聲更是熱烈。哈利探身向前看去，看見海格臉色通紅，凝視著他那巨大的手，那寬闊的笑容隱藏在他的黑色鬍子結糾的藤蔓之中。

“We should’ve known!” Ron roared, pounding the table. “Who else would have assigned us a biting book?”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione were the last to stop clapping, and as Professor Dumbledore started speaking again, they saw that Hagrid was wiping his eyes on the tablecloth.

“Well, I think that’s everything of importance,” said Dumbledore. “Let the feast begin!”

The golden plates and goblets before them filled suddenly with food and drink. Harry, suddenly ravenous, helped himself to everything he could reach and began to eat.

It was a delicious feast; the hall echoed with talk, laughter, and the clatter of knives and forks. Harry, Ron, and Hermione, however, were eager for it to finish so that they could talk to Hagrid. They knew how much being made a teacher would mean to him. Hagrid wasn’t a fully qualified wizard; he had been expelled from Hogwarts in his third year for a crime he had not committed. It had been Harry, Ron, and Hermione who had cleared Hagrid’s name last year.

“我們該知道的！”羅恩怒吼，敲打著桌子。“還有誰會指派給我們一本會咬人的書？”哈利、羅恩和赫敏最後才停止拍手，當鄧布利多教授再次開口講話時，他們看到海格正在用桌布擦拭眼淚。“好了，我想那就是所有重要的事情了，”鄧布利多說。“讓宴會開始吧！”他們面前的金盤金杯突然裝滿了食物和飲料。哈利突然感到非常餓，他盡可能地吃了一切他夠得著的東西並開始吃起來。這是一個美味的宴會；大廳裏充滿了談話、笑聲和刀叉的聲音。然而，哈利、羅恩和赫敏非常渴望宴會結束，這樣他們就可以和海格談話了。他們知道成為老師對海格意味著多少。海格並不是一個具有完全資格的巫師；他在他的第三年因為他沒有犯的罪被開除了。去年是哈利、羅恩和赫敏讓海格清白的。

At long last, when the last morsels of pumpkin tart had melted from the golden platters, Dumbledore gave the word that it was time for them all to go to bed, and they got their chance.

“Congratulations, Hagrid!” Hermione squealed as they reached the teachers’ table.

“All down ter you three,” said Hagrid, wiping his shining face on his napkin as he looked up at them. “Can’ believe it . . . great man, Dumbledore . . . came straight down to me hut after Professor Kettleburn said he’d had enough. . . . It’s what I always wanted. . . .”

Overcome with emotion, he buried his face in his napkin, and Professor McGonagall shooed them away.

Harry, Ron, and Hermione joined the Gryffindors streaming up the marble staircase and, very tired now, along more corridors, up more and more stairs, to the hidden entrance to Gryffindor Tower. A large portrait of a fat lady in a pink dress asked them, “Password?”

當南瓜撻的最後一口從金色盤子上消失之後，鄧布利多終於宣布該是所有人就寢的時間了，他們終於得到了休息的機會。“恭喜，海格！”當他們走向教師桌時，赫敏高興地尖叫道。“你們就去吧。”海格用餐巾擦拭著他閃閃發亮的臉龐，一邊向他們仰起頭來說道。“我真不敢相信……鄧布利多真是個偉大的人物……當基特爾伯恩教授說他累了後，鄧布利多直接來到了我小屋子裡……這是我一直以來的夢想……”他被情感淹沒了，把臉埋在了餐巾上。麥格教授趕走了他們。哈利、羅恩和赫敏加入了從大理石樓梯上湧過來的格蘭芬多學生，他們很累了，沿著更多的走廊，爬上更多的樓梯，到達了通往格蘭芬多塔的隱蔽入口。一幅穿粉紅色裙子的胖女人畫像問道：“密語是什麼？”

“Coming through, coming through!” Percy called from behind the crowd. “The new password’s ‘Fortuna Major’!”

“Oh no,” said Neville Longbottom sadly. He always had trouble remembering the passwords.

Through the portrait hole and across the common room, the girls and boys divided toward their separate staircases. Harry climbed the spiral stair with no thought in his head except how glad he was to be back. They reached their familiar, circular dormitory with its five four-poster beds, and Harry, looking around, felt he was home at last.

「請讓一下，請讓一下！」帕西從人群後面大聲喊道。「新密碼是『大運之神』！」「噢不」，尼維爾·朗伯頓傷心地說。他總是記不住密碼。穿過畫像洞口，穿過起居室，女孩們和男孩們分別往他們各自的樓梯走去。哈利爬上了螺旋樓梯，腦海中只有一個想法，那就是他多麼高興回來了。他們到了他們熟悉的圓形寢室，裡面有五張四柱床，哈利看了看四周，感到他終於回到家了。



## TALONS AND TEA LEAVES

When Harry, Ron, and Hermione entered the Great Hall for breakfast the next day, the first thing they saw was Draco Malfoy, who seemed to be entertaining a large group of Slytherins with a very funny story. As they passed, Malfoy did a ridiculous impression of a swooning fit and there was a roar of laughter.

“Ignore him,” said Hermione, who was right behind Harry. “Just ignore him, it’s not worth it. . . .”

“Hey, Potter!” shrieked Pansy Parkinson, a Slytherin girl with a face like a pug. “Potter! The dementors are coming. Potter! *Woooooooooo!*”

Harry dropped into a seat at the Gryffindor table, next to George Weasley.

“New third-year course schedules,” said George, passing them over. “What’s up with you, Harry?”

“Malfoy,” said Ron, sitting down on George’s other side and glaring over at the Slytherin table.

哈利、羅恩和赫敏第二天進入大廳吃早餐時，第一件看到的事情就是德拉科·馬爾福。他似乎正在用非常有趣的故事取悅著一大群史萊哲林學院的人。當他們經過時，馬爾福做了一個荒唐的模仿，模仿一個昏倒的場景，並引起了一片笑聲。“不要理他，”赫敏站在哈利的身後說。“就當他不存在吧，不值得理會...”“嘿，波特！”一個長相像哈巴狗的史萊哲林女孩潘茜·帕金森尖叫道。“波特！攝魂怪要來了，波特！嗚嗚嗚！”哈利坐在格蘭芬多的桌子旁邊，靠近喬治·韋斯萊。“新的三年課程表，”喬治說著，把課程表遞過來。“你怎麼了，哈利？”“馬爾福，”羅恩坐在喬治的另一邊，惡狠狠地瞪著史萊哲林的桌子說。

George looked up in time to see Malfoy pretending to faint with terror again.

“That little git,” he said calmly. “He wasn’t so cocky last night when the dementors were down at our end of the train. Came running into our compartment, didn’t he, Fred?”

“Nearly wet himself,” said Fred, with a contemptuous glance at Malfoy.

“I wasn’t too happy myself,” said George. “They’re horrible things, those dementors. . . .”

“Sort of freeze your insides, don’t they?” said Fred.

“You didn’t pass out, though, did you?” said Harry in a low voice.

“Forget it, Harry,” said George bracingly. “Dad had to go out to Azkaban one time, remember, Fred? And he said it was the worst place he’d ever been, he came back all weak and shaking. . . . They suck the happiness out of a place, dementors. Most of the prisoners go mad in there.”

喬治及時抬頭看到馬爾福又裝作恐懼而暈倒。「那個小子，」他平靜地說：「當魔獸戒備到我們車廂時，他不再自大了。他跑到我們的車廂，對嗎，弗雷德？」「差一點尿褲子。」弗雷德輕蔑地瞥了馬爾福一眼。「我當時也沒什麼好心情，」喬治說：「魔獸真是令人不寒而慄。……」「好像會冷凍你的內臟，對吧？」弗雷德說。「可你沒有暈倒，對吧？」哈利低聲說。「算了吧，哈利，」喬治振奮地說：「爸爸曾經去過阿茲卡班，對吧，弗雷德？他說那是他去過最糟的地方，回來時整個人虛弱顫抖……魔獸會吸走一個地方的愉快，大部分的囚犯都會在那裡發狂。」

“Anyway, we’ll see how happy Malfoy looks after our first Quidditch match,” said Fred. “Gryffindor versus Slytherin, first game of the season, remember?”

The only time Harry and Malfoy had faced each other in a Quidditch match, Malfoy had definitely come off worse. Feeling slightly more cheerful, Harry helped himself to sausages and fried tomatoes.

Hermione was examining her new schedule.

“Ooh, good, we’re starting some new subjects today,” she said happily.

“Hermione,” said Ron, frowning as he looked over her shoulder, “they’ve messed up your schedule. Look — they’ve got you down for about ten subjects a day. There isn’t enough *time*.”

“I’ll manage. I’ve fixed it all with Professor McGonagall.”

“But look,” said Ron, laughing, “see this morning? Nine o’clock, Divination. And underneath, nine o’clock, Muggle Studies. And” — Ron leaned closer to the schedule, disbelieving — “*look* — underneath that, Arithmancy, *nine o’clock*. I mean, I know you’re good, Hermione, but no one’s *that* good. How’re you supposed to be in three classes at once?”

“不管怎么说，我们看看第一场魁地奇赛后马尔福有多开心，”弗雷德说。“记得吧，格兰芬多对阿斯利的，本季第一场比赛。”哈利和马尔福唯一一次魁地奇比赛时，马尔福明显比哈利表现差。哈利心情稍微好了一些，自己拿了香肠和煎西红柿。赫敏正在检查她的新课表。“哦，太好了，我们今天要开始学习一些新科目，”她高兴地说。“赫敏，”罗恩皱着眉头看着她的课表说，“他们搞错了你的课程。看——他们给你排了大约十门课，一天上。时间不够啊。”“我会应付的。我已经和麦格教授解决好了。”“但是看这个，”罗恩笑着说，“今天早上九点，占卜学。再看下面，九点，麻瓜研究。还有——”罗恩靠近课表，不敢相信，“看——下面还有九点数值学。我是说，我知道你厉害，赫敏，但没有人那么厉害啊。你怎么可能同时在三个班上课？”

“Don’t be silly,” said Hermione shortly. “Of course I won’t be in three classes at once.”

“Well, then —”

“Pass the marmalade,” said Hermione.

“But —”

“Oh, Ron, what’s it to you if my schedule’s a bit full?” Hermione snapped. “I told you, I’ve fixed it all with Professor McGonagall.”

Just then, Hagrid entered the Great Hall. He was wearing his long moleskin overcoat and was absentmindedly swinging a dead polecat from one enormous hand.

“All righ’?” he said eagerly, pausing on the way to the staff table. “Yer in my firs’ ever lesson! Right after lunch! Bin up since five gettin’ everythin’ ready. . . . Hope it’s okay. . . . Me, a teacher. . . . hones’ly. . . .”

He grinned broadly at them and headed off to the staff table, still swinging the polecat.

“Wonder what he’s been getting ready?” said Ron, a note of anxiety in his voice.

“不要胡扯了，”赫敏沉闷地说。“我当然不可能同时上三节课。”“那么 —”“把果酱传给我，”赫敏说。“可是 —”“哦，罗恩，如果我的课程安排有点满，你又有什么关系呢？”赫敏咄咄逼人地说，“我告诉过你了，我已经和麦康娜教授商量好了。”就在这时，海格走进了大厅。他穿着他那件长长的犰狳皮外套，心不在焉地挥舞着一只死獴手臂。“怎么样？”他兴奋地说，顺便在去教师桌前的路上停了下来，“你们是我第一节课的学生！就在午餐后！我从五点钟起就在准备所有的东西了……希望一切都好……我，一个老师……老实说……”他向他们灿烂地笑了一下，然后朝教师桌走去，手里还在挥舞着那只死獴。“不知道他准备了什么？”罗恩有点焦虑地说。

The hall was starting to empty as people headed off toward their first lesson. Ron checked his course schedule.

“We’d better go, look, Divination’s at the top of North Tower. It’ll take us ten minutes to get there. . . .”

They finished their breakfasts hastily, said good-bye to Fred and George, and walked back through the hall. As they passed the Slytherin table, Malfoy did yet another impression of a fainting fit. The shouts of laughter followed Harry into the entrance hall.

The journey through the castle to North Tower was a long one. Two years at Hogwarts hadn’t taught them everything about the castle, and they had never been inside North Tower before.

“There’s — got — to — be — a — shortcut,” Ron panted as they climbed their seventh long staircase and emerged on an unfamiliar landing, where there was nothing but a large painting of a bare stretch of grass hanging on the stone wall.

人們陸續離開大廳，準備前往第一堂課。羅恩查看自己的課程表。「我們最好走了，瞧，占卜課在北塔頂層，要花十分鐘才能到那。」他們匆匆吃完早餐，向弗雷德和喬治道別，然後穿過大廳走了回去。當他們經過斯萊特林的桌子時，馬爾福又裝作暈倒的樣子。哈利聽到大聲笑聲跟在他身後進入大廳。穿過城堡到達北塔的旅程很長。在霍格華茲待了兩年後，他們還沒完全熟悉城堡，從未進過北塔。「肯定有捷徑的，」羅恩喘著氣說，當他們爬完第七道長樓梯並來到一個陌生的平台時，那裡除了一幅掛在石牆上的一大片草地的畫之外，什麼都沒有。

“I think it’s this way,” said Hermione, peering down the empty passage to the right.

“Can’t be,” said Ron. “That’s south, look, you can see a bit of the lake out of the window. . . .”

Harry was watching the painting. A fat, dapple-gray pony had just ambled onto the grass and was grazing nonchalantly. Harry was used to the subjects of Hogwarts paintings moving around and leaving their frames to visit one another, but he always enjoyed watching it. A moment later, a short, squat knight in a suit of armor clanked into the picture after his pony. By the look of the grass stains on his metal knees, he had just fallen off.

“Aha!” he yelled, seeing Harry, Ron, and Hermione. “What villains are these, that trespass upon my private lands! Come to scorn at my fall, perchance? Draw, you knaves, you dogs!”

“我想是這條路，”赫敏說，凝望著右邊的空蕩蕩的道路。“不可能，”羅恩說，“那邊是南方，你看，窗外可以看到一點湖泊……”哈利一直在觀察畫作。一匹胖乎乎、花崗斑馬般的小馬剛剛走到草坪上悠閒地吃草。對於霍格沃茨畫作中的主題會四處移動，離開畫框去互相拜訪這個事實，哈利已經司空見慣，但他總是很喜歡觀察。片刻之後，一個矮胖的騎士穿著鎧甲，跟在他的小馬後面進入畫中。從他金屬護膝上的青草污漬來看，他剛從馬上摔下來。“啊哈！”他看見哈利、羅恩和赫敏時喊道，“是哪些壞蛋進入了我的私人土地？是來嘲弄我的失敗，或許嗎？拔劍吧，你們這些卑鄙的傢伙，你們這些狗！”

They watched in astonishment as the little knight tugged his sword out of its scabbard and began brandishing it violently, hopping up and down in rage. But the sword was too long for him; a particularly wild swing made him overbalance, and he landed facedown in the grass.

“Are you all right?” said Harry, moving closer to the picture.

“Get back, you scurvy braggart! Back, you rogue!”

The knight seized his sword again and used it to push himself back up, but the blade sank deeply into the grass and, though he pulled with all his might, he couldn’t get it out again. Finally, he had to flop back down onto the grass and push up his visor to mop his sweating face.

“Listen,” said Harry, taking advantage of the knight’s exhaustion, “we’re looking for the North Tower. You don’t know the way, do you?”

小騎士用驚人的力氣將劍抽出劍鞘並開始狂舞，怒氣沖沖跳起來，眾人驚愕不已。但是這把劍對他來說太長了，一個特別狂野的擺動使他失去重心，重重地摔倒在草地上。「你沒事吧？」哈利走近照片問道。「回去，你這個卑鄙的吹噓者！退後，你這個流氓！」騎士再次握住劍，用劍支撐著自己站起來，但劍深深地插入草地中，儘管他竭盡全力拉，仍然無法再抽出來。最後，他只能倒在草地上，推起面甲擦拭他滿頭的汗水。「聽著，」哈利利用騎士的疲勞說道，「我們正在尋找北塔。你不知道路吧？」

“A quest!” The knight’s rage seemed to vanish instantly. He clanked to his feet and shouted, “Come follow me, dear friends, and we shall find our goal, or else shall perish bravely in the charge!”

He gave the sword another fruitless tug, tried and failed to mount the fat pony, gave up, and cried, “On foot then, good sirs and gentle lady! On! On!”

And he ran, clanking loudly, into the left side of the frame and out of sight.

They hurried after him along the corridor, following the sound of his armor. Every now and then they spotted him running through a picture ahead.

“Be of stout heart, the worst is yet to come!” yelled the knight, and they saw him reappear in front of an alarmed group of women in crinolines, whose picture hung on the wall of a narrow spiral staircase.

「尋寶！」騎士的怒氣似乎立即消散。他嘎吱作響地站起來，喊道：「跟著我，親愛的朋友們，我們將找到我們的目標，否則就勇敢地壯烈殞命！」他再次徒勞無功地拉著劍，試圖騎上肥胖的小馬，失敗了，放棄了，大喊：「那麼，好先生和美女們，我們就步行吧！前進！前進！」然後他跑著，嘎吱作響，跑進了左邊的畫框，消失不見了。他們沿著走廊匆忙追尋著他的盔甲聲。不時地，他們看見他跑過前面的畫。「要堅定勇敢，最壞的時刻還沒到來！」騎士大喊著，他們看見他重新出現在一個狹窄的螺旋樓梯牆上掛著的一群身穿圓裙的女人的驚恐眼前。

Puffing loudly, Harry, Ron, and Hermione climbed the tightly spiraling steps, getting dizzier and dizzier, until at last they heard the murmur of voices above them and knew they had reached the classroom.

“Farewell!” cried the knight, popping his head into a painting of some sinister-looking monks. “Farewell, my comrades-in-arms! If ever you have need of noble heart and steely sinew, call upon Sir Cadogan!”

“Yeah, we’ll call you,” muttered Ron as the knight disappeared, “if we ever need someone mental.”

They climbed the last few steps and emerged onto a tiny landing, where most of the class was already assembled. There were no doors off this landing, but Ron nudged Harry and pointed at the ceiling, where there was a circular trapdoor with a brass plaque on it.

哈利、羅恩和赫敏大聲喘息著，爬上了旋轉緊密的階梯，越來越頭暈，直到最後聽到上方的聲音 *murmuring*，他們知道他們已經到達了教室。「再見！」騎士喊道，把頭伸進了一幅一些兇惡的僧侶畫像裡。「再見，我的戰友！如果你們需要貴族般的心胸和堅韌的肌肉，就召喚卡多甘爵士吧！」「是啊，如果我們需要瘋子的話，我們就會叫你的。」騎士消失時，羅恩喃喃地說道。他們爬上最後幾級階梯，走出了一個小小的平臺，班上大部分學生已經聚集在那裡了。這個平臺沒有門，但羅恩用肘輕輕碰了碰哈利，指著天花板，那裡有一個帶有黃銅鑲嵌牌子的圓形活板蓋。

“Sybill Trelawney, Divination teacher,” Harry read. “How’re we supposed to get up there?”

As though in answer to his question, the trapdoor suddenly opened, and a silvery ladder descended right at Harry's feet. Everyone got quiet.

"After you," said Ron, grinning, so Harry climbed the ladder first.

He emerged into the strangest-looking classroom he had ever seen. In fact, it didn't look like a classroom at all, more like a cross between someone's attic and an old-fashioned tea shop. At least twenty small, circular tables were crammed inside it, all surrounded by chintz armchairs and fat little poufs. Everything was lit with a dim, crimson light; the curtains at the windows were all closed, and the many lamps were draped with dark red scarves. It was stiflingly warm, and the fire that was burning under the crowded mantelpiece was giving off a heavy, sickly sort of perfume as it heated a large copper kettle. The shelves running around the circular walls were crammed with dusty-looking feathers, stubs of candles, many packs of tattered playing cards, countless silvery crystal balls, and a huge array of teacups.

“西比爾·特雷洛威尼，占卜老師，”哈利念道。“我們該怎麼上去？”就在他發問時，陷阱門突然打開，一架銀色的梯子出現在哈利的腳下。大家都安靜了下來。“請進，”羅恩笑著說，哈利於是爬上了梯子。他來到了一間最奇怪的教室裡，這似乎根本不像一間教室，更像是屬於某個人的閣樓和一家老式的茶鋪。至少有二十個小圓桌擠在裡面，周圍都是花呢扶手椅和胖嘟嘟的腳凳。所有東西都被一種昏暗的深紅色燈光照亮。窗戶上的窗簾都拉上了，許多燈都掛上了深紅色的圍巾。室內非常悶熱，爐子下燃燒的火爐放出一種沉悶而令人反胃的香氣，正熱著一個大銅水壺。環繞整個圓形牆的架子上擺滿了灰塵的羽毛、燭頭、破爛不堪的撲克牌和無數閃亮的水晶球，以及大量的茶杯。

Ron appeared at Harry's shoulder as the class assembled around them, all talking in whispers.

"Where is she?" Ron said.

A voice came suddenly out of the shadows, a soft, misty sort of voice.

"Welcome," it said. "How nice to see you in the physical world at last."

Harry's immediate impression was of a large, glittering insect. Professor Trelawney moved into the firelight, and they saw that she was very thin; her large glasses magnified her eyes to several times their natural size, and she was draped in a gauzy spangled shawl. Innumerable chains and beads hung around her spindly neck, and her arms and hands were encrusted with bangles and rings.

"Sit, my children, sit," she said, and they all climbed awkwardly into armchairs or sank onto poufs. Harry, Ron, and Hermione sat themselves around the same round table.

羅恩出現在哈利的肩膀上，眾人在耳邊竊竊私語，班上開始集合。「她在哪裡？」羅恩說。突然，一個柔軟、薄霧般的聲音從陰影中傳出。「歡迎。」它說。「很高興終於見到你們在現實世界中。」哈利的直觀印象是一隻巨大而閃亮的昆蟲。特里羅妮教授走進燈光，他們看到她非常瘦弱；巨大的眼鏡將她的眼睛放大了好幾倍，她身穿一件長長的花邊鑲珠披肩。無數條項鍊和珠子掛在她細長的脖子上，她的手臂和手上都戴滿了手環和戒指。「坐吧，孩子們，坐吧。」她說，他們都笨拙地爬上扶手椅或沉溺在地毯上。哈利、羅恩和赫敏坐在同一張圓桌旁。

"Welcome to Divination," said Professor Trelawney, who had seated herself in a winged armchair in front of the fire. "My name is Professor Trelawney. You may not have seen me before. I find that descending too often into the hustle and bustle of the main school clouds my Inner Eye."

Nobody said anything to this extraordinary pronouncement. Professor Trelawney delicately rearranged her shawl and continued, "So you have chosen to study Divination, the most difficult of all magical arts. I must warn you at the outset that if you do not have the Sight, there is very little I will be able to teach you. Books can take you only so far in this field. . . ."

At these words, both Harry and Ron glanced, grinning, at Hermione, who looked startled at the news that books wouldn't be much help in this subject.

特里勞妮教授坐在火爐前的翼椅上，“歡迎來到占卜課。”“我是特里勞妮教授。你們可能以前沒見過我。我發現太經常降臨到喧囂的主校區，會影響我的內視力。”這個超凡宣告沒人說話。特里勞妮教授精心調整了她的披肩，“所以，你們選擇學習最困難的魔法藝術-占卜。但我必須提醒你們，如果你沒有先見之明，我很难教你們什麼。在這個領域，書本只能帶你到一定程度。“聽到這些話，哈利和羅恩咧嘴笑了起來，看着惊讶的赫敏，她不敢相信書本在這門課上沒有什麼用。

"Many witches and wizards, talented though they are in the area of loud bangs and smells and sudden disappearances, are yet unable to penetrate the veiled mysteries of the future," Professor Trelawney went on, her enormous, gleaming eyes moving from face to nervous face. "It is a Gift granted to few. You, boy," she said suddenly to Neville, who almost toppled off his pouf. "Is your grandmother well?"

"I think so," said Neville tremulously.

"I wouldn't be so sure if I were you, dear," said Professor Trelawney, the firelight glinting on her long emerald earrings. Neville gulped. Professor Trelawney continued placidly. "We will be covering the basic methods of Divination this year. The first term will be devoted to reading the tea leaves. Next term we shall progress to palmistry. By the way, my dear," she shot suddenly at Parvati Patil, "beware a red-haired man."

“許多女巫和巫師，雖然擅長製造巨響、氣味和突然消失，但他們仍無法探究未來的神秘。”Trelawney教授繼續說道，她那大大的發亮的眼睛在不安的臉龐之間移動。「這是少數人能擁有的天賦。」她突然對幾乎從Pouf頂上滾下來的Neville說：「你奶奶健康嗎？」「我想是的，」Neville顫抖地說。「如果我是你，我就不那麼確定了，親愛的，」Trelawney教授說，火光映照在她的長綠寶石耳環上。Neville咽了口口水，Trelawney教授繼續平靜地說道：「今年我們將涉及占卜的基本方法。第一學期將專注於讀茶葉。下一學期我們將進行手相學。順便說一下，親愛的，」她突然對帕瓦蒂帕蒂爾說：「小心紅髮男子。」

Parvati gave a startled look at Ron, who was right behind her, and edged her chair away from him.

“In the second term,” Professor Trelawney went on, “we shall progress to the crystal ball — if we have finished with fire omens, that is. Unfortunately, classes will be disrupted in February by a nasty bout of flu. I myself will lose my voice. And around Easter, one of our number will leave us forever.”

A very tense silence followed this pronouncement, but Professor Trelawney seemed unaware of it.

“I wonder, dear,” she said to Lavender Brown, who was nearest and shrank back in her chair, “if you could pass me the largest silver teapot?”

Lavender, looking relieved, stood up, took an enormous teapot from the shelf, and put it down on the table in front of Professor Trelawney.

帕瓦蒂看著身後的羅恩，感到驚訝，並向他的椅子邊緣挪動了一下。「在第二個學期，」特里拉娜教授繼續說：「我們將前進到水晶球，如果我們已經結束了火焰預兆的話。不幸的是，二月份將有一陣惡性流感干擾課程。我自己會失去我的聲音。然後，在復活節左右，我們中的一個人將永遠離開我們。」這預言引起了非常緊張的沉默，但特里拉娜教授似乎對此毫不知覺。「親愛的，」她對最近的薰衣草布朗說，後者縮回了椅子：「你能把最大的銀茶壺遞給我嗎？」薰衣草松了一口氣，站起來，從架子上拿了一個巨大的茶壺，放在特里拉娜教授面前的桌子上。

“Thank you, my dear. Incidentally, that thing you are dreading — it will happen on Friday the sixteenth of October.”

Lavender trembled.

“Now, I want you all to divide into pairs. Collect a teacup from the shelf, come to me, and I will fill it. Then sit down and drink, drink until only the dregs remain. Swill these around the cup three times with the left hand, then turn the cup upside down on its saucer, wait for the last of the tea to drain away, then give your cup to your partner to read. You will interpret the patterns using pages five and six of *Unfogging the Future*. I shall move among you, helping and instructing. Oh, and dear” — she caught Neville by the arm as he made to stand up — “after you’ve broken your first cup, would you be so kind as to select one of the blue-patterned ones? I’m rather attached to the pink.”

“謝謝，親愛的。順便提一下，你所擔心的事情—將會在十月十六日星期五發生。”薰衣草顫抖著。“現在，我希望你們分成一組。從架子上取出一個茶杯，來找我，我會幫它們倒茶。然後坐下來喝，喝到只剩下茶渣。用左手將這些茶渣在杯子裡轉動三次，然後將杯子倒在碟子上，等待所有的茶水都流乾，然後把杯子交給你的拍檔來破解。使用《通往未來迷霧的路徑》的第五和第六頁來解釋圖案。我會在你們中間周旋，幫助和指導。哦，還有，親愛的” — 當尼維爾試圖站起來時，她抓住了他的手臂 — “在你打破第一個杯子後，能否選擇一個藍色圖案的杯子？我對那個粉紅色的很喜歡。”

Sure enough, Neville had no sooner reached the shelf of teacups when there was a tinkle of breaking china. Professor Trelawney swept over to him holding a dustpan and brush and said, “One of the blue ones, then, dear, if you wouldn’t mind . . . thank you. . . .”

When Harry and Ron had had their teacups filled, they went back to their table and tried to drink the scalding tea quickly. They swilled the dregs around as Professor Trelawney had instructed, then drained the cups and swapped them.

“Right,” said Ron as they both opened their books at pages five and six. “What can you see in mine?”

“A load of soggy brown stuff,” said Harry. The heavily perfumed smoke in the room was making him feel sleepy and stupid.

“Broaden your minds, my dears, and allow your eyes to see past the mundane!” Professor Trelawney cried through the gloom.

涅維爾只是剛走到茶杯架邊，就聽見了碎瓷器的聲音。特里勞妮教授走到他身旁拿著撣子和掃帚說：“藍色那一個吧，親愛的，如果方便的話……謝謝……。”當哈利和羅恩的茶杯被注滿茶水時，他們回到桌子上，嘗試迅速喝下滾燙的茶。他們像特里勞妮教授所指示的那樣來回搖晃殘留的茶水，然後倒空了杯子，互換了茶杯。“好了，”他們兩人打開書，在第五頁和第六頁上看了起來。“你看到我杯子裏有什麼嗎？”“一大堆潮濕的褐色東西，”哈利說。房間裏濃烈的香味讓他感到昏昏欲睡，變得特別笨拙。“開拓你們的心靈，讓你的眼睛超越世俗！”特里勞妮教授大聲喊道，跨步穿過黑暗。

Harry tried to pull himself together.

“Right, you’ve got a crooked sort of cross . . .” He consulted *Unfogging the Future*. “That means you’re going to have ‘trials and suffering’ — sorry about that — but there’s a thing that could be the sun . . . hang on . . . that means ‘great happiness’ . . . so you’re going to suffer but be very happy. . . .”

“You need your Inner Eye tested, if you ask me,” said Ron, and they both had to stifle their laughs as Professor Trelawney gazed in their direction.

“My turn . . .” Ron peered into Harry’s teacup, his forehead wrinkled with effort. “There’s a blob a bit like a bowler hat,” he said. “Maybe you’re going to work for the Ministry of Magic. . . .”

He turned the teacup the other way up.

“But this way it looks more like an acorn. . . . What’s that?” He scanned his copy of *Unfogging the Future*. “A windfall, unexpected gold.” Excellent, you can lend me some . . . and there’s a thing here,” he turned the cup again, “that looks like an animal . . . yeah, if that was its head . . . it looks like a hippo . . . no, a sheep . . .”

哈利努力讓自己振作起來。“你看，你的十字架有點歪歪斜斜的...”他查閱《未來預測的解迷法》。“這表示你要經歷‘考驗與苦難’—很抱歉啊—但這裡還有一個可能是太陽的東西...等等...這表示‘巨大的幸福’...所以你會經歷苦難，但會非常幸福...”“如果你問我，你需要檢查一下你的第六感，”羅恩說道。他們兩人都得抑制住笑聲，因為特里拉尼教授朝他們這邊看來。“輪到我了...”羅恩首先從哈利的茶杯中觀察。“有一個像圓頂禮帽的東西，也許你將要為魔法部工作...”他把茶杯倒過來。“但以這個方向看，它更像一顆橡實...”他翻看《未來預測的解迷法》。“意外之財，未曾料到的財富。”太棒了，你可以借我一些...然後這裡還有一個東西...”他再次把杯子翻過來，“看起來像一個動物...對，如果這是它的頭...它看起來像河馬...不對，是綿羊...”

Professor Trelawney whirled around as Harry let out a snort of laughter.

“Let me see that, my dear,” she said reprovingly to Ron, sweeping over and snatching Harry’s cup from him. Everyone went quiet to watch.

Professor Trelawney was staring into the teacup, rotating it counterclockwise.

“The falcon . . . my dear, you have a deadly enemy.”

“But everyone knows *that*,” said Hermione in a loud whisper. Professor Trelawney stared at her.

“Well, they do,” said Hermione. “Everybody knows about Harry and You-Know-Who.”

Harry and Ron stared at her with a mixture of amazement and admiration. They had never heard Hermione speak to a teacher like that before. Professor Trelawney chose not to reply. She lowered her huge eyes to Harry’s cup again and continued to turn it.

特里洛尼教授一轉身，哈利發出一聲噴笑。「讓我看看，親愛的，」她責備地對羅恩說，走過來奪走了哈利的茶杯。大家都安靜下來看著。特里洛尼教授盯著茶杯，逆時針轉動著它。「獵鷹...我的親愛，你有一個致命的敵人。」「但每個人都知道啊，」赫敏大聲咕噥道。特里洛尼教授瞪了她一眼。「哦，他們知道，」赫敏說，「大家都知道哈利和那個-你懂的-的事情。」哈利和羅恩震驚又欽佩地盯著她。他們從沒聽過赫敏這樣對待老師。特里洛尼教授選擇不回答。她把巨大的眼睛再次低垂在哈利的茶杯上，繼續轉動著它。

“The club . . . an attack. Dear, dear, this is not a happy cup. . .”

“I thought that was a bowler hat,” said Ron sheepishly.

“The skull . . . danger in your path, my dear. . .”

Everyone was staring, transfixed, at Professor Trelawney, who gave the cup a final turn, gasped, and then screamed.

There was another tinkle of breaking china; Neville had smashed his second cup. Professor Trelawney sank into a vacant armchair, her glittering hand at her heart and her eyes closed.

“My dear boy . . . my poor, dear boy . . . no . . . it is kinder not to say . . . no . . . don’t ask me. . .”

“What is it, Professor?” said Dean Thomas at once. Everyone had got to their feet, and slowly they crowded around Harry and Ron’s table, pressing close to Professor Trelawney’s chair to get a good look at Harry’s cup.

「這個俱樂部.....有攻擊的跡象。親愛的，這是一個不幸的杯子.....」「我還以為是一頂圓頂禮帽呢。」羅恩尷尬地說。「這個骷髏.....代表危險在你前方，親愛的.....」大家都凝視著特里勞尼教授，她最後轉動杯子，倒吸一口氣，然後尖叫了起來。又是一聲瓷器碎裂的聲響；尼威爾已經摔碎了他的第二個杯子。特里勞尼教授沉浸在一個空蕩蕩的扶手椅上，她閉上眼睛，閃爍的手放在心臟上。「我的小伙子.....我的可憐的孩子.....不.....說出來可能更殘忍.....不.....不要問我。」「教授，是什麼事？」迪安·托馬斯馬上問道。大家全都站起來了，慢慢地圍在哈利和羅恩的桌子旁，靠近特里勞尼教授的座位，好好地看看哈利的杯子。

“My dear,” Professor Trelawney’s huge eyes opened dramatically, “you have the Grim.”

“The what?” said Harry.

He could tell that he wasn’t the only one who didn’t understand; Dean Thomas shrugged at him and Lavender Brown looked puzzled, but nearly everybody else clapped their hands to their mouths in horror.

“The Grim, my dear, the Grim!” cried Professor Trelawney, who looked shocked that Harry hadn’t understood. “The giant, spectral dog that haunts churchyards! My dear boy, it is an omen—the worst omen—of death!”

Harry’s stomach lurched. That dog on the cover of *Death Omens* in Flourish and Blotts—the dog in the shadows of Magnolia Crescent . . . Lavender Brown clapped her hands to her mouth too. Everyone was looking at Harry, everyone except Hermione, who had gotten up and moved around to the back of Professor Trelawney’s chair.

教授特蕾娃尼粗大的眼睛戲劇性地睜開，‘親愛的，你看到了吉姆。’‘什麼？」哈利說。他能感覺到自己不是唯一一個聽不懂的人；迪安·托馬斯對他聳肩，拉文德·布朗看起來困惑，但幾乎每個人都驚恐地掩嘴。“吉姆，親愛的，吉姆！”特蕾娃尼教授喊道，看起來驚訝哈利沒有明白。“巨大的幽靈狗，出現在教堂附近！我的親愛的孩子，它是一個預兆——最壞的預兆——死亡的預兆！”哈利的胃一陣翻滾。那本《死亡預兆》封面上的那隻狗——麥格諾利亞新月的陰影中的那隻狗.....拉文德·布朗也掩

住了嘴。每個人都在看著哈利，除了赫敏，她站起來走到特蕾娃尼教授椅子的後面。

“I don’t think it looks like a Grim,” she said flatly.

Professor Trelawney surveyed Hermione with mounting dislike.

“You’ll forgive me for saying so, my dear, but I perceive very little aura around you. Very little receptivity to the resonances of the future.”

Seamus Finnigan was tilting his head from side to side.

“It looks like a Grim if you do this,” he said, with his eyes almost shut, “but it looks more like a donkey from here,” he said, leaning to the left.

“When you’ve all finished deciding whether I’m going to die or not!” said Harry, taking even himself by surprise. Now nobody seemed to want to look at him.

“I think we will leave the lesson here for today,” said Professor Trelawney in her mistiest voice. “Yes . . . please pack away your things. . . .”

她板着臉說：“我不認為它看起來像惡狗。”特里羅尼教授不滿地注視赫敏。“女士，請原諒我這麼說，但我覺得你周圍的氛圍很少，對未來的共鳴很少。”西莫斯·芬尼根正從側面傾斜。他閉上眼睛說：“如果你這樣做，它看起來像隻惡狗，”他向左傾斜，說：“但從這裡看，它更像一匹驢。”“當你們都決定我會不會死的時候！”哈利說，連自己都驚訝了。現在沒有人似乎想看他。“我想今天的課程就到這裡吧。”特里羅尼教授用她最模糊的聲音說。“是的...請把你的東西收拾好...”

Silently the class took their teacups back to Professor Trelawney, packed away their books, and closed their bags. Even Ron was avoiding Harry’s eyes.

“Until we meet again,” said Professor Trelawney faintly, “fair fortune be yours. Oh, and dear”—she pointed at Neville—“you’ll be late next time, so mind you work extra-hard to catch up.”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione descended Professor Trelawney’s ladder and the winding stair in silence, then set off for Professor McGonagall’s Transfiguration lesson. It took them so long to find her classroom that, early as they had left Divination, they were only just in time.

Harry chose a seat right at the back of the room, feeling as though he were sitting in a very bright spotlight; the rest of the class kept shooting furtive glances at him, as though he were about to drop dead at any moment. He hardly heard what Professor McGonagall was telling them about *Animagi* (wizards who could transform at will into animals), and wasn’t even watching when she transformed herself in front of their eyes into a tabby cat with spectacle markings around her eyes.

課堂上靜靜地，學生們把茶杯拿回Trelawney教授處，收拾好書本，關上書包。甚至羅恩都避開了哈利的眼神。“再會了，祝福你們好運。哦，還有，親愛的”--她指著納威--“下次你會遲到的，所以你要努力學習來趕上進度。”哈利、羅恩和赫敏無聲地爬下Trelawney教授的梯子，走過蜿蜒的樓梯，然後前往McGonagall教授的變形課。他們花了很長時間才找到她的教室。即使他們早早地離開了占卜課，他們也僅僅及時到達。哈利選了一個在教室後面的座位，感覺自己好像坐在一盞很亮的聚光燈下；其他的學生總是偷偷地瞟他一眼，好像他隨時可能死去。他幾乎沒有聽到McGonagall教授講有關*Animagi* (能夠隨意變形成為動物的巫師) 的內容，甚至當她在他們眼前變成一只有眼鏡紋的虎斑貓時，他也沒有看到。

“Really, what has got into you all today?” said Professor McGonagall, turning back into herself with a faint *pop*, and staring around at them all. “Not that it matters, but that’s the first time my transformation’s not got applause from a class.”

Everybody’s heads turned toward Harry again, but nobody spoke. Then Hermione raised her hand.

“Please, Professor, we’ve just had our first Divination class, and we were reading the tea leaves, and —”

“Ah, of course,” said Professor McGonagall, suddenly frowning. “There is no need to say any more, Miss Granger. Tell me, which of you will be dying this year?”

Everyone stared at her.

“Me,” said Harry, finally.

“I see,” said Professor McGonagall, fixing Harry with her beady eyes. “Then you should know, Potter, that Sybill Trelawney has predicted the death of one student a year since she arrived at this school. None of them has died yet. Seeing death omens is her favorite way of greeting a new class. If it were not for the fact that I never speak ill of my colleagues —”

“今天你們都怎麼了？”麥格教授說，轉變回她自己，發出微弱的砰聲，眼睛四處看著。“雖然這不重要，但這是第一次我的轉變並沒有得到班上的掌聲。”大家的頭都再次轉向哈利，但沒有人說話。然後赫敏舉起手來。“教授，我們剛上了第一堂占卜課，我們正在讀茶葉，然後——”“啊，當然了，”麥格教授突然皺起眉頭說道，“不需要再說了，格蘭傑小姐。告訴我，你們中哪一個會在今年死亡？”大家都盯著她看。“我會，”哈利終於說出口。“我知道了，”麥格教授用她那尖銳的眼神盯著哈利說道，“那你應該知道，特里洛妮教授從來沒有在這所學校任教時沒有預測過一名學生的死亡。至今沒有一個預測成真。看到死亡預兆是她迎接新班級的最喜愛方式。如果不是因為我從不談論我同事的不是——”

Professor McGonagall broke off, and they saw that her nostrils had gone white. She went on, more calmly, ‘Divination is one of the most

imprecise branches of magic. I shall not conceal from you that I have very little patience with it. True Seers are very rare, and Professor Trelawney  
—”

She stopped again, and then said, in a very matter-of-fact tone, “You look in excellent health to me, Potter, so you will excuse me if I don’t let you off homework today. I assure you that if you die, you need not hand it in.”

Hermione laughed. Harry felt a bit better. It was harder to feel scared of a lump of tea leaves away from the dim red light and befuddling perfume of Professor Trelawney’s classroom. Not everyone was convinced, however. Ron still looked worried, and Lavender whispered, “But what about Neville’s cup?”

麥格教授突然中斷了，他們看到她的鼻孔變成白色。她繼續冷靜地說，“占卜是魔法中最不確定的領域之一。我不會隱瞞我對它的耐心很少。真正的先知很少見，而崔瓦尼教授——”她再次停了下來，然後用非常事實化的口吻說，“在我看來，波特，你的身體狀況非常良好，所以你勉強不能獲得今天的功課。我向你保證，如果你死了，你就不需要提交功課了。”赫敏笑了。哈利感覺好多了。在崔瓦尼教授的教室中，暗紅色的光和令人困惑的香氣使人很難感到恐懼。然而，並不是每個人都被說服了。羅恩仍然很擔心，拉文德低聲說：“但是納威爾的杯子呢？”

When the Transfiguration class had finished, they joined the crowd thundering toward the Great Hall for lunch.

“Ron, cheer up,” said Hermione, pushing a dish of stew toward him. “You heard what Professor McGonagall said.”

Ron spooned stew onto his plate and picked up his fork but didn’t start.

“Harry,” he said, in a low, serious voice, “you *haven’t* seen a great black dog anywhere, have you?”

“Yeah, I have,” said Harry. “I saw one the night I left the Dursleys.”

Ron let his fork fall with a clatter.

“Probably a stray,” said Hermione calmly.

Ron looked at Hermione as though she had gone mad.

“Hermione, if Harry’s seen a Grim, that’s — that’s bad,” he said. “My — my uncle Bilius saw one and — and he died twenty-four hours later!”

“Coincidence,” said Hermione airily, pouring herself some pumpkin juice.

當顯現術課結束後，他們加入人群朝著大禮堂行進，準備吃午餐。“羅恩，振作點，”妙麗推了一碗燉肉給他，“你聽到麥格教授說什麼了吧。”羅恩舀了一勺燉肉到他的碟子上，拿起餐叉卻沒開始吃。“哈利，”他以低沉而認真的聲音說，“你有沒有在任何地方看到一隻大黑狗？”“是的，我有看到，”哈利說，“我離開德思禮家那晚就看到了。”羅恩的叉子掉落在碟子上，發出一聲撞擊聲。“可能是流浪狗，”妙麗平靜地說。羅恩的眼神看著妙麗，彷彿她瘋了一樣。“妙麗，如果哈利看到了一只鬼犬，那就很不好了，”他說，“我叔叔比回去一天就死了！”“巧合而已，”妙麗漫不經心地說，倒了一杯南瓜汁給自己。

“You don’t know what you’re talking about!” said Ron, starting to get angry. “Grimms scare the living daylights out of most wizards!”

“There you are, then,” said Hermione in a superior tone. “They see the Grim and die of fright. The Grim’s not an omen, it’s the cause of death! And Harry’s still with us because he’s not stupid enough to see one and think, right, well, I’d better kick the bucket then!”

Ron mouthed wordlessly at Hermione, who opened her bag, took out her new Arithmancy book, and propped it open against the juice jug.

“I think Divination seems very woolly,” she said, searching for her page. “A lot of guesswork, if you ask me.”

“There was nothing woolly about the Grim in that cup!” said Ron hotly.

“You didn’t seem quite so confident when you were telling Harry it was a sheep,” said Hermione coolly.

“你根本不知道在說什麼！”羅恩生氣地說道。“鬼獸嚇壞了大多數巫師！”“你看，這就對了，”赫敏缺乏耐性地說道。“他們看到鬼獸就會嚇死。鬼獸不是預兆，而是死亡的原因！哈利還在我們身邊，因為他不會傻到看到鬼獸就想，好吧，我得踩上黃泉路了！”羅恩無言以對地望著赫敏，赫敏打開皮包，取出她的新算術書，將它立在果汁壺上。“我覺得占卜學顯得很模糊，”她說，正在尋找她的頁面。“如果你問我，那就是許多猜測。”“杯子裡那隻鬼獸可不是模糊的！”羅恩憤怒地說道。“當你告訴哈利那是一隻羊時，你似乎沒有這麼自信。”赫敏冷靜地說道。

“Professor Trelawney said you didn’t have the right aura! You just don’t like being bad at something for a change!”

He had touched a nerve. Hermione slammed her Arithmancy book down on the table so hard that bits of meat and carrot flew everywhere.

“If being good at Divination means I have to pretend to see death omens in a lump of tea leaves, I’m not sure I’ll be studying it much longer! That lesson was absolute rubbish compared with my Arithmancy class!”

She snatched up her bag and stalked away.

Ron frowned after her.

“What’s she talking about?” he said to Harry. “She hasn’t been to an Arithmancy class yet.”

Harry was pleased to get out of the castle after lunch. Yesterday’s rain had cleared; the sky was a clear, pale gray, and the grass was springy and damp underfoot as they set off for their first-ever Care of Magical Creatures class.

“特里萬妮教授說你的氣場不對！你只是不喜歡在某些事情上表現不好罷了！”他撩動到了義氣。赫敏用力地將她的算術書摔在桌子上，散落了幾粒肉和胡蘿蔔。“如果要在占卜學中表現出色就必須假裝在一堆茶葉中看到死亡徵兆，我不確定我會再繼續學這門課程！這堂課跟我上的算術班相比簡直是垃圾！”她拿起她的書包，氣呼呼地走開了。羅恩皺起了眉頭，看著她的背影。“她在說什麼？”他對哈利說，“她還沒上過算術課呢。”午餐後，哈利很高興能夠離開城堡。昨天的雨已經停了，天空是一片清澈、淺灰的色調，他們踏著有彈性的、潮濕的草地踏上了他們第一堂魔法生物照顧課。

Ron and Hermione weren’t speaking to each other. Harry walked beside them in silence as they went down the sloping lawns to Hagrid’s hut on the edge of the Forbidden Forest. It was only when he spotted three only-too-familiar backs ahead of them that he realized they must be having these lessons with the Slytherins. Malfoy was talking animatedly to Crabbe and Goyle, who were chortling. Harry was quite sure he knew what they were talking about.

Hagrid was waiting for his class at the door of his hut. He stood in his moleskin overcoat, with Fang the boarhound at his heels, looking impatient to start.

“C’mon, now, get a move on!” he called as the class approached. “Got a real treat for yeh today! Great lesson comin’ up! Everyone here? Right, follow me!”

For one nasty moment, Harry thought that Hagrid was going to lead them into the forest; Harry had had enough unpleasant experiences in there to last him a lifetime. However, Hagrid strolled off around the edge of the trees, and five minutes later, they found themselves outside a kind of paddock. There was nothing in there.

羅恩和赫敏不說話。當他們沿著斜坡的草坪到達禁林邊緣的海格小屋時，哈利無聲地走在他們身旁。當他看到他們前方有三個非常熟悉的背影時，他才意識到他們必須和斯萊特林居民一起上這些課。馬爾福正在與喬布和高爾熱烈地交談，他們在咯咯地笑。哈利非常確定他知道他們在談論些什麼。海格在他的小屋門口等待他的學生。他穿著鼴鼠皮大衣，身後跟著豬獵犬方，看起來很急切地想開始。“來吧，現在動起來！”當班上學生接近時，他喊道。“今天有真正的禮物！將有很棒的課程！大家都在這裡嗎？好的，跟著我走！”有一個令人不愉快的時刻，哈利以為海格會帶他們進入森林；哈利已經在那裡有了足夠的不愉快經歷，再也不想去了。但是，海格繞著樹邊漫步，五分鐘後，他們發現自己在一個圍欄的地方。圍欄裡什麼也沒有。

“Everyone gather ’round the fence here!” he called. “That’s it — make sure yeh can see — now, firs’ thing yeh’ll want ter do is open yer books —”

“How?” said the cold, drawling voice of Draco Malfoy.

“Eh?” said Hagrid.

“How do we open our books?” Malfoy repeated. He took out his copy of *The Monster Book of Monsters*, which he had bound shut with a length of rope. Other people took theirs out too; some, like Harry, had belted their book shut; others had crammed them inside tight bags or clamped them together with binder clips.

“Hasn’ — hasn’ anyone bin able ter open their books?” said Hagrid, looking crestfallen.

The class all shook their heads.

“Yeh’ve got ter *stroke* ’em,” said Hagrid, as though this was the most obvious thing in the world. “Look —”

He took Hermione’s copy and ripped off the Spellotape that bound it. The book tried to bite, but Hagrid ran a giant forefinger down its spine, and the book shivered, and then fell open and lay quiet in his hand.

「大家聚集在這個圍欄周圍！」他喊道。「就醬 — 確保你們能看見 — 現在，你們首先要做的事是打開你的書 —」「怎麼做？」德拉科·馬爾福的冷冽聲音說道。「嗯？」海格說。「我們怎麼打開書？」馬爾福重複道。他拿出了他的《怪獸與牠們的產地》，裡面用一條繩子綁著。其他人也拿出了自己的書；有些人像哈利一樣，把書綁緊；其他人將書塞進了緊身袋裡，或用圖釘夾在一起。「沒有人能打開他們的書嗎？」海格失望地說。班上的人都搖了搖頭。「你們得撫摸它們，」海格說，好像這是世界上最明顯的事。「看 --」他拿起了赫敏的書，撕掉了捆綁它的魔法膠帶。書嘗試咬他，但海格用一根巨大的手指沿著它的脊梁滑動，書顫抖了一下，然後靜靜地掉在他的手裡。

“Oh, how silly we’ve all been!” Malfoy sneered. “We should have *stroked* them! Why didn’t we guess!”

“I — I thought they were funny,” Hagrid said uncertainly to Hermione.

“Oh, tremendously funny!” said Malfoy. “Really witty, giving us books that try and rip our hands off!”

“Shut up, Malfoy,” said Harry quietly. Hagrid was looking downcast and Harry wanted Hagrid’s first lesson to be a success.

“Righ’ then,” said Hagrid, who seemed to have lost his thread, “so — so yeh’ve got yer books an’ — an’ — now yeh need the Magical Creatures. Yeah. So I’ll go an’ get ’em. Hang on . . .”

He strode away from them into the forest and out of sight.

“God, this place is going to the dogs,” said Malfoy loudly. “That oaf teaching classes, my father’ll have a fit when I tell him —”

“喚，我們都太蠢了！”馬爾福嘲笑道，“我們應該摸摸它們的！為什麼我們沒猜到呢！”“我——我覺得它們很有趣。”海格不確定地對赫敏說。“喚，非常好笑！”馬爾福說，“真是機智，給我們一些想扯下我們手的書！”“閉嘴，馬爾福，”哈利輕聲說道。海格看起來有些沮喪，哈利希望海格的第一堂課能成功。“好了，”海格說，似乎有點失去了思路，“所以——所以你們已經有了書——現在你們需要神奇生物。是的。所以我就去拿來。等一下……”他走進了森林，消失了。“天哪，這裡越來越糟了。”馬爾福高聲說道，“那個蠢貨在教課，我父親聽到後可要氣炸了——”

“Shut up, Malfoy,” Harry repeated.

“Careful, Potter, there’s a dementor behind you —”

“Ooooooh!” squealed Lavender Brown, pointing toward the opposite side of the paddock.

Trotting toward them were a dozen of the most bizarre creatures Harry had ever seen. They had the bodies, hind legs, and tails of horses, but the front legs, wings, and heads of what seemed to be giant eagles, with cruel, steel-colored beaks and large, brilliantly orange eyes. The talons on their front legs were half a foot long and deadly looking. Each of the beasts had a thick leather collar around its neck, which was attached to a long chain, and the ends of all of these were held in the vast hands of Hagrid, who came jogging into the paddock behind the creatures.

“Gee up, there!” he roared, shaking the chains and urging the creatures toward the fence where the class stood. Everyone drew back slightly as Hagrid reached them and tethered the creatures to the fence.

“閉嘴，馬爾福伊。”哈利重複道。“小心，波特，你後面有一個魂魄馬——”“哦——！”拉文德·布朗尖叫著，指著牧場的另一邊。他們朝著他們走來的是哈利曾經見過的最奇怪的十二個生物，它們具有馬的身體、後腿和尾巴，但前腿、翅膀和頭部似乎是巨大的老鷹，帶著殘忍、鋼色的喙，還有大而耀眼的橙色眼睛。它們前腿上的爪子長達半尺，看起來非常致命。每一只巨獸的頸上都套著厚厚的皮頸圈，連接著一條長鍊，所有的鍊子都握在哈格力大而有力的手中，他跟在這些生物後面進入牧場。“加油！”他咆哮著，搖晃著鍊子，催促這些生物朝學生們所在的圍欄走去。每個人都稍微往後退縮，當哈格力到達他們的確實，把這些生物拴在了圍欄上。

“Hippogriffs!” Hagrid roared happily, waving a hand at them “Beau’iful, aren’ they?”

Harry could sort of see what Hagrid meant. Once you got over the first shock of seeing something that was half horse, half bird, you started to appreciate the hippogriffs’ gleaming coats, changing smoothly from feather to hair, each of them a different color: stormy gray, bronze, pinkish roan, gleaming chestnut, and inky black.

“So,” said Hagrid, rubbing his hands together and beaming around, “if yeh wan’ ter come a bit nearer —”

No one seemed to want to. Harry, Ron, and Hermione, however, approached the fence cautiously.

“Now, firs’ thing yeh gotta know abou’ hippogriffs is, they’re proud,” said Hagrid. “Easily offended, hippogriffs are. Don’t never insult one, ’cause it might be the last thing yeh do.”

“海鷗馬！”海格高興地吼叫著，揮舞著手。「夠漂亮，不是嗎？」哈利也有些明白海格的意思了。一旦你克服了看到這種半馬半鳥的生物的第一個衝擊，你就會開始欣賞海鷗馬閃閃發光的外套，毛髮順滑地從羽毛變成毛髮，每匹馬的顏色都不同：多風的灰色，古銅色、略帶紅色的淺芥末色、閃亮的栗色和漆黑色。“那麼，”海格揮著手高興地笑道，“如果你想再靠近一點的話——”沒有人想。然而，哈利、羅恩和赫敏小心翼翼地走近了圍欄。“首先，你需要知道有關海鷗馬的一件事是，它們很驕傲，”海格說。“海鷗馬很容易被冒犯到。絕不要冒犯它，因為那可能是你做的最後一件事。”

Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle weren’t listening; they were talking in an undertone and Harry had a nasty feeling they were plotting how best to disrupt the lesson.

“Yeh always wait fer the hippogriff ter make the firs’ move,” Hagrid continued. “It’s polite, see? Yeh walk toward him, and yeh bow, an’ yeh wait. If he bows back, yeh’re allowed ter touch him. If he doesn’ bow, then get away from him sharpish, ’cause those talons hurt.

“Right — who wants ter go first?”

Most of the class backed farther away in answer. Even Harry, Ron, and Hermione had misgivings. The hippogriffs were tossing their fierce heads and flexing their powerful wings; they didn’t seem to like being tethered like this.

“No one?” said Hagrid, with a pleading look.

“I’ll do it,” said Harry.

There was an intake of breath from behind him, and both Lavender and Parvati whispered, “Oooh, no, Harry, remember your tea leaves!”

馬爾福、克拉布和戈依爾沒有聽；他們在低聲說話，而哈利有一種不祥的感覺，他們正在密謀如何最好地打擾課程。海格繼續說道：“你總是等待神獸先動，這是有禮貌的。你走向他，鞠躬，等待。如果他也鞠躬回禮，你就可以觸摸他。如果他不鞠躬，那麼你就要盡快離開他，因為那些爪子是會傷人的。”“好的——誰想先去？”大多數學生都向後退了一步回答。即使是哈利、羅恩和赫敏也有些猶豫。神獸們搖擺著凶猛的頭，伸展著強大的翅膀；他們似乎不喜歡像這樣被束縛。“沒有人？”海格懇求地說。“我來試試，”哈利說。身後傳來一聲嘆息，拉文德和帕瓦蒂都低聲說道：“哦，不，哈利，記得你的茶葉！”

Harry ignored them. He climbed over the paddock fence.

“Good man, Harry!” roared Hagrid. “Right then — let’s see how yeh get on with Buckbeak.”

He untied one of the chains, pulled the gray hippogriff away from its fellows, and slipped off its leather collar. The class on the other side of the paddock seemed to be holding its breath. Malfoy’s eyes were narrowed maliciously.

“Easy, now, Harry,” said Hagrid quietly. “Yeh’ve got eye contact, now try not ter blink. . . . Hippogriffs don’ trust yeh if yeh blink too much. . . .”

Harry’s eyes immediately began to water, but he didn’t shut them. Buckbeak had turned his great, sharp head and was staring at Harry with one fierce orange eye.

“Tha’s it,” said Hagrid. “Tha’s it, Harry . . . now, bow . . .”

Harry didn’t feel much like exposing the back of his neck to Buckbeak, but he did as he was told. He gave a short bow and then looked up.

哈利無視他們，翻過圍欄。「好漢，哈利！」海格大喊。「接下來，讓我們看看你對於巴克比克能應對多少。」他解開了鎖鏈之一，將灰色的獅鷺離開同類，脫掉了它的皮頸圈。圍欄另一邊的班級似乎屏住了呼吸。馬福的眼睛狠狠地瞪著哈利。

「現在，慢慢來，哈利，」海格輕聲說。「你已經與巴克比克建立了眼神接觸，現在嘗試不要眨眼睛……獅鷺們不信任那些眨眼睛太多的人……」哈利的眼睛立刻開始濕潤，但他沒有閉上它們。巴克比克轉動它的大、尖銳的頭，用一只猛烈的橙色眼睛盯著哈利。「就是這樣，」海格說。「夠了哈利……現在，鞠躬……」哈利不太想暴露自己的脖子給巴克比克看，但他按照指示做了。他簡短地鞠了一躬，然後抬起了頭。

The hippogriff was still staring haughtily at him. It didn’t move.

“Ah,” said Hagrid, sounding worried. “Right — back away, now, Harry, easy does it —”

But then, to Harry’s enormous surprise, the hippogriff suddenly bent its scaly front knees and sank into what was an unmistakable bow.

“Well done, Harry!” said Hagrid, ecstatic. “Right — yeh can touch him! Pat his beak, go on!”

Feeling that a better reward would have been to back away, Harry moved slowly toward the hippogriff and reached out toward it. He patted the beak several times and the hippogriff closed its eyes lazily, as though enjoying it.

The class broke into applause, all except for Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle, who were looking deeply disappointed.

“Righ’ then, Harry,” said Hagrid. “I reckon he might’ let yeh ride him!”

翻譯：那翼馬獸仍然傲慢地盯著他。它沒有動。“啊，”海格說，聽起來很擔心。“對-現在退後，哈利，輕輕松松-”但是，對哈利來說，驚奇的是，那翼馬獸突然彎曲了有鱗的前膝蓋，且毫不含糊地躬身致敬。“幹得好，哈利！”海格狂喜地說道。“對了-你可以摸它！摸摸它的喙，來吧！”感到更好的獎勵應該是後退，哈利慢慢地走向那翼馬獸，伸手向它伸出。他輕拍喙幾次，那翼馬獸懶洋洋地閉上眼睛，就像享受一樣。全班除了馬爾福，克拉布和高爾之外，都鼓掌歡呼，他們顯然深表失望。“那好，哈利，”海格說。“我猜他會讓你騎他！”

This was more than Harry had bargained for. He was used to a broomstick; but he wasn’t sure a hippogriff would be quite the same.

“Yeh climb up there, jus’ behind the wing joint,” said Hagrid, “an’ mind yeh don’ pull any of his feathers out, he won’ like that. . . .”

Harry put his foot on the top of Buckbeak’s wing and hoisted himself onto its back. Buckbeak stood up. Harry wasn’t sure where to hold on; everything in front of him was covered with feathers.

“Go on, then!” roared Hagrid, slapping the hippogriff’s hindquarters.

Without warning, twelve-foot wings flapped open on either side of Harry; he just had time to seize the hippogriff around the neck before he was soaring upward. It was nothing like a broomstick, and Harry knew which one he preferred; the hippogriff’s wings beat uncomfortably on either side of him, catching him under his legs and making him feel he was about to be thrown off; the glossy feathers slipped under his fingers and he didn’t dare get a stronger grip; instead of the smooth action of his Nimbus Two Thousand, he now felt himself rocking backward and forward as the hindquarters of the hippogriff rose and fell with its wings.

這超過了哈利的預期。他習慣飛天掃帚，但他不確定會不會和神馬鷹峰有所不同。「你爬到那邊，在翅膀接縫的後面，」海格說，「別拔掉它的羽毛，它不會喜歡的……」哈利把腳放在鷹峰的翅膀上方，爬上了它的背部。鷹峰站了起來。哈利不確定該抓住哪裡，他面前的一切都被羽毛覆蓋著。「上去吧！」海格咆哮著，拍打神馬鷹峰的後腿。突然，哈利兩邊展開了長達十二英尺的翅膀；他只來得及抓住神馬鷹峰的脖子，就飛向了高空。這完全不像飛天掃帚，哈利知道自己更喜歡哪一種；神馬鷹

峰的翅膀不舒服地在他的兩側拍打著，夾住了他的腿，讓他感覺自己快要被甩下來；光滑的羽毛在他的手指間滑動，他不敢抓得更牢；他現在感覺到自己向前和向後搖晃着，神馬鷹峰的後腿隨着翅膀的上下起伏。

Buckbeak flew him once around the paddock and then headed back to the ground; this was the bit Harry had been dreading; he leaned back as the smooth neck lowered, feeling he was going to slip off over the beak, then felt a heavy thud as the four ill-assorted feet hit the ground. He just managed to hold on and push himself straight again.

“Good work, Harry!” roared Hagrid as everyone except Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle cheered. “Okay, who else wants a go?”

Emboldened by Harry's success, the rest of the class climbed cautiously into the paddock. Hagrid untied the hippogriffs one by one, and soon people were bowing nervously, all over the paddock. Neville ran repeatedly backward from his, which didn't seem to want to bend its knees. Ron and Hermione practiced on the chestnut, while Harry watched.

巴克碧克牽著哈利繞過圍場一周，接著飛回地面。這是哈利一直擔心的，他向後傾斜，感覺隨時有可能摔落，突然四隻蹄子重重地踩在地上，哈利勉強扶住自己，挺直身體。“做得好，哈利！”除了馬爾福、克拉布和高爾以外，大家都為哈利喝彩。“好了，還有誰想試試？”在哈利的成功鼓勵下，全班同學都小心翼翼地進入圍場。海格一個接一個地把分類鳥馬解開，很快，圍場裡到處都是人們緊張地鞠躬。奈威爾試圖不斷後退，而他的分類鳥馬好像不想彎曲膝蓋。羅恩和赫敏在栗色的分類鳥馬上練習，哈利看著他們。

Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle had taken over Buckbeak. He had bowed to Malfoy, who was now patting his beak, looking disdainful.

“This is very easy,” Malfoy drawled, loud enough for Harry to hear him. “I knew it must have been, if Potter could do it. . . . I bet you're not dangerous at all, are you?” he said to the hippogriff. “Are you, you great ugly brute?”

It happened in a flash of steely talons; Malfoy let out a high-pitched scream and next moment, Hagrid was wrestling Buckbeak back into his collar as he strained to get at Malfoy, who lay curled in the grass, blood blossoming over his robes.

“I'm dying!” Malfoy yelled as the class panicked. “I'm dying, look at me! It's killed me!”

“Yer not dyin'!” said Hagrid, who had gone very white. “Someone help me — gotta get him outta here —”

馬爾福、克拉布和高爾接管了巴克比克。他向馬爾福鞠躬，馬爾福現在正在拍他的喙，看起來很輕蔑。“這很容易，”馬爾福慢條斯理地說，聲音足夠大讓哈利聽到。“我知道這肯定是容易的，如果波特能做到的話……我打賭你壓根不危險！”他對着馬鷹馬向說。“你不是可愛的大傢伙嗎？”一瞬間，鋼鐵般的猛禽呼嘯而過；馬爾福發出一聲高 pitched的尖叫，下一秒，海格正在把巴克比克擰回他的項圈，因為他努力想攻擊馬爾福，而馬爾福蜷縮在草地上，血漣漣的滿身。“我死了！”馬爾福尖叫道，全班成為了恐慌。“我要死了，看看我！這殺了我！”“你沒有死！”變得非常蒼白的海格說。“有人幫幫忙——必須把他帶走——”

Hermione ran to hold open the gate as Hagrid lifted Malfoy easily. As they passed, Harry saw that there was a long, deep gash on Malfoy's arm; blood splattered the grass and Hagrid ran with him, up the slope toward the castle.

Very shaken, the Care of Magical Creatures class followed at a walk. The Slytherins were all shouting about Hagrid.

“They should fire him straight away!” said Pansy Parkinson, who was in tears.

“It was Malfoy's fault!” snapped Dean Thomas. Crabbe and Goyle flexed their muscles threateningly.

They all climbed the stone steps into the deserted entrance hall.

“I'm going to see if he's okay!” said Pansy, and they all watched her run up the marble staircase. The Slytherins, still muttering about Hagrid, headed away in the direction of their dungeon common room; Harry, Ron, and Hermione proceeded upstairs to Gryffindor Tower.

赫敏跑去扶著大門，哈格力氣很大地舉起了馬爾福。當他們經過時，哈利看到了馬爾福手臂上有一條又長又深的傷口，鮮血灑滿了草地，哈格與他一起沿著斜坡向城堡跑去。顫抖著的魔法生物課全體跟著悠閑地走。斯萊哲林的人都在大喊關於哈格的事。“他們應該立刻解雇他！”哭泣的潘西帕金斯說。“這是馬爾福的錯！”迪恩·托馬斯嚴厲地回應。克拉布和高爾威脅地伸展他們的肌肉。他們都爬上石級梯進入了空蕩蕩的入口大廳。“我要去看他是否安好！”潘西說，他們都看著她跑上大理石樓梯。斯萊哲林的人仍然嘟囔學哈格的事，向他們的地下室走去，在另一方向，哈利，羅恩和赫敏往上爬到了格蘭芬多塔。

“D'you think he'll be all right?” said Hermione nervously.

“Course he will. Madam Pomfrey can mend cuts in about a second,” said Harry, who had had far worse injuries mended magically by the nurse.

“That was a really bad thing to happen in Hagrid's first class, though, wasn't it?” said Ron, looking worried. “Trust Malfoy to mess things up for him . . .”

They were among the first to reach the Great Hall at dinnertime, hoping to see Hagrid, but he wasn't there.

“They *wouldn't* fire him, would they?” said Hermione anxiously, not touching her steak-and-kidney pudding.

“They'd better not,” said Ron, who wasn't eating either.

Harry was watching the Slytherin table. A large group including Crabbe and Goyle was huddled together, deep in conversation. Harry was sure they were cooking up their own version of how Malfoy had been injured.

“你想他會沒事嗎？”妙麗緊張地問道。“當然，龐弗雷夫人能在一秒鐘內治癒割傷，”哈利說道，他曾經因被魔法治療師治療更嚴重的傷口。“可是，這在海格的第一堂課上發生還真是不好，是吧？”羅恩看起來很擔心，“我相信馬爾福會搞砸一切……”他們是晚餐時間最早到達大廳的人，希望能看到海格，但他不在那裡。“他們不會解僱他，對吧？”妙麗焦急地問，沒有碰她的牛肉餡餅。“他們最好別这么做，”羅恩也沒有吃。哈利正在觀察著史萊哲林桌。一大群人，包括克拉布和戈伊爾，聚在一起，進行深入的交談。哈利很確定他們正在煮造他們自己的版本，關於馬爾福受傷的事情。

“Well, you can't say it wasn't an interesting first day back,” said Ron gloomily.

They went up to the crowded Gryffindor common room after dinner and tried to do the homework Professor McGonagall had given them, but all three of them kept breaking off and glancing out of the tower window.

“There's a light on in Hagrid's window,” Harry said suddenly.

Ron looked at his watch.

“If we hurried, we could go down and see him. It's still quite early. . . .”

“I don't know,” Hermione said slowly, and Harry saw her glance at him.

“I'm allowed to walk across the *grounds*,” he said pointedly. “Sirius Black hasn't got past the dementors here, has he?”

So they put their things away and headed out of the portrait hole, glad not to meet anybody on their way to the front doors, as they weren't entirely sure they were supposed to be out.

“嗯，你不能說這不是一個有趣的第一天回來，”羅恩沮喪地說道。晚餐後，他們走上擁擠的格蘭芬多公共休息室，試圖完成麥康娜教授給他們的功課，但他們三個人都不斷中斷，從塔樓窗戶上瞥了一眼。“海格的窗戶裡有燈光，”哈利突然說道。羅恩看了看手錶。“如果我們趕快，我們可以下去看看他。現在還很早……”“我不知道，”赫敏慢慢地說，哈利看到她瞥了他一眼。“我可以到操場上走走，”他直截了當地說。“小天狼星·布萊克沒有逃過魔獸，對吧？”於是，他們收拾好東西，從肖像孔中走出去，很高興沒有在去前門的路上碰到任何人，因為他們並不完全確定自己是否可以外出。

The grass was still wet and looked almost black in the twilight. When they reached Hagrid's hut, they knocked, and a voice growled, “C'min.”

Hagrid was sitting in his shirtsleeves at his scrubbed wooden table; his boarhound, Fang, had his head in Hagrid's lap. One look told them that Hagrid had been drinking a lot; there was a pewter tankard almost as big as a bucket in front of him, and he seemed to be having difficulty getting them into focus.

“Spect it's a record,” he said thickly, when he recognized them. “Don' reckon they've ever had a teacher who lasted on'y a day before.”

“You haven't been fired, Hagrid!” gasped Hermione.

“Not yet,” said Hagrid miserably, taking a huge gulp of whatever was in the tankard. “But 's only a matter o' time, i'n't it, after Malfoy . . .”

草地仍然是潮濕的，在薄暮中看起來幾乎是黑色的。當他們到達海格的小屋時，敲了敲門，一個聲音嗔怪地說：“進來吧。”海格穿著衬衫坐在他擦得乾乾淨淨的木桌旁，他的野豬犬方格子把頭放在海格的膝蓋上。他們一眼就看出海格喝了很多，他面前有一個幾乎和一個水桶一樣大的錫杯，他似乎很難聚焦。“我猜這算是紀錄吧，”他一看到他們就含糊地說，“在這之前我以為他們沒有一位只幫了一天的教師。”“你沒有被解僱，海格！”赫敏嗚咽著說。“還沒有，”海格痛苦地說，狠狠地喝了一大口酒杯中的東西，“但是在馬爾福之後，只是時間問題。”

“How is he?” said Ron as they all sat down. “It wasn't serious, was it?”

“Madam Pomfrey fixed him best she could,” said Hagrid dully, “but he's sayin' it's still agony . . . covered in bandages . . . moanin' . . .”

“He's faking it,” said Harry at once. “Madam Pomfrey can mend anything. She regrew half my bones last year. Trust Malfoy to milk it for all it's worth.”

“School gov'nors have bin told, o' course,” said Hagrid miserably. “They reckon I started too big. Shoulda left hippogriffs fer later . . . done flobberworms or summat. . . . Jus' thought it'd make a good firs' lesson. . . . 'S all my fault. . . .”

“It's all Malfoy's fault, Hagrid!” said Hermione earnestly.

“We're witnesses,” said Harry. “You said hippogriffs attack if you insult them. It's Malfoy's problem that he wasn't listening. We'll tell Dumbledore what really happened.”

“他怎麼樣了？”羅恩問道，他們都坐了下來。“不嚴重吧？”“龐費萊修女盡力幫他治療了，”海格單調地說，“但他還是說很痛苦……裹著繃帶……嚎啕大哭……”“他在裝病，”哈利立刻說，“龐費萊修女什麼都能修復。去年她把我半個骨骼都再生了。相信馬爾福利用這個來博取同情。”“當然已經告訴學校的董事們了，”海格悶悶不樂地說，“他們覺得我開始得太大膽。應該留下夜翼馬等等做最後一課，先做懶蟲之類的東西……我只是想讓學生們有個好的第一堂課……這都是我的錯……”“這是馬爾福的

錯，海格！”赫敏認真地說。“我們是證人，”哈利說，“你說過如果侮辱夜翼馬，它們會攻擊。馬爾福不聽是他的問題。我們會告訴鄧布利多真實的情況。”

“Yeah, don't worry, Hagrid, we'll back you up,” said Ron.

Tears leaked out of the crinkled corners of Hagrid's beetle-black eyes. He grabbed both Harry and Ron and pulled them into a bone-breaking hug.

“I think you've had enough to drink, Hagrid,” said Hermione firmly. She took the tankard from the table and went outside to empty it.

“Ar, maybe she's right,” said Hagrid, letting go of Harry and Ron, who both staggered away, rubbing their ribs. Hagrid heaved himself out of his chair and followed Hermione unsteadily outside. They heard a loud splash.

“What's he done?” said Harry nervously as Hermione came back in with the empty tankard.

“Stuck his head in the water barrel,” said Hermione, putting the tankard away.

Hagrid came back, his long hair and beard sopping wet, wiping the water out of his eyes.

「別擔心，海格，我們會支持你的。」羅恩說。海格龜裂的黑色眼角滲出淚水。他抓住了哈利和羅恩，給了他們一個讓人喘不過氣的擁抱。「我想你已經喝夠了，海格。」妙麗堅定地說。她把酒杯從桌子上拿走，走出去倒掉。「啊，也許她是對的。」海格說，放開了哈利和羅恩，他們兩人都摸著自己的肋骨搖晃著退開。海格從椅子上擠出去，不穩地跟在妙麗後面走出門去。他們聽到一聲巨響。「他做了什麼？」哈利緊張地說，當妙麗拿著空酒杯回來時。「把頭塞進水桶裡。」妙麗收起了酒杯。海格回來了，他的長髮和鬍鬚濕透了，擦去了眼中的水珠。

“Tha's better,” he said, shaking his head like a dog and drenching them all. “Listen, it was good of yeh ter come an' see me, I really—”

Hagrid stopped dead, staring at Harry as though he'd only just realized he was there.

“WHAT D'YEH THINK YOU'RE DOIN', EH?” he roared, so suddenly that they jumped a foot in the air. “YEH'RE NOT TO GO WANDERIN' AROUND AFTER DARK, HARRY! AN' YOU TWO! LETTIN' HIM!”

Hagrid strode over to Harry, grabbed his arm, and pulled him to the door.

“C'mon!” Hagrid said angrily. “I'm takin' yer all back up ter school, an' don' let me catch yeh walkin' down ter see me after dark again. I'm not worth that!”

「那樣比較好了。」他像隻狗一樣搖頭，把他們都濕透了。「聽著，你來看我真的很好，我真的——」海格突然停下來，盯著哈利，彷彿才剛發現他在那裡。「你在幹嘛啊？」他怒吼道，聲音突然，嚇了他們一大跳。「哈利，晚上不能亂逛！還有你們兩個，竟然讓他這麼做！」海格走向哈利，抓住他的胳膊，把他拉到門口。「走吧！」海格生氣地說。「我把你們都帶回學校，以後晚上不要再走到那裡來。我不值得這樣！」



## THE BOGGART IN THE WARDROBE

Malfoy didn't reappear in classes until late on Thursday morning, when the Slytherins and Gryffindors were halfway through double Potions. He swaggered into the dungeon, his right arm covered in bandages and bound up in a sling, acting, in Harry's opinion, as though he were the heroic survivor of some dreadful battle.

"How is it, Draco?" simpered Pansy Parkinson. "Does it hurt much?"

"Yeah," said Malfoy, putting on a brave sort of grimace. But Harry saw him wink at Crabbe and Goyle when Pansy had looked away.

"Settle down, settle down," said Professor Snape idly.

Harry and Ron scowled at each other; Snape wouldn't have said "settle down" if *they'd* walked in late, he'd have given them detention. But Malfoy had always been able to get away with anything in Snape's classes; Snape was head of Slytherin House, and generally favored his own students above all others.

馬爾福直到星期四早上才晚上課，當時蛇著和獅心正在進行雙倍藥劑學課程。他一邊用壹個三角巾捆綁著右臂，帶著謠言般的英雄感眩現著，一邊搖擺著步伐走進了地下室。“你怎麼樣了，德拉科？”潘西·帕金森卑躬屈膝地問道，“很疼嗎？”“是啊。”馬爾福顯得很壯烈地扭曲了壹下臉，但在潘西看不見的時刻，哈利卻看到他對克拉布和高爾眨眼了。“安靜，安靜，”斯內普教授漫不經心地說道。哈利和羅恩皺了皺眉頭，斯內普如果他們遲到的話，是不會說“安靜”的，而是會給他們留堂看守。但馬爾福總是能在斯內普的課堂上逃過壹劫；斯內普是蛇著宿舍的領袖，通常也喜歡將自己的學生置於其他人之上。

They were making a new potion today, a Shrinking Solution. Malfoy set up his cauldron right next to Harry and Ron, so that they were preparing their ingredients on the same table.

"Sir," Malfoy called, "sir, I'll need help cutting up these daisy roots, because of my arm—"

"Weasley, cut up Malfoy's roots for him," said Snape without looking up.

Ron went brick red.

"There's nothing wrong with your arm," he hissed at Malfoy.

Malfoy smirked across the table.

"Weasley, you heard Professor Snape; cut up these roots."

Ron seized his knife, pulled Malfoy's roots toward him, and began to chop them roughly, so that they were all different sizes.

"Professor," drawled Malfoy, "Weasley's mutilating my roots, sir."

Snape approached their table, stared down his hooked nose at the roots, then gave Ron an unpleasant smile from beneath his long, greasy black hair.

他們今天在製作一種新的藥水，縮小解藥。馬爾福把他的鍋放在哈利和羅恩的旁邊，這樣他們就在同一個桌子上準備他們的材料。“先生，”馬爾福喊道，“我需要幫助切斷這些雛菊根，因為我的手臂——”“威茲萊，幫馬爾福切根吧，”斯內普沒有抬起頭來說。羅恩臉紅了。“你的手臂沒有問題，”他對馬爾福咆哮道。馬爾福在桌子上得意地笑了。“威茲萊，你聽到斯內普教授了；切斷這些根。”羅恩抓起他的刀，把馬爾福的根拉向他，開始粗暴地砍它們，這樣它們的大小都不一樣了。“教授，”馬爾福慢條斯理地說，“威茲萊在毀了我的根，先生。”斯內普走向他們的桌子，仔細打量著它們，然後從他長長的，油膩的黑色頭發下給了羅恩一個令人不快的微笑。

"Change roots with Malfoy, Weasley."

“But, sir — !”

Ron had spent the last quarter of an hour carefully shredding his own roots into exactly equal pieces.

“Now ,” said Snape in his most dangerous voice.

Ron shoved his own beautifully cut roots across the table at Malfoy, then took up the knife again.

“And, sir, I’ll need this shrivelfig skinned,” said Malfoy, his voice full of malicious laughter.

“Potter, you can skin Malfoy’s shrivelfig,” said Snape, giving Harry the look of loathing he always reserved just for him.

Harry took Malfoy’s shrivelfig as Ron began trying to repair the damage to the roots he now had to use. Harry skinned the shrivelfig as fast as he could and flung it back across the table at Malfoy without speaking. Malfoy was smirking more broadly than ever.

“與馬爾福和韋斯萊交換根。”“但是，先生——！”羅恩精心地把自己的根莖分成完全相等的小片，將近花了一刻鐘的時間。“現在，”斯內普用最危險的聲音說。羅恩將自己美麗的切好的根莖推到馬爾福面前的桌子上，然後拿起刀。“然後，先生，我需要把這個枯槁無力的植物去皮。”馬爾福的聲音充滿了惡意的笑聲。“波特，你可以去剝馬爾福的枯槁無力的植物。”斯內普給了哈利他專門為他保留的厭惡的眼神。當羅恩開始嘗試修復他現在必須使用的根莖的損壞時，哈利盡可能快地剝了枯槁無力的植物，沒有說話就把它扔回到馬爾福桌子上。馬爾福的冷笑比以往任何時候都更加寬廣。

“Seen your pal Hagrid lately?” he asked them quietly.

“None of your business,” said Ron jerkily, without looking up.

“I’m afraid he won’t be a teacher much longer,” said Malfoy in a tone of mock sorrow. “Father’s not very happy about my injury — ”

“Keep talking, Malfoy, and I’ll give you a real injury,” snarled Ron.

“— he’s complained to the school governors. *And* to the Ministry of Magic. Father’s got a lot of influence, you know. And a lasting injury like this” — he gave a huge, fake sigh — “who knows if my arm’ll ever be the same again?”

“So that’s why you’re putting it on,” said Harry, accidentally beheading a dead caterpillar because his hand was shaking in anger. “To try to get Hagrid fired.”

“Well,” said Malfoy, lowering his voice to a whisper, “partly, Potter. But there are other benefits too. Weasley, slice my caterpillars for me.”

他輕聲問他們：“最近見到你的朋友海格了嗎？”“關你什麼事，”羅恩不看他地猛地回答。“我擔心他不會再當老師了，”馬爾福假慈悲地說道，“父親對我的傷勢不大高興——”“再多說一句，馬爾福，我讓你真正受傷，”羅恩怒氣沖沖地咆哮道。“——他向學校董事會和魔法部抱怨了。你知道，父親有很大的影響力。而像這樣的持久傷害——”他發出一聲巨大的、假惺惺的歎息——“誰知道我的胳膊會不會再恢復原狀呢？”“所以這就是你的目的，”哈利說道，不小心斬斷了一隻死毛蟲，因為他的手因憤怒而顫抖著。“想要解雇海格。”“嗯，”馬爾福壓低了聲音說，“部分是，波特。但還有其他好處。韋斯萊，給我切我的毛蟲。”

A few cauldrons away, Neville was in trouble. Neville regularly went to pieces in Potions lessons; it was his worst subject, and his great fear of Professor Snape made things ten times worse. His potion, which was supposed to be a bright, acid green, had turned —

“Orange, Longbottom,” said Snape, ladling some up and allowing it to splash back into the cauldron, so that everyone could see. “Orange. Tell me, boy, does anything penetrate that thick skull of yours? Didn’t you hear me say, quite clearly, that only one rat spleen was needed? Didn’t I state plainly that a dash of leech juice would suffice? What do I have to do to make you understand, Longbottom?”

Neville was pink and trembling. He looked as though he was on the verge of tears.

“Please, sir,” said Hermione, “please, I could help Neville put it right — ”

幾個鍋爐以外，內維爾陷入了麻煩。內維爾在魔藥學課上總是不知所措；這是他最差的科目，他對斯內普教授的極度恐懼讓情況變得更糟糕。他的藥劑本應是明亮的、酸橙綠色的，但現在它卻變成了——“橙色，朗巴頓，”斯內普舀了一些出來，讓它濺回鍋裡，讓所有人都能看到。“橙色。告訴我，孩子，你那厚厚的腦袋裡有沒有什麼東西能讓你明白？你沒有聽到我清楚地說過，只需要一個老鼠脾臟嗎？我明明白白地說了，只需要一點水蛭汁。我必須怎麼做才能讓你明白，朗巴頓？”內維爾臉紅，顫抖著。他看起來好像快哭了。“請您，先生，”赫敏說，“請您，我可以幫內維爾把它弄好——”

“I don’t remember asking you to show off, Miss Granger,” said Snape coldly, and Hermione went as pink as Neville. “Longbottom, at the end of this lesson we will feed a few drops of this potion to your toad and see what happens. Perhaps that will encourage you to do it properly.”

Snape moved away, leaving Neville breathless with fear.

“Help me!” he moaned to Hermione.

“Hey, Harry,” said Seamus Finnigan, leaning over to borrow Harry’s brass scales, “have you heard? *Daily Prophet* this morning — they reckon Sirius Black’s been sighted.”

“Where?” said Harry and Ron quickly. On the other side of the table, Malfoy looked up, listening closely.

“Not too far from here,” said Seamus, who looked excited. “It was a Muggle who saw him. ’Course, she didn’t really understand. The Muggles think he’s just an ordinary criminal, don’t they? So she phoned the telephone hot line. By the time the Ministry of Magic got there, he was gone.”

“我不記得叫你炫耀，格蘭傑小姐，”斯內普冷冷地說，赫敏變得和奈威一樣紅了臉。“隆巴頓，在這堂課結束時，我們將給你的蟾蜍滴入幾滴這種藥水，看看會發生什麼。也許這可以鼓勵你好好學習。”斯內普走開了，讓奈威嚇得喘不過氣來。“幫幫我！”他向赫敏呻吟。“嘿，哈利，”西瑪斯·芬尼根靠過來借哈利的黃銅秤，“你聽說了嗎？《每日先驅報》今天早上——他們認為希瑟·布萊克被發現了。”“在哪？”哈利和羅恩迅速問道。在桌子另一邊，馬爾福傾聽著。“離這不太遠，”看起來興奮的西瑪斯說道，“是一個麻瓜看到的。當然，她不太理解。麻瓜們認為他只是一個普通的罪犯，對吧？所以她撥打了熱線電話。當魔法部到達時，他已經消失了。”

“Not too far from here . . . ,” Ron repeated, looking significantly at Harry. He turned around and saw Malfoy watching closely. “What, Malfoy? Need something else skinned?”

But Malfoy’s eyes were shining malevolently, and they were fixed on Harry. He leaned across the table.

“Thinking of trying to catch Black single-handed, Potter?”

“Yeah, that’s right,” said Harry offhandedly.

Malfoy’s thin mouth was curving in a mean smile.

“Of course, if it was me,” he said quietly, “I’d have done something before now. I wouldn’t be staying in school like a good boy, I’d be out there looking for him”

“What are you talking about, Malfoy?” said Ron roughly.

“Don’t you *know*, Potter?” breathed Malfoy, his pale eyes narrowed.

“Know what?”

Malfoy let out a low, sneering laugh.

「不是很遠……」羅恩重複說道，並向哈利重重地握了握手。他轉過身，看到馬爾福正仔細觀察著。「怎麼了，馬爾福？還需要剝什麼皮嗎？」但馬爾福的眼睛卻閃爍著邪惡的光芒，並一直盯著哈利。他俯身靠在桌子上。「在考慮自己一手抓住布萊克，波特？」「沒錯。」哈利輕描淡寫地回答。馬爾福的嘴角帶著陰險的笑容。「當然，如果是我，」他輕聲說道，「我早就做些什麼了。我不會像個好孩子一樣待在學校裡，而是出去找他。」「你在說什麼呢，馬爾福？」羅恩粗暴地問道。「你不知道嗎，波特？」馬爾福深呼吸，蒼白的眼睛眯成一條線。「知道什麼？」馬爾福發出一聲低低的嘲笑聲。

“Maybe you’d rather not risk your neck,” he said. “Want to leave it to the dementors, do you? But if it was me, I’d want revenge. I’d hunt him down myself.”

“*What are you talking about?*” said Harry angrily, but at that moment Snape called, “You should have finished adding your ingredients by now; this potion needs to stew before it can be drunk, so clear away while it simmers and then we’ll test Longbottom’s. . . .”

Crabbe and Goyle laughed openly, watching Neville sweat as he stirred his potion feverishly. Hermione was muttering instructions to him out of the corner of her mouth, so that Snape wouldn’t see. Harry and Ron packed away their unused ingredients and went to wash their hands and ladles in the stone basin in the corner.

“What did Malfoy mean?” Harry muttered to Ron as he stuck his hands under the icy jet that poured from the gargoyle’s mouth. “Why would I want revenge on Black? He hasn’t done anything to me — yet.”

“也許你不想冒風險，”他說。“想把它留給摯靈怪嗎？但如果是我的話，我會想要報復。我會親自追蹤他。”“你在說什麼？”哈利生氣地說，但就在那時，斯納普喊道，“你現在應該已經加完材料了；這個藥劑需要燉煮才能喝，所以在它還在燉煮時清理出去，然後我們會測試朗伯頓的……”克拉布和戈伊爾公開笑了起來，看著尼威爾努力攪拌著他的藥劑。赫敏在他的嘴角處喃喃自語請他注意，以免被斯納普發現。哈利和羅恩收起他們沒用的材料，去角落裡的石盆洗手和勺子。“馬爾福是什麼意思？”哈利一邊把手伸到從石像口中噴出的冰冷水流中，一邊對羅恩嘀咕道。“為什麼我要對布萊克報復？他還沒對我做過什麼——”

“He’s making it up,” said Ron savagely. “He’s trying to make you do something stupid. . . .”

The end of the lesson in sight, Snape strode over to Neville, who was cowering by his cauldron.

“Everyone gather ’round,” said Snape, his black eyes glittering, “and watch what happens to Longbottom’s toad. If he has managed to produce a Shrinking Solution, it will shrink to a tadpole. If, as I don’t doubt, he has done it wrong, his toad is likely to be poisoned.”

The Gryffindors watched fearfully. The Slytherins looked excited. Snape picked up Trevor the toad in his left hand and dipped a small spoon into Neville’s potion, which was now green. He trickled a few drops down Trevor’s throat.

There was a moment of hushed silence, in which Trevor gulped; then there was a small pop, and Trevor the tadpole was wriggling in Snape’s

palm

“他在編造谎言，”朗咆哮说。“他想让你做一些愚蠢的事情……”上課即將結束，斯内普大步走向害怕的尼维尔，他蜷缩在自己的炼药锅旁边。“大家来聚集在一起，”斯内普说，他的黑眼睛闪闪发光，“看看朗伯底的蟾蜍会发生什麼事情。如果他成功制作出缩小溶液，它会变成一个蝌蚪。如果像我想的那样，他做错了，他的蟾蜍可能会中毒。”格兰芬多人恐惧地看着。斯莱特林人看起来很兴奋。斯内普用左手拿起特雷弗，然后将一小勺放入尼维尔的绿色药水中。他滴了几滴到特雷弗的喉咙里。一瞬间，大家都不敢出声，特雷弗咕咕了一声；然后有一个小的爆炸声，特雷弗变成了蝌蚪，在斯内普的手中扭动。

The Gryffindors burst into applause. Snape, looking sour, pulled a small bottle from the pocket of his robe, poured a few drops on top of Trevor, and he reappeared suddenly, fully grown.

“Five points from Gryffindor,” said Snape, which wiped the smiles from every face. “I told you not to help him, Miss Granger. Class dismissed.”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione climbed the steps to the entrance hall. Harry was still thinking about what Malfoy had said, while Ron was seething about Snape.

“Five points from Gryffindor because the potion was all right! Why didn’t you lie, Hermione? You should’ve said Neville did it all by himself!”

Hermione didn’t answer. Ron looked around.

“Where is she?”

Harry turned too. They were at the top of the steps now, watching the rest of the class pass them, heading for the Great Hall and lunch.

格蘭芬多的學生們爆發出掌聲。斯內普表情不悅，從長袍的口袋中拿出一瓶小瓶子，在崔弗上滴了幾滴，它驟然出現了，變成了完全成熟的形態。“格蘭芬多扣五分，”斯內普說道，臉上的笑容瞬間消失了。“我告訴過你，格蘭傑小姐，不要幫他。下課了。”哈利、羅恩和赫敏走上了入口大廳的臺階。哈利仍在思考馬爾福所說的話，而羅恩對斯內普感到憤怒。“因為藥劑是對的才扣五分！你為什麼不撒謊，赫敏？你本可以說是尼維爾自己做的！”赫敏沒有回答。羅恩四處張望。“她在哪裡？”哈利也轉過了頭。他們現在已經來到了臺階的頂端，看著其他的同學經過他們，前往大廳享用午餐。

“She was right behind us,” said Ron, frowning.

Malfoy passed them, walking between Crabbe and Goyle. He smirked at Harry and disappeared.

“There she is,” said Harry.

Hermione was panting slightly, hurrying up the stairs; one hand clutched her bag, the other seemed to be tucking something down the front of her robes.

“How did you do that?” said Ron.

“What?” said Hermione, joining them.

“One minute you were right behind us, the next moment, you were back at the bottom of the stairs again.”

“What?” Hermione looked slightly confused. “Oh—I had to go back for something. Oh no—”

A seam had split on Hermione’s bag. Harry wasn’t surprised; he could see that it was crammed with at least a dozen large and heavy books.

“Why are you carrying all these around with you?” Ron asked her.

“她就在我們後面，”羅恩皺眉說。馬爾福走過他們，走在克拉布和高爾之間。他對哈利咧嘴一笑，然後消失了。“她在那裡，”哈利說。赫敏氣喘吁吁，匆匆上樓梯；一只手緊抓著她的包，另一只手似乎在把什麼塞進她的袍子裡面。“你怎麼做到的？”朗問。“什麼？”赫敏加入他們說。“你一分鐘前還跟在我們後面，下一刻，你又回到了樓梯底部。”“什麼？”赫敏有些困惑。“哦-我得回去拿點東西。哦不-”赫敏的包裡撕開了一條縫。哈利不感到意外；他可以看到裡面擠滿了至少十幾本厚重的書。“你為什麼要隨身攜帶這麼多書？”朗問她。

“You know how many subjects I’m taking,” said Hermione breathlessly. “Couldn’t hold these for me, could you?”

“But —” Ron was turning over the books she had handed him, looking at the covers. “You haven’t got any of these subjects today. It’s only Defense Against the Dark Arts this afternoon.”

“Oh yes,” said Hermione vaguely, but she packed all the books back into her bag just the same. “I hope there’s something good for lunch, I’m starving,” she added, and she marched off toward the Great Hall.

“D’you get the feeling Hermione’s not telling us something?” Ron asked Harry.

Professor Lupin wasn’t there when they arrived at his first Defense Against the Dark Arts lesson. They all sat down, took out their books, quills, and parchment, and were talking when he finally entered the room. Lupin smiled vaguely and placed his tatty old briefcase on the teacher’s desk. He was as shabby as ever but looked healthier than he had on the train, as though he had had a few square meals.

“你知道我修了多少科目吧？”赫敏气喘吁吁地说，“你能帮我拿一下这些书吗？”“可是——”罗恩正在翻阅他递给他的书，看着封面。“你今天没有上这些课。今天下午只有黑魔法防御。”“啊对了。”赫敏模模糊糊地说着，但她仍然把所有的书装进书包里。“我希望午餐有好吃的，我饿死了。”她补充道，然后朝大厅走去。“你觉得赫敏有什么不说的吗？”罗恩问哈利。他们到达卢平教授的第一堂黑魔法防御课时，卢平教授并不在。他们坐下来，拿出自己的书、羽毛笔和纸张，正在交谈时，教授最终进入了房间。卢平含糊地笑了笑，把他那陈旧的公文包放在教师桌上。他和往常一样破烂不堪，但看起来比在火车上好些，好像他已经吃了几顿方便面。

“Good afternoon,” he said. “Would you please put all your books back in your bags. Today’s will be a practical lesson. You will need only your wands.”

A few curious looks were exchanged as the class put away their books. They had never had a practical Defense Against the Dark Arts before, unless you counted the memorable class last year when their old teacher had brought a cageful of pixies to class and set them loose.

“Right then,” said Professor Lupin, when everyone was ready. “If you’d follow me.”

Puzzled but interested, the class got to its feet and followed Professor Lupin out of the classroom. He led them along the deserted corridor and around a corner, where the first thing they saw was Peeves the Poltergeist, who was floating upside down in midair and stuffing the nearest keyhole with chewing gum.

「午安。」他說。「請把所有書放回包裡。今天的課是實踐課。你們只需要帶上魔杖。」當他們把書收好時，有些好奇的眼神在教室裡穿梭。他們以前從未上過實踐防禦黑魔法的課，除非你算上去年老師帶來一籠魔法小精靈，將它們放出來的難忘課程。「好的，」當每個人準備好時，盧平教授說。「請跟著我。」班上的學生感到困惑但有興趣，起身跟著盧平教授走出教室。他帶著他們沿著空曠的走廊和轉角，第一件看到的東西是淘氣的小精靈皮維斯，它倒掛在半空中，用口香糖填補最近的鑰匙孔。

Peeves didn’t look up until Professor Lupin was two feet away; then he wiggled his curly-toed feet and broke into song.

“Loony, loopy Lupin,” Peeves sang. “Loony, loopy Lupin, loony, loopy Lupin —”

Rude and unmanageable as he almost always was, Peeves usually showed some respect toward the teachers. Everyone looked quickly at Professor Lupin to see how he would take this; to their surprise, he was still smiling.

“I’d take that gum out of the keyhole if I were you, Peeves,” he said pleasantly. “Mr. Filch won’t be able to get in to his brooms.”

Filch was the Hogwarts caretaker, a bad-tempered, failed wizard who waged a constant war against the students and, indeed, Peeves. However, Peeves paid no attention to Professor Lupin’s words, except to blow a loud wet raspberry.

皮維斯直到盧平教授靠近兩英尺，他才抬起頭，然後扭動他的卷毛腳，唱起歌來。“瘋狂的盧平，瘋狂的盧平，瘋狂的盧平-”皮維斯通常不管多粗魯難以控制，他總是對老師表示禮貌。大家迅速看向盧平教授，看他會有什麼反應，令人驚訝的是，他還是微笑著。“如果我是你，皮維斯，我會把鑽石膠從鑰匙孔裡拿出來。”他和藹地說。然後又接著說：“費爾奇先生無法進入他的掃帚。”費爾奇是霍格華茲的管理員，一個脾氣暴躁，失敗的魔法師，他經常與學生，甚至皮維斯開戰。然而，皮維斯並不理會盧平教授的話，只是吹了一聲大的濕蕩蕩的鼻音。

Professor Lupin gave a small sigh and took out his wand.

“This is a useful little spell,” he told the class over his shoulder. “Please watch closely.”

He raised the wand to shoulder height, said, “*Waddiwasi!*” and pointed it at Peeves.

With the force of a bullet, the wad of chewing gum shot out of the keyhole and straight down Peeves’s left nostril; he whirled upright and zoomed away, cursing.

“Cool, sir!” said Dean Thomas in amazement.

“Thank you, Dean,” said Professor Lupin, putting his wand away again. “Shall we proceed?”

They set off again, the class looking at shabby Professor Lupin with increased respect. He led them down a second corridor and stopped, right outside the staffroom door.

“Inside, please,” said Professor Lupin, opening it and standing back.

盧平教授小小地嘆了一口氣，拿出了他的魔杖。他背對著學生說：“這是一個有用的小咒語。請仔細觀察。”他將魔杖舉到肩高處，說：“瓦地瓦西！”然後將其指向皮維斯。像子彈一樣有力，嚼著的口香糖從鑰匙孔中射出，直進皮維斯的左鼻孔；他立刻站直，猛地一溜煙遠去，咒罵著。“太酷了，老師！”迪恩·托馬斯驚呼道。“謝謝你，迪恩，”盧平教授收起魔杖說。“我們繼續嗎？”他們再次啟程，班裡的學生對盧平教授的形象有了更多的尊敬。他帶著他們走進了第二個走廊，停在了教職員室的門外。“請進。”盧平教授打開門，退到一旁說。

The staffroom, a long, paneled room full of old, mismatched chairs, was empty except for one teacher. Professor Snape was sitting in a low armchair, and he looked around as the class filed in. His eyes were glittering and there was a nasty sneer playing around his mouth. As Professor

Lupin came in and made to close the door behind him, Snape said, "Leave it open, Lupin. I'd rather not witness this."

He got to his feet and strode past the class, his black robes billowing behind him. At the doorway he turned on his heel and said, "Possibly no one's warned you, Lupin, but this class contains Neville Longbottom. I would advise you not to entrust him with anything difficult. Not unless Miss Granger is hissing instructions in his ear."

Neville went scarlet. Harry glared at Snape; it was bad enough that he bullied Neville in his own classes, let alone doing it in front of other teachers.

教職員室是一個長長的、有著舊式不同顏色椅子的鑲板房間，除了一個老師，沒有其他人。斯內普教授坐在一張低矮扶手椅上，當班上學生進來時，他四周打量。他的眼神閃耀，嘴角有一種令人討厭的冷笑。當盧平教授走進來，要關上門時，斯內普說：「盧平，把門留開，我不想看到這個情景。」他站起身，從班上走過，他的黑袍在身後飄蕩。當走到門口時，他轉身說：「可能沒有人告訴你，盧平，但這個班上有個叫尼維爾·朗伯頓的學生。我建議你不要把任何困難的事情交給他。除非格蘭傑小姐在他耳邊竊竊私語指導。」尼維爾臉紅了。哈利怒視著斯內普，他霸凌尼維爾已經在自己的課堂上夠了，更不用說在其他老師面前了。

Professor Lupin had raised his eyebrows.

"I was hoping that Neville would assist me with the first stage of the operation," he said, "and I am sure he will perform it admirably."

Neville's face went, if possible, even redder. Snape's lip curled, but he left, shutting the door with a snap.

"Now, then," said Professor Lupin, beckoning the class toward the end of the room, where there was nothing but an old wardrobe where the teachers kept their spare robes. As Professor Lupin went to stand next to it, the wardrobe gave a sudden wobble, banging off the wall.

"Nothing to worry about," said Professor Lupin calmly because a few people had jumped backward in alarm. "There's a boggart in there."

Most people seemed to feel that this *was* something to worry about. Neville gave Professor Lupin a look of pure terror, and Seamus Finnigan eyed the now rattling doorknob apprehensively.

盧平教授挑起了他的眉毛。他說：「我希望納威爾在行動的第一階段協助我，我相信他會表現得非常好。」納威爾的臉變得更加紅了。斯納普的嘴角扭曲了，但他離開了，關上了門。「現在，」盧平教授招手讓學生們往房間的一端走去，在那裡只有一個老衣櫃，裡面是老師們保留的備用袍子。盧平教授走到衣櫃旁邊，衣櫃突然搖晃，撞到了牆上。「不用擔心，」因為有幾個人驚恐地向後跳，盧平教授平靜地說：「裡面有個鬼妖。」大多數人似乎覺得這是一件令人擔憂的事情。納威爾對盧平教授露出純屬恐懼的表情，西莫斯·菲尼根警惕地注視著現在發出嘎嘎聲的門把。

"Boggarts like dark, enclosed spaces," said Professor Lupin. "Wardrobes, the gap beneath beds, the cupboards under sinks — I once met one that had lodged itself in a grandfather clock. *This* one moved in yesterday afternoon, and I asked the headmaster if the staff would leave it to give my third years some practice."

"So, the first question we must ask ourselves is, what *is* a boggart?"

Hermione put up her hand.

"It's a shape-shifter," she said. "It can take the shape of whatever it thinks will frighten us most."

"Couldn't have put it better myself," said Professor Lupin, and Hermione glowed. "So the boggart sitting in the darkness within has not yet assumed a form. He does not yet know what will frighten the person on the other side of the door. Nobody knows what a boggart looks like when he is alone, but when I let him out, he will immediately become whatever each of us most fears."

「博格特喜歡黑暗封閉的空間」，盧平教授說。「衣櫃、床下的縫隙、水槽底下的櫥櫃——我曾經遇過一個住進了祖父時鐘的。這一個昨天下午搬進來了，我問了校長，詢問員工是否願意留下它，讓我的三年級學生有些練習。「因此，我們首先要問的問題是，什麼是博格特？」赫敏舉手發言。「它是一種變形怪，」她說。「它可以變成它認為最能嚇到我們的東西。」「我自己也沒有說得更好了，」盧平教授說，赫敏發亮了。「所以坐在內部黑暗中的博格特還沒有假扮成任何形式。他還不知道對門的另一邊的人會害怕什麼。當他獲得自由時，他會立刻變成每個人最害怕的東西，沒有人知道博格特獨自一個時是什麼樣子的，但是當我放他出來時，他會立即成為每個人最恐懼的東西。」

"This means," said Professor Lupin, choosing to ignore Neville's small sputter of terror, "that we have a huge advantage over the boggart before we begin. Have you spotted it, Harry?"

Trying to answer a question with Hermione next to him, bobbing up and down on the balls of her feet with her hand in the air, was very off-putting, but Harry had a go.

"Er — because there are so many of us, it won't know what shape it should be?"

"Precisely," said Professor Lupin, and Hermione put her hand down, looking a little disappointed. "It's always best to have company when you're dealing with a boggart. He becomes confused. Which should he become, a headless corpse or a flesh-eating slug? I once saw a boggart make that very mistake — tried to frighten two people at once and turned himself into half a slug. Not remotely frightening."

「這表示，」盧平教授說道，沒有理會奈維爾小小的恐懼聲，「在開始前我們對這個魔怪有著一個巨大的優勢。哈利，你發現

了嗎？」當赫敏站在旁邊並踮起腳尖，舉手回答問題時，讓哈利有些分心了。「啊，因為我們這麼多人，它不會知道它應該變成什麼樣子？」「正是如此。」盧平教授說道，讓赫敏有些失望放下了手「在對付魔怪時最好有人陪伴。他會變得迷惑。該變成斷頭屍還是食肉蠅牛呢？我曾經看到一個魔怪犯了這個錯誤，試圖嚇到兩個人，結果把自己變成半個蠅牛。一點也不嚇人。」

“The charm that repels a boggart is simple, yet it requires force of mind. You see, the thing that really finishes a boggart is *laughter*. What you need to do is force it to assume a shape that you find amusing.”

“We will practice the charm without wands first. After me, please . . . *Riddikulus!*”

“*Riddikulus!*” said the class together.

“Good,” said Professor Lupin. “Very good. But that was the easy part, I’m afraid. You see, the word alone is not enough. And this is where you come in, Neville.”

The wardrobe shook again, though not as much as Neville, who walked forward as though he were heading for the gallows.

“Right, Neville,” said Professor Lupin. “First things first: What would you say is the thing that frightens you most in the world?”

Neville’s lips moved, but no noise came out.

「使鬼嬰退避的法術是簡單的，但需要集中力量。你需要知道的是，真正讓鬼嬰失敗的是笑聲。你要強迫它變成你覺得有趣的形狀。」「現在我們先練習不用魔杖的法術。跟著我念...跳跳鬼！」「跳跳鬼！」全班一起念道。「很好，」盧平教授說。「做得好。但這只是練習的開始。你需要的不只是念字，你來了解一下，尼維爾。」衣櫥再次晃動，但還沒有尼維爾那麼厲害，他像走向絞刑台一樣向前走。「好的，尼維爾，」盧平教授說。「事情要從最重要的開始：你認為世界上最讓你害怕的是什麼呢？」尼維爾的嘴唇動了，但沒有聲音出來。

“Didn’t catch that, Neville, sorry,” said Professor Lupin cheerfully.

Neville looked around rather wildly, as though begging someone to help him, then said, in barely more than a whisper, “Professor Snape.”

Nearly everyone laughed. Even Neville grinned apologetically. Professor Lupin, however, looked thoughtful.

“Professor Snape . . . hmm . . . Neville, I believe you live with your grandmother?”

“Er — yes,” said Neville nervously. “But — I don’t want the boggart to turn into her either.”

“No, no, you misunderstand me,” said Professor Lupin, now smiling. “I wonder, could you tell us what sort of clothes your grandmother usually wears?”

Neville looked startled, but said, “Well . . . always the same hat. A tall one with a stuffed vulture on top. And a long dress . . . green, normally . . . and sometimes a fox-fur scarf”

「抱歉，耐福，我沒有聽清楚，」盧平教授愉快地說道。耐福看著四周，像是乞求有人能夠幫助他，然後用低得幾乎沒有聲音的語氣說道：「斯涅普教授。」幾乎每個人都笑了起來。即使是耐福也不禁尷尬地笑了笑。然而，盧平教授卻顯得有些思考。「斯涅普教授……嗯……耐福，我相信你和你的祖母住在一起？」「嗯——是的，」耐福緊張地說道。「但是——我不想魔怪變成她。」「不，不，你誤會了我，」盧平教授現在笑了。「我想知道的是，你的祖母通常穿哪種衣服？」耐福看起來驚訝，但說道：「嗯……總是戴著同樣的帽子，上面有一只塞滿草的禿鷹，然後穿著一件長裙……通常是綠色的……有時還會帶一條狐狸毛的圍巾。」

“And a handbag?” prompted Professor Lupin.

“A big red one,” said Neville.

“Right then,” said Professor Lupin. “Can you picture those clothes very clearly, Neville? Can you see them in your mind’s eye?”

“Yes,” said Neville uncertainly, plainly wondering what was coming next.

“When the boggart bursts out of this wardrobe, Neville, and sees you, it will assume the form of Professor Snape,” said Lupin. “And you will raise your wand — thus — and cry ‘*Riddikulus!*’ — and concentrate hard on your grandmother’s clothes. If all goes well, Professor Boggart Snape will be forced into that vulture-topped hat, and that green dress, with that big red handbag.”

There was a great shout of laughter. The wardrobe wobbled more violently.

“If Neville is successful, the boggart is likely to shift his attention to each of us in turn,” said Professor Lupin. “I would like all of you to take a moment now to think of the thing that scares you most, and imagine how you might force it to look comical . . .”

「還有一個手提包？」卢平教授提醒道。「一個大紅色的，」尼维尔说。「好了，」卢平教授說。「尼维尔，你能清楚地想出那些衣服嗎？你能在脑海中看到它们嗎？」「能，」尼维尔不确定地说道，明显在想接下来会发生什么。「當博莫特從这个衣櫥里跳出來，看見你時，它會呈現出斯內普教授的形象，」魯平說。「然後，你會舉起魔杖——像這樣——大

喊‘Riddikulus’——並集中注意力在你祖母的衣服上。如果一切順利，博莫特斯內普教授會被迫穿上那頂禿鷹頂帽，穿上那件綠色的裙子，提著那個大紅色的手提包。」一陣大笑聲響起。衣櫃更加搖晃了。「如果尼維爾成功了，博莫特很可能會逐個轉移對我們每個人的注意力，」魯平教授說。「現在，我想讓大家都想一想自己最害怕的事物，並想象一下如何使其變得有趣……」

The room went quiet. Harry thought . . . What scared him most in the world?

His first thought was Lord Voldemort — a Voldemort returned to full strength. But before he had even started to plan a possible counterattack on a boggart-Voldemort, a horrible image came floating to the surface of his mind. . . .

A rotting, glistening hand, slithering back beneath a black cloak . . . a long, rattling breath from an unseen mouth . . . then a cold so penetrating it felt like drowning . . .

Harry shivered, then looked around, hoping no one had noticed. Many people had their eyes shut tight. Ron was muttering to himself, “Take its legs off.” Harry was sure he knew what that was about. Ron’s greatest fear was spiders.

“Everyone ready?” said Professor Lupin.

Harry felt a lurch of fear. He wasn’t ready. How could you make a dementor less frightening? But he didn’t want to ask for more time; everyone else was nodding and rolling up their sleeves.

房間變得寂靜。哈利想了想，他在這個世界上最害怕什麼？他第一個想到的是佛地魔——一個恢復全力的佛地魔。但甚至在他開始計劃對抗鬼怪佛地魔的可能反擊之前，一個可怕的影像浮現在他的腦海中……一隻腐爛、閃亮的手，在一件黑色斗篷下蠕動……一個無聲的嘶嘶聲……接著是一種如同溺水的刺骨寒冷……哈利顫抖著，然後四周看了看，希望沒有人注意到。很多人都緊閉著雙眼。羅恩正在自言自語，“把它的腿砍掉。”哈利確信他知道那是什麼。羅恩最害怕的是蜘蛛。“大家準備好了嗎？”盧平教授說。哈利感到一陣恐懼的躍動。他還沒有準備好。你怎麼能讓一個魔獸變得不那麼可怕呢？但他不想要求更多的時間；其他人都點點頭，捲起袖子。

“Neville, we’re going to back away,” said Professor Lupin. “Let you have a clear field, all right? I’ll call the next person forward. . . . Everyone back, now, so Neville can get a clear shot —”

They all retreated, backed against the walls, leaving Neville alone beside the wardrobe. He looked pale and frightened, but he had pushed up the sleeves of his robes and was holding his wand ready.

“On the count of three, Neville,” said Professor Lupin, who was pointing his own wand at the handle of the wardrobe. “One — two — three — now !”

A jet of sparks shot from the end of Professor Lupin’s wand and hit the doorknob. The wardrobe burst open. Hook-nosed and menacing, Professor Snape stepped out, his eyes flashing at Neville.

Neville backed away, his wand up, mouthing wordlessly. Snape was bearing down upon him, reaching inside his robes.

「內維爾，我們要退一步。」盧平教授說。「給你一個明確的領域，好嗎？我會叫下一個人上來。大家現在都退後，內維爾可以得到一個明確的機會。」他們都退後，靠在牆上，只留下內維爾站在衣櫃旁邊。他看起來蒼白害怕，但他已經捲起袍子袖子，準備好了他的魔杖。「三聲計數，內維爾。」盧平教授說，指著衣櫃把手的他自己的魔杖。「一、二、三，現在！」盧平教授的魔杖射出一道火花，擊中了衣櫃把手。衣櫃瞬間破裂。長相酷似鉤鼻的斯內普教授走了出來，瞪著內維爾的眼睛閃爍著。內維爾退後，握著魔杖，嘴裡無聲地吐著字。斯內普正向他走來，伸手進他的袍子裡。

“R-R-Riddikulus!” squeaked Neville.

There was a noise like a whip crack. Snape stumbled; he was wearing a long, lace-trimmed dress and a towering hat topped with a moth-eaten vulture, and he was swinging a huge crimson handbag.

There was a roar of laughter; the boggart paused, confused, and Professor Lupin shouted, “Parvati! Forward!”

Parvati walked forward, her face set. Snape rounded on her. There was another crack, and where he had stood was a blood-stained, bandaged mummy; its sightless face was turned to Parvati and it began to walk toward her very slowly, dragging its feet, its stiff arms rising —

“Riddikulus!” cried Parvati.

A bandage unraveled at the mummy’s feet; it became entangled, fell face forward, and its head rolled off.

“Seamus!” roared Professor Lupin.

「呼明 - 明 - 明納懸莽斯！」尼維爾尖叫道。噼啪一聲，斯內普絆了一個跟頭。他穿著一件長長的、邊緣綴有蕾絲的禮服，頭頂上是一隻布滿蛀斑的禿鷹，手握一個巨大的深紅色手提包。人群中響起了一片笑聲，魔怪也停下來，似乎感到迷惑，盧平教授大喊道：“帕瓦蒂，上！”帕瓦蒂面無表情地走上前去，斯內普轉身對她吼道。接著又是一聲劈啪，斯內普消失了，取而代之的是一個滾燙的、披著繃帶的木乃伊。它毫無表情地轉向帕瓦蒂，並開始緩慢地走向她，拖著腳步，僵硬的手臂漸漸抬起——“呼明 - 明 - 明納懸莽斯！”帕瓦蒂大喊道。一條繃帶在奈何木乃伊的腳下解開了，木乃伊纏住在繃帶裡，騰空跌倒，頭緊

緊地躺在地上。“席姆斯！”盧平教授大聲喊道。

Seamus darted past Parvati.

*Crack!* Where the mummy had been was a woman with floor-length black hair and a skeletal, green-tinged face — a banshee. She opened her mouth wide and an unearthly sound filled the room, a long, wailing shriek that made the hair on Harry's head stand on end —

“*Riddikulus!*” shouted Seamus.

The banshee made a rasping noise and clutched her throat; her voice was gone.

*Crack!* The banshee turned into a rat, which chased its tail in a circle, then — *crack!* — became a rattlesnake, which slithered and writhed before — *crack!* — becoming a single, bloody eyeball.

“It's confused!” shouted Lupin. “We're getting there! Dean!”

Dean hurried forward.

*Crack!* The eyeball became a severed hand, which flipped over and began to creep along the floor like a crab.

西莫斯從帕瓦蒂身旁疾馳而過。嘩啦！木乃伊消失的地方現出一個長髮及腰、綠臉骨嶙峋的女人——女妖。她大張嘴巴，發出一種超自然的聲音，一聲長嘯讓哈利的頭皮直豎——「玷故！」西莫斯大聲喊。女妖發出嘶嘶聲，握緊喉嚨；她的聲音不見了。嘩啦！女妖變成了一隻老鼠，繞著自己的尾巴打滾，接著——嘩啦！——變成了一條響尾蛇，在地上爬來掙扎，接著——嘩啦！——變成了一顆單獨的流血眼球。「它糊塗了！」盧平叫道。「我們接近了！迪恩！」迪恩匆匆走上前。嘩啦！眼球變成了一隻斷手，翻轉著開始像螃蟹一樣在地板上蠕動。

“*Riddikulus!*” yelled Dean.

There was a snap, and the hand was trapped in a mousetrap.

“Excellent! Ron, you next!”

Ron leapt forward.

*Crack!*

Quite a few people screamed. A giant spider, six feet tall and covered in hair, was advancing on Ron, clicking its pincers menacingly. For a moment, Harry thought Ron had frozen. Then —

“*Riddikulus!*” bellowed Ron, and the spider's legs vanished; it rolled over and over; Lavender Brown squealed and ran out of its way and it came to a halt at Harry's feet. He raised his wand, ready, but —

“Here!” shouted Professor Lupin suddenly, hurrying forward.

*Crack!*

The legless spider had vanished. For a second, everyone looked wildly around to see where it was. Then they saw a silvery-white orb hanging in the air in front of Lupin, who said, “*Riddikulus!*” almost lazily.

“瑞迪庫勒斯！”迪恩大喊一聲。嘭的一聲，手被圈鼠夾困住了。“很好！羅恩，輪到你了！”羅恩向前跳了出來。扳手聲！好幾個人都尖叫了。一隻長有六英尺高、佈滿毛毛的巨型蜘蛛正在向羅恩逼近，又開它的鉗子，威嚇著。一瞬間，哈利想羅恩已經怔住了。然後 - “瑞迪庫勒斯！”羅恩大喊，蜘蛛的腿消失了，它滾來滾去。Lavender Brown尖叫著跑開了，它停在哈利的腳下。他揮起魔杖，準備戰鬥，但是 - “在這裡！”傑出魔法學教授突然大叫，趕緊走了過來。扳手聲！一只無腿蜘蛛消失了，大家瘋狂地四處看看它在哪裡。然後他們看到銀白色的球在盧平教授面前懸浮著，他慵懶地說道：“瑞迪庫勒斯！”

*Crack!*

“Forward, Neville, and finish him off!” said Lupin as the boggart landed on the floor as a cockroach. *Crack!* Snape was back. This time Neville charged forward looking determined.

“*Riddikulus!*” he shouted, and they had a split second's view of Snape in his lacy dress before Neville let out a great ‘Ha!’ of laughter, and the boggart exploded, burst into a thousand tiny wisps of smoke, and was gone.

“Excellent!” cried Professor Lupin as the class broke into applause. “Excellent, Neville. Well done, everyone. . . . Let me see . . . five points to Gryffindor for every person to tackle the boggart — ten for Neville because he did it twice . . . and five each to Hermione and Harry.”

“But I didn't do anything,” said Harry.

“You and Hermione answered my questions correctly at the start of the class, Harry,” Lupin said lightly. “Very well, everyone, an excellent lesson. Homework, kindly read the chapter on boggarts and summarize it for me . . . to be handed in on Monday. That will be all.”

啪嚓！“往前冲，尼维尔，把它给干掉！”卢平说，伏地魔化身的狱魔变成了一只蟑螂爬在了地上。啪嚓！斯内普又回来了。这一次尼维尔看起来更加决心了。“瑞迪库勒斯！”他高喊着，他们只看见斯内普穿着蕾丝连衣裙，接着尼维尔放声大笑，狱魔爆炸了，化为无数小小的烟雾，消失了。“太棒了！”卢平教授大声说道，班级中顿时响起了掌声。“太棒了，尼维尔，干得好，大家都很出色……让我想想，每一个攻击狱魔的人都加5分给格兰芬多，尼维尔可以加两次，所以10分……还有每个人加5分给赫敏和哈利。”“我什么也没有做啊，”哈利说道。“你和赫敏一开始回答我的问题都是正确的，哈利。”卢平笑着说，“好了，大家，这是一堂非常优秀的课。作业，周一前请阅读有关狱魔的章节并对其进行总结……就这些了。”

Talking excitedly, the class left the staffroom. Harry, however, wasn't feeling cheerful. Professor Lupin had deliberately stopped him from tackling the boggart. Why? Was it because he'd seen Harry collapse on the train, and thought he wasn't up to much? Had he thought Harry would pass out again?

But no one else seemed to have noticed anything.

“Did you see me take that banshee?” shouted Seamus.

“And the hand!” said Dean, waving his own around.

“And Snape in that hat!”

“And my mummy!”

“I wonder why Professor Lupin's frightened of crystal balls?” said Lavender thoughtfully.

“That was the best Defense Against the Dark Arts lesson we've ever had, wasn't it?” said Ron excitedly as they made their way back to the classroom to get their bags.

“He seems like a very good teacher,” said Hermione approvingly. “But I wish I could have had a turn with the boggart —”

班级兴高采烈地离开了职员室，只有哈利心情不佳。卢平教授故意阻止他去处理魔怪，为什么呢？是因为他看到哈利在火车上昏倒了，还以为他没有太大力气？他以为哈利会再次昏倒吗？但是，没有其他人似乎注意到什么。“你看到我拿那个女妖了吗？”西摩斯大喊。“还有这隻手！”迪恩挥舞着自己的手。“还有那顶帽子裡的斯内普！”“还有我的妈妈！”“我想知道为什么卢平教授害怕水晶球？”莲娜沉思地说。“那是我们有过的最好的黑魔法防禦课，不是吗？”罗恩兴奋地说，当他们返回教室拿书包。“他看起来是个很好的老师，”赫敏欣赏地说，“但我希望我也可以尝试一下去对付那个魔怪——”

“What would it have been for you?” said Ron, smirking. “A piece of homework that only got nine out of ten?”

「對你來說又會是什麼？」羅恩嘲笑地說。「只拿九分的家庭作業？」



## FLIGHT OF THE FAT LADY

In no time at all, Defense Against the Dark Arts had become most people's favorite class. Only Draco Malfoy and his gang of Slytherins had anything bad to say about Professor Lupin.

"Look at the state of his robes," Malfoy would say in a loud whisper as Professor Lupin passed. "He dresses like our old house-elf."

But no one else cared that Professor Lupin's robes were patched and frayed. His next few lessons were just as interesting as the first. After boggarts, they studied Red Caps, nasty little goblinlike creatures that lurked wherever there had been bloodshed: in the dungeons of castles and the potholes of deserted battlefields, waiting to bludgeon those who had gotten lost. From Red Caps they moved on to kappas, creepy water-dwellers that looked like scaly monkeys, with webbed hands itching to strangle unwitting waders in their ponds.

防禦黑魔法課在不時間成為大多數人最喜愛的課程。只有德拉科·馬爾福和他的狡猾史萊特林同伴對魯平教授有不好的評價。“看看他的袍子，”馬爾福聲音低沉地說道，就在魯平教授經過時。“他穿的像我們以前的家內奴才。”但是沒有其他人在意魯平教授的袍子有縫補和磨損。他的接下來的幾堂課和第一堂一樣有趣。在學習完博格特之後，他們學習了紅帽子，這些樣子像小妖精的可怕生物潛伏在任何有過血腥事件的地方：在城堡的地下室和荒廢戰場的坑洞中，等待著那些迷路的人。他們從紅帽子移動到河妖，這些令人毛骨悚然的水生生物看起來像鱷魚和猴子的混合物，有著用來扼殺浸沒在池塘裡的人的腕部有著網狀的手。

Harry only wished he was as happy with some of his other classes. Worst of all was Potions. Snape was in a particularly vindictive mood these days, and no one was in any doubt why. The story of the boggart assuming Snape's shape, and the way that Neville had dressed it in his grandmother's clothes, had traveled through the school like wildfire. Snape didn't seem to find it funny. His eyes flashed menacingly at the very mention of Professor Lupin's name, and he was bullying Neville worse than ever.

Harry was also growing to dread the hours he spent in Professor Trelawney's stifling tower room, deciphering lopsided shapes and symbols, trying to ignore the way Professor Trelawney's enormous eyes filled with tears every time she looked at him. He couldn't like Professor Trelawney, even though she was treated with respect bordering on reverence by many of the class. Parvati Patil and Lavender Brown had taken to haunting Professor Trelawney's tower room at lunchtimes, and always returned with annoyingly superior looks on their faces, as though they knew things the others didn't. They had also started using hushed voices whenever they spoke to Harry, as though he were on his deathbed.

哈利只希望他对其他一些课程也能感到如此高兴。最糟糕的是魔药课。斯内普最近特别恶毒，没有人会对此存有任何疑问。波加特姨婆的衣服给波格特变形怪所模仿的故事在学校里疯传。斯内普似乎并不觉得这件事有趣。每当提到卢平教授的名字，他的眼睛就会闪烁着威胁的光芒，欺负波格特的行为比以往任何时候都猖獗。哈利也逐渐变得害怕在特里劳妮教授的闷热塔楼教室里度过的时间，破解歪曲的形状和符号，试图忽略每次特里劳妮教授看着他时巨大的眼睛充满泪水的情况。尽管许多人对特里劳妮教授表现出尊重和崇敬，但他并不喜欢她。派蒂·帕蒂尔和拉文德·布朗已经开始在午餐时间时居住在特里劳妮教授的塔楼教室中，并经常回来露骨地表现出自己知道其他人不知道的事情的优越感。每当他们跟哈利说话时，他们也会用低声的声音，好像他快要死了一样。

Nobody really liked Care of Magical Creatures, which, after the action-packed first class, had become extremely dull. Hagrid seemed to have lost his confidence. They were now spending lesson after lesson learning how to look after flobberworms, which had to be some of the most boring creatures in existence.

"Why would anyone *bother* looking after them?" said Ron, after yet another hour of poking shredded lettuce down the flobberworms' slimy throats.

At the start of October, however, Harry had something else to occupy him, something so enjoyable it more than made up for his unsatisfactory classes. The Quidditch season was approaching, and Oliver Wood, Captain of the Gryffindor team, called a meeting one Thursday evening to discuss tactics for the new season.

There were seven people on a Quidditch team: three Chasers, whose job it was to score goals by putting the Quaffle (a red, soccer-sized ball) through one of the fifty-foot-high hoops at each end of the field; two Beaters, who were equipped with heavy bats to repel the Bludgers (two

heavy black balls that zoomed around trying to attack the players); a Keeper, who defended the goalposts, and the Seeker, who had the hardest job of all, that of catching the Golden Snitch, a tiny, winged, walnut-sized ball, whose capture ended the game and earned the Seeker's team an extra one hundred and fifty points.

沒有人真正喜歡魔法生物照顧課，開學後那令人緊張刺激的第一堂課後，課程變得極其無聊。海格似乎失去了信心。現在他們一節又一節地學習如何照顧佛梨蟲，它們可能是存在中最無聊的生物之一。“為什麼會有人願意照顧它們呢？”羅恩在又一個小時把碎萬筍塞進佛梨蟲滑溜溜的喉嚨後抱怨道。然而，在十月初，哈利有了其他的事情可以讓他忙碌，這種樂趣可以彌補他不滿意的課程。魁地奇賽季即將來臨，葛來分多的隊長奧利弗·伍德在一個星期四的晚上召開了一次會議，討論新賽季的戰術。魁地奇隊伍有七個人：三名攻擊手，他們的工作是通過將「魁地奇」（一個紅色的足球大小的球）投進球場兩端高達五十英尺的籃框中得分；兩名打手，他們裝備有沉重的球棒，用來擊退試圖攻擊球員的「布拉脫」（兩個沉重的黑色球，繞著球場高速飛行）；一名守門員，他防守球門；還有捉「金探子」（一個微小、有翅膀、核桃大小的球）的尋球員，這是最難的工作，因為捉到「金探子」就結束了比賽，並為尋球員的隊伍贏得額外的一百五十分。

Oliver Wood was a burly seventeen-year-old, now in his seventh and final year at Hogwarts. There was a quiet sort of desperation in his voice as he addressed his six fellow team members in the chilly locker rooms on the edge of the darkening Quidditch field.

“This is our last chance — *my* last chance — to win the Quidditch Cup,” he told them, striding up and down in front of them. “I’ll be leaving at the end of this year. I’ll never get another shot at it.

“Gryffindor hasn’t won for seven years now. Okay, so we’ve had the worst luck in the world — injuries — then the tournament getting called off last year. . . .” Wood swallowed, as though the memory still brought a lump to his throat. “But we also know we’ve got the *best* — *ruddy* — team — *in — the — school*,” he said, punching a fist into his other hand, the old manic glint back in his eye.

奧利弗·伍德是個壯碩的十七歲少年，現在正在霍格華茲的第七和最後一年。當他在即將暗下的飛行競技場邊的寒冷更衣室裡對他的六個隊友們談論時，他的聲音中帶著一種安靜的絕望。「這是我們最後的機會——我的最後的機會——獲得飛行競技杯，」他在他們面前來回踱步時告訴他們。「在今年的年底，我就會離開。我再也不會有機會了。」格蘭芬多現在已經七年沒有贏過了。好吧，我們遇到了世界上最壞的運氣——受傷——然後去年那場比賽取消。. . . 伍德吞了一口口水，彷彿那段記憶仍在他喉頭上結起一塊硬塊。「但我們也知道，我們擁有學校中最好的，最可靠的隊伍，」他說，一拳捶在另一只手上，古老的瘋狂閃爍在他的眼睛裡。

“We’ve got three *superb* Chasers.”

Wood pointed at Alicia Spinnet, Angelina Johnson, and Katie Bell.

“We’ve got two *unbeatable* Beaters.”

“Stop it, Oliver, you’re embarrassing us,” said Fred and George Weasley together, pretending to blush.

“And we’ve got a Seeker who has *never failed to win us a match*!” Wood rumbled, glaring at Harry with a kind of furious pride. “And me,” he added as an afterthought.

“We think you’re very good too, Oliver,” said George.

“Spanking good Keeper,” said Fred.

“The point is,” Wood went on, resuming his pacing, “the Quidditch Cup should have had our name on it these last two years. Ever since Harry joined the team, I’ve thought the thing was in the bag. But we haven’t got it, and this year’s the last chance we’ll get to finally see our name on the thing . . .”

我們有三個極好的追擊手。”伍德指著阿莉西雅·斯賓奈特、安傑琳娜·強森和凱蒂·貝爾。“我們有兩位無敵的殺手。”“停下來，奧利弗，你讓我們難堪了，”弗雷德和喬治·韋斯萊同時說，假裝臉紅。“我們有一位尋求者，從不失敗地幫我們贏得比賽！”伍德咆哮著，用一種狂傲的目光盯著哈利。“還有我，”他補充道。“我們也認為你很棒，奧利弗，”喬治說。“非常棒的守門員，”弗雷德說。“關鍵是，”伍德繼續著他的踱步，“魁地奇杯這兩年本應該是我們的名字。自從哈利加入球隊以來，我一直以為這件事是板上釘釘的。但我們沒有得到它，而今年是我們最後一次看到我們的名字出現在上面的機會……”

Wood spoke so dejectedly that even Fred and George looked sympathetic.

“Oliver, this year’s our year,” said Fred.

“We’ll do it, Oliver!” said Angelina.

“Definitely,” said Harry.

Full of determination, the team started training sessions, three evenings a week. The weather was getting colder and wetter, the nights darker, but no amount of mud, wind, or rain could tarnish Harry’s wonderful vision of finally winning the huge, silver Quidditch Cup.

Harry returned to the Gryffindor common room one evening after training, cold and stiff but pleased with the way practice had gone, to find the room buzzing excitedly.

“What's happened?” he asked Ron and Hermione, who were sitting in two of the best chairs by the fireside and completing some star charts for Astronomy.

伍德的口氣萎靡不振，甚至弗雷德和喬治也開始同情他了。「奧利弗，今年我們可是拿下杯賽的年份。」弗雷德說。「我們一定行的，奧利弗！」安吉利娜說。「當然！」哈利說。充滿決心的球隊開始了每周三個晚上的訓練。天氣變得越來越冷、越來越潮濕、夜晚也越來越黑，但沒有一點泥濘、風雨能玷污哈利贏得巨大、銀色飛天掃帚錦標賽的美好畫面。訓練完一個晚上之後，哈利關閉了疲憊僵硬的身體，對於練習的結果感到滿意，走進了格蘭芬多的公共房間，卻發現房間裡充滿了興奮的氛圍。「發生了什麼事？」他問坐在壁爐旁的羅恩和赫敏，後者正在做一些天文學的星圖。

“First Hogsmeade weekend,” said Ron, pointing at a notice that had appeared on the battered old bulletin board. “End of October. Halloween.”

“Excellent,” said Fred, who had followed Harry through the portrait hole. “I need to visit Zonko's. I'm nearly out of Stink Pellets.”

Harry threw himself into a chair beside Ron, his high spirits ebbing away. Hermione seemed to read his mind.

“Harry, I'm sure you'll be able to go next time,” she said. “They're bound to catch Black soon. He's been sighted once already.”

“Black's not fool enough to try anything in Hogsmeade,” said Ron. “Ask McGonagall if you can go this time, Harry. The next one might not be for ages—”

“Ron!” said Hermione. “Harry's supposed to stay *in school*—”

“He can't be the only third year left behind,” said Ron. “Ask McGonagall, go on, Harry—”

「第一次赫格史密德週末，」羅恩指著一張出現在老舊佈告欄上的通知說。「十月底，萬聖節。」「太棒了，」跟隨哈利穿過肖像洞的弗雷德說。「我要去找宗克。我快用完臭彈了。」哈利跌坐在羅恩旁邊的椅子上，興高采烈的心情逐漸消退。赫敏似乎能讀懂他的心思。「哈利，相信你下次肯定能去的，」她說道。「他們總會很快抓到布萊克的。他已經被發現過一次了。」「布萊克不傻到會在赫格史密德做出什麼事來，」羅恩說道。「問問麥崗娜，看看你能不能這次去，哈利。下一次可能要等很長時間了——」「羅恩！」赫敏說。「哈利都得留在學校——」「他不會是唯一一個待在學校的三年級學生，」羅恩說。「問問麥崗娜，去問吧，哈利——」

“Yeah, I think I will,” said Harry, making up his mind.

Hermione opened her mouth to argue, but at that moment Crookshanks leapt lightly onto her lap. A large, dead spider was dangling from his mouth.

“Does he have to eat that in front of us?” said Ron, scowling.

“Clever Crookshanks, did you catch that all by yourself?” said Hermione.

Crookshanks slowly chewed up the spider, his yellow eyes fixed insolently on Ron.

“Just keep him over there, that's all,” said Ron irritably, turning back to his star chart. “I've got Scabbers asleep in my bag.”

Harry yawned. He really wanted to go to bed, but he still had his own star chart to complete. He pulled his bag toward him, took out parchment, ink, and quill, and started work.

“You can copy mine, if you like,” said Ron, labeling his last star with a flourish and shoving the chart toward Harry.

“嗯，我想我会这么做，”哈利说，下定决心。赫敏张开嘴要反驳，但就在这时，克鲁茨轻轻跳上了她的膝盖。一只大而死去的蜘蛛从他的嘴里悬荡着。“他非得在我们面前吃吗？”罗恩皱眉道。“聪明的克鲁茨，是你自己抓的吗？”赫敏说。克鲁茨慢慢地咀嚼着蜘蛛，他的黄色眼睛傲慢地盯着罗恩。“只要把他留在那边就好了，”罗恩烦躁地说着，回过头去看他的星图。“我把斯卡伯斯放在包里睡觉了。”哈利打了个哈欠。他真的想去睡觉了，但他还有他自己的星图要完成。他拉过自己的包，取出羊皮纸、墨水和羽毛笔，开始工作。“如果你愿意，你可以复制我的，”罗恩说着，用华丽的笔画标上了最后一个星星，然后把星图向哈利推去。

Hermione, who disapproved of copying, pursed her lips but didn't say anything. Crookshanks was still staring unblinkingly at Ron, flicking the end of his bushy tail. Then, without warning, he pounced.

“OY!” Ron roared, seizing his bag as Crookshanks sank four sets of claws deeply into it and began tearing ferociously. “GET OFF, YOU STUPID ANIMAL!”

Ron tried to pull the bag away from Crookshanks, but Crookshanks clung on, spitting and slashing.

“Ron, don't hurt him!” squealed Hermione; the whole common room was watching. Ron whirled the bag around, Crookshanks still clinging to it, and Scabbers came flying out of the top —

“CATCH THAT CAT!” Ron yelled as Crookshanks freed himself from the remnants of the bag, sprang over the table, and chased after the terrified Scabbers.

赫敏不贊成抄襲，皺起了嘴唇，但沒有說什麼。克魯金斯仍然眨眼盯著羅恩，拍打著他茂密的尾巴。突然，他毫無預兆地猛撲過去。“喂！”羅恩怒吼著，一邊抓住他的書包，一邊試圖把掉進去的克魯金斯從裡面拽出來，可克魯金斯緊緊抓住不放，且兇猛地撕咬著。“滾開，你這個笨動物！”羅恩試圖把書包從克魯金斯的爪子中拉出來，但克魯金斯仍然緊緊抓住不放，口中還火著口水，猛搖著頭。“羅恩，不要傷害牠！”赫敏尖叫道。整個起居室都在觀看，羅恩把書包轉了一圈，克魯金斯仍然緊緊抓住不放，於是斯卡伯勒從頂部跳了出來。“抓住那隻貓！”羅恩大喊，克魯金斯從破爛書包裡掙脫出來，越過桌子，追逐著驚恐的斯卡伯勒。

George Weasley made a lunge for Crookshanks but missed; Scabbers streaked through twenty pairs of legs and shot beneath an old chest of drawers. Crookshanks skidded to a halt, crouched low on his bandy legs, and started making furious swipes beneath it with his front paw.

Ron and Hermione hurried over; Hermione grabbed Crookshanks around the middle and heaved him away; Ron threw himself onto his stomach and, with great difficulty, pulled Scabbers out by the tail.

“Look at him!” he said furiously to Hermione, dangling Scabbers in front of her. “He’s skin and bone! You keep that cat away from him!”

“Crookshanks doesn’t understand it’s wrong!” said Hermione, her voice shaking. “All cats chase rats, Ron!”

“There’s something funny about that animal!” said Ron, who was trying to persuade a frantically wiggling Scabbers back into his pocket. “It heard me say that Scabbers was in my bag!”

喬治·衛斯理向克魯金斯扑去，但錯過了；史卡布斯經過二十個腿之間，快速地鑽進了一個老抽屜下面。克魯金斯猛地停住腳步，屈膝蹲下，狠狠地用前爪在抽屜下方掃了一通。羅恩和赫敏匆匆走過來；赫敏抓住克魯金斯的中間，把牠拉走了；羅恩趴在地上，費勁地拽住史卡布斯的尾巴把牠拖了出來。“看看他！”他生氣地對赫敏說，一邊晃著史卡布斯。“牠快餓瘦成皮包骨了！你不要讓那隻貓再靠近牠！”克魯金斯不懂這樣做是錯的，”赫敏顫抖著說道，“所有貓都會追逐老鼠的，羅恩！”“那只動物有點诡异！”正在試圖把狂躁扭動的史卡布斯重新塞進口袋的羅恩說，“它聽到我說史卡布斯在我袋子里了！”

“Oh, what rubbish,” said Hermione impatiently. “Crookshanks could *smell* him, Ron, how else d’you think —”

“That cat’s got it in for Scabbers!” said Ron, ignoring the people around him, who were starting to giggle. “And Scabbers was here first, *and* he’s ill!”

Ron marched through the common room and out of sight up the stairs to the boys’ dormitories.

Ron was still in a bad mood with Hermione next day. He barely talked to her all through Herbology, even though he, Harry, and Hermione were working together on the same puffapod.

“How’s Scabbers?” Hermione asked timidly as they stripped fat pink pods from the plants and emptied the shining beans into a wooden pail.

“He’s hiding at the bottom of my bed, shaking,” said Ron angrily, missing the pail and scattering beans over the greenhouse floor.

“喚，胡言亂語，”赫敏不耐煩地說道，“克魯金斯能聞到他的味道，朗，你還能想到什麼其他的說法嗎——”“那貓對史卡伯斯有仇！”朗說道，無視周圍的人開始嘻嘻笑笑。“而且史卡伯斯是先在這裡的，他還生病了！”朗穿過公共休息室，消失在了樓梯口。第二天，朗仍然對赫敏心情不好。即使他、哈利和赫敏一起做同一個“泡沫莢”的實驗，他也幾乎沒有和她說過話。他們把脂肪粉紅色的莢子從植物上採下來，把閃閃發光的豆子倒進一個木桶裡的時候，赫敏膽怯地問道：“史卡伯斯怎麼樣了？”“他躲在我床底下，發抖。”朗生氣地說道，錯過了桶，把豆子攏了一地。

“Careful, Weasley, careful!” cried Professor Sprout as the beans burst into bloom before their very eyes.

They had Transfiguration next. Harry, who had resolved to ask Professor McGonagall after the lesson whether he could go into Hogsmeade with the rest, joined the line outside the class trying to decide how he was going to argue his case. He was distracted, however, by a disturbance at the front of the line.

Lavender Brown seemed to be crying. Parvati had her arm around her and was explaining something to Seamus Finnigan and Dean Thomas, who were looking very serious.

“What’s the matter, Lavender?” said Hermione anxiously as she, Harry, and Ron went to join the group.

“She got a letter from home this morning,” Parvati whispered. “It’s her rabbit, Binky. He’s been killed by a fox.”

「小心，韋斯萊，小心！」普羅菲斯·斯普勒特教授喊道，就在他們的眼前，豆子就開始綻放了。他們接下來要上變形術課，哈利已經決定在課後問問麥格教授，看自己能否跟其他人一起去霍格莫德，於是站在教室外的隊伍裡，試圖想好怎麼爭取自己的要求。但他被前面一個人的騷動分散了注意力。拉文德·布朗似乎哭了，帕瓦蒂環抱著她，向希瑪與迪安一直嚴肅著的西摩斯·芬尼根解釋些什麼。「怎麼了，拉文德？」當赫敏、哈利和羅恩也一同走向這人群時，赫敏擔心地問道。「她今天早上收到家裡的信，是關於她的兔子——彬基，被狐狸殺死了。」帕瓦蒂輕聲說道。

“Oh,” said Hermione, “I’m sorry, Lavender.”

“I should have known!” said Lavender tragically. “You know what day it is?”

“Er —”

“The sixteenth of October! ‘That thing you’re dreading, it will happen on the sixteenth of October!’ Remember? She was right, she was right!”

The whole class was gathered around Lavender now. Seamus shook his head seriously. Hermione hesitated; then she said, “You — you were dreading Binky being killed by a fox?”

“Well, not necessarily by a *fox*,” said Lavender, looking up at Hermione with streaming eyes, “but I was *obviously* dreading him dying, wasn’t I?”

“Oh,” said Hermione. She paused again. Then —

“Was Binky an *old* rabbit?”

“N-no!” sobbed Lavender. “H-he was only a baby!”

Parvati tightened her arm around Lavender’s shoulders.

“But then, why would you dread him dying?” said Hermione.

“噢，”赫敏说，“不好意思，Lavender。”“我应该知道！”Lavender悲惨地说，“你知道今天是什么日子吗？”“嗯——”“十月十六日！‘你在害怕的事情，它将在十月十六日发生！’记得吗？她是对的，她是对的！”整个班级现在围着Lavender。Seamus认真地摇了摇头。赫敏犹豫了一下；然后她说：“你——你害怕Binky被狐狸杀死？”“嗯，不一定是被狐狸，”Lavender看着赫敏，眼泪汹涌，“但显然我害怕它死了，不是吗？”“噢，”赫敏说。她又停顿了一会儿。然后——“Binky是只老兔子吗？”“不——不是！”Lavender哭泣着说，“它才是小兔子！”帕尔瓦蒂紧紧抱着Lavender的肩膀。“那么，你为什么会害怕它死？”赫敏问道。

Parvati glared at her.

“Well, look at it logically,” said Hermione, turning to the rest of the group. “I mean, Binky didn’t even die today, did he? Lavender just got the news today” — Lavender wailed loudly — “and she *can’t* have been dreading it, because it’s come as a real shock —”

“Don’t mind Hermione, Lavender,” said Ron loudly, “she doesn’t think other people’s pets matter very much.”

Professor McGonagall opened the classroom door at that moment, which was perhaps lucky; Hermione and Ron were looking daggers at each other, and when they got into class, they seated themselves on either side of Harry and didn’t talk to each other for the whole class.

Harry still hadn’t decided what he was going to say to Professor McGonagall when the bell rang at the end of the lesson, but it was she who brought up the subject of Hogsmeade first.

帕瓦蒂瞪了她一眼。“好吧，邏輯上來考慮一下，”赫敏轉向整個團隊說，“我的意思是，Binky今天甚至沒有死，不是嗎？Lavender今天才收到這個消息”——Lavender大聲哭喊——“她不可能一直在擔心，因為這是真正的震驚——”“不要在意赫敏，Lavender，”羅恩大聲說道，“她認為別人的寵物不是很重要。”就在這時，麥格教授打開了教室的門，這或許是幸運的；赫敏和羅恩正用眼神攻擊對方，當他們進入課堂後，他們坐在哈利的兩側，整節課都沒有說一句話。哈利還沒有決定他要對麥格教授說什麼，當鈴聲在課堂結束時響起，但她卻是第一個提及霍格莫德的主題。

“One moment, please!” she called as the class made to leave. “As you’re all in my House, you should hand Hogsmeade permission forms to me before Halloween. No form, no visiting the village, so don’t forget!”

Neville put up his hand.

“Please, Professor, I — I think I’ve lost —”

“Your grandmother sent yours to me directly, Longbottom,” said Professor McGonagall. “She seemed to think it was safer. Well, that’s all, you may leave.”

“Ask her now,” Ron hissed at Harry.

“Oh, but —” Hermione began.

“Go for it, Harry,” said Ron stubbornly.

Harry waited for the rest of the class to disappear, then headed nervously for Professor McGonagall’s desk.

“Yes, Potter?”

Harry took a deep breath.

“Professor, my aunt and uncle — er — forgot to sign my form,” he said.

Professor McGonagall looked over her square spectacles at him but didn’t say anything.

「等一下，請！」她喊道，當全班準備離開時。「既然你們都在我的學院裡，你們應該在萬聖節前把霍格斯美德的許可表格交

給我。沒有許可，就不能去村裡，所以不要忘了！」納威舉起手來。「請問，教授，我——我想我已經——」「你外婆把你的表格直接寄給我，隆巴頓，」麥格教授說。「她似乎認為這樣更安全。好了，你們可以離開了。」「現在問她，」羅恩對哈利咬牙切齒地說。「哦，但是——」妙麗開始說話。「上吧，哈利，」羅恩固執地說。等到班上其他人都消失了，哈利緊張地走向麥格教授的桌子。「什麼事，波特？」哈利深呼吸。「教授，我的姑姑和叔叔——啊——忘了簽我的表格，」他說。麥格教授從方形的眼鏡上看著他，但沒有說什麼。

“So — er — d’you think it would be all right — I mean, will it be okay if I — if I go to Hogsmeade?”

Professor McGonagall looked down and began shuffling papers on her desk.

“I’m afraid not, Potter,” she said. “You heard what I said. No form, no visiting the village. That’s the rule.”

“But — Professor, my aunt and uncle — you know, they’re Muggles, they don’t really understand about — about Hogwarts forms and stuff,” Harry said, while Ron egged him on with vigorous nods. “If you said I could go —”

“But I don’t say so,” said Professor McGonagall, standing up and piling her papers neatly into a drawer. “The form clearly states that the parent or guardian must give permission.” She turned to look at him, with an odd expression on her face. Was it pity? “I’m sorry, Potter, but that’s my final word. You had better hurry, or you’ll be late for your next lesson.”

“那個……你認為可以嗎？我的意思是，如果我去霍格樂會怎麼樣？”麥格教授低頭，在桌上搖晃著文件。“對不起，波特先生，”她說，“你聽到我說的話了。沒有表格，不能去村裡。這是規定。”“但是——教授，我叔叔和阿姨——你知道的，他們是麻瓜，對霍格沃茨的表格之類的東西不太懂。”哈利說道，而羅恩則是用力點頭支持著他。“如果你說可以讓我去——”“但就是不這麼說。”麥格教授說著站起身，將文件整齊地放回抽屜裡。“表格明確表示，必須得到家長或監護人的許可。”她轉過頭來看著哈利，面帶奇異的表情。是憐憫嗎？“對不起，波特先生，這是我的最終決定。你最好趕緊走，否則下一節課就要遲到了。”

There was nothing to be done. Ron called Professor McGonagall a lot of names that greatly annoyed Hermione; Hermione assumed an “all-for-the-best” expression that made Ron even angrier, and Harry had to endure everyone in the class talking loudly and happily about what they were going to do first, once they got into Hogsmeade.

“There’s always the feast,” said Ron, in an effort to cheer Harry up. “You know, the Halloween feast, in the evening.”

“Yeah,” said Harry gloomily, “great.”

The Halloween feast was always good, but it would taste a lot better if he was coming to it after a day in Hogsmeade with everyone else. Nothing anyone said made him feel any better about being left behind. Dean Thomas, who was good with a quill, had offered to forge Uncle Vernon’s signature on the form, but as Harry had already told Professor McGonagall he hadn’t had it signed, that was no good. Ron halfheartedly suggested the Invisibility Cloak, but Hermione stamped on that one, reminding Ron what Dumbledore had told them about the dementors being able to see through them. Percy had what were possibly the least helpful words of comfort.

沒甚麼可做的。羅恩罵麥格教授了許多讓赫敏很生氣的話；赫敏則是滿面「沒關係，為您樂意效勞」的表情，這讓羅恩更加生氣，而哈利則不得不忍受課堂上每個人都大聲歡呼地談論著去霍格斯密德後首先要做的事情。「總還有宴會吧，」羅恩努力想要讓哈利高興。「你知道，在晚上的萬聖節宴會上。」「是啊，」哈利悲觀地說：「太好了。」萬聖節宴會總是很讚的，但是如果他可以像其他人一樣在霍格斯密德度過一天之後再來參加就更好了。任何人說的話都沒有讓他感覺更好。善於書寫的狄恩·托馬斯曾提議偽造弗农叔叔的簽名，但哈利已經告訴麥格教授他沒有簽名，因此這沒有用。羅恩半心半意地提議用隱形衣，但赫敏不同意，提醒羅恩邓布利多告訴他們魂魄噬咬怪能夠穿透隱形衣看到人。珀西說的安慰話或許是最沒有幫助的。

“They make a fuss about Hogsmeade, but I assure you, Harry, it’s not all it’s cracked up to be,” he said seriously. “All right, the sweetshop’s rather good, and Zonko’s Joke Shop’s frankly dangerous, and yes, the Shrieking Shack’s always worth a visit, but really, Harry, apart from that, you’re not missing anything.”

On Halloween morning, Harry awoke with the rest and went down to breakfast, feeling thoroughly depressed, though doing his best to act normally.

“We’ll bring you lots of sweets back from Honeydukes,” said Hermione, looking desperately sorry for him.

“Yeah, loads,” said Ron. He and Hermione had finally forgotten their squabble about Crookshanks in the face of Harry’s disappointment.

“Don’t worry about me,” said Harry, in what he hoped was an offhand voice, “I’ll see you at the feast. Have a good time.”

“他們大吵大鬧關於霍格斯密德，但是我保證你，哈利，它沒有被誇大到那樣，”他認真地說。“好吧，糖果店相當不錯，而宗科惡作劇店嚴格來說很危險，是的，尖叫小屋值得一遊，但真的，哈利，除此之外，你沒有錯過什麼。”在萬聖節的早上，哈利和其他人一起醒來吃早餐，雖然他盡力表現得正常，但感到非常沮喪。“我們從糖果屋會給你帶很多糖果回來的，”赫敏看上去對他非常難過。“是啊，很多，”羅恩說。他和赫敏在哈利失望的面前終於忘記了他們關於克魯金克斯的爭吵。“別為我擔心，”哈利盡力讓自己聽起來若無其事，“我會在宴會上見到你們的。祝你們玩得愉快。”

He accompanied them to the entrance hall, where Filch, the caretaker, was standing inside the front doors, checking off names against a long list, peering suspiciously into every face, and making sure that no one was sneaking out who shouldn’t be going.

“Staying here, Potter?” shouted Malfoy, who was standing in line with Crabbe and Goyle. “Scared of passing the dementors?”

Harry ignored him and made his solitary way up the marble staircase, through the deserted corridors, and back to Gryffindor Tower.

“Password?” said the Fat Lady, jerking out of a doze.

“Fortuna Major,” said Harry listlessly.

The portrait swung open and he climbed through the hole into the common room. It was full of chattering first and second years, and a few older students, who had obviously visited Hogsmeade so often the novelty had worn off.

他陪他們走到入口大廳，在那裡，看門人菲爾奇在前門內，核對著一份漫長的名單上的名字，對著每一張臉都懷著懷疑的眼神，並確保沒有不該走的人溜走。“波特，你要待在這裡嗎？”馬爾福大聲叫喊，他和克拉布、高爾站在排隊的人群中，“怕和催狂魔擦身而過嗎？”哈利無視他，孤獨地走上大理石樓梯，穿過空蕩蕩的走廊，回到了格蘭芬多塔。“密碼？”胖婦人打了個寒顫，從睡意中驚醒過來。“Fortuna Major，”哈利無精打采地說。畫像轉開，他爬過洞穴進入了公共休息室。裡面擠滿了喋喋不休的一、二年級學生和一些老學生，他們顯然已經去過霍格華茲村太多次，新奇感已經消失了。

“Harry! Harry! Hi, Harry!”

It was Colin Creevey, a second year who was deeply in awe of Harry and never missed an opportunity to speak to him.

“Aren’t you going to Hogsmeade, Harry? Why not? Hey”—Colin looked eagerly around at his friends—“you can come and sit with us, if you like, Harry!”

“Er—no, thanks, Colin,” said Harry, who wasn’t in the mood to have a lot of people staring avidly at the scar on his forehead. “I—I’ve got to go to the library, got to get some work done.”

After that, he had no choice but to turn right around and head back out of the portrait hole again.

“What was the point waking me up?” the Fat Lady called grumpily after him as he walked away.

Harry wandered dispiritedly toward the library, but halfway there he changed his mind; he didn’t feel like working. He turned around and came face-to-face with Filch, who had obviously just seen off the last of the Hogsmeade visitors.

“哈利！哈利！嗨，哈利！”这是科林·克里维，一个对哈利非常崇拜的二年级学生，他从不错过任何与哈利说话的机会。“你不去霍格斯米德吗，哈利？为什么不去？嘿”——科林急切地看着他的朋友们——“如果你喜欢，你可以和我们坐在一起，哈利！”“呃——不，谢谢科林，”哈利说，他不想让许多人瞪着他额头上的伤疤看。“我——我得去图书馆，得做点功课。”之后，他别无选择，只能掉头走出画框。“把我吵醒有什么用？”胖女士在他走开时抱怨道。哈利沮丧地朝图书馆走去，但走到半路时他改变了主意；他不想学习。他掉头，正面碰上了费尔奇，显然他刚刚送走了最后一批霍格斯米德的游客。

“What are you doing?” Filch snarled suspiciously.

“Nothing,” said Harry truthfully.

“Nothing!” spat Filch, his jowls quivering unpleasantly. “A likely story! Sneaking around on your own—why aren’t you in Hogsmeade buying Stink Pellets and Belch Powder and Whizzing Worms like the rest of your nasty little friends?”

Harry shrugged.

“Well, get back to your common room where you belong!” snapped Filch, and he stood glaring until Harry had passed out of sight.

But Harry didn’t go back to the common room; he climbed a staircase, thinking vaguely of visiting the Owlery to see Hedwig, and was walking along another corridor when a voice from inside one of the rooms said, “Harry?”

Harry doubled back to see who had spoken and met Professor Lupin, looking around his office door.

“你在做什麼？”費奇懷疑地吼道。“沒什麼，”哈利誠實地說。“沒什麼！”費奇噴出口水，他的下巴肉不愉快地顫抖著。“一個合理的解釋！獨自潛行——你為什麼不在霍格斯米德買臭臭豆和打嗝粉和蠕動蟲，和你那一幫可惡的朋友們在一起？”哈利聳了聳肩。“好了，回到你的公共區域去！”費奇怒喝道，一直盯著哈利，直到他消失在視線之外。但哈利沒有回到公共區域；他爬了一條樓梯，漠然地想著去看黑妞，當他走在走廊上時，一個房間裡面的聲音說：“哈利？”哈利回了頭，看看是誰在講話，見到盧平教授從他的辦公室門口走出來。

“What are you doing?” said Lupin, though in a very different voice from Filch. “Where are Ron and Hermione?”

“Hogsmeade,” said Harry, in a would-be casual voice.

“Ah,” said Lupin. He considered Harry for a moment. “Why don’t you come in? I’ve just taken delivery of a grindylow for our next lesson.”

“A what?” said Harry.

He followed Lupin into his office. In the corner stood a very large tank of water. A sickly green creature with sharp little horns had its face pressed against the glass, pulling faces and flexing its long, spindly fingers.

“Water demon,” said Lupin, surveying the grindylow thoughtfully. “We shouldn’t have much difficulty with him, not after the kappas. The trick is to break his grip. You notice the abnormally long fingers? Strong, but very brittle.”

盧平問：“你在做什麼？”，聲音和費奇的完全不同，“朗和赫敏在哪裡？”哈利想裝成若無其事，說：“他們在霍格斯米德。”“啊”，盧平說。他沉思了一會兒，看了看哈利：“為什麼不進來呢？我剛拿到我們下一節課的一隻水妖魚。”“什麼？”哈利問。他跟著盧平進了他的辦公室。角落裡有一個非常大的水池。一個長著銳利的小角，面對著玻璃，卡住它的長而纖細的手指，做出各種鬼臉。“水怪”，盧平說著，沉思地審視著那個水妖魚。“我們不應該遇到太多麻煩，不像卡帕。訣竅是打破他的握力。你注意到不正常的長手指了嗎？很強壯，但非常脆弱。”

The grindylow bared its green teeth and then buried itself in a tangle of weeds in a corner.

“Cup of tea?” Lupin said, looking around for his kettle. “I was just thinking of making one.”

“All right,” said Harry awkwardly.

Lupin tapped the kettle with his wand and a blast of steam issued suddenly from the spout.

“Sit down,” said Lupin, taking the lid off a dusty tin. “I’ve only got teabags, I’m afraid — but I daresay you’ve had enough of tea leaves?”

Harry looked at him. Lupin’s eyes were twinkling.

“How did you know about that?” Harry asked.

“Professor McGonagall told me,” said Lupin, passing Harry a chipped mug of tea. “You’re not worried, are you?”

“No,” said Harry.

He thought for a moment of telling Lupin about the dog he’d seen in Magnolia Crescent but decided not to. He didn’t want Lupin to think he was a coward, especially since Lupin already seemed to think he couldn’t cope with a boggart.

水怪探出綠色的牙齒，然後在角落裡的一堆草叢裡鑽了進去。“來杯茶嗎？”，盧平四處打量著找茶壺，“我正想泡壺。”“好的，”哈利尷尬地說。盧平用魔杖敲了敲茶壺，茶喉突然噴出一股熱氣。“坐下，”盧平說，打開一個灰塵飛揚的罐子，“我只有茶包，恐怕你厭煩茶葉了吧？”哈利看著他。盧平的眼睛閃爍著。“你怎麼知道？”哈利問。“麥康娜教授告訴我的，”盧平說，遞給哈利一個有缺口的茶杯。“你不擔心吧？”“不，”哈利說。他想了一會兒要不要告訴盧平他在落羽松街看到的狗，但決定還是算了。他不想讓盧平覺得他是個懦夫，尤其是因為盧平似乎已經認為他應對不了鬼祟。

Something of Harry’s thoughts seemed to have shown on his face, because Lupin said, “Anything worrying you, Harry?”

“No,” Harry lied. He drank a bit of tea and watched the grindylow brandishing a fist at him. “Yes,” he said suddenly, putting his tea down on Lupin’s desk. “You know that day we fought the boggart?”

“Yes,” said Lupin slowly.

“Why didn’t you let me fight it?” said Harry abruptly.

Lupin raised his eyebrows.

“I would have thought that was obvious, Harry,” he said, sounding surprised.

Harry, who had expected Lupin to deny that he’d done any such thing, was taken aback.

“Why?” he said again.

“Well,” said Lupin, frowning slightly, “I assumed that if the boggart faced you, it would assume the shape of Lord Voldemort.”

Harry stared. Not only was this the last answer he’d expected, but Lupin had said Voldemort’s name. The only person Harry had ever heard say the name aloud (apart from himself) was Professor Dumbledore.

哈利的一些想法似乎顯示在他的臉上，因為盧平說：“有什麼困擾你的事，哈利？”“沒有，”哈利撒謊說。他喝了一口茶，看著那個格林洛《依》擺著拳頭威脅他。突然他說：“對了，你還記得我們那天和波加斯打鬥的事嗎？”“是啊，”盧平慢慢地說。“為什麼你不讓我和它打？”哈利突然問。盧平挑了挑眉。“我本以為這一點很明顯，哈利。”他說，聽起來很驚訝。哈利以為盧平會否認他做過任何這樣的事，感到驚訝。“為什麼？”他再次問。“嗯，”盧平皺了皺眉，“我以為如果波加斯面對你，它會扮成佛地魔的樣子。”哈利凝視著他。這不僅是他所期望的最後答案，而且盧平說出了佛地魔的名字。除了他自己外，哈利曾聽過唯一一個人大聲說出這個名字的人，那就是鄧布利多教授。

“Clearly, I was wrong,” said Lupin, still frowning at Harry. “But I didn’t think it a good idea for Lord Voldemort to materialize in the staffroom. I imagined that people would panic.”

“But then,” said Harry honestly. “I—I remembered those dementors.”

“I see,” said Lupin thoughtfully. “Well, well . . . I’m impressed.” He smiled slightly at the look of surprise on Harry’s face. “That suggests that what you fear most of all is—fear. Very wise, Harry.”

Harry didn’t know what to say to that, so he drank some more tea.

“So you’ve been thinking that I didn’t believe you capable of fighting the boggart?” said Lupin shrewdly.

“Well . . . yeah,” said Harry. He was suddenly feeling a lot happier. “Professor Lupin, you know the dementors—”

He was interrupted by a knock on the door.

“顯然，我錯了，”盧平臉上依舊是皺眉的表情對哈利說道，“但我認為佛地魔出現在教員休息室並不是一個好主意。我想人們會驚慌失措。”“但是，”哈利誠實地說，“我——我想起了那些催狂魔。”“我明白了，”盧平沉思地說，“好了，好了……我很佩服你。”他微笑著看著哈利臉上驚訝的表情，“這表明你最害怕的是——恐懼。哈利，你非常明智。”哈利不知道該說什麼，於是喝了一些茶。“所以你一直以為我不相信你能打敗那個變形怪？”盧平精明地問道。“嗯，是的，”哈利說。他突然感到非常高興。“盧平教授，你知道催狂魔——”他被敲門聲打斷了。

“Come in,” called Lupin.

The door opened, and in came Snape. He was carrying a goblet, which was smoking faintly, and stopped at the sight of Harry, his black eyes narrowing.

“Ah, Severus,” said Lupin, smiling. “Thanks very much. Could you leave it here on the desk for me?”

Snape set down the smoking goblet, his eyes wandering between Harry and Lupin.

“I was just showing Harry my grindylow,” said Lupin pleasantly, pointing at the tank.

“Fascinating,” said Snape, without looking at it. “You should drink that directly, Lupin.”

“Yes, yes, I will,” said Lupin.

“I made an entire cauldronful,” Snape continued. “If you need more.”

“I should probably take some again tomorrow. Thanks very much, Severus.”

“Not at all,” said Snape, but there was a look in his eye Harry didn’t like. He backed out of the room, unsmiling and watchful.

“快進來，”盧平喊道。門打開了，斯內普走了進來。他手裡拿著一只杯子，杯子裡冒著淡淡的煙，看到哈利後便停了下來，眼睛眯成了一條縫。“啊，西弗勒斯，”盧平笑著說道。“謝謝你，能在桌子上放一下嗎？”斯內普放下冒煙的杯子，目光在哈利和盧平之間流轉。“我剛才在給哈利展示我的草皮魔怪，”盧平和藹地說，指著魔怪的水缸。“有趣，”斯內普說道，卻沒有看過去。“你應該直接喝掉，盧平。”“是的，是的，我會的，”盧平說。“我剛煮好了一鍋，”斯內普繼續說道，“如果你需要的話。”“明天我可能還要再喝一些。非常感謝，西弗勒斯。”“沒關係，”斯內普說道，但他的眼神讓哈利不喜歡。他沒有笑，一臉警惕地退了出去。

Harry looked curiously at the goblet. Lupin smiled.

“Professor Snape has very kindly concocted a potion for me,” he said. “I have never been much of a potion-brewer and this one is particularly complex.” He picked up the goblet and sniffed it. “Pity sugar makes it useless,” he added, taking a sip and shuddering.

“Why—?” Harry began. Lupin looked at him and answered the unfinished question.

“I’ve been feeling a bit off-color,” he said. “This potion is the only thing that helps. I am very lucky to be working alongside Professor Snape; there aren’t many wizards who are up to making it.”

Professor Lupin took another sip and Harry had a crazy urge to knock the goblet out of his hands.

“Professor Snape’s very interested in the Dark Arts,” he blurted out.

“Really?” said Lupin, looking only mildly interested as he took another gulp of potion.

哈利好奇地看著高腳杯。盧平微笑著說道：“斯涅普教授很慷慨地為我調製了一種藥劑。我一向不善於熬製藥劑，而這種藥水尤其複雜。”他拿起高腳杯嗅了一下，“遺憾的是，加糖會讓藥效失去作用。”他說著拿了一口，然後打了個哆嗦。“為什麼—？”哈利開口問道。盧平看著他，回答了這個未完成的問題。“我感覺有點不舒服，這種藥劑是唯一有效的東西。我很幸運能和斯涅普教授一起工作，因為沒有幾個巫師能夠調製這種藥劑。”盧平又喝了一口，哈利想瘋了，想把杯子從他手裏打掉。“斯涅普教授對黑魔法非常感興趣。”他脫口而出。“是嗎？”盧平只有輕微地感興趣，接著又喝了一口藥水。

“Some people reckon—” Harry hesitated, then plunged recklessly on, “some people reckon he’d do anything to get the Defense Against the Dark

Arts job.”

Lupin drained the goblet and pulled a face.

“Disgusting,” he said. “Well, Harry, I’d better get back to work. I’ll see you at the feast later.”

“Right,” said Harry, putting down his empty teacup.

The empty goblet was still smoking.

“There you go,” said Ron. “We got as much as we could carry.”

A shower of brilliantly colored sweets fell into Harry’s lap. It was dusk, and Ron and Hermione had just turned up in the common room, pink-faced from the cold wind and looking as though they’d had the time of their lives.

“Thanks,” said Harry, picking up a packet of tiny black Pepper Imps. “What’s Hogsmeade like? Where did you go?”

“有些人认为——”哈利犹豫了一下，然后大胆地继续说道，“有些人认为他会不择手段去获得黑魔法防御术的工作。”卢平喝光了酒杯，然后皱了皱眉头。“真恶心，”他说。“好吧，哈利，我最好回去工作了。稍后我们在宴会上见。”“好的，”哈利说着，放下空茶杯。空酒杯还在冒着烟。“好了，”罗恩说。“我们拿了尽可能多的东西。”一大堆色彩鲜艳的糖果洒落在哈利的腿上。此时天色已经暗下来，罗恩和赫敏刚刚从寒风中回到公共休息室，面颊泛着粉红色，看起来犹如度过了快乐的时光。“谢谢，”哈利说着，拿起了一包微小的黑色胡椒糖果。“霍格沙德是什么样的？你们去了哪里？”

By the sound of it — everywhere. Dervish and Bangs, the wizarding equipment shop, Zonko’s Joke Shop, into the Three Broomsticks for foaming mugs of hot butterbeer, and many places besides.

“The post office, Harry! About two hundred owls, all sitting on shelves, all color-coded depending on how fast you want your letter to get there!”

“Honeydukes has got a new kind of fudge; they were giving out free samples, there’s a bit, look —”

“We *think* we saw an ogre, honestly, they get all sorts at the Three Broomsticks —”

“Wish we could have brought you some butterbeer, really warms you up —”

“What did you do?” said Hermione, looking anxious. “Did you get any work done?”

“No,” said Harry. “Lupin made me a cup of tea in his office. And then Snape came in . . .”

He told them all about the goblet. Ron’s mouth fell open.

從聲音來看 - 到處都是。德維許和班吉博物品商店，佐恩科的惡作劇店，到三把掃帚酒店品嘗泡沫雪花蝴蝶，還有許多其他地方。「哈利，郵局！大約有兩百隻貓頭鷹，全部坐在架子上，根據你想讓你的信到達的速度不同進行彩色編碼！」

「Honeydukes 有一種新的太妃糖；他們正在分發免費樣品，這裡有一點，看看 - 」「我們看到一個食人魔，說實話，在三把掃帚酒店他們會看到各種各樣的人 - 」「但願我們可以給你帶點雪花蝴蝶，這確實可以讓你感到溫暖 - 」「你做了什麼？」赫敏神情擔憂地問道。「你做了任何工作嗎？」「沒有，」哈利說。「盧平在他的辦公室製了一杯茶。然後斯內普進來了...」他告訴他們有關高腳杯的一切。羅恩張大了嘴巴。

“*Lupin drank it?*” he gasped. “Is he mad?”

Hermione checked her watch.

“We’d better go down, you know, the feast’ll be starting in five minutes. . .” They hurried through the portrait hole and into the crowd, still discussing Snape.

“But if he — you know” — Hermione dropped her voice, glancing nervously around — “if he *was* trying to — to poison Lupin — he wouldn’t have done it in front of Harry.”

“Yeah, maybe,” said Harry as they reached the entrance hall and crossed into the Great Hall. It had been decorated with hundreds and hundreds of candle-filled pumpkins, a cloud of fluttering live bats, and many flaming orange streamers, which were swimming lazily across the stormy ceiling like brilliant water snakes.

The food was delicious; even Hermione and Ron, who were full to bursting with Honeydukes sweets, managed second helpings of everything. Harry kept glancing at the staff table. Professor Lupin looked cheerful and as well as he ever did; he was talking animatedly to tiny little Professor Flitwick, the Charms teacher. Harry moved his eyes along the table, to the place where Snape sat. Was he imagining it, or were Snape’s eyes flickering toward Lupin more often than was natural?

“魯平喝了？”他喘息著，“他瘋了嗎？”赫敏查了查手錶。“我們最好下去，你知道，宴會五分鐘後就要開始了...”他們匆忙穿過肖像洞，走進人群中，仍然討論著斯奈普教授。“但如果他 — 你知道的。”赫敏壓低聲音，神色緊張地向四周望了一下，“如果他試圖 — 試圖讓魯平中毒的話，他不會在哈利面前這樣做的。”“也有可能，”哈利說著，當他們走進入口大廳，穿過大廳進入宴會廳。它被裝飾上了數百個燭光的南瓜，一群群飛舞的活蝙蝠，以及很多火焰色的橙色絲帶，就像光彩照人的水蛇一樣在暴

風天花板上游動著。食物十分美味，即使是已經吃了許多甜食的赫敏和羅恩，也都饑得想要再來一份。哈利經常看著教師桌，魯平教授看上去很快樂，和他以往一樣。他正在和極矮的法術學教師弗利威克教授熱烈地談話。哈利的目光沿著桌子往下掃，直到斯奈普的席位。他是不是在幻想？還是斯奈普注視著魯平的目光比起普通人更加頻繁？

The feast finished with an entertainment provided by the Hogwarts ghosts. They popped out of the walls and tables to do a bit of formation gliding. Nearly Headless Nick, the Gryffindor ghost, had a great success with a reenactment of his own botched beheading.

It had been such a pleasant evening that Harry's good mood couldn't even be spoiled by Malfoy, who shouted through the crowd as they all left the hall, "The dementors send their love, Potter!"

Harry, Ron, and Hermione followed the rest of the Gryffindors along the usual path to Gryffindor Tower, but when they reached the corridor that ended with the portrait of the Fat Lady, they found it jammed with students.

"Why isn't anyone going in?" said Ron curiously.

Harry peered over the heads in front of him. The portrait seemed to be closed.

宴會由霍格華茲的鬼魂提供的娛樂活動結束了。他們從牆上和桌子上冒出來進行了一些編隊滑行的表演。幾乎沒有頭的尼克這位格蘭芬多幽靈表演了他自己失敗的斬首事件，大受好評。這是一個如此愉快的夜晚，以至於即使是馬爾福的叫囂也沒有搞砸哈利的好心情。當他們離開大廳時，馬爾福從人群中大喊：“魂魔代表他們向波特問好！”哈利、羅恩和赫敏跟隨其他格蘭芬多學生沿著通往格蘭芬多塔的常規路線前進。但當他們到達以肥夫人畫像結尾的走廊時，他們發現裡面擠滿了學生。“為什麼沒有人進去？”羅恩好奇地問道。哈利在他前面人群的頭頂上向前看去。畫像似乎關上了。

"Let me through, please," came Percy's voice, and he came bustling importantly through the crowd. "What's the holdup here? You can't all have forgotten the password — excuse me, I'm Head Boy —"

And then a silence fell over the crowd, from the front first, so that a chill seemed to spread down the corridor. They heard Percy say, in a suddenly sharp voice, "Somebody get Professor Dumbledore. Quick."

People's heads turned; those at the back were standing on tiptoe.

"What's going on?" said Ginny, who had just arrived.

A moment later, Professor Dumbledore was there, sweeping toward the portrait; the Gryffindors squeezed together to let him through, and Harry, Ron, and Hermione moved closer to see what the trouble was.

"Oh, my—" Hermione grabbed Harry's arm.

The Fat Lady had vanished from her portrait, which had been slashed so viciously that strips of canvas littered the floor; great chunks of it had been torn away completely.

“請讓我過去，”Percy的聲音傳來，他重要地匆忙穿過人群。“怎麼了？大家不可能都忘了密碼 - 對不起，我是年長生 - ”然後，寂靜落在人群上，從前面開始，一道冷意似乎蔓延下來。他們聽到Percy說，聲音突然銳利，“有人快去找鄧布利多教授。”人們的頭轉了轉；後面的人踮起腳尖站著。“發生什麼事了？”剛到的金妮問道。一會兒之後，鄧布利多教授來了，向畫像掠去；格林芬多的學生擠在一起讓他過去，而哈利、羅恩和赫敏靠近一點，看看出了什麼問題。“我的天 - ”赫敏抓住哈利的手臂。胖夫人已經從她的畫像中消失了，畫像被狠狠地砍斷，畫布碎片散落一地。大塊畫布已經完全被撕下了。

Dumbledore took one quick look at the ruined painting and turned, his eyes somber, to see Professors McGonagall, Lupin, and Snape hurrying toward him.

"We need to find her," said Dumbledore. "Professor McGonagall, please go to Mr. Filch at once and tell him to search every painting in the castle for the Fat Lady."

"You'll be lucky!" said a cackling voice.

It was Peeves the Poltergeist, bobbing over the crowd and looking delighted, as he always did, at the sight of wreckage or worry.

"What do you mean, Peeves?" said Dumbledore calmly, and Peeves's grin faded a little. He didn't dare taunt Dumbledore. Instead he adopted an oily voice that was no better than his cackle.

"Ashamed, Your Headship, sir. Doesn't want to be seen. She's a horrible mess. Saw her running through the landscape up on the fourth floor, sir, dodging between the trees. Crying something dreadful," he said happily. "Poor thing," he added unconvincingly.

鄧布利多迅速看了一眼被毀的畫，轉過身來，看到麥康娜教授、盧平教授和斯內普教授匆匆走向他。“我們需要找到她，”鄧布利多說。“麥康娜教授，請立刻去菲爾奇先生那裡，告訴他搜尋城堡中每一幅畫，找到胖夫人。”“你可真有福氣！”一個嘶嘶聲說道。這是調皮搗蛋鬼皮爾斯，他在人群中晃動著，看到破壞或擔憂的景象總是感到高興。“皮爾斯，你是什么意思？”鄧布利多平靜地說道，皮爾斯的笑容有點褪色。他不敢挑戰鄧布利多。相反，他採取了一種油腔滑調的聲音，不比他的嘶嘶聲好多少。“很抱歉，你的教頭，先生。她不想被看到，她很糟糕。我看到她穿過第四層樓的景色，跑過樹間躲藏。哭得可怕，”他高興地說道，“可憐的家伙，”他不太真誠地補充道。

“Did she say who did it?” said Dumbledore quietly.

“Oh yes, Professorhead,” said Peeves, with the air of one cradling a large bombshell in his arms. “He got very angry when she wouldn’t let him in, you see.” Peeves flipped over and grinned at Dumbledore from between his own legs. “Nasty temper he’s got, that Sirius Black.”

“她說是誰做的嗎？”鄧不利多輕聲說道。“哦，是的，教授頭，”皮維斯說，像抱著一顆巨大的炸彈一樣。“你看，當她不讓他進去時，他非常生氣。”皮維斯翻滾著，從自己的腿之間對鄧不利多露出笑容。“那個天煞的塞裡斯·布萊克脾氣很壞。”



## GRIM DEFEAT

Professor Dumbledore sent all the Gryffindors back to the Great Hall, where they were joined ten minutes later by the students from Hufflepuff, Ravenclaw, and Slytherin, who all looked extremely confused.

“The teachers and I need to conduct a thorough search of the castle,” Professor Dumbledore told them as Professors McGonagall and Flitwick closed all doors into the hall. “I’m afraid that, for your own safety, you will have to spend the night here. I want the prefects to stand guard over the entrances to the hall and I am leaving the Head Boy and Girl in charge. Any disturbance should be reported to me immediately,” he added to Percy, who was looking immensely proud and important. “Send word with one of the ghosts.”

Professor Dumbledore paused, about to leave the hall, and said, “Oh, yes, you’ll be needing . . .”

邓布利多教授让所有格兰芬多人回到大厅，十分钟后，来自赫夫帕夫、拉文克劳和斯莱特林的学生也加入了进来，他们看起来非常困惑。“老师们和我需要彻底搜索城堡，”邓布利多教授告诉他们，麦格教授和弗立维克教授关闭了大厅的所有门。“为了你们的安全起见，你们必须在这里过夜。我希望班长们守卫大厅的入口，我会留下男女生活指导与你们并肩作战，如果有任何骚动应立即通知我。”他对看起来非常自豪和重要的珀西说：“让一个鬼魂送信给我。”邓布利多教授停顿了一下，准备离开大厅，他说：“哦，是的，你们需要……”

One casual wave of his wand and the long tables flew to the edges of the hall and stood themselves against the walls; another wave, and the floor was covered with hundreds of squashy purple sleeping bags.

“Sleep well,” said Professor Dumbledore, closing the door behind him.

The hall immediately began to buzz excitedly; the Gryffindors were telling the rest of the school what had just happened.

“Everyone into their sleeping bags!” shouted Percy. “Come on, now, no more talking! Lights out in ten minutes!”

“C’mɒn,” Ron said to Harry and Hermione; they seized three sleeping bags and dragged them into a corner.

“Do you think Black’s still in the castle?” Hermione whispered anxiously.

“Dumbledore obviously thinks he might be,” said Ron.

“It’s very lucky he picked tonight, you know,” said Hermione as they climbed fully dressed into their sleeping bags and propped themselves on their elbows to talk. “The one night we weren’t in the tower. . . .”

他隨便揮了揮魔杖，長桌便飛到大廳四周，自行靠在牆邊；他再揮一下，地板上覆蓋了數百個柔軟的紫色睡袋。「好好睡覺啊，」鄧不利多教授說完，便關上了門。大廳馬上開始嗡嗡作響，葛萊分多人告訴全校發生了什麼事情。「每個人都爬進睡袋裡！」珀西大聲喊道。「來吧，不要再說話了！十分鐘後熄燈！」「快來，」羅恩對哈利和妮妲抓住了三個睡袋，將它們拖進了一個角落。「你覺得布萊克還在城堡裡嗎？」妮妲焦急地低聲問道。「鄧不利多顯然認為他可能在，」羅恩回答。「你知道嗎，他選擇今晚真是好運氣啊，」三人在全副武裝的情況下爬進睡袋後，妮妲說。「偏偏我們不在塔裡的那一晚……」

“I reckon he’s lost track of time, being on the run,” said Ron. “Didn’t realize it was Halloween. Otherwise he’d have come bursting in here.”

Hermione shuddered.

All around them, people were asking one another the same question: “*How did he get in?*”

“Maybe he knows how to Apparate,” said a Ravenclaw a few feet away. “Just appear out of thin air, you know.”

“Disguised himself, probably,” said a Hufflepuff fifth year.

“He could’ve flown in,” suggested Dean Thomas.

“Honestly, am I the *only* person who’s ever bothered to read *Hogwarts: A History*?” said Hermione crossly to Harry and Ron.

“Probably,” said Ron. “Why?”

“Because the castle’s protected by more than *walls*, you know,” said Hermione. “There are all sorts of enchantments on it, to stop people entering by stealth. You can’t just Apparate in here. And I’d like to see the disguise that could fool those dementors. They’re guarding every single entrance to the grounds. They’d have seen him fly in too. And Filch knows all the secret passages, they’ll have them covered. . . .”

“我想他迷失了時間，因為在逃亡中，”羅恩說。“沒有意識到這是萬聖節。否則他會衝進來的。“赫敏顫抖了。他們周圍的人都在互相問著同樣的問題：“他是怎麼進來的？”“也許他知道如何瞬間移動，”幾英尺外的一個雷文克勞人說。“你知道嗎，就只是出現在空氣中。”“可能他偽裝起來了，”一個胡夫帕夫的五年級生說。“他可能飛進來的，”提出迪恩·托馬斯。“老實說，我是唯一一個讀過《霍格沃茨史》的人嗎？”赫敏生氣地對哈利和羅恩說。“可能是吧，”羅恩說。“為什麼？”“因為城堡不僅僅被牆壁保護，你知道的，”赫敏說。“有各種各樣的魔法在上面，防止人們偷偷進入。你不能只是瞬間移動進來。我想看看能騙過那些魂魄飛天魔的偽裝。他們守衛著每個進入地面的入口。他們也會看到他飛進來的。而費奇知道所有的秘密通道，他們也會被覆蓋，...”

“The lights are going out now!” Percy shouted. “I want everyone in their sleeping bags and no more talking!”

The candles all went out at once. The only light now came from the silvery ghosts, who were drifting about talking seriously to the prefects, and the enchanted ceiling, which, like the sky outside, was scattered with stars. What with that, and the whispering that still filled the hall, Harry felt as though he were sleeping outdoors in a light wind.

Once every hour, a teacher would reappear in the hall to check that everything was quiet. Around three in the morning, when many students had finally fallen asleep, Professor Dumbledore came in. Harry watched him looking around for Percy, who had been prowling between the sleeping bags, telling people off for talking. Percy was only a short way away from Harry, Ron, and Hermione, who quickly pretended to be asleep as Dumbledore’s footsteps drew nearer.

「燈現在要熄了！」波西大喊。「我希望每個人都在他們的睡袋裡，不要再說話了！」所有的蠟燭都立即熄滅了。現在唯一的光亮來自那些銀色的鬼魂，他們正飄蕩著嚴肅地跟著班長們談話，以及魔法天花板，它像外面的天空一樣布滿星星。加上還充滿著的耳語聲，哈利感覺就像是在戶外輕風中睡覺一樣。每過一小時，就會有老師出現在大廳裡檢查一下一切是否安靜。大約在凌晨三點左右，當很多學生終於入睡時，邓布利多教授進來了。哈利看著他四處找波西，波西一直在睡袋之間徘徊，責備說話的人。波西離哈利、羅恩和赫敏只有一小段距離，當邓布利多的腳步越來越近時，他們三個很快假裝睡著了。

“Any sign of him, Professor?” asked Percy in a whisper.

“No. All well here?”

“Everything under control, sir.”

“Good. There’s no point moving them all now. I’ve found a temporary guardian for the Gryffindor portrait hole. You’ll be able to move them back in tomorrow.”

“And the Fat Lady, sir?”

“Hiding in a map of Argyllshire on the second floor. Apparently she refused to let Black in without the password, so he attacked. She’s still very distressed, but once she’s calmed down, I’ll have Mr. Filch restore her.”

Harry heard the door of the hall creak open again, and more footsteps.

“Headmaster?” It was Snape. Harry kept quite still, listening hard. “The whole of the third floor has been searched. He’s not there. And Filch has done the dungeons; nothing there either.”

“他的蹤跡呢，教授？”珀西小聲問道。“沒有。這裡一切正常嗎？”“一切都在掌控之中，先生。”“很好。現在沒有必要把他們全部搬走。我已經找到了一個臨時監護人照看格蘭芬多的畫像孔。你們明天就可以把它們搬回來了。”“那Fat Lady呢，先生？”“躲在二樓的阿蓋爾高地地圖里。顯然她拒絕在沒有密碼的情況下讓布萊克進來，所以他就攻擊了她。她仍然非常煩惱，但一旦冷靜下來，我就讓菲爾奇先生恢復她。”哈利聽到大廳的門再次吱呀作響，還有更多步聲。“校長？”這是斯內普的聲音。哈利保持著平靜的姿勢，傾聽著。“整個三樓已經搜查過了，他不在那裡。而菲爾奇已經搜查了地牢，也沒有發現。”

“What about the Astronomy Tower? Professor Trelawney’s room? The Owlery?”

“All searched . . .”

“Very well, Severus. I didn’t really expect Black to linger.”

“Have you any theory as to how he got in, Professor?” asked Snape.

Harry raised his head very slightly off his arms to free his other ear.

“Many, Severus, each of them as unlikely as the next.”

Harry opened his eyes a fraction and squinted up to where they stood; Dumbledore's back was to him, but he could see Percy's face, rapt with attention, and Snape's profile, which looked angry.

"You remember the conversation we had, Headmaster, just before — ah — the start of term?" said Snape, who was barely opening his lips, as though trying to block Percy out of the conversation.

"I do, Severus," said Dumbledore, and there was something like warning in his voice.

"至于天文塔呢？特里劳妮教授的房间呢？还有信鸽楼？" "都搜过了。" "好的，西弗斯。我并没有真正期待布莱克还留在那里。" "教授，您有关于他是如何进入的任何理论吗？" 史纳皮问道。哈利微微抬起头，挪动一下脑袋，以便释放出另一只耳朵。"有许多，西弗斯，每一个都与下一个一样不太可能。" 哈利微微睁开眼睛，往他们站立的方向斜眼瞟去，邓布利多背对着他，但他可以看到珀西的脸，目光专注，以及史纳皮的侧面，看起来很生气。"你记得我们在学期开始之前的那次谈话吗，校长？" 史纳皮几乎只是微微张开嘴唇，好像试图屏蔽珀西的话语。"我记得，西弗斯，" 邓布利多说，他的声音里有警告的成分。

"It seems — almost impossible — that Black could have entered the school without inside help. I did express my concerns when you appointed —"

"I do not believe a single person inside this castle would have helped Black enter it," said Dumbledore, and his tone made it so clear that the subject was closed that Snape didn't reply. "I must go down to the dementors," said Dumbledore. "I said I would inform them when our search was complete."

"Didn't they want to help, sir?" said Percy.

"Oh yes," said Dumbledore coldly. "But I'm afraid no dementor will cross the threshold of this castle while I am headmaster."

Percy looked slightly abashed. Dumbledore left the hall, walking quickly and quietly. Snape stood for a moment, watching the headmaster with an expression of deep resentment on his face; then he too left.

看起來幾乎不可能——沒有內部幫助，布萊克怎麼可能進入學校。當你任命——的時候，我曾表達過我的擔憂。" "我不相信這個城堡裡有一個人會幫忙布萊克進來。" 邓布利多說道，他的語氣讓話題完結，斯內普沒有回答。"我必須下去看看那些催狂魔。" 邓布利多說。"我說過，當我們的搜索完成後，我會通知他們。" "他們不想幫忙，先生？" 佩西問道。"當然願意，" 邓布利多冷淡地說道，"但我恐怕當我是校長時，沒有任何催狂魔會越過這個城堡的門檻。" 佩西看起來有些難為情。邓布利多離開了大廳，快速而安靜地走著。斯內普站了一會兒，臉上露出深深的憤恨表情，然後他也離開了。

Harry glanced sideways at Ron and Hermione. Both of them had their eyes open too, reflecting the starry ceiling.

"What was all that about?" Ron mouthed.

The school talked of nothing but Sirius Black for the next few days. The theories about how he had entered the castle became wilder and wilder; Hannah Abbott, from Hufflepuff, spent much of their next Herbology class telling anyone who'd listen that Black could turn into a flowering shrub.

The Fat Lady's ripped canvas had been taken off the wall and replaced with the portrait of Sir Cadogan and his fat gray pony. Nobody was very happy about this. Sir Cadogan spent half his time challenging people to duels, and the rest thinking up ridiculously complicated passwords, which he changed at least twice a day.

"He's a complete lunatic," said Seamus Finnigan angrily to Percy. "Can't we get anyone else?"

哈利朝羅恩和赫敏偷偷瞥了一眼。他們的眼睛也張大著，反映出星光點點的天花板。"那是怎麼回事？" 羅恩偷偷嘴唇。接下來的幾天裡，整個學校都在談論西里斯·布萊克。他是如何進入城堡的各種理論越來越狂野；來自赫夫帕夫的漢娜·阿博特在下一堂草藥學課上一直告訴任何想聽的人，布萊克可以變成開花的灌木叢。胖夫人破爛的帆布已被取下，換成了希爾·卡多根和他那隻肥胖灰色小馬的肖像畫。沒有人對此很滿意。希爾·卡多根一半的時間都在向人挑戰決鬥，另一半則想出極其複雜的密碼，至少每天更換兩次。"他是個瘋子，" 西莫斯·芬尼根生氣地對珀西說。"我們不能換個人嗎？"

"None of the other pictures wanted the job," said Percy. "Frightened of what happened to the Fat Lady. Sir Cadogan was the only one brave enough to volunteer."

Sir Cadogan, however, was the least of Harry's worries. He was now being closely watched. Teachers found excuses to walk along corridors with him, and Percy Weasley (acting, Harry suspected, on his mother's orders) was tailing him everywhere like an extremely pompous guard dog. To cap it all, Professor McGonagall summoned Harry into her office, with such a somber expression on her face Harry thought someone must have died.

"There's no point hiding it from you any longer, Potter," she said in a very serious voice. "I know this will come as a shock to you, but Sirius Black —"

"I know he's after me," said Harry wearily. "I heard Ron's dad telling his mum. Mr. Weasley works for the Ministry of Magic."

"其他畫作都不願意接這份工作，" 珀西說。"他們害怕發生在胖女士身上的事情。而薩坎爵士是唯一勇敢自願的人。" 然而，薩坎爵士對哈利來說並不是最讓他擔心的。他現在受到了密切關注。老師們找藉口與他一起走廊，珀西·衛斯理（哈利懷疑是受

他母親的指令)像一只極度自負的看守犬一樣跟隨他到處。最後，麥格教授喚哈利到她的辦公室裡，她的臉色嚴肅得讓哈利以為有人已經去世了。“波特，我們不再隱瞞這件事了，”她用非常嚴肅的語氣說。“我知道這對你來說是一個驚訝，但小天狼星布萊克——”“我知道他在追殺我，”哈利疲憊地說。“我聽到羅恩的父母談論過。魔法部的韋斯萊先生正為他工作。”

Professor McGonagall seemed very taken aback. She stared at Harry for a moment or two, then said, “I see! Well, in that case, Potter, you’ll understand why I don’t think it’s a good idea for you to be practicing Quidditch in the evenings. Out on the field with only your team members, it’s very exposed, Potter —”

“We’ve got our first match on Saturday!” said Harry, outraged. “I’ve got to train, Professor!”

Professor McGonagall considered him intently. Harry knew she was deeply interested in the Gryffindor team’s prospects; it had been she, after all, who’d suggested him as Seeker in the first place. He waited, holding his breath.

“Hmm . . .” Professor McGonagall stood up and stared out of the window at the Quidditch field, just visible through the rain. “Well . . . goodness knows, I’d like to see us win the Cup at last . . . but all the same, Potter . . . I’d be happier if a teacher were present. I’ll ask Madam Hooch to oversee your training sessions.”

麥崔琳教授似乎受到了很大的驚嚇。她盯著哈利看了一會兒，然後說：“我明白了！那麼，波特，你會明白為什麼我認為你在晚上練習魁地奇不是一個好主意。在球場上只有你的隊友，太容易被人發現了，波特——”“我們星期六有比賽！”哈利憤怒地說，“我必須要訓練，教授！”麥崔琳教授專注地看著他。哈利知道她非常關心格蘭芬多隊的前景；畢竟正是她首先建議他擔任搜尋手。他等著，屏住了呼吸。“嗯……”麥崔琳教授站起來，在雨中隱約可見的魁地奇球場外凝視著。“嗯……我的確很想看到我們最終贏得杯賽……但同樣地，波特……如果有老師在場的話，我會更安心。我會請胡克夫人監督你的訓練課程。”

The weather worsened steadily as the first Quidditch match drew nearer. Undaunted, the Gryffindor team was training harder than ever under the eye of Madam Hooch. Then, at their final training session before Saturday’s match, Oliver Wood gave his team some unwelcome news.

“We’re not playing Slytherin!” he told them, looking very angry. “Flint’s just been to see me. We’re playing Hufflepuff instead.”

“Why?” chorused the rest of the team.

“Flint’s excuse is that their Seeker’s arm’s still injured,” said Wood, grinding his teeth furiously. “But it’s obvious why they’re doing it. Don’t want to play in this weather. Think it’ll damage their chances. . . .”

There had been strong winds and heavy rain all day, and as Wood spoke, they heard a distant rumble of thunder.

當第一場魁地奇比賽即將來臨時，天氣穩步惡化。仍然毫不氣餒，格蘭芬多隊正在馬當胡克女士的監督下更加努力地訓練。然後，在星期六比賽前他們最後一次的訓練中，奧利弗·伍德給他的隊友們帶來了一些令人不悅的消息。「我們不是和史萊特林打！」他告訴他們，看起來很生氣。「弗林特才剛來見過我。我們要和赫夫帕夫打。」「為什麼？」隊裡其他人齊聲質問。「弗林特的理由是他們的搜尋者手臂仍然受傷了，」伍德緊握著牙關，惱怒地說道。「但顯然他們這樣做的原因是不想在這種天氣下比賽。他們認為這會損害他們的機會……」整天都有強風和豪雨，當伍德說話時，他們聽到了遠處的雷聲。

“There’s *nothing* wrong with Malfoy’s arm!” said Harry furiously. “He’s faking it!”

“I know that, but we can’t prove it,” said Wood bitterly. “And we’ve been practicing all those moves assuming we’re playing Slytherin, and instead it’s Hufflepuff, and their style’s quite different. They’ve got a new Captain and Seeker, Cedric Diggory —”

Angelina, Alicia, and Katie suddenly giggled.

“What?” said Wood, frowning at this lighthearted behavior.

“He’s that tall, good-looking one, isn’t he?” said Angelina.

“Strong and silent,” said Katie, and they started to giggle again.

“He’s only silent because he’s too thick to string two words together,” said Fred impatiently. “I don’t know why you’re worried, Oliver, Hufflepuff is a pushover. Last time we played them, Harry caught the Snitch in about five minutes, remember?”

“馬爾福的手臂沒有問題！”哈利氣急敗壞地說道。“他是在裝病！”“我知道，但我們無法證明。”伍德痛苦地說道。“我們練習了所有那些招式，以為我們在對付史萊哲林，但實際上是對付赫夫帕夫，他們的風格非常不同。他們有新的隊長和尋球手，塞德里克·迪戈里——”安吉利娜、艾莉西亞和凱蒂突然咯咯笑了起來。“什麼？”伍德皺眉看著這種輕鬆的行為。“他那個高大帥氣的傢伙，對不對？”安吉利娜說。“強壯而寡言。”凱蒂說道，她們又開始傻笑起來。“他只是因為太笨了，連兩個詞都說不清楚。”弗雷德不耐煩地說道。“我不知道你為什麼擔心，奧利弗，赫夫帕夫是不太會打的。上次我們對他們比賽，哈利大約五分鐘就抓到了飛賞，記得吧？”

“We were playing in completely different conditions!” Wood shouted, his eyes bulging slightly. “Diggory’s put a very strong side together! He’s an excellent Seeker! I was afraid you’d take it like this! We mustn’t relax! We must keep our focus! Slytherin is trying to wrong-foot us! We must win!”

“Oliver, calm down!” said Fred, looking slightly alarmed. “We’re taking Hufflepuff very seriously. *Seriously*.”

The day before the match, the winds reached howling point and the rain fell harder than ever. It was so dark inside the corridors and classrooms that extra torches and lanterns were lit. The Slytherin team was looking very smug indeed, and none more so than Malfoy.

“Ah, if only my arm was feeling a bit better!” he sighed as the gale outside pounded the windows.

「我們正在完全不同的情況下比賽！」伍德大喊道，他的眼睛微微鼓起。「迪戈里組建了一支非常強大的隊伍！他是優秀的搜尋手！我擔心你會以為是這樣的！我們不能鬆懈！我們必須保持專注！史萊哲林正在試圖使我們失敗！我們必須獲勝！」

「奧利弗，冷靜點！」弗雷德說，看起來有些驚慌。「我們非常認真對待赫夫帕夫。真的？」比賽前一天，風達到了呼嘯的程度，雨下得比以往更加劇烈。走廊和教室裡非常黑暗，需要點亮額外的火把和燈籠。史萊哲林隊看起來非常得意，沒有人比馬爾福更得意了。「啊，如果我的手感覺好一點就好了！」他嘆息道，外面的狂風猛烈地撞擊著窗戶。

Harry had no room in his head to worry about anything except the match tomorrow. Oliver Wood kept hurrying up to him between classes and giving him tips. The third time this happened, Wood talked for so long that Harry suddenly realized he was ten minutes late for Defense Against the Dark Arts, and set off at a run with Wood shouting after him, “Diggory’s got a very fast swerve, Harry, so you might want to try looping him—”

Harry skidded to a halt outside the Defense Against the Dark Arts classroom, pulled the door open, and dashed inside.

“Sorry I’m late, Professor Lupin, I —”

But it wasn’t Professor Lupin who looked up at him from the teacher’s desk; it was Snape.

“This lesson began ten minutes ago, Potter, so I think we’ll make it ten points from Gryffindor. Sit down.”

哈利腦海中除了明天比賽以外，沒有什麼可以讓他擔心。奧利弗·伍德在課間不斷地催促他並給予建議。第三次這樣發生時，伍德談話的時間太長，以至於哈利突然意識到他遲到了十分鐘，於是他在黑魔法防禦課上奔跑著跑到黑魔法防禦課上，伍德在他背後喊道：“迪格里有非常快的轉彎，哈利，所以你可能要試著繞他——”哈利在黑魔法防禦課教室外煞車停下，拉開門，衝進去。“抱歉我遲到了，盧平教授，我——”但那並不是從教師桌上抬起頭看著他的是盧平教授，而是斯內普。“這節課已經開始十分鐘了，波特，所以我想我們要扣去格蘭芬多的十分。坐下。”

But Harry didn’t move.

“Where’s Professor Lupin?” he said.

“He says he is feeling too ill to teach today,” said Snape with a twisted smile. “I believe I told you to sit down?”

But Harry stayed where he was.

“What’s wrong with him?”

Snape’s black eyes glittered.

“Nothing life-threatening,” he said, looking as though he wished it were. “Five more points from Gryffindor, and if I have to ask you to sit down again, it will be fifty.”

Harry walked slowly to his seat and sat down. Snape looked around at the class.

“As I was saying before Potter interrupted, Professor Lupin has not left any record of the topics you have covered so far —”

“Please, sir, we’ve done boggarts, Red Caps, kappas, and grindylows,” said Hermione quickly, “and we’re just about to start —”

“Be quiet,” said Snape coldly. “I did not ask for information. I was merely commenting on Professor Lupin’s lack of organization.”

但哈利沒有動。「路平教授在哪裡？」他問道。「他說他今天感到太生病，無法上課，」斯內普帶著扭曲的微笑說。「我想我讓你坐下了，是嗎？」但哈利仍然站在原地。「他怎麼了？」斯內普的黑眼睛閃耀著。「沒有危及生命的事情，」他說，看起來希望是這樣。「格蘭芬多再扣五分，如果我再讓你坐下，就會扣五十分。」哈利慢慢地走到座位上坐下。斯內普環顧了一下教室。「就在波特打斷我之前，我說，路平教授沒有留下任何你們到目前為止學過的主題的記錄——」「請原諒，先生，我們已經學過魔怪、紅帽、河童和水怪了，」赫敏迅速說道，「我們正準備——」「閉嘴。」斯內普冷冷地說。「我沒有要求信息，我只是評論路平教授缺乏組織能力。」

“He’s the best Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher we’ve ever had,” said Dean Thomas boldly, and there was a murmur of agreement from the rest of the class. Snape looked more menacing than ever.

“You are easily satisfied. Lupin is hardly overtaxing you — I would expect first years to be able to deal with Red Caps and grindylows. Today we shall discuss —”

Harry watched him flick through the textbook, to the very back chapter, which he must know they hadn’t covered.

“— werewolves,” said Snape.

“But, sir,” said Hermione, seemingly unable to restrain herself, “we’re not supposed to do werewolves yet, we’re due to start hinkypunks —”

“Miss Granger,” said Snape in a voice of deadly calm, “I was under the impression that I am teaching this lesson, not you. And I am telling you all to turn to page 394.” He glanced around again. “All of you! Now!”

「他是我們有過最好的黑魔法防禦術老師。」Dean Thomas 大聲說，而其他學生也紛紛附和。Snape 看起來比以往更加威嚴。「你們很容易滿足。Lupin 從不會給你們帶來太大的挑戰——就算是第一年級的學生也應該能夠對付紅帽子和草精。今天我們要討論的是……」Harry 看著 Snape 翻著教科書，直到翻到最後一章，他一定知道他們還沒有學過。「……狼人。」Snape 說。「但是，先生，」Hermione 似乎無法控制地說道：「我們不該先學習 hinkypunks 嗎？」「Granger 小姐，」Snape 以致命的平靜語氣說道：「我有印象是我在上這節課，而不是你。我告訴你們，要翻到第 394 頁。」他再次環視教室。「你們大家都會翻到那頁！現在就是！」

With many bitter sidelong looks and some sullen muttering, the class opened their books.

“Which of you can tell me how we distinguish between the werewolf and the true wolf?” said Snape.

Everyone sat in motionless silence; everyone except Hermione, whose hand, as it so often did, had shot straight into the air.

“Anyone?” Snape said, ignoring Hermione. His twisted smile was back. “Are you telling me that Professor Lupin hasn’t even taught you the basic distinction between—”

“We told you,” said Parvati suddenly, “we haven’t got as far as werewolves yet, we’re still on—”

“Silence!” snarled Snape. “Well, well, well, I never thought I’d meet a third-year class who wouldn’t even recognize a werewolf when they saw one. I shall make a point of informing Professor Dumbledore how very behind you all are. . . .”

班上的同學們怨毒地瞪了一眼，有些人嘟囔著，然後打開他們的書本。「你們當中誰可以告訴我們如何區分狼人和真正的狼？」斯內普問道。每個人都靜如寂靜，除了赫敏，她的手像往常一樣，直接舉起來。「有人嗎？」斯內普問道，忽略了赫敏。他扭曲的笑容回來了。「你是告訴我盧平教授甚至沒有教你們基本的區別嗎——」「我們告訴過你了，」帕瓦蒂突然說。「我們還沒有講到狼人，我們還在——」「安靜！」斯內普咆哮著。「我真沒想到我會迎來一個三年級的班級，他們甚至不認識狼人。我要向鄧布利多教授表明你們全都落後了……」

“Please, sir,” said Hermione, whose hand was still in the air, “the werewolf differs from the true wolf in several small ways. The snout of the werewolf—”

“That is the second time you have spoken out of turn, Miss Granger,” said Snape coolly. “Five more points from Gryffindor for being an insufferable know-it-all.”

Hermione went very red, put down her hand, and stared at the floor with her eyes full of tears. It was a mark of how much the class loathed Snape that they were all glaring at him, because every one of them had called Hermione a know-it-all at least once, and Ron, who told Hermione she was a know-it-all at least twice a week, said loudly, “You asked us a question and she knows the answer! Why ask if you don’t want to be told?”

The class knew instantly he’d gone too far. Snape advanced on Ron slowly, and the room held its breath.

“先生，”赫敏说，她的手还在举着，“狼人在几个小方面与真正的狼不同。狼人的口鼻部……”“这是你第二次插话，格兰杰小姐，”斯内普冷冷地说，“格兰芬多再扣五分因为你太爱出风头了。”赫敏脸都红了，放下手，眼中充满了泪水，盯着地板。这个班级对斯内普多么恨，以至于他们都盯着他看，因为他们每个人都至少叫过赫敏一次书呆子，而罗恩，每周至少两次告诉赫敏她是书呆子，大声说道：“你问我们问题，她知道答案！为什么问如果你不想听？”班里的人立刻就知道他说得太过火了。斯内普慢慢地走向罗恩，教室里寂静无声。

“Detention, Weasley,” Snape said silkily, his face very close to Ron’s. “And if I ever hear you criticize the way I teach a class again, you will be very sorry indeed.”

No one made a sound throughout the rest of the lesson. They sat and made notes on werewolves from the textbook, while Snape prowled up and down the rows of desks, examining the work they had been doing with Professor Lupin.

“Very poorly explained . . . That is incorrect, the kappa is more commonly found in Mongolia. . . . Professor Lupin gave this eight out of ten? I wouldn’t have given it three. . . .”

When the bell rang at last, Snape held them back.

“You will each write an essay, to be handed in to me, on the ways you recognize and kill werewolves. I want two rolls of parchment on the subject, and I want them by Monday morning. It is time somebody took this class in hand. Weasley, stay behind, we need to arrange your detention.”

“韋斯萊，你被禁足了，”斯納普絲滑地說道，他的臉非常靠近羅恩的臉。“如果我再聽到你批評我教課的方式，你會非常後悔的。”在接下來的課程中，沒有人發出聲音。他們坐在課本上做狼人的筆記，而斯納普在課桌的排列中來回巡視，檢查他們與盧平教授一起進行的工作。“解釋非常糟糕……這是不正確的，河童更常見於蒙古……盧平教授給了你們八分？我只給了三分……”最後響起的鈴聲時，斯納普留下了他們。“你們每個人都要寫一篇論文，交給我，關於你們如何辨認和殺死狼人的方法。我要兩捲羊皮紙，這個主題，星期一早上之前交上來。是時候有人把這門課牢牢掌握。韋斯萊，留下來，我們需要安排你的禁足。”

Harry and Hermione left the room with the rest of the class, who waited until they were well out of earshot, then burst into a furious tirade about Snape.

“Snape’s never been like this with any of our other Defense Against the Dark Arts teachers, even if he did want the job,” Harry said to Hermione. “Why’s he got it in for Lupin? D’you think this is all because of the boggart?”

“I don’t know,” said Hermione pensively. “But I really hope Professor Lupin gets better soon . . .”

Ron caught up with them five minutes later, in a towering rage.

“D’you know what that” — (he called Snape something that made Hermione say “*Ron!*” ) — “is making me do? I’ve got to scrub out the bedpans in the hospital wing. *Without magic!*” He was breathing deeply, his fists clenched. “Why couldn’t Black have hidden in Snape’s office, eh? He could have finished him off for us!”

哈利和赫敏与班上其他人一起离开了房间，等到他们离耳朵遥远后，其他人就开始了愤怒的抨击斯内普。“斯内普从来没有像这样对我们的其他黑魔法防御术老师，即使他想要这份工作，”哈利对赫敏说。“为什么他有对卢平这么刻薄？你认为这全部都是因为魑魅？”“我不知道，”赫敏若有所思地说。“但我真的希望卢平教授能尽快康复……”五分钟后，罗恩愤怒地追上了他们。“你知道那个——”（他叫斯内普的某个名称让赫敏说了“罗恩！”）“让我干什么？我得去医院的病房里洗床盆，没有魔法！”他深呼吸，握紧拳头。“为什么布莱克不能藏在斯内普的办公室里呢？他可以为我们了结斯内普的头！”

Harry woke extremely early the next morning, so early that it was still dark. For a moment he thought the roaring of the wind had woken him. Then he felt a cold breeze on the back of his neck and sat bolt upright — Peeves the Poltergeist had been floating next to him, blowing hard in his ear.

“What did you do that for?” said Harry furiously.

Peeves puffed out his cheeks, blew hard, and zoomed backward out of the room, cackling.

Harry fumbled for his alarm clock and looked at it. It was half past four. Cursing Peeves, he rolled over and tried to get back to sleep, but it was very difficult, now that he was awake, to ignore the sounds of the thunder rumbling overhead, the pounding of the wind against the castle walls, and the distant creaking of the trees in the Forbidden Forest. In a few hours he would be out on the Quidditch field, battling through that gale. Finally, he gave up any thought of more sleep, got up, dressed, picked up his Nimbus Two Thousand, and walked quietly out of the dormitory.

哈利第二天早上醒得非常早，早到天還是黑的。他一開始還以為是風的轟鳴把他吵醒了。然後他感覺到一股冷風吹在他的脖子後面，然後猛地坐起來——皮維斯在他旁邊飄著，用力在他耳朵邊吹氣。哈利生氣地說：“你這樣做是為了什麼？”皮維斯嘟起嘴，吹了一口氣，然後咯咯笑著往外飛去。哈利摸著他的鬧鐘看了看，已經是四點半了。哈利咒罵著皮維斯，翻了個身，試圖再睡一會兒，但現在他已經醒了，很難忽視雷聲在頭頂上響起、風嘯著擊打在城堡牆上以及被禁止的森林中樹木微弱的吱吱聲音。幾個小時後，他將站在魁地奇球場上，與那場大風搏鬥。最後，他放棄了再睡一會的打算，起床、穿衣服，拿起他的Nimbus 2000，悄悄地走出寢室。

As Harry opened the door, something brushed against his leg. He bent down just in time to grab Crookshanks by the end of his bushy tail and drag him outside.

“You know, I reckon Ron was right about you,” Harry told Crookshanks suspiciously. “There are plenty of mice around this place — go and chase them. Go on,” he added, nudging Crookshanks down the spiral staircase with his foot. “Leave Scabbers alone.”

The noise of the storm was even louder in the common room. Harry knew better than to think the match would be canceled; Quidditch matches weren’t called off for trifles like thunderstorms. Nevertheless, he was starting to feel very apprehensive. Wood had pointed out Cedric Diggory to him in the corridor; Diggory was a fifth year and a lot bigger than Harry. Seekers were usually light and speedy, but Diggory’s weight would be an advantage in this weather because he was less likely to be blown off course.

當哈利打開門時，有東西刷過了他的腳。他彎下腰及時抓住了克魯伯溫克斯的毛茸茸的尾巴，把他拉了出去。“你知道嗎，我覺得朗說得對，”哈利懷疑地告訴克魯伯溫克斯。“這個地方有很多老鼠 - 去追他們。上啊，”他用腳踢著克魯伯溫克斯，讓他下了螺旋樓梯。“別惹瘋鼠先生。”風暴的噪音在公共活動室裡更加嘈雜。哈利知道比賽不會取消；魁地奇比賽並不因為像雷暴一樣的小事而取消。然而，他開始感到非常擔心。伍德在走廊裡向他介紹了塞德里克·狄格里；狄格里是一名五年級學生，比哈利大得多。搜尋手通常輕便迅速，但狄格里的體重在這種天氣下會有優勢，因為他不太可能偏離航線。

Harry whiled away the hours until dawn in front of the fire, getting up every now and then to stop Crookshanks from sneaking up the boys’ staircase again. At long last Harry thought it must be time for breakfast, so he headed through the portrait hole alone.

“Stand and fight, you mangy cur!” yelled Sir Cadogan.

“Oh, shut up,” Harry yawned.

He revived a bit over a large bowl of porridge, and by the time he’d started on toast, the rest of the team had turned up.

“It’s going to be a tough one,” said Wood, who wasn’t eating anything.

“Stop worrying, Oliver,” said Alicia soothingly, “we don’t mind a bit of rain.”

But it was considerably more than a bit of rain. Such was the popularity of Quidditch that the whole school turned out to watch the match as usual, but they ran down the lawns toward the Quidditch field, heads bowed against the ferocious wind, umbrellas being whipped out of their hands as they went. Just before he entered the locker room, Harry saw Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle, laughing and pointing at him from under an enormous umbrella on their way to the stadium.

哈利在火爐前度過了整整一晚，不時站起身來阻止克魯伯斯坦斯再次潛入男孩們的樓梯。最後哈利總覺得該是吃早餐的時候了，於是她獨自走出肖像洞。“站起來打，你這個狗頭！”西爾·卡多根爵士大喊道。“哦，閉嘴，”哈利打了個呵欠。他吃了一碗大碗的麥片粥，精神稍有恢復，當他開始吃烤麵包時，其餘的隊員也都到了。“這會是一場艱辛的比賽，”伍德說，他什麼都沒吃。“別擔心，奧利弗，”艾麗西亞安慰道，“我們不怕下雨。”但實際上下起來的雨卻不止風雨無情，由於飛行員的受歡迎程度，整個學校都像往常一樣趕來觀看比賽，但他們頭低地跑過草坪走向飛行員表演場地，傘被狂風卷走。就在他進入更衣室之前，哈利看見馬爾福、克拉布和戈伊爾從他們的大傘下指著他嘲笑。

The team changed into their scarlet robes and waited for Wood's usual pre-match pep talk, but it didn't come. He tried to speak several times, made an odd gulping noise, then shook his head hopelessly and beckoned them to follow him.

The wind was so strong that they staggered sideways as they walked out onto the field. If the crowd was cheering, they couldn't hear it over the fresh rolls of thunder. Rain was splattering over Harry's glasses. How on earth was he going to see the Snitch in this?

The Hufflepuffs were approaching from the opposite side of the field, wearing canary-yellow robes. The Captains walked up to each other and shook hands; Diggory smiled at Wood but Wood now looked as though he had lockjaw and merely nodded. Harry saw Madam Hooch's mouth form the words, “Mount your brooms.” He pulled his right foot out of the mud with a squelch and swung it over his Nimbus Two Thousand. Madam Hooch put her whistle to her lips and gave it a blast that sounded shrill and distant — they were off.

球隊穿上他們的深紅色袍子，等待伍德通常給的比賽前激勵講話，但這次沒有。他嘗試說幾次話，發出一個奇怪的噴嚏聲，然後絕望地搖了搖頭，讓他們跟著他走。風非常強，走出場地時他們都搖搖晃晃。如果觀眾在歡呼，他們聽不到，在新的雷聲中被淹沒。雨水濺濕了哈利的眼鏡。在這種情況下，他該怎麼看到搜尋金的小球呢？赫夫帕夫人從場地的另一邊走來，穿著金絲雀黃的長袍。隊長們走到一起握手；迪格里對伍德微笑，但伍德現在看起來像是病了一樣，只點了點頭。哈利見到胡奇夫人嘴巴發出“騎上你們的掃帚”的話語。他雙腳深深陷入泥土中，發出咕嚕嚕的聲音，然後把右腳甩到了他的兩千號雲端掃帚上。胡奇夫人把哨子放在嘴上，發出刺耳而遠方的哨聲-比賽開始了。

Harry rose fast, but his Nimbus was swerving slightly with the wind. He held it as steady as he could and turned, squinting into the rain.

Within five minutes Harry was soaked to his skin and frozen, hardly able to see his teammates, let alone the tiny Snitch. He flew backward and forward across the field past blurred red and yellow shapes, with no idea of what was happening in the rest of the game. He couldn't hear the commentary over the wind. The crowd was hidden beneath a sea of cloaks and battered umbrellas. Twice Harry came very close to being unseated by a Bludger; his vision was so clouded by the rain on his glasses he hadn't seen them coming.

He lost track of time. It was getting harder and harder to hold his broom straight. The sky was getting darker, as though night had decided to come early. Twice Harry nearly hit another player, without knowing whether it was a teammate or opponent; everyone was now so wet, and the rain so thick, he could hardly tell them apart. . . .

哈利快速地往上升，但他的尼布斯飛天掃帚因風而稍微搖晃。他盡力穩定掃帚並轉身，眯起眼睛朝著雨中努力地找尋那微小的飛賽球。五分鐘之內，哈利濕透了，凍得直發抖，幾乎看不清楚他的隊友，更別提那個微不足道的飛賽球了。他來回於球場上飛過，路過模糊的紅色和黃色的影子，沒有任何關於比賽其他情況的頭緒。他根本聽不到風聲呼嘯過場地的解說聲。觀眾被海量的斗篷和凹凸不平的雨傘遮蔽著。哈利被毬拍幾乎撞下來兩次，因為雨水模糊了他戴在眼鏡上的視野。他完全沒有了時間的概念。越來越難讓他的掃帚保持水平。天空越來越暗，彷彿夜晚提前到來。哈利兩次差點撞到另一個球員，卻分不清那是隊友還是對手；每個人現在都被雨淋得濕透了，雨水又濃又密，幾乎分不清他們。. . .

With the first flash of lightning came the sound of Madam Hooch's whistle; Harry could just see the outline of Wood through the thick rain, gesturing him to the ground. The whole team splashed down into the mud.

“I called for time-out!” Wood roared at his team. “Come on, under here —”

They huddled at the edge of the field under a large umbrella; Harry took off his glasses and wiped them hurriedly on his robes.

“What's the score?”

“We're fifty points up,” said Wood, “but unless we get the Snitch soon, we'll be playing into the night.”

“I've got no chance with these on,” Harry said exasperatedly, waving his glasses.

At that very moment, Hermione appeared at his shoulder; she was holding her cloak over her head and was, inexplicably, beaming.

“I've had an idea, Harry! Give me your glasses, quick!”

第一道閃電隨著胡夫人的哨聲響起；哈利只能透過濃雨看到伍德的輪廓，示意他接近地面。整個隊伍濺上泥濘。“我叫暫停！”伍德對他的隊伍咆哮道。“來，到這裡——”他們聚集在一個大傘下的球場邊緣；哈利摘下眼鏡，急忙在外衣上擦拭。“比分是多少？”“我們領先五十分，”伍德說，“但如果我們不快搶到搜尋球，我們就會一直打到晚上。”“我帶著這些沒有機會，”哈利沮喪地說，搖了搖眼鏡。就在那一刻，赫敏出現在他的肩膀上；她把斗篷披在頭上，莫名其妙地笑了。“我有一個

主意，哈利！快把你的眼鏡給我！”

He handed them to her, and as the team watched in amazement, Hermione tapped them with her wand and said, “*Impervius!*”

“There!” she said, handing them back to Harry. “They’ll repel water!”

Wood looked as though he could have kissed her.

“Brilliant!” he called hoarsely after her as she disappeared into the crowd. “Okay, team, let’s go for it!”

Hermione’s spell had done the trick. Harry was still numb with cold, still wetter than he’d ever been in his life, but he could see. Full of fresh determination, he urged his broom through the turbulent air, staring in every direction for the Snitch, avoiding a Bludger, ducking beneath Diggory, who was streaking in the opposite direction . . .

There was another clap of thunder, followed immediately by forked lightning. This was getting more and more dangerous. Harry needed to get the Snitch quickly—

他把它們交給了赫敏，眾人都驚奇地注視著，赫敏用她的魔杖敲了敲它們，說道：“防水咒！”“好了！”她把它們交還給哈利道：“現在它們能防水了！”伍德看起來似乎想吻她。“太棒了！”她消失在人群中後，他嘶啞喊道：“好了，隊友們，我們去吧！”赫敏的魔法起了作用。哈利仍然因寒冷而感到麻木，仍然濕透了，但他能看到了。他充滿了新的決心，試圖在波瀾壯闊的空氣中推動他的掃帚，四處搜索著金探子，在閃躲飛來的鐵球和躲避迪戈里的時候，他看到了。又有一聲雷響，立刻跟著閃電劈下。情況越來越危險了。哈利需要盡快拿到金探子 -

He turned, intending to head back toward the middle of the field, but at that moment, another flash of lightning illuminated the stands, and Harry saw something that distracted him completely—the silhouette of an enormous shaggy black dog, clearly imprinted against the sky, motionless in the topmost, empty row of seats.

Harry’s numb hands slipped on the broom handle and his Nimbus dropped a few feet. Shaking his sodden bangs out of his eyes, he squinted back into the stands. The dog had vanished.

“Harry!” came Wood’s anguished yell from the Gryffindor goalposts. “Harry, behind you!”

Harry looked wildly around. Cedric Diggory was pelting up the field, and a tiny speck of gold was shimmering in the rain-filled air between them

With a jolt of panic, Harry threw himself flat to the broom-handle and zoomed toward the Snitch.

他轉身要返回場中央，但就在那一瞬間，閃電再次亮起，哈利看到了一個完全讓他分心的東西 - 一隻巨大、毛茸茸的黑色狗的輪廓，清晰地映著天空，在最上方，空無一人的座位的最高處一動不動。哈利又麻木了一下，手滑落在掃帚上，他的飛天神龍掉了幾英尺。搖了搖濕淋淋的瀏海，他朝看台望去。狗已經消失了。“哈利！”來自格里芬多的球門柱的伍德悲痛的喊道，“哈利，你身後！”哈利狂野地四處望去。塞德里克·迪戈里正飛快地衝向球場，一粒微小的金色物體在他們之間充斥著充滿雨水的空氣 - 哈利驚慌地扔下掃帚，向飛賊衝去。

“Come on!” he growled at his Nimbus as the rain whipped his face. “*Faster!*”

But something odd was happening. An eerie silence was falling across the stadium. The wind, though as strong as ever, was forgetting to roar. It was as though someone had turned off the sound, as though Harry had gone suddenly deaf—what was going on?

And then a horribly familiar wave of cold swept over him, inside him, just as he became aware of something moving on the field below. . . .

Before he’d had time to think, Harry had taken his eyes off the Snitch and looked down.

At least a hundred dementors, their hidden faces pointing up at him, were standing beneath him. It was as though freezing water were rising in his chest, cutting at his insides. And then he heard it again. . . . Someone was screaming, screaming inside his head. . . . a woman. . . .

“來吧！”他對著他的飛天掃帚咆哮，雨水打在他的臉上。“快一點！”但是一些奇怪的事情正在發生。一種詭異的寂靜籠罩在體育場上。風雖然像往常一樣強烈，但卻忘了咆哮。彷彿有人關閉了聲音，就像哈利突然失聰了一樣——出了什麼事？然後，一陣可怕的熟悉的寒意襲上他，在他內心深處翻滾著，就在他意識到下面球場上有東西移動時..... 還沒等他想清楚，哈利就把目光從金翅鳥上移開，低頭望下去。至少有一百個魅魔站在他下面，他們隱秘的臉龐朝著他。他的胸口像是充滿了冰冷的水，割破著他的內臟。然後，他又聽到了那聲音..... 有人在他的腦海中尖叫，尖叫聲回蕩在他的腦海中.....一個女人.....

“*Not Harry, not Harry, please not Harry!*”

“*Stand aside, you silly girl . . . stand aside, now. . . .*”

“*Not Harry, please no, take me, kill me instead —*”

Numbing, swirling white mist was filling Harry’s brain. . . . What was he doing? Why was he flying? He needed to help her. . . . She was going to die. . . . She was going to be murdered. . . .

He was falling, falling through the icy mist.

“Not Harry! Please . . . have mercy . . . have mercy . . .”

A shrill voice was laughing, the woman was screaming, and Harry knew no more.

“Lucky the ground was so soft.”

“I thought he was dead for sure.”

“But he didn’t even break his glasses.”

Harry could hear the voices whispering, but they made no sense whatsoever. He didn’t have a clue where he was, or how he’d got there, or what he’d been doing before he got there. All he knew was that every inch of him was aching as though it had been beaten.

「不是哈利，不是哈利，請不要是哈利！」 「讓開，你這傻姑娘...讓開，現在...」 「不要哈利，請不要，帶走我，殺了我——」 麻木的、循環的白色霧氣充滿了哈利的腦海...他在做什麼？為什麼在飛行？他需要幫助她...她要死...她將被謀殺... 他跌落下去，在冰冷的霧氣中落下。 「不是哈利！請...憐憫...憐憫...」 尖叫聲中，女人略帶歇斯底里地大笑，哈利不知所措。 「幸好地面如此柔軟。」 「我以為他肯定死了。」 「可他的眼鏡甚至沒有碎。」 哈利聽到嘴唇低語，卻毫無意義。他不知道自己在哪裡、如何到達那裡、在到達之前做了什麼。他所知道的是，他的每一吋身體都像是被毆打一樣疼痛。

“That was the scariest thing I’ve ever seen in my life.”

Scariest . . . the scariest thing . . . hooded black figures . . . cold . . . screaming . . .

Harry’s eyes snapped open. He was lying in the hospital wing. The Gryffindor Quidditch team, spattered with mud from head to foot, was gathered around his bed. Ron and Hermione were also there, looking as though they’d just climbed out of a swimming pool.

“Harry!” said Fred, who looked extremely white underneath the mud. “How’re you feeling?”

It was as though Harry’s memory was on fast forward. The lightning—the Grim—the Snitch—and the dementors . . .

“What happened?” he said, sitting up so suddenly they all gasped.

“You fell off,” said Fred. “Must’ve been—what—fifty feet?”

“We thought you’d died,” said Alicia, who was shaking.

那是我一生中見過最可怕的事情。最可怕的.....最可怕的事情.....蒙面黑色人影.....寒冷.....尖叫聲.....。哈利的眼睛瞪大了。他躺在醫院翼中。葛來分多飛天隊從頭到腳沾滿了泥，聚在他的床邊。羅恩和赫敏也在那裡，看起來像是剛從游泳池裡爬出來的。“哈利！”身上的泥土下露出一張慘白臉龐的弗雷德說道，“感覺怎麼樣？”哈利的記憶就像是在快速播放。閃電—魂魄—飛賊—催獄鬼.....“發生了什麼？”他說，突然坐起身，讓所有人都嚇了一跳。“你從上面掉下來了，”弗雷德說，“落了.....五十英尺左右？”“我們以為你死了，”正在顫抖的亞利西亞說道。

Hermione made a small, squeaky noise. Her eyes were extremely bloodshot.

“But the match,” said Harry. “What happened? Are we doing a replay?”

No one said anything. The horrible truth sank into Harry like a stone.

“We didn’t—lose ?”

“Diggory got the Snitch,” said George. “Just after you fell. He didn’t realize what had happened. When he looked back and saw you on the ground, he tried to call it off. Wanted a rematch. But they won fair and square . . . even Wood admits it.”

“Where is Wood?” said Harry, suddenly realizing he wasn’t there.

“Still in the showers,” said Fred. “We think he’s trying to drown himself.”

Harry put his face to his knees, his hands gripping his hair. Fred grabbed his shoulder and shook it roughly.

“C’mom, Harry, you’ve never missed the Snitch before.”

赫敏发出了一声轻微而尖细的声音。她的眼睛非常充血。“那场比赛呢？”哈利问道，“发生了什么事？我们要进行复赛吗？”没有人回答。可怕的真相像石头一样沉重地压在了哈利身上。“我们——输了？”“迪戈里捕到了金飞贼。”乔治说道，“就在你摔倒之后。他没意识到发生了什么。当他回过头来看到你在地上的时候，他试图取消比赛，要求复赛。但他们是公平地赢得了比赛.....甚至伍德也承认了。”“伍德在哪里？”哈利突然意识到他不在场上。“还在淋浴间。”弗雷德说，“我们觉得他在试图淹死自己。”哈利把脸贴到膝盖上，手紧紧地握着头发。弗雷德粗暴地抓住他的肩膀摇晃着。“快点，哈利，你从来没有错过过金飞贼。”

“There had to be one time you didn’t get it,” said George.

“It’s not over yet,” said Fred. “We lost by a hundred points, right? So if Hufflepuff loses to Ravenclaw and we beat Ravenclaw and Slytherin . . .”

“Hufflepuff’ll have to lose by at least two hundred points,” said George.

“But if they beat Ravenclaw . . .”

“No way, Ravenclaw is too good. But if Slytherin loses against Hufflepuff . . .”

“It all depends on the points — a margin of a hundred either way —”

Harry lay there, not saying a word. They had lost . . . for the first time ever, he had lost a Quidditch match.

After ten minutes or so, Madam Pomfrey came over to tell the team to leave him in peace.

“We’ll come and see you later,” Fred told him. “Don’t beat yourself up, Harry, you’re still the best Seeker we’ve ever had.”

「總有一次你會輸的。」喬治說。「比賽還沒結束。」弗雷德說。「我們輸了一百分，對吧？如果赫夫帕夫輸給了雷文克勞，而我們擊敗了雷文克勞和斯萊特林……」「那赫夫帕夫必須輸至少兩百分以上。」喬治說。「但如果他們擊敗雷文克勞……」「沒有可能，雷文克勞太強了。但如果斯萊特林輸給赫夫帕夫……」「這取決於分數——一百分的差距——」哈利躺在那裡，一言不發。他們輸了……這是他第一次輸掉魁地奇比賽。十分鐘左右後，龐佛夫人過來告訴球隊離開他一會兒。「我們待會兒再來看你。」弗雷德對他說。「別自貶，哈利，你仍然是我們曾經擁有的最好的搜尋者。」

The team trooped out, trailing mud behind them. Madam Pomfrey shut the door behind them, looking disapproving. Ron and Hermione moved nearer to Harry’s bed.

“Dumbledore was really angry,” Hermione said in a quaking voice. “I’ve never seen him like that before. He ran onto the field as you fell, waved his wand, and you sort of slowed down before you hit the ground. Then he whirled his wand at the dementors. Shot silver stuff at them. They left the stadium right away. . . . He was furious they’d come onto the grounds. We heard him —”

“Then he magicked you onto a stretcher,” said Ron. “And walked up to school with you floating on it. Everyone thought you were . . .”

His voice faded, but Harry hardly noticed. He was thinking about what the dementors had done to him . . . about the screaming voice. He looked up and saw Ron and Hermione looking at him so anxiously that he quickly cast around for something matter-of-fact to say.

球隊一群人走出，他們身後留下了泥濘。波姆弗雷女士關上門，不悅地看著他們。羅恩和赫敏走近了哈利的床。“邓布利多真的很生氣，”赫敏顫抖著說。“我從未見過他那樣。當你摔倒時，他跑到場上，揮舞著他的魔杖，你在落地前慢下來了。然後他向摄魂怪旋轉了他的魔杖。把銀色的東西射向它們，它們立刻離開了体育馆...他對他們閨校園感到非常憤怒。我們聽到他的话-”“然后他用魔法把你放在担架上，”罗恩说。“而你就這樣飄着回到了學校。每個人都以為你-”他的聲音漸弱，但哈利几乎沒注意到。他在想摄魂怪對他做了什麼.....還有那尖叫的聲音。他抬頭看見羅恩和赫敏那麼熱切地看著他，以至於他迅速地想到了一些實際的事情要說。

“Did someone get my Nimbus?”

Ron and Hermione looked quickly at each other.

“Er —”

“What?” said Harry, looking from one to the other.

“Well . . . when you fell off, it got blown away,” said Hermione hesitantly.

“And?”

“And it hit — it hit — oh, Harry — it hit the Whomping Willow.”

Harry’s insides lurched. The Whomping Willow was a very violent tree that stood alone in the middle of the grounds.

“And?” he said, dreading the answer.

“Well, you know the Whomping Willow,” said Ron. “It — it doesn’t like being hit.”

“Professor Flitwick brought it back just before you came around,” said Hermione in a very small voice.

Slowly, she reached down for a bag at her feet, turned it upside down, and tipped a dozen bits of splintered wood and twig onto the bed, the only remains of Harry’s faithful, finally beaten broomstick.

「有人拿到我的飛天掃帚嗎？」羅恩和赫敏急忙看了看對方。「呃——」「怎麼了？」哈利問道，從一個人看向另一個人。「嗯.....當你從上面掉下來時，它被風吹走了，」赫敏猶豫地說。「然後呢？」「它撞上了——它撞上了——呃，哈利，它

撞上了揮舞柳。」哈利的內心劇烈翻滾。揮舞柳是一棵非常暴力的樹，獨自站在操場中央。「然後呢？」他問，害怕聽到答案。「你知道揮舞柳，」羅恩說。「它——它不喜歡被撞。」「弗立維克教授在你清醒之前把它帶回來了，」赫敏小聲說道。她慢慢地伸手拿起腳下的一個袋子，把它倒過來，把一打破碎的木頭碎片和樹枝倒在床上，這些是哈利最忠實、最後被打敗的掃帚的唯一殘骸。



## THE MARAUDER'S MAP

Madam Pomfrey insisted on keeping Harry in the hospital wing for the rest of the weekend. He didn't argue or complain, but he wouldn't let her throw away the shattered remnants of his Nimbus Two Thousand. He knew he was being stupid, knew that the Nimbus was beyond repair, but Harry couldn't help it; he felt as though he'd lost one of his best friends.

He had a stream of visitors, all intent on cheering him up. Hagrid sent him a bunch of earwiggy flowers that looked like yellow cabbages, and Ginny Weasley, blushing furiously, turned up with a get-well card she had made herself, which sang shrilly unless Harry kept it shut under his bowl of fruit. The Gryffindor team visited again on Sunday morning, this time accompanied by Wood, who told Harry (in a hollow, dead sort of voice) that he didn't blame him in the slightest. Ron and Hermione left Harry's bedside only at night. But nothing anyone said or did could make Harry feel any better, because they knew only half of what was troubling him.

庞弗瑞夫人坚持将哈利留在医院翼一周末。他没有争辩，也没有抱怨，但他不让她扔掉他的 Nimbus Two Thousand 的残片。他知道自己很愚蠢，知道 Nimbus 无法修复，但哈利无法控制自己的情绪；他感觉好像失去了一位最好的朋友。他有一系列的探视者，都想要让他开心起来。哈格力送了他一堆看起来像黄色卷心菜的蚂蚁花，而吉妮·韦斯莱脸红得厉害，带着自己做的祝福卡来看望他，如果哈利不将其盖在水果碗下面，那卡片就会尖声歌唱。格兰芬多的球队星期天早上又来看他，这次伍德陪在旁边。他告诉哈利（以一种空虚、沉闷的声音）他完全不怪他。罗恩和赫敏只在夜间才离开哈利的床边。但是任何人所说或所做的事情都不能让哈利感觉好些，因为他们只知道他面临的难题的一半。

He hadn't told anyone about the Grim, not even Ron and Hermione, because he knew Ron would panic and Hermione would scoff. The fact remained, however, that it had now appeared twice, and both appearances had been followed by near-fatal accidents; the first time, he had nearly been run over by the Knight Bus; the second, fallen fifty feet from his broomstick. Was the Grim going to haunt him until he actually died? Was he going to spend the rest of his life looking over his shoulder for the beast?

And then there were the dementors. Harry felt sick and humiliated every time he thought of them. Everyone said the dementors were horrible, but no one else collapsed every time they went near one. No one else heard echoes in their head of their dying parents.

Because Harry knew who that screaming voice belonged to now. He had heard her words, heard them over and over again during the night hours in the hospital wing while he lay awake, staring at the strips of moonlight on the ceiling. When the dementors approached him, he heard the last moments of his mother's life, her attempts to protect him, Harry, from Lord Voldemort, and Voldemort's laughter before he murdered her. . . . Harry dozed fitfully, sinking into dreams full of clammy, rotted hands and petrified pleading, jerking awake to dwell again on his mother's voice.

他沒有告訴任何人關於厄運，甚至沒有告訴羅恩和赫敏，因為他知道羅恩會恐慌，而赫敏則會嗤之以鼻。然而，事實仍然存在，厄運已經出現了兩次，兩次都後面發生了幾乎致命的事故，第一次他幾乎被騎士巴士撞倒，第二次他從飛天掃帚上墜落了五十英尺。厄運會纏繞他直到他真正死去嗎？他會花自己的一生一直害怕嗎？還有神秘魔物。每次想到他們，哈利就感到恶心和羞辱。每個人都說神秘魔物很可怕，但沒有人會每次靠近它們就暈倒。也沒有人會聽到他們死去的父母的回聲。因為哈利現在知道那個尖叫聲屬於誰。他聽到了她的話，在醫院的床上整夜醒著看著天花板上的月光條紋時，一遍遍地聽著。當神秘魔物靠近他時，他聽到了他母親生命的最後時刻，她試圖保護他哈利，免受佛地魔的傷害，和佛地魔殺害她之前的笑聲.....哈利不安地打盹，陷入充滿潮濕，腐爛的手和一片死寂哀求的夢中，驚醒後再次回想起他母親的聲音。

It was a relief to return to the noise and bustle of the main school on Monday, where he was forced to think about other things, even if he had to endure Draco Malfoy's taunting. Malfoy was almost beside himself with glee at Gryffindor's defeat. He had finally taken off his bandages, and celebrated having the full use of both arms again by doing spirited imitations of Harry falling off his broom. Malfoy spent much of their next Potions class doing dementor imitations across the dungeon; Ron finally cracked and flung a large, slippery crocodile heart at Malfoy, which hit him in the face and caused Snape to take fifty points from Gryffindor.

"If Snape's teaching Defense Against the Dark Arts again, I'm skiving off," said Ron as they headed toward Lupin's classroom after lunch. "Check who's in there, Hermione."

周一回到繁忙的主要學校裡的喧鬧聲是一種解脫，他被迫去思考其他事情，即使他必須忍受Draco Malfoy的嘲笑。Gryffindor的失敗使Malfoy感到興高采烈。他終於揭下了繃帶，慶祝他再次可以完全使用雙臂，並模仿哈利從掃帚上跌落。Malfoy在下一個魔藥課上花費很多時間做幽靈的模仿，Ron最終被逼崩潰，朝Malfoy投擲了一顆又大又滑的鱷魚心臟，直接擊中了他的臉，導致Snape從Gryffindor扣了五十分。“如果Snape再次教黑魔法防禦課，我就要躲起來了。”午餐後他們朝著Lupin的教室走去時，羅

恩說道。“希望上課的人不是Snape。”妙麗檢查著教室裡的人。

Hermione peered around the classroom door.

“It's okay!”

Professor Lupin was back at work. It certainly looked as though he had been ill. His old robes were hanging more loosely on him and there were dark shadows beneath his eyes; nevertheless, he smiled at the class as they took their seats, and they burst at once into an explosion of complaints about Snape's behavior while Lupin had been ill.

“It's not fair, he was only filling in, why should he give us homework?”

“We don't know anything about werewolves —”

“— two rolls of parchment!”

“Did you tell Professor Snape we haven't covered them yet?” Lupin asked, frowning slightly.

The babble broke out again.

“Yes, but he said we were really behind —”

“— he wouldn't listen —”

“— two rolls of parchment!”

Professor Lupin smiled at the look of indignation on every face.

妙麗從教室門口偷偷張頭。“沒事了！”盧平教授回到工作崗位上。他看起來確實患病了。他的舊袍子鬆弛地掛在他身上，眼睛下方有黑暗的陰影；然而，他對著學生微笑，當他們坐下來時，立刻爆發出對於斯納普在盧平病假期間的行為的不滿聲。“這太不公平了，他只是借替，為什麼他要給我們功課呢？”“我們一點也不知道關於狼人的任何事情-”- 兩卷羊皮紙！“你告訴斯納普教授我們還沒有涵蓋這個嗎？”盧平教授微微皺眉問道。喋喋不休的聲音再次爆發。“是的，但他說我們真的很落後-”- 他不會聽的-”- 兩卷羊皮紙！”盧平教授笑著看著每一張憤怒的臉孔。

“Don't worry. I'll speak to Professor Snape. You don't have to do the essay.”

“Oh no ,” said Hermione, looking very disappointed. “I've already finished it!”

They had a very enjoyable lesson. Professor Lupin had brought along a glass box containing a hinkypunk, a little one-legged creature who looked as though he were made of wisps of smoke, rather frail and harmless-looking.

“Lures travelers into bogs,” said Professor Lupin as they took notes. “You notice the lantern dangling from his hand? Hops ahead — people follow the light — then —”

The hinkypunk made a horrible squelching noise against the glass.

When the bell rang, everyone gathered up their things and headed for the door, Harry among them, but —

“Wait a moment, Harry,” Lupin called. “I'd like a word.”

“不用擔心，我會和斯內普教授說的，你不用寫那篇文章。”“唉呀”，赫敏失望地說，“我已經寫完了！”他們有一節非常愉快的課。盧平教授帶了一個玻璃盒，裡面裝著一個帶有一隻腿、看起來像是由煙霧絲絲狀物構成的小妖精。“它會誘騙旅行者進入沼澤地帶，”盧平教授在學生們記筆記時說，“你注意到它手上懸掛的燈籠了嗎？牠會跳著前進，人們會跟著燈光走，然後——”小妖精在玻璃中發出了可怕的呱呱聲。鈴聲響起時，每個人都收拾好東西往門口走去，哈利也在其中，但——“等一下，哈利，”盧平教授喊道，“我想和你說句話。”

Harry doubled back and watched Professor Lupin covering the hinkypunk's box with a cloth.

“I heard about the match,” said Lupin, turning back to his desk and starting to pile books into his briefcase, “and I'm sorry about your broomstick. Is there any chance of fixing it?”

“No,” said Harry. “The tree smashed it to bits.”

Lupin sighed.

“They planted the Whomping Willow the same year that I arrived at Hogwarts. People used to play a game, trying to get near enough to touch the trunk. In the end, a boy called Davey Gudgeon nearly lost an eye, and we were forbidden to go near it. No broomstick would have a chance.”

“Did you hear about the dementors too?” said Harry with difficulty.

Lupin looked at him quickly.

“Yes, I did. I don’t think any of us have seen Professor Dumbledore that angry. They have been growing restless for some time . . . furious at his refusal to let them inside the grounds. . . . I suppose they were the reason you fell?”

哈利折回頭看見盧平教授正在用一塊布掩蓋住鬼腳灰怪的盒子。「我聽說比賽的事了，」盧平說，轉回他的桌子，開始將書本堆進公事包。「我很遺憾你的掃帚壞了。有沒有修理的可能性？」「沒有，」哈利說。「樹把它摔成碎片了。」盧平嘆了口氣。「他們在我來霍格華茲的那年種下了搖搖樹。以前人們常玩一個遊戲，嘗試走近足以觸碰到樹幹的地方。最後，一個叫戴維·葛吉恩的男孩差一點失去了一隻眼睛，我們被禁止接近它。沒有任何掃帚有機會。」「你聽說過催狂魔嗎？」哈利困難地問道。盧平快速地看了他一眼。「是，我聽說了。我想我們沒有人見過杜姆布魯多教授那麼生氣。催狂魔已經不安分許久了……對他拒絕讓他們進入學校內部感到憤怒……我想也是你跌倒的原因吧？」

“Yes,” said Harry. He hesitated, and then the question he had to ask burst from him before he could stop himself. “*Why? Why do they affect me like that? Am I just —?*”

“It has nothing to do with weakness,” said Professor Lupin sharply, as though he had read Harry’s mind. “The dementors affect you worse than the others because there are horrors in your past that the others don’t have.”

A ray of wintery sunlight fell across the classroom, illuminating Lupin’s gray hairs and the lines on his young face.

“Dementors are among the foulest creatures that walk this earth. They infest the darkest, filthiest places, they glory in decay and despair, they drain peace, hope, and happiness out of the air around them. Even Muggles feel their presence, though they can’t see them. Get too near a dementor and every good feeling, every happy memory will be sucked out of you. If it can, the dementor will feed on you long enough to reduce you to something like itself . . . soulless and evil. You’ll be left with nothing but the worst experiences of your life. And the worst that happened to *you*, Harry, is enough to make anyone fall off their broom. You have nothing to feel ashamed of.”

“是的，”哈利說道。他猶豫了一下，然後他不由自主地問出了他必須問的問題。“为什么？为什么它们会像那样影响我？难道我只是——？”“这与软弱无关，”盧平教授尖锐地說道，仿佛他已经读懂了哈利的想法。“恶魔怪比其他人对你的影响更大，因为你过去经历过其他人没有经历过的恐惧。”一个冬日般的阳光照在教室里，照亮了盧平灰色的头发和他年轻脸上的线条。“恶魔怪是这个世界上最腐臭的生物之一。它们滋生在最黑暗、最肮脏的地方，它们痴迷于腐败与绝望，它们抽干周围的空气中的和平、希望和幸福。即使麻瓜也能感受到它们的存在，尽管他们看不见它们。离恶魔怪太近，每一个好的感觉、每一个快乐的记忆都会被吸走。如果它能够，恶魔怪会在你身上吸取足够长的时间，让你变得像它自己一样——没有灵魂和邪恶。你只会留下你生命中最糟糕的经历。哈利，你所经历的最糟糕的事情足以让任何人从飞天扫帚上掉下来。你没有必要感到羞愧。”

“When they get near me —” Harry stared at Lupin’s desk, his throat tight. “I can hear Voldemort murdering my mum.”

Lupin made a sudden motion with his arm as though to grip Harry’s shoulder, but thought better of it. There was a moment’s silence, then —

“Why did they have to come to the match?” said Harry bitterly.

“They’re getting hungry,” said Lupin coolly, shutting his briefcase with a snap. “Dumbledore won’t let them into the school, so their supply of human prey has dried up. . . . I don’t think they could resist the large crowd around the Quidditch field. All that excitement . . . emotions running high. . . . it was their idea of a feast.”

“Azkaban must be terrible,” Harry muttered. Lupin nodded grimly.

“The fortress is set on a tiny island, way out to sea, but they don’t need walls and water to keep the prisoners in, not when they’re all trapped inside their own heads, incapable of a single cheerful thought. Most of them go mad within weeks.”

當他們靠近我 - ”哈利注視著盧平的書桌，喉嚨發緊。“我可以聽到佛地魔殺死我媽媽的聲音。”盧平的手快速地做了一個動作，似乎想握住哈利的肩膀，但又想了想。有一會兒的沉默，然後 - “為什麼他們要來比賽？”哈利痛苦地說。“他們開始感到飢餓，”盧平冷靜地說，啞地合上公事包。“德思慕堡不會讓他們進入學校，因此他們的人類獵物供應已經枯竭……我認為他們無法抵抗魁地奇場地周圍的人潮。所有的興奮……情緒高昂……這是他們的盛宴想法。”“阿茲卡班一定很可怕，”哈利嘟囔道。盧平嚴肅地點頭。“堡壘位於一個小島上，遠在海上，但是他們不需要牆和水來阻止囚犯逃脫，當他們都陷入自己的思想中，無法有任何一個愉快的想法。他們中的大多數在幾週內就會發瘋。”

“But Sirius Black escaped from them,” Harry said slowly. “He got away. . . .”

Lupin’s briefcase slipped from the desk; he had to stoop quickly to catch it.

“Yes,” he said, straightening up, “Black must have found a way to fight them. I wouldn’t have believed it possible. . . . Dementors are supposed to drain a wizard of his powers if he is left with them too long. . . .”

“*You* made that dementor on the train back off,” said Harry suddenly.

“There are — certain defenses one can use,” said Lupin. “But there was only one dementor on the train. The more there are, the more difficult it becomes to resist.”

“What defenses?” said Harry at once. “Can you teach me?”

“I don’t pretend to be an expert at fighting dementors, Harry . . . quite the contrary. . . .”

“But if the dementors come to another Quidditch match, I need to be able to fight them——”

“不过天狼星·布莱克逃脱了，”哈利缓慢地说。“他逃走了……”卢平的公文包从办公桌上滑落了下来；他匆忙弯下腰去捡起来。“是的，”他站直了身子说道，“布莱克一定找到了对抗他们的办法。我原本不相信那是可能的……摄魂怪应该会在一个巫师被它们和对方缠斗太久之后耗尽他的魔力……”“你在火车上把摄魂怪赶走了，”哈利突然说。“有——一些防御方法，”卢平说。“不过火车上只有一只摄魂怪。摄魂怪越多，抵抗它们就越难。”“那些方法是什么？”哈利立刻问道，“你可以教我吗？”“我并不自认对抗摄魂怪很在行，哈利……相反的……”“但是如果摄魂怪再次出现在魁地奇赛中，我必须学会对抗它们——”

Lupin looked into Harry's determined face, hesitated, then said, “Well . . . all right. I'll try and help. But it'll have to wait until next term, I'm afraid. I have a lot to do before the holidays. I chose a very inconvenient time to fall ill.”

What with the promise of anti-dementor lessons from Lupin, the thought that he might never have to hear his mother's death again, and the fact that Ravenclaw flattened Hufflepuff in their Quidditch match at the end of November, Harry's mood took a definite upturn. Gryffindor were not out of the running after all, although they could not afford to lose another match. Wood became repossessed of his manic energy, and worked his team as hard as ever in the chilly haze of rain that persisted into December. Harry saw no hint of a dementor within the grounds. Dumbledore's anger seemed to be keeping them at their stations at the entrances.

盧平看著哈利堅定的臉龐，猶豫了一下，然後說：“好吧... 我會試著幫忙的。但恐怕得等到下個學期，我現在假期前有很多事要忙。我選擇生病的時候真是太不方便了。”盧平答應給哈利防禦迷魂術的課輔，哈利的心情因此好轉了許多。他再也不用聽到母親去世的聲音了，而且在11月底的魁地奇比賽裡，拉文克勞隊擊敗了赫夫帕夫隊，這也讓哈利開心了不少。蓋依佛多隊還有希望獲勝，但他們已經沒有輸掉比賽的餘地了。伍德重新充滿了他那瘋狂的能量，在12月絲絲降雨的寒冷天氣中，他像從前一樣苛刻地磨練自己的球隊。哈利在校園裡沒有看到任何迷魂術魔獸，因為那些魔獸被鄧布利多的憤怒牢牢地禁閉在入口處。

Two weeks before the end of the term, the sky lightened suddenly to a dazzling, opaline white and the muddy grounds were revealed one morning covered in glittering frost. Inside the castle, there was a buzz of Christmas in the air. Professor Flitwick, the Charms teacher, had already decorated his classroom with shimmering lights that turned out to be real, fluttering fairies. The students were all happily discussing their plans for the holidays. Both Ron and Hermione had decided to remain at Hogwarts, and though Ron said it was because he couldn't stand two weeks with Percy, and Hermione insisted she needed to use the library, Harry wasn't fooled; they were doing it to keep him company, and he was very grateful.

To everyone's delight except Harry's, there was to be another Hogsmeade trip on the very last weekend of the term.

学期结束前两周，天空突然变得明亮，泥泞的地面在一个早上覆盖了闪闪发光的霜。在城堡里，圣诞氛围弥漫。魔咒老师弗利维克教授已经在他的教室里装饰了闪闪发光的灯，结果证明是真的昆虫仙子。学生们都在愉快地讨论着他们的假期计划。罗恩和赫敏都决定留在霍格沃茨，虽然罗恩说是因为他无法忍受两个星期和珀西在一起，赫敏坚持说她需要使用图书馆，但哈利并不觉得他们是真的，他非常感激他们陪伴自己。对于除了哈利以外的每个人都感到高兴，学期最后一个周末将再次去霍格斯米德旅行。

“We can do all our Christmas shopping there!” said Hermione. “Mum and Dad would really love those Toothflossing Stringmints from Honeydukes!”

Resigned to the fact that he would be the only third year staying behind again, Harry borrowed a copy of *Which Broomstick* from Wood, and decided to spend the day reading up on the different makes. He had been riding one of the school brooms at team practice, an ancient Shooting Star, which was very slow and jerky; he definitely needed a new broom of his own.

On the Saturday morning of the Hogsmeade trip, Harry bid good-bye to Ron and Hermione, who were wrapped in cloaks and scarves, then turned up the marble staircase alone, and headed back toward Gryffindor Tower. Snow had started to fall outside the windows, and the castle was very still and quiet.

“在那裡我們可以買到所有的聖誕禮物！”赫敏說。“媽媽和爸爸一定會非常喜歡來自Honeydukes的牙線棒薄荷糖！”哈利已經接受了他將是唯一一個留下來的三年級學生的事實，他向伍德借了一本“魁地奇掃帚知多少”，決定花一天的時間研究不同的掃帚型號。他在球隊練習中騎了一架學校的掃帚，那是一架古老的“射星號”，速度非常緩慢而且反應極差，他一定需要一把自己的新掃帚。在霍格華茲旅行的周六早上，哈利向裹著斗篷和圍巾的羅恩和赫敏告別，然後獨自走上大理石樓梯，返回格蘭芬多塔樓。窗外開始下雪，城堡非常寧靜。

“Psst — Harry!”

He turned, halfway along the third-floor corridor, to see Fred and George peering out at him from behind a statue of a humpbacked, one-eyed witch.

“What are you doing?” said Harry curiously. “How come you're not going to Hogsmeade?”

“We've come to give you a bit of festive cheer before we go,” said Fred, with a mysterious wink. “Come in here. . . .”

He nodded toward an empty classroom to the left of the one-eyed statue. Harry followed Fred and George inside. George closed the door quietly and then turned, beaming, to look at Harry.

“Early Christmas present for you, Harry,” he said.

Fred pulled something from inside his cloak with a flourish and laid it on one of the desks. It was a large, square, very worn piece of parchment with nothing written on it. Harry, suspecting one of Fred and George's jokes, stared at it.

“嘘——哈利！”他走在三层楼的走廊中间，听到弗雷德和乔治在一个佝偻、独眼女巫雕像后窥视着他。“你们在干什么？”哈利好奇地问道，“你们怎么不去霍格温？”“我们是来在走之前给你带来些节日的欢乐的，”弗雷德神秘地眨了眨眼睛，“进来吧……”他向着佝偻女巫雕像左边的一间空教室点了点头。哈利跟着弗雷德和乔治走进去。乔治悄悄地关闭了门，然后转过身来，咧嘴笑着看着哈利。“提前送你个圣诞礼物，哈利，”他说。弗雷德神气地从他的斗篷里拿出一件东西，放在一张课桌上。那是一张又大、又方、非常破旧的纸片，上面什么也没有写。哈利怀疑这是弗雷德和乔治的恶作剧，盯着纸片。

“What's that supposed to be?”

“This, Harry, is the secret of our success,” said George, patting the parchment fondly.

“It's a wrench, giving it to you,” said Fred, “but we decided last night, your need's greater than ours.”

“Anyway, we know it by heart,” said George. “We bequeath it to you. We don't really need it anymore.”

“And what do I need with a bit of old parchment?” said Harry.

“A bit of old parchment!” said Fred, closing his eyes with a grimace as though Harry had mortally offended him. “Explain, George.”

“Well . . . when we were in our first year, Harry— young, carefree, and innocent —”

Harry snorted. He doubted whether Fred and George had ever been innocent.

“— well, more innocent than we are now — we got into a spot of bother with Filch.”

“We let off a Dungbomb in the corridor and it upset him for some reason —”

“那是什麼？”“哈利，這是我們成功的秘訣，”喬治拍了拍那份羊皮紙，心有所屬。“讓你拿走真是不捨得，”弗雷德說，“但昨晚我們決定，你需要它的程度比我們還要大。”“反正我們已經能背下來了，”喬治說，“我們把它立遺贈給你。我們已經不需要它了。”“我需要一張老羊皮紙做什麼？”哈利說。“一張老羊皮紙！”弗雷德說，閉上眼睛作出痛苦的表情，好像哈利對他造成了致命的冒犯。“喬治，解釋一下。”“嗯……當我們還是一年級的時候，哈利——年輕、無憂無慮、天真無邪——”哈利哼了一聲。他懷疑弗雷德和喬治是否曾經天真無邪過。“——呃，至少比現在還要天真無邪——我們和費爾奇惹上了麻煩。”“我們在走廊放了一枚臭樣炸彈，不知怎麼的，費爾奇非常生氣——”

“So he hauled us off to his office and started threatening us with the usual —”

“— detention —”

“— disembowelment —”

“— and we couldn't help noticing a drawer in one of his filing cabinets marked *Confiscated and Highly Dangerous.*”

“Don't tell me —” said Harry, starting to grin.

“Well, what would you've done?” said Fred. “George caused a diversion by dropping another Dungbomb, I whipped the drawer open and grabbed — *this.*”

“It's not as bad as it sounds, you know,” said George. “We don't reckon Filch ever found out how to work it. He probably suspected what it was, though, or he wouldn't have confiscated it.”

“And you know how to work it?”

“Oh yes,” said Fred, smirking. “This little beauty's taught us more than all the teachers in this school.”

“You're winding me up,” said Harry, looking at the ragged old bit of parchment.

所以他把我們帶到他的辦公室，並開始用通常的手段威脅我們——“—拘留 —”“—消化 —”——而我們不禁注意到他的文件櫃中有一個標有被沒收和高危險物品的抽屜。“別告訴我——”哈利開始咧嘴笑。“嗯，你會怎麼做呢？”弗雷德說。“喬治利用扔另一個臭屁彈造成轉移注意的分心，我打開了抽屜並拿出了這個。”“事情並不像聽起來那麼糟，你知道的，”喬治說。“我們認為費爾奇從未發現如何操作它。但他可能知道它是什麼，否則他就不會沒收它了。”“那你們知道如何操作它嗎？”“是的，”弗雷德咧嘴笑著說。“這個小東西對我們的教師教的都多。”“你在開玩笑吧，”哈利看著那張破爛的羊皮紙說。

“Oh, are we?” said George.

He took out his wand, touched the parchment lightly, and said, “*I solemnly swear that I am up to no good.*”

And at once, thin ink lines began to spread like a spider's web from the point that George's wand had touched. They joined each other, they crisscrossed, they fanned into every corner of the parchment; then words began to blossom across the top, great, curly green words, that

proclaimed:

*Messrs. Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs Purveyors of Aids to Magical Mischief-Makers are proud to present*

## T H E M A R A U D E R ' S M A P

It was a map showing every detail of the Hogwarts castle and grounds. But the truly remarkable thing were the tiny ink dots moving around it, each labeled with a name in minuscule writing. Astounded, Harry bent over it. A labeled dot in the top left corner showed that Professor Dumbledore was pacing his study; the caretaker's cat, Mrs. Norris, was prowling the second floor; and Peeves the Poltergeist was currently bouncing around the trophy room. And as Harry's eyes traveled up and down the familiar corridors, he noticed something else.

「哦，是我們嗎？」喬治說。他拿出魔杖，輕輕觸摸羊皮紙，然後說：「我莊重地發誓我在做壞事。」然後，細長的墨線就像蜘蛛網一樣從喬治的魔杖所觸碰的點開始蔓延開來。它們互相連接，交叉著，扇散到紙張的每個角落，然後字句就開始在紙張的頂端綻放開來，是巨大的，螺旋狀的綠色字句，宣佈：穆尼、蟲尾、小狼和鹿角，提供魔法淘氣者幫助的供應商，驕傲地呈現「閃閃弄璋地圖」這是一張展示霍格華茲城堡和地面的所有細節的地圖。但真正了不起的是，細小的墨點在地圖上移動，每個都標有微小的名字。哈利非常驚訝，彎下腰觀察。左上角標有標籤的點顯示出，邓布利多教授正在書房走來走去；看守人的貓，諾惹斯夫人，正在二樓徘徊；而愛搗亂的 poltergeist 比夫斯正在跳躍在獎杯室裡。當哈利的目光上下穿梭熟悉的走廊時，他還注意到了某些東西。

This map showed a set of passages he had never entered. And many of them seemed to lead —

“Right into Hogsmeade,” said Fred, tracing one of them with his finger. “There are seven in all. Now, Filch knows about these four”—he pointed them out—“but we're sure we're the only ones who know about *these*. Don't bother with the one behind the mirror on the fourth floor. We used it until last winter, but it's caved in—completely blocked. And we don't reckon anyone's ever used this one, because the Whomping Willow's planted right over the entrance. But this one here, this one leads right into the cellar of Honeydukes. We've used it loads of times. And as you might've noticed, the entrance is right outside this room, through that one-eyed old crone's hump.”

“Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs,” sighed George, patting the heading of the map. “We owe them so much.”

這張地圖顯示了一些他從未進入過的通道，其中許多似乎通向「霍格斯密德」。費德用手指追蹤著其中一個，“總共有七條路。現在，費爾奇知道這四條，”他指著它們，“但我們確信只有我們知道這些。不要管四樓後面的那條。我們一直用到去年冬天，但它坍塌了——完全堵住了。我們不認為有人曾經使用過這一條，因為忌妒樹就種在入口上方。但是這條通道，在這裡，在 Honeydukes 的地下室，我們使用了很多次。而且你可能已經注意到，入口就在這個房間的外面，通過那個獨眼老婆婆的隆起處。”喬治輕輕拍打著地圖的標題，“月翼，蟲尾巴，小狼，榴蓮”，他歎了口氣。“我們欠他們太多了。”

“Noble men, working tirelessly to help a new generation of lawbreakers,” said Fred solemnly.

“Right,” said George briskly. “Don't forget to wipe it after you've used it —”

“— or anyone can read it,” Fred said warningly.

“Just tap it again and say, 'Mischief managed!' And it'll go blank.”

“So, young Harry,” said Fred, in an uncanny impersonation of Percy, “mind you behave yourself.”

“See you in Honeydukes,” said George, winking.

They left the room, both smirking in a satisfied sort of way.

Harry stood there, gazing at the miraculous map. He watched the tiny ink Mrs. Norris turn left and pause to sniff at something on the floor. If Filch really didn't know . . . he wouldn't have to pass the dementors at all . . .

But even as he stood there, flooded with excitement, something Harry had once heard Mr. Weasley say came floating out of his memory.

「貴族們，不辭辛勞地幫助新一代的犯罪者，」弗雷德肅穆地說。「對啊，」喬治輕快地說。「用完後別忘了擦一擦——否則任何人都可以看到，」弗雷德警告道。「只需再點一下，說『愉快惡作劇完成！』它就會消失空白。」「那麼，年輕的哈利，」弗雷德做出極像佩西的滑稽模仿，「記得要守規矩。」「到霍尼德克斯見，」喬治眨眼說。他們離開了房間，都心滿意足地露出一絲冷笑。哈利站在那裡，凝望著這張神奇的地圖。他看著小小的墨水線條肆無忌憚地移動，那只諾里斯夫人轉向左邊，停下來嗅了一下地上的什麼東西。如果費奇真的不知道……他根本不用去通過那些守衛。但就在他興奮不已的時候，他曾聽到韋斯萊先生說過的話又浮現在他的腦海中。

*Never trust anything that can think for itself, if you can't see where it keeps its brain.*

This map was one of those dangerous magical objects Mr. Weasley had been warning against. . . . *Aids for Magical Mischief-Makers* . . . but then, Harry reasoned, he only wanted to use it to get into Hogsmeade, it wasn't as though he wanted to steal anything or attack anyone . . . and Fred and George had been using it for years without anything horrible happening . . .

Harry traced the secret passage to Honeydukes with his finger.

Then, quite suddenly, as though following orders, he rolled up the map, stuffed it inside his robes, and hurried to the door of the classroom. He opened it a couple of inches. There was no one outside. Very carefully, he edged out of the room and behind the statue of the one-eyed witch.

永遠不要相信任何可以自行思考的東西，如果你不知道它的大腦在哪裡。這地圖是韋斯萊先生一直在警告的危險的魔法物品之一……魔法淘氣者的輔助工具……但哈利理性地想，他只是想用它進入霍格華茲，並不是想偷任何東西或攻擊任何人……而弗雷德和喬治已使用它多年了，沒發生任何可怕的事情……哈利用手指找到通往蜜蜂蜜餅屋的秘密通道。然後，突然之間，彷彿接到命令一樣，他把地圖捲起來，塞進他的長袍裡，匆匆走向教室的門。他只開了幾英寸。外面沒人。他小心翼翼地走出房間，躲到獨眼女巫的雕像後面。

What did he have to do? He pulled out the map again and saw, to his astonishment, that a new ink figure had appeared upon it, labeled *Harry Potter*. This figure was standing exactly where the real Harry was standing, about halfway down the third-floor corridor. Harry watched carefully. His little ink self appeared to be tapping the witch with his minute wand. Harry quickly took out his real wand and tapped the statue. Nothing happened. He looked back at the map. The tiniest speech bubble had appeared next to his figure. The word inside said, “*Dissendium*.”

“*Dissendium!*” Harry whispered, tapping the stone witch again.

At once, the statue's hump opened wide enough to admit a fairly thin person. Harry glanced quickly up and down the corridor, then tucked the map away again, hoisted himself into the hole headfirst, and pushed himself forward.

他需要做什麼？他再次拿起地圖，驚訝地看到一個新的墨水人出現在地圖上，標記為哈利波特。這個墨水人正站在真正的哈利身處的地方，就在三樓走廊的中間。哈利仔細觀察，他的小墨水形象似乎正用他微小的魔杖輕打女巫。哈利迅速拿出自己的魔杖敲打雕像，但什麼反應也沒有。他回頭看地圖，他的墨水形象旁邊出現了一個小小的對話框，裡面的字寫著“*Dissendium*”。“*Dissendium!*”哈利輕聲說著，再次敲打石女巫。雕像的瘤疙瘩立刻打開，可以容納一個相當瘦的人。哈利快速地向上下兩邊看了看，然後把地圖收好，頭部向前鑽進洞裡，並向前推進。

He slid a considerable way down what felt like a stone slide, then landed on cold, damp earth. He stood up, looking around. It was pitch dark. He held up his wand, muttered, “*Lumos!*” and saw that he was in a very narrow, low, earthy passageway. He raised the map, tapped it with the tip of his wand, and muttered, “*Mischief managed!*” The map went blank at once. He folded it carefully, tucked it inside his robes, then, heart beating fast, both excited and apprehensive, he set off.

The passage twisted and turned, more like the burrow of a giant rabbit than anything else. Harry hurried along it, stumbling now and then on the uneven floor, holding his wand out in front of him.

It took ages, but Harry had the thought of Honeydukes to sustain him. After what felt like an hour, the passage began to rise. Panting, Harry sped up, his face hot, his feet very cold.

他滑下了一條相當長的石頭滑道，在冰冷潮濕的土地上著陸。他站起來四處張望，周圍漆黑一片。他揮舞著魔杖低語著：“*Lumos!*”，發現自己身處一個非常狹窄、低矮、土質的通道。他舉起地圖，用魔杖尖輕輕敲打，低聲說道：“*Mischief managed!*”地圖立刻變空。他小心地折疊好地圖，塞進長袍裡，然後興奮又不安地啟程了。通道扭曲蜿蜒，更像是巨兔的洞穴。哈利急忙沿著它走，偶爾在不平的地面上絆倒，手握魔杖向前探去。時間過得很慢，但哈利的心中一直想著Honeydukes。在通道上走了有一個小時（這對哈利來說是很長的時間），通道開始上升了。哈利喘著氣加快了腳步，臉發燙，腳很冷。

Ten minutes later, he came to the foot of some worn stone steps, which rose out of sight above him. Careful not to make any noise, Harry began to climb. A hundred steps, two hundred steps, he lost count as he climbed, watching his feet. . . . Then, without warning, his head hit something hard.

It seemed to be a trapdoor. Harry stood there, massaging the top of his head, listening. He couldn't hear any sounds above him. Very slowly, he pushed the trapdoor open and peered over the edge.

He was in a cellar, which was full of wooden crates and boxes. Harry climbed out of the trapdoor and replaced it — it blended so perfectly with the dusty floor that it was impossible to tell it was there. Harry crept slowly toward the wooden staircase that led upstairs. Now he could definitely hear voices, not to mention the tinkle of a bell and the opening and shutting of a door.

十分鐘後，他來到一些磨損的石階前，階梯直向他看不見的地方。哈利小心翼翼地往上爬。一百階、兩百階，他一邊爬一邊數著，注意著他的腳……突然，他的頭碰到了什麼硬東西。那似乎是一扇活板門。哈利站在那裡，按摩著頭頂，傾聽四周。他聽不到任何聲音在他上方。他很慢很慢地推開了活板門，探出頭來看看。他在一個地窖裡，滿滿地放著木箱與盒子。哈利從活板門爬了出來，重新把門合上——它與灰塵飛揚的地板完美地融合在了一起，不可能讓人發現它的存在。哈利緩緩地朝上面通向地面的木樓梯爬去。現在，他肯定能聽到聲音了，還有鈴鐺聲和門開啟和關閉的聲音。

Wondering what he ought to do, he suddenly heard a door open much closer at hand; somebody was about to come downstairs.

“And get another box of Jelly Slugs, dear, they've nearly cleaned us out —” said a woman's voice.

A pair of feet was coming down the staircase. Harry leapt behind an enormous crate and waited for the footsteps to pass. He heard the man shifting boxes against the opposite wall. He might not get another chance —

Quickly and silently, Harry dodged out from his hiding place and climbed the stairs; looking back, he saw an enormous backside and shiny bald head, buried in a box. Harry reached the door at the top of the stairs, slipped through it, and found himself behind the counter of Honeydukes — he ducked, crept sideways, and then straightened up.

他不知道該做什麼，突然間聽到一扇門在近處打開；有人即將下樓。「親愛的，再拿一箱果凍蟲吧，他們快把我們給清空了——」一個女人的聲音說道。一雙腳走下了樓梯。哈利跳到一個巨大的箱子後面，等待腳步聲經過。他聽到男子在對面的牆上移動箱子。他可能不會再有機會了——哈利快速而無聲地從藏身之處躲了出來，爬上了樓梯；回頭時，他看到了一個巨大的屁股和一個光禿禿的頭，埋在一個盒子裡。哈利到達了樓梯頂部的門口，進去後發現自己在Honeydukes的櫃台後面——他低頭躲避，側身爬行，然後站直了身子。

Honeydukes was so crowded with Hogwarts students that no one looked twice at Harry. He edged among them, looking around, and suppressed a laugh as he imagined the look that would spread over Dudley's piggy face if he could see where Harry was now.

There were shelves upon shelves of the most succulent-looking sweets imaginable. Creamy chunks of nougat, shimmering pink squares of coconut ice, fat, honey-colored toffees; hundreds of different kinds of chocolate in neat rows; there was a large barrel of Every Flavor Beans, and another of Fizzing Whizbees, the levitating sherbet balls that Ron had mentioned; along yet another wall were "Special Effects" sweets: Drooble's Best Blowing Gum (which filled a room with bluebell-colored bubbles that refused to pop for days), the strange, splintery Toothflossing Stringmints, tiny black Pepper Imps ("Breathe fire for your friends!"), Ice Mice ("Hear your teeth chatter and squeak!"), peppermint creams shaped like toads ("Hop realistically in the stomach!"), fragile sugar-spun quills, and exploding bonbons.

霍格華茲的學生們擠滿了Honeydukes糖果店，沒有人會特別注意哈利。他在他們中間擠來擠去，四處張望，壓抑著笑聲，想像如果達德利看到哈利現在在哪裡，他臉上會出現的表情。糖果架上擺滿了最美味的糖果，有奶油色的牛軋糖塊，閃閃發光的粉紅色椰子冰方塊，肥碩、蜜色的太妃糖；數百種不同款式的巧克力整齊排列著。還有一個大桶的“萬味豆”，另外還有一個“噴泡神蜜球”桶，那是朗曾提到的可以飄浮的檸檬味夏威夷果蜜糖球；還有另一面牆上有“特效”糖果：Drooble的最佳口香糖可以讓一個房間充滿著藍色的氣泡，這些氣泡幾天都不會爆破。奇異而易碎的牙線清新口味的麥芽糖棒，微小的黑胡椒精靈糖果（“為你的朋友噴火！”），“冰老鼠”（“聽到你的牙齒嘎嘎作響！”），像蟾蜍一樣形狀的薄荷味糖膏（“在胃裡逼真地跳躍！”），易碎的糖筆，和爆炸糖果。

Harry squeezed himself through a crowd of sixth years and saw a sign hanging in the farthest corner of the shop (UNUSUAL TASTES). Ron and Hermione were standing underneath it, examining a tray of blood-flavored lollipops. Harry sneaked up behind them.

"Ugh, no, Harry won't want one of those, they're for vampires, I expect," Hermione was saying.

"How about these?" said Ron, shoving a jar of Cockroach Clusters under Hermione's nose.

"Definitely not," said Harry.

Ron nearly dropped the jar.

"Harry!" squealed Hermione. "What are you doing here? How — how did you — ?"

"Wow!" said Ron, looking very impressed, "you've learned to Apparate!"

"Course I haven't," said Harry. He dropped his voice so that none of the sixth years could hear him and told them all about the Marauder's Map.

哈利從六年級的人群中擠過去，看見一個掛在商店最遠角落的招牌（異常口味）。羅恩和赫敏站在招牌下，檢查一個血味棒棒糖的托盤。哈利從他們身後偷偷靠近。“唔，不，哈利不會想要那些的，我猜它們是給吸血鬼的，”赫敏說。“這些怎麼樣？”羅恩說，把一罐小強糖果推到赫敏的鼻子下。“絕對不行，”哈利說。羅恩差點掉了罐子。“哈利！”赫敏尖叫道。“你在這裡做什麼？你怎麼——怎麼來的？”“哇！”羅恩說，看起來非常印象深刻，“你學會瞬間移動了！”“當然沒有，”哈利說。他放低聲音，讓沒有六年級聽到他，並告訴他們有關霍格華茲地圖的所有信息。

"How come Fred and George never gave it to me !" said Ron, outraged. "I'm their brother!"

"But Harry isn't going to keep it!" said Hermione, as though the idea were ludicrous. "He's going to hand it in to Professor McGonagall, aren't you, Harry?"

"No, I'm not!" said Harry.

"Are you mad?" said Ron, goggling at Hermione. "Hand in something that good?"

"If I hand it in, I'll have to say where I got it! Filch would know Fred and George had nicked it!"

"But what about Sirius Black?" Hermione hissed. "He could be using one of the passages on that map to get into the castle! The teachers have got to know!"

"He can't be getting in through a passage," said Harry quickly. "There are seven secret tunnels on the map, right? Fred and George reckon Filch already knows about four of them. And of the other three — one of them's caved in, so no one can get through it. One of them's got the Whomping Willow planted over the entrance, so you can't get out of it. And the one I just came through — well — it's really hard to see the entrance to it down in the cellar, so unless he knew it was there . . ."

"為什麼弗雷德和喬治從未將它給我！"羅恩憤怒地說。"我是他們的兄弟！""但是哈利不會保留它！"赫敏說，好像這個想法很荒謬。"他要把它交給麥格教授，是不是，哈利？""不，我不會！"哈利說。"你瘋了嗎？"羅恩盯著赫敏說。"交出這麼好的東西？""如果我交出去，我就必須說出我得到它的地方！費爾奇會知道弗雷德和喬治偷了它！""但是小天狼星黑會怎麼樣？"赫

敏咆哮道。“他可能正在使用地圖上的其中一個通道進入城堡！老師們必須知道！”“他不能通過一個通道進入。”哈利爭辯道。“地圖上有七個秘密通道對吧？弗雷德和喬治認為費爾奇已經知道其中四個。而其他三個中的一個已經塌陷了，所以沒人能通過它。其中一個被鞭擊柳樹種在了入口上，所以你無法走出去。我剛剛通過的那個通道——呃——在地窖裡很難看到它的入口，所以除非他知道那裡有——”

Harry hesitated. What if Black did know the passage was there? Ron, however, cleared his throat significantly, and pointed to a notice pasted on the inside of the sweetshop door.

——BY ORDER OF——

## THE MINISTRY OF MAGIC

*Customers are reminded that until further notice, dementors will be patrolling the streets of Hogsmeade every night after sundown. This measure has been put in place for the safety of Hogsmeade residents and will be lifted upon the recapture of Sirius Black. It is therefore advisable that you complete your shopping well before nightfall.*

*Merry Christmas!*

“See?” said Ron quietly. “I’d like to see Black try and break into Honeydukes with dementors swarming all over the village. Anyway, Hermione, the Honeydukes owners would hear a break-in, wouldn’t they? They live over the shop!”

哈利猶豫了。萊卡會不會也知道那條路？然而，羅恩清了清嗓子，並且指著精品店門內貼的通知。——魔法部命令——提醒顧客，直至另行通知，魂喪者將在日落後每晚巡邏霍格斯米德的街道。此措施為了霍格斯米德居民的安全而採取，並將在捉拿天狼星·布萊克之後解除。因此，建議您在天黑之前完成所有購物。聖誕快樂！「你看？」羅恩小聲地說。「我很想看看布萊克想試著跟魂喪者爭奪手段再去打劫幸運巧克力店。反正，赫敏，幸運巧克力店主也會聽到打劫聲吧？他們家就在店上方！」

“Yes, but — but —” Hermione seemed to be struggling to find another problem. “Look, Harry still shouldn’t be coming into Hogsmeade. He hasn’t got a signed form! If anyone finds out, he’ll be in so much trouble! And it’s not nightfall yet — what if Sirius Black turns up today? Now?”

“He’d have a job spotting Harry in this,” said Ron, nodding through the mullioned windows at the thick, swirling snow. “Come on, Hermione, it’s Christmas. Harry deserves a break.”

Hermione bit her lip, looking extremely worried.

“Are you going to report me?” Harry asked her, grinning.

“Oh — of course not — but honestly, Harry —”

“Seen the Fizzing Whizbees, Harry?” said Ron, grabbing him and leading him over to their barrel. “And the Jelly Slugs? And the Acid Pops? Fred gave me one of those when I was seven — it burnt a hole right through my tongue. I remember Mum walloping him with her broomstick.” Ron stared broodingly into the Acid Pop box. “Reckon Fred’d take a bit of Cockroach Cluster if I told him they were peanuts?”

“是啊但是——但是——”Hermione似乎在努力尋找另一個問題。“看，Harry仍然不應該進入霍格沙美德。他沒有簽名表格！如果有人發現了，他會惹許多麻煩！而且現在還沒到天黑——如果希瑟·布萊克今天出現會怎樣？現在？”“他得費勁兒眼睛才能在這裡發現Harry，”羅恩通過玻璃窗望着茫茫雪景說。“來吧Hermione，現在是聖誕節。Harry應該休息一下。”Hermione咬著嘴唇，顯得非常擔心。“你會舉報我嗎？”Harry問她，咧嘴笑。“哦——當然不會——但是老實說，Harry——”“Harry，你看到Fizzing Whizbees了嗎？”羅恩抓住他，把他帶到他們的桶子旁邊說。“還有果凍蛞蝓？還有硬糖噴火？Fred在我七歲的時候給了我一顆——它直接在我的舌頭上燒了個洞。我還記得媽媽用掃帚打他。”羅恩沉思地盯著硬糖噴火盒子。“如果我告訴Fred它是花生，他會不會吃點小強脆片？”

When Ron and Hermione had paid for all their sweets, the three of them left Honeydukes for the blizzard outside.

Hogsmeade looked like a Christmas card; the little thatched cottages and shops were all covered in a layer of crisp snow; there were holly wreaths on the doors and strings of enchanted candles hanging in the trees.

Harry shivered; unlike the other two, he didn’t have his cloak. They headed up the street, heads bowed against the wind, Ron and Hermione shouting through their scarves.

“That’s the post office —”

“Zonko’s is up there —”

“We could go up to the Shrieking Shack —”

“Tell you what,” said Ron, his teeth chattering. “shall we go for a butterbeer in the Three Broomsticks?”

Harry was more than willing; the wind was fierce and his hands were freezing, so they crossed the road, and in a few minutes were entering the tiny inn.

當羅恩和赫敏付了所有糖果的錢後，他們三人離開了Honeydukes，前往外面的暴風雪。霍格斯米德看起來像一張聖誕卡片；所

有的小草屋和商店都覆蓋在一層脆雪中；門上掛著冬青花圈，樹枝上掛著魔法燭。哈利發抖了；不像另外兩個人，他沒有披風。他們走在街上，低著頭抵擋風，羅恩和赫敏透過圍巾大喊。“那是郵局——”“Zonko's在那邊——”“我們可以去尖叫小屋——”“你知道嗎，”羅恩的牙齒格格作響，“我們去三把魔杖酒吧喝杯奶油啤酒，好嗎？”哈利非常願意；風很大，他的手都快冷僵了，所以他們穿過馬路，在幾分鐘內就進入了小小的酒館。

It was extremely crowded, noisy, warm, and smoky. A curvy sort of woman with a pretty face was serving a bunch of rowdy warlocks up at the bar.

“That's Madam Rosmerta,” said Ron. “I'll get the drinks, shall I?” he added, going slightly red.

Harry and Hermione made their way to the back of the room, where there was a small, vacant table between the window and a handsome Christmas tree, which stood next to the fireplace. Ron came back five minutes later, carrying three foaming tankards of hot butterbeer.

“Merry Christmas!” he said happily, raising his tankard.

Harry drank deeply. It was the most delicious thing he'd ever tasted and seemed to heat every bit of him from the inside.

A sudden breeze ruffled his hair. The door of the Three Broomsticks had opened again. Harry looked over the rim of his tankard and choked.

非常擁擠、嘈雜、溫暖和煙熏，一個長相漂亮的曲線女人在酒吧裡為一群粗魯的男巫服務。“那是羅斯莫塔夫人，”羅恩說。“我去買飲料，好嗎？”他說著臉微紅。哈利和赫敏走到房間的後面，在窗戶和一棵漂亮的聖誕樹之間找到了一張小小的空桌子，它旁邊有一個壁爐。五分鐘後，羅恩回來了，提著三個冒泡的熱牛油啤酒。“聖誕快樂！”他高興地舉起他的杯子。哈利大口地喝著牛油啤酒，這是他嚐過最美味的東西，似乎從裡面加熱了他的每一個細胞。突然，一陣微風吹亂了他的頭髮。三把掃帚的門再次打開。哈利從杯邊向外看去，差點噎住。

Professors McGonagall and Flitwick had just entered the pub with a flurry of snowflakes, shortly followed by Hagrid, who was deep in conversation with a portly man in a lime-green bowler hat and a pinstriped cloak — Cornelius Fudge, Minister of Magic.

In an instant, Ron and Hermione had both placed hands on the top of Harry's head and forced him off his stool and under the table. Dripping with butterbeer and crouching out of sight, Harry clutched his empty tankard and watched the teachers' and Fudge's feet move toward the bar, pause, then turn and walk right toward him.

Somewhere above him, Hermione whispered, “*Mobiliarbus!*”

The Christmas tree beside their table rose a few inches off the ground, drifted sideways, and landed with a soft thump right in front of their table, hiding them from view. Staring through the dense lower branches, Harry saw four sets of chair legs move back from the table right beside theirs, then heard the grunts and sighs of the teachers and minister as they sat down.

McGonagall教授和Flitwick教授剛帶著一陣飛舞的雪花進入酒吧，不久後由魁地奇學院的守衛兼教練Hagrid陪同著一個身穿綠色禮帽和綢紋斗篷的肥胖男子——魔法部長Cornelius Fudge——進來了。瞬間，Ron和Hermione兩人都把手放在Harry的頭頂上，將他從凳子上推下，讓他蹲在桌底下不露出身影。滴著牛油啤酒的他緊緊抓住空的杯子，看著教師和Fudge走向酒吧，停下來，然後轉身走向他們。在他上方的某處，Hermione輕聲說道：“*Mobiliarbus!*”他們桌子旁邊的聖誕樹離地幾英寸，向一側漂移，然後輕輕地砰一聲掉在他們桌子前，將他們藏了起來。透過茂密的下層樹枝，Harry看到旁邊桌子的四只椅子腳從他們身邊退開，然後聽到教師和魔法部長坐下的嘆息聲和痛苦的呻吟聲。

Next he saw another pair of feet, wearing sparkly turquoise high heels, and heard a woman's voice.

“A small gillywater —”

“Mine,” said Professor McGonagall's voice.

“Four pints of mulled mead —”

“Ta, Rosmerta,” said Hagrid.

“A cherry syrup and soda with ice and umbrella —”

“Mmm!” said Professor Flitwick, smacking his lips.

“So you'll be the red currant rum, Minister.”

“Thank you, Rosmerta, m'dear,” said Fudge's voice. “Lovely to see you again, I must say. Have one yourself, won't you? Come and join us. . . .”

“Well, thank you very much, Minister.”

Harry watched the glittering heels march away and back again. His heart was pounding uncomfortably in his throat. Why hadn't it occurred to him that this was the last weekend of term for the teachers too? And how long were they going to sit there? He needed time to sneak back into Honeydukes if he wanted to return to school tonight. . . . Hermione's leg gave a nervous twitch next to him.

他看到了另一雙腳，穿著閃閃發亮的藍綠色高跟鞋，聽到了女人的聲音。「一瓶小麥酒——」「我要了。」麥格教授的聲音

說。「四品蜜酒——」「謝了，羅絲梅塔。」海格說。「一杯加冰和傘果櫃的櫻桃糖漿蘇打水——」「嗯！」菲立維克教授咂嘴道。「那您就是紅加侖子朗姆酒，大臣。」「謝謝你，羅絲梅塔，親愛的。」費奇的聲音說。「真高興再次見到你。請幫自己倒一杯吧，來加入我們吧……」「嗯，非常感謝，大臣。」哈利注視著閃爍的高跟鞋來回走動，他的心怦怦直跳。他為什麼沒有想到現在教師的學期也快結束了呢？他們還會待多久呢？如果他今晚想要回到學校，他需要在偷偷溜回「蜜漫屋」的路上多點時間……妙麗緊張地在他身旁抖著腿。

“So, what brings you to this neck of the woods, Minister?” came Madam Rosmerta’s voice.

Harry saw the lower part of Fudge’s thick body twist in his chair as though he were checking for eavesdroppers. Then he said in a quiet voice, “What else, m’dear, but Sirius Black? I daresay you heard what happened up at the school at Halloween?”

“I did hear a rumor,” admitted Madam Rosmerta.

“Did you tell the whole pub, Hagrid?” said Professor McGonagall exasperatedly.

“Do you think Black’s still in the area, Minister?” whispered Madam Rosmerta.

“I’m sure of it,” said Fudge shortly.

“You know that the dementors have searched my pub twice?” said Madam Rosmerta, a slight edge to her voice. “Scared all my customers away. . . . It’s very bad for business, Minister.”

“Rosmerta, m’dear, I don’t like them any more than you do,” said Fudge uncomfortably. “Necessary precaution . . . unfortunate, but there you are. . . . I’ve just met some of them. They’re in a fury against Dumbledore — he won’t let them inside the castle grounds.”

“那麼，部長先生，您來到這個地方有什麼事呢？”羅絲默塔夫人的聲音傳來。哈利看到福吉厚實的身體下半部分在椅子上扭動，彷彿他在檢查是否有偷聽者。然後他以輕聲說道：“親愛的，還有什麼事情能讓我來呢？當然是為了小天狼星·布萊克。你知道萬聖節在學校發生了什麼事吧？”“我聽說過一點風聲，”羅絲默塔夫人承認道。“你是不是把整個酒館的人都告訴了，海格？”麥格教授感到煩惱地問道。“你認為布萊克還在附近嗎，夫人？”羅絲默塔夫人以耳語的方式問道。“我肯定是的，”福吉簡短地說。“你知道心神護衛已經在我的酒館裡搜過兩次了吧？”羅絲默塔夫人語氣略帶不悅地說道，“把我的所有客人都嚇跑了……對生意來說非常糟糕，部長。”“夫人，我和你一樣並不喜歡他們，”福吉感到不舒服地說，“這是必要的預防措施……不幸的是，無法避免……我剛和其中一些人會面，他們對鄧布利多感到憤怒——他不讓他們進入城堡內。”

“I should think not,” said Professor McGonagall sharply. “How are we supposed to teach with those horrors floating around?”

“Hear, hear!” squeaked tiny Professor Flitwick, whose feet were dangling a foot from the ground.

“All the same,” demurred Fudge, “they are here to protect you all from something much worse. . . . We all know what Black’s capable of. . . .”

“Do you know, I still have trouble believing it,” said Madam Rosmerta thoughtfully. “Of all the people to go over to the Dark Side, Sirius Black was the last I’d have thought. . . . I mean, I remember him when he was a boy at Hogwarts. If you’d told me then what he was going to become, I’d have said you’d had too much mead.”

“You don’t know the half of it, Rosmerta,” said Fudge gruffly. “The worst he did isn’t widely known.”

麥格教授尖聲說道：“我認為不該如此。”“有了這些恐怖的東西，我們該如何教學？”“聽你的！”微小的弗利特威克教授尖叫道，他的腳離地面有一英尺遠。福吉不敢苟同，他說：“但是，它們在這裡保護你們免受更可怕的東西……我們都知道布萊克的能耐……”“你知道嗎？我仍然難以相信。”羅絲默塔女士想了想，說道。“去黑暗面的人中，西里斯·布萊克是我最不會想到的……我是說，我還記得他在霍格華茲學校上學的時候。如果那時有人告訴我，他會成為什麼樣的人，我會覺得你說得太多了。”福吉粗暴地說：“罗斯梅爾塔，你根本不知道他做了什麼最壞的事情。”

“The worst?” said Madam Rosmerta, her voice alive with curiosity. “Worse than murdering all those poor people, you mean?”

“I certainly do,” said Fudge.

“I can’t believe that. What could possibly be worse?”

“You say you remember him at Hogwarts, Rosmerta,” murmured Professor McGonagall. “Do you remember who his best friend was?”

“Naturally,” said Madam Rosmerta, with a small laugh. “Never saw one without the other, did you? The number of times I had them in here — ooh, they used to make me laugh. Quite the double act, Sirius Black and James Potter!”

Harry dropped his tankard with a loud clunk. Ron kicked him.

“Precisely,” said Professor McGonagall. “Black and Potter. Ringleaders of their little gang. Both very bright, of course — exceptionally bright, in fact — but I don’t think we’ve ever had such a pair of troublemakers —”

“最壞的？”羅思美塔夫人問道，聲音中充滿了好奇。“你是指比謀殺所有那些可憐的人還要糟？”“當然是了，”弗吉說。“我不敢相信。還有什麼可能更糟？”“你說你在霍格華茲時記得他，羅思美塔女士，”麥格教授喃喃自語。“你記得他的好朋友是誰嗎？”“當然，”羅思美塔夫人笑著說。“你從來沒有看到他們分開過，不是嗎？他們來這裡的次數可真多——哦，他們讓我笑翻

了。天生的喜劇搭檔，天狼星布萊克和詹姆斯波特！”哈利用力把他的酒杯掉在地上，發出一聲巨響。羅恩踢了他一腳。“正是如此，”麥格教授說。“布萊克和波特，他們小圈子的頭目。兩個人當然都很聰明——非常聰明，事實上——但我想我們從來沒有遇到過如此麻煩的一對——”

“I dunno,” chuckled Hagrid. “Fred and George Weasley could give 'em a run for their money.”

“You'd have thought Black and Potter were brothers!” chimed in Professor Flitwick. “Inseparable!”

“Of course they were,” said Fudge. “Potter trusted Black beyond all his other friends. Nothing changed when they left school. Black was best man when James married Lily. Then they named him godfather to Harry. Harry has no idea, of course. You can imagine how the idea would torment him.”

“Because Black turned out to be in league with You-Know-Who?” whispered Madam Rosmerta.

“Worse even than that, m'dear. . . .” Fudge dropped his voice and proceeded in a sort of low rumble. “Not many people are aware that the Potters knew You-Know-Who was after them. Dumbledore, who was of course working tirelessly against You-Know-Who, had a number of useful spies. One of them tipped him off, and he alerted James and Lily at once. He advised them to go into hiding. Well, of course, You-Know-Who wasn't an easy person to hide from. Dumbledore told them that their best chance was the Fidelius Charm.”

“我不知道，”哈格力嘲笑道。“弗雷德和乔治·韦斯莱可能会给他们带来竞争。”“你会认为布萊克和波特是兄弟！”飞天教授插话道，“形影不离！”“当然是，”法吉说，“波特比他的其他朋友都信任布萊克。当他们离开学校时，什么也没有改变。当詹姆斯娶莉莉时，布萊克是最佳男伴。然后，他们让他成为哈利的教父。当然，哈利不知道。你们可以想象这个想法会如何折磨他。”“因为布萊克原来和你知道谁在联盟？”罗斯默塔夫人低声问道。“甚至比这更糟，亲爱的。”法吉压低声音说道。“不是很多人都知道波特知道你知道谁在追杀他们。邓布利多，当然是在不知疲倦地与你知道谁作斗争，有一些有用的间谍。其中一个人向他透露了消息，他立即通知詹姆斯和莉莉。他建议他们躲起来。当然，你知道谁不是一个容易躲藏的人。邓布利多告诉他们，最好的机会是菲德利厄斯魔咒。”

“How does that work?” said Madam Rosmerta, breathless with interest. Professor Flitwick cleared his throat.

“An immensely complex spell,” he said squeakily, “involving the magical concealment of a secret inside a single, living soul. The information is hidden inside the chosen person, or Secret-Keeper, and is henceforth impossible to find — unless, of course, the Secret-Keeper chooses to divulge it. As long as the Secret-Keeper refused to speak, You-Know-Who could search the village where Lily and James were staying for years and never find them, not even if he had his nose pressed against their sitting-room window!”

“So Black was the Potters' Secret-Keeper?” whispered Madam Rosmerta.

“Naturally,” said Professor McGonagall. “James Potter told Dumbledore that Black would die rather than tell where they were, that Black was planning to go into hiding himself . . . and yet, Dumbledore remained worried. I remember him offering to be the Potters' Secret-Keeper himself.”

“那是如何運作的？”Madam Rosmerta興致勃勃地問道。Flitwick教授清了清喉嚨。他吱吱作聲地說：“這是一個極其複雜的咒語，涉及將秘密隱藏在一個活生生的靈魂中。該信息被隱藏在選定的人或祕密守護者身上，因此從此無法找到 - 除非當然祕密守護者選擇洩露它。只要祕密守護者拒絕發言，就算你知道誰能搜索莉莉和詹姆斯居住的村莊多年，甚至在他的鼻子靠著他們的客廳窗戶上，他也找不到他們！”“所以布萊克是波特家的秘密守護者？”Madam Rosmerta低語道。“自然，”麥格教授說。“詹姆斯·波特告訴鄧布利多，布萊克寧死也不會說出他們在哪裡，布萊克計劃前往隱藏...然而，鄧布利多仍然感到擔心。我記得他提出要成為波特的秘密守護者。”

“He suspected Black?” gasped Madam Rosmerta.

“He was sure that somebody close to the Potters had been keeping You-Know-Who informed of their movements,” said Professor McGonagall darkly. “Indeed, he had suspected for some time that someone on our side had turned traitor and was passing a lot of information to You-Know-Who.”

“But James Potter insisted on using Black?”

“He did,” said Fudge heavily. “And then, barely a week after the Fidelius Charm had been performed —”

“Black betrayed them?” breathed Madam Rosmerta.

“He did indeed. Black was tired of his double-agent role, he was ready to declare his support openly for You-Know-Who, and he seems to have planned this for the moment of the Potters' death. But, as we all know, You-Know-Who met his downfall in little Harry Potter. Powers gone, horribly weakened, he fled. And this left Black in a very nasty position indeed. His master had fallen at the very moment when he, Black, had shown his true colors as a traitor. He had no choice but to run for it —”

“他懷疑Black？”Madam Rosmerta倒抽了一口氣。“他確信有人靠近波特家人一直在告訴‘你知道誰’他們的行蹤，”McGonagall教授陰沉地說。“事實上，他已經懷疑有一段時間，我們這邊有人變節了，並一直在向‘你知道誰’傳遞許多信息。”“但詹姆斯·波特還是堅持使用Black吧？”“是的，”弗吉德沉重地說。“而且，幻形咒剛執行不到一個星期——”“Black背叛了他們？”Madam Rosmerta輕輕地說。“的確是這樣。Black厭倦了他的雙重間諜角色，他準備公開聲援‘你知道誰’，並且似乎已經計劃好在波特一家人死亡的時候做這件事。但是，正如我們都知道的，‘你知道誰’在小哈利·波特的手中敗北了。他的力量已經消失，極度虛弱，逃跑了。這讓Black處境非常糟糕。他的主人正好在他Black裁定為叛徒的那一刻被打敗了。他別無選擇，只能拼命逃跑

——”

“Filthy, stinkin' turncoat!” Hagrid said, so loudly that half the bar went quiet.

“Shh!” said Professor McGonagall.

“I met him!” growled Hagrid. “I musta bin the last ter see him before he killed all them people! It was me what rescued Harry from Lily an' James's house after they was killed! Jus' got him outta the ruins, poor little thing, with a great slash across his forehead, an' his parents dead . . . an' Sirius Black turns up, on that flyin' motorbike he used ter ride. Never occurred ter me what he was doin' there. I didn' know he'd bin Lily an' James's Secret-Keeper. Thought he'd jus' heard the news o' You-Know-Who's attack an' come ter see what he could do. White an' shakin', he was. An' yeh know what I did? I COMFORTED THE MURDERIN' TRAITOR!” Hagrid roared.

「肮脏、背信弃义的家伙！」海格大声说道，以至于大部分酒吧的人都安静下来。「嘘！」麦格教授说道。「我见过他！」海格咆哮着。「在他杀了所有人之前，我一定是最后一个见到他的人！那时候，詹姆斯和莉莉的房子被炸掉，是我救出了哈利！可怜的小东西，额头上有个巨大的伤口，他的父母都死了……然后，小天使天使一样的小哈利被我从废墟中救出来。这时，小小的小黑骑着他那辆飞行摩托出现了。当时我并没意识到他在那里干什么，我也不知道他是詹姆斯和莉莉的守秘人。我还以为他听到“那个人”的袭击消息，来看看能帮忙什么。他当时脸色发白，一直在抖动。然后你知道我做了什么吗？我安慰了这个谋杀叛徒！」海格咆哮起来。

“Hagrid, please!” said Professor McGonagall. “Keep your voice down!”

“How was I ter know he wasn' upset abou' Lily an' James? It was You-Know-Who he cared abou'! An' then he says, 'Give Harry ter me, Hagrid, I'm his godfather, I'll look after him—' Ha! But I'd had me orders from Dumbledore, an' I told Black no, Dumbledore said Harry was ter go ter his aunt an' uncle's. Black argued, but in the end he gave in. Told me ter take his motorbike ter get Harry there. 'I won't need it anymore,' he says.

“I shoulda known there was somethin' fishy goin' on then. He loved that motorbike, what was he givin' it ter me for? Why wouldn' he need it anymore? Fact was, it was too easy ter trace. Dumbledore knew he'd bin the Potters' Secret-Keeper. Black knew he was goin' ter have ter run fer it that night, knew it was a matter o' hours before the Ministry was after him.

“海格，拜托了！”麥格教授說道。“聲音小點！”“我怎麼知道他不是為莉莉和詹姆斯不安？他關心的是神秘魔法師！他還說：‘把哈利交給我，海格，我是他的教父，我會照顧他。’哈！但我已經接到了鄧布利多的命令，我告訴布萊克不行，鄧布利多說哈利必須去他姨媽和叔叔的家裡。布萊克爭論了一下，最終他屈服了。讓我騎他的摩托車載哈利去那裡。‘我再也不需要了，’他說。‘那時我就應該知道有可疑的事情發生了。他愛那輛摩托車，為什麼要給我？他為什麼不再需要？事實上，它太容易追蹤。鄧布利多知道他是波特一家的秘密守護者。布萊克知道他當晚會逃跑，知道幾個小時之內，法院就會尋找他。’”

“But what if I'd given Harry to him, eh? I bet he'd've pitched him off the bike halfway out ter sea. His bes' friends' son! But when a wizard goes over ter the Dark Side, there's nothin' and no one that matters to 'em anymore. . . .”

A long silence followed Hagrid's story. Then Madam Rosmerta said with some satisfaction, “But he didn't manage to disappear, did he? The Ministry of Magic caught up with him next day!”

“Alas, if only we had,” said Fudge bitterly. “It was not we who found him. It was little Peter Pettigrew — another of the Potters' friends. Maddened by grief, no doubt, and knowing that Black had been the Potters' Secret-Keeper, he went after Black himself.”

“Pettigrew . . . that fat little boy who was always tagging around after them at Hogwarts?” said Madam Rosmerta.

“但如果我把哈利給了他呢？我打賭他會在出海一半的時候把他從摩托車上甩下去。他最好的朋友的兒子啊！但是當一個巫師走向黑暗面時，沒有什麼人和事物對他們還有意義了……”長時間的沉默隨著海格的故事而來。然後羅絲莫塔女士有些滿意地說：“但他沒有成功消失，對吧？魔法部隔天就抓到他了！”“唉，如果我們當時能夠抓到他就好了。”法吉痛苦地說道。“不是我們找到他的。是另一個波特家的朋友彼得·佩迪魯——因為傷心欲絕，無疑知道布萊克是波特家的秘密守護者，所以他自己去找布萊克。”“佩迪魯……那個在霍格沃茨一直跟在他們身邊的胖小子？”羅絲莫塔女士說。

“Hero-worshipped Black and Potter,” said Professor McGonagall. “Never quite in their league, talent-wise. I was often rather sharp with him. You can imagine how I — how I regret that now. . . .” She sounded as though she had a sudden head cold.

“There, now, Minerva,” said Fudge kindly, “Pettigrew died a hero's death. Eyewitnesses — Muggles, of course, we wiped their memories later — told us how Pettigrew cornered Black. They say he was sobbing, 'Lily and James, Sirius! How could you?' And then he went for his wand. Well, of course, Black was quicker. Blew Pettigrew to smithereens. . . .”

Professor McGonagall blew her nose and said thickly, “Stupid boy . . . foolish boy . . . he was always hopeless at dueling . . . should have left it to the Ministry. . . .”

「鐘愛黑和波特，」麥格教授說。「才華方面永遠比不上他們。我曾經對他非常嚴厲。你可以想像我現在對此的後悔……」她聽起來像是突然得了感冒。「沒關係，米涅瓦，」弗吉德友善地說：「佩蒂格魯英勇犧牲了。現場目擊者——當然是麻瓜，我們後來抹去了他們的記憶——告訴我們，佩蒂格魯逼到了黑。他們說他一邊哭著喊「莉莉和詹姆斯，天狼星！你們怎麼能這樣？」然後，他拔出了魔杖。當然，黑更快反應過來了。佩蒂格魯直接炸成了碎片……」麥格教授擤了擤鼻子，喉嚨裡嗓子哽咽地說：「傻孩子……愚蠢的孩子……他根本不擅長鬥法……應該讓魔法部門來處理……」

“I tell yeh, if I’d got ter Black before little Pettigrew did, I wouldn’t’ve messed around with wands — I’d’ve ripped him limb — from — limb,” Hagrid growled.

“You don’t know what you’re talking about, Hagrid,” said Fudge sharply. “Nobody but trained Hit Wizards from the Magical Law Enforcement Squad would have stood a chance against Black once he was cornered. I was Junior Minister in the Department of Magical Catastrophes at the time, and I was one of the first on the scene after Black murdered all those people. I — I will never forget it. I still dream about it sometimes. A crater in the middle of the street, so deep it had cracked the sewer below. Bodies everywhere. Muggles screaming. And Black standing there laughing, with what was left of Pettigrew in front of him . . . a heap of bloodstained robes and a few — a few fragments —”

“我跟你說，如果我先找到布萊克，就不會浪費時間用魔杖——我會把他肢解成碎片。”海格咆哮道。“你不知道自己在說什麼，海格。”法奇尖聲說，“只有經過訓練的魔法執法小組士兵，才有機會在布萊克被逼入絕境時擊敗他。當時我是魔法災難部的初級部長，是在布萊克謀殺所有那些人之後第一個到達現場的。我——我永遠都不會忘記，有時還會夢見它。街道中央一個深不可測的坑洞，足以破壞下面的排水管。到處都是屍體，麻瓜們尖叫不已。布萊克笑嘻嘻地站在那裡，面前是那個桀驁不馴的佩迪咕的斷肢殘骸……一堆染滿鮮血的長袍和一些——一些碎片——”

Fudge’s voice stopped abruptly. There was the sound of five noses being blown.

“Well, there you have it, Rosmerta,” said Fudge thickly. “Black was taken away by twenty members of the Magical Law Enforcement Squad and Pettigrew received the Order of Merlin, First Class, which I think was some comfort to his poor mother. Black’s been in Azkaban ever since.”

Madam Rosmerta let out a long sigh.

“Is it true he’s mad, Minister?”

“I wish I could say that he was,” said Fudge slowly. “I certainly believe his master’s defeat unhinged him for a while. The murder of Pettigrew and all those Muggles was the action of a cornered and desperate man — cruel . . . pointless. Yet I met Black on my last inspection of Azkaban. You know, most of the prisoners in there sit muttering to themselves in the dark; there’s no sense in them . . . but I was shocked at how *normal* Black seemed. He spoke quite rationally to me. It was unnerving. You’d have thought he was merely bored — asked if I’d finished with my newspaper, cool as you please, said he missed doing the crossword. Yes, I was astounded at how little effect the dementors seemed to be having on him — and he was one of the most heavily guarded in the place, you know. Dementors outside his door day and night.”

法奇的聲音突然停了下來。接下來便聽見五個人在擤鼻涕。「好了，這就是事實啊，羅絲美塔女士。」法奇沉悶地說。「布萊克被二十名魔法執法小組成員帶走了，而佩提古獲得'梅林一等勳章'。我想這對他可憐的母親有些安慰吧。從那時起，布萊克便一直被關在阿茲卡班。」羅絲美塔夫人長長地歎了口氣。「他真的瘋了嗎，部長先生？」「我多麼希望能這麼說啊。」法奇緩慢地說。「我確信，他主人的失敗在一段時間內讓他神志不清。佩提古的謀殺和所有那些無辜的麻瓜都是一個被逼入絕境的、絕望的人的行為，是殘忍而毫無意義的。然而，在我最近一次的阿茲卡班巡視中我見到了布萊克。你懂的，那裡的大多數囚犯都坐在黑暗中嘟哝自語，毫無意義...但是布萊克看起來非常正常，這讓我感到震驚。他和我說話時十分理智。這令人不安。你還以為他只是無聊——問我有沒有完成報紙上的填字遊戲，就像平常一樣沉著自若。是的，我對神經魔似乎對他沒有太大的影響感到驚訝——你知道，阿茲卡班裡面有最嚴密的監控力度。白天黑夜站在他家門前的都是神經魔。」

“But what do you think he’s broken out to do?” said Madam Rosmerta. “Good gracious, Minister, he isn’t trying to rejoin You-Know-Who, is he?”

“I daresay that is his — er — eventual plan,” said Fudge evasively. “But we hope to catch Black long before that. I must say, You-Know-Who alone and friendless is one thing . . . but give him back his most devoted servant, and I shudder to think how quickly he’ll rise again . . .”

There was a small chink of glass on wood. Someone had set down their glass.

“You know, Cornelius, if you’re dining with the headmaster, we’d better head back up to the castle,” said Professor McGonagall.

One by one, the pairs of feet in front of Harry took the weight of their owners once more; hem of cloaks swung into sight, and Madam Rosmerta’s glittering heels disappeared behind the bar. The door of the Three Broomsticks opened again, there was another flurry of snow, and the teachers had disappeared.

“可你认为他干什么去了？”罗斯梅尔塔夫人问道，“我的天哪，部长，他不是在试图重新加入那个什么鬼吧？”“我敢说那是他——嗯——最终的计划，”福吉隐晦地说，“但我们希望在那之前就能抓到布萊克。我必须说，仅有魔王一人是一回事...但如果给他返还他最忠诚的仆人，我毛骨悚然地想起他又会如何迅速崛起...”玻璃杯在木头上发出一声轻微的响声。有人放下了杯子。“你知道，康奈留斯，如果你和校长一起用餐，我们最好回到城堡里，”麦康娜教授说道。哈利面前的一对又一对脚重重地踏在地面上；斗篷的下摆出现了，罗斯梅尔塔夫人闪闪发亮的高跟鞋消失在了吧台后面。三把扫帚的门再次打开，又飞出一阵雪花，老师们消失得无影无踪。

“Harry?”

Ron’s and Hermione’s faces appeared under the table. They were both staring at him, lost for words.

「哈利？」羅恩和赫敏的臉從桌子下露出來。他們都定睛看著他，無言以對。



## THE FIREBOLT

Harry didn't have a very clear idea of how he had managed to get back into the Honeydukes cellar, through the tunnel, and into the castle once more. All he knew was that the return trip seemed to take no time at all, and that he hardly noticed what he was doing, because his head was still pounding with the conversation he had just heard.

Why had nobody ever told him? Dumbledore, Hagrid, Mr. Weasley, Cornelius Fudge . . . Why hadn't anyone ever mentioned the fact that Harry's parents had died because their best friend had betrayed them?

Ron and Hermione watched Harry nervously all through dinner, not daring to talk about what they'd overheard, because Percy was sitting close by them. When they went upstairs to the crowded common room, it was to find Fred and George had set off half a dozen Dungbombs in a fit of end-of-term high spirits. Harry, who didn't want Fred and George asking him whether he'd reached Hogsmeade or not, sneaked quietly up to the empty dormitory and headed straight for his bedside cabinet. He pushed his books aside and quickly found what he was looking for — the leather-bound photo album Hagrid had given him two years ago, which was full of wizard pictures of his mother and father. He sat down on his bed, drew the hangings around him, and started turning the pages, searching, until . . .

哈利不是很清楚他如何成功地回到了Honeydukes的地窖，穿过隧道，再次走进了城堡。他所知道的就是回程似乎没有花费太多时间，他几乎没有注意到自己所做的事情，因为他的脑袋仍然充满了他刚听到的谈话。为什么没有人告诉他？邓布利多，海格，韦斯莱先生，科尼留斯·法吉.....为什么没有人提到哈利的父母之所以死亡是因为他们的最好的朋友出卖了他们？罗恩和赫敏整晚都紧张地看着哈利，不敢谈论他们听到的事情，因为珀西就坐在他们旁边。当他们上楼去到拥挤的公共房间时，他们发现弗雷德和乔治在度过学期最后一段时间的兴奋状态下引爆了半打烟花弹。哈利不想让弗雷德和乔治问他是否到达了霍格沃茨，于是悄悄地溜上了空荡荡的寝室，直奔他的床头柜。他移开了书本，很快找到了他要找的东西——海格两年前送给他的皮革相册，里面装满了他父母的巫师照片。他坐在床上，拉上门帘，开始翻阅，寻找到底...

He stopped on a picture of his parents' wedding day. There was his father waving up at him, beaming, the untidy black hair Harry had inherited standing up in all directions. There was his mother, alight with happiness, arm in arm with his dad. And there . . . that must be him. Their best man . . . Harry had never given him a thought before.

If he hadn't known it was the same person, he would never have guessed it was Black in this old photograph. His face wasn't sunken and waxy, but handsome, full of laughter. Had he already been working for Voldemort when this picture had been taken? Was he already planning the deaths of the two people next to him? Did he realize he was facing twelve years in Azkaban, twelve years that would make him unrecognizable?

*But the dementors don't affect him, Harry thought, staring into the handsome, laughing face. He doesn't have to hear my mum screaming if they get too close —*

他停在了父母婚禮的照片上。他的父親向上揮手，笑容滿面，哈利所繼承的雜亂的黑色頭髮亂糟糟地豎立著。他的母親充滿幸福的笑容，和他的父親臂挽著臂。那個人一定是他們的伴郎.....哈利以前從來沒有想過他。如果他不知道這就是同一個人，他永遠不會猜出這是布萊克的老照片。他的臉沒有凹陷和蠟色，而是帥氣、充滿笑聲。當這張照片拍攝時，他是否已經為佛地魔工作？他是否已經在計劃他身邊這兩個人的死亡？他是否知道他要在阿茲卡班呆上十二年，在這十二年間他會變得面目全非？但是摄魂怪并不会影响他，哈利想着，注视着这个英俊、笑容满面的面孔。如果摄魂怪靠得太近，他不必听到我的妈妈尖叫——

Harry slammed the album shut, reached over and stuffed it back into his cabinet, took off his robe and glasses and got into bed, making sure the hangings were hiding him from view.

The dormitory door opened.

"Harry?" said Ron's voice uncertainly.

But Harry lay still, pretending to be asleep. He heard Ron leave again, and rolled over on his back, his eyes wide open.

A hatred such as he had never known before was coursing through Harry like poison. He could see Black laughing at him through the darkness, as though somebody had pasted the picture from the album over his eyes. He watched, as though somebody was playing him a piece of film, Sirius Black blasting Peter Pettigrew (who resembled Neville Longbottom) into a thousand pieces. He could hear (though having no idea what Black's voice might sound like) a low, excited mutter. "It has happened, my Lord . . . the Potters have made me their Secret-Keeper. . . ." And then came

another voice, laughing shrilly, the same laugh that Harry heard inside his head whenever the dementors drew near. . . .

哈利狠狠地關上相簿，伸手把它塞回櫥櫃裡，脫下袍子和眼鏡，上床睡覺，確保帷幕把他擋住了。宿舍的門打開了。“哈利？”朗的聲音不確定地說。但哈利躺著不動，假裝睡著了。他聽見朗離開了，然後翻過身來，睜大眼睛。一種他從未體驗過的仇恨如毒液般湧過哈利。他可以看到布萊克正在黑暗中嘲笑他，好像有人把相簿的照片貼到他的眼睛上。他看著，好像有人正在播放一段電影，西里斯·布萊克把彼得·佩蒂格魯（他看起來像納威·隆巴頓）炸成一千塊碎片。他聽到（即使不知道布萊克的聲音會是什麼樣子）一聲低沉而激動人心的喃喃自語：“事情發生了，我主人……波特一家設我成了他們的保密守護者……”然後又是另一個聲音，尖叫著大笑，哈利每當魂魄禁衛隊靠近時，腦海裡都會聽到這個聲音。

“Harry, you — you look terrible.”

Harry hadn't gotten to sleep until daybreak. He had awoken to find the dormitory deserted, dressed, and gone down the spiral staircase to a common room that was completely empty except for Ron, who was eating a Peppermint Toad and massaging his stomach, and Hermione, who had spread her homework over three tables.

“Where is everyone?” said Harry.

“Gone! It's the first day of the holidays, remember?” said Ron, watching Harry closely. “It's nearly lunchtime; I was going to come and wake you up in a minute.”

Harry slumped into a chair next to the fire. Snow was still falling outside the windows. Crookshanks was spread out in front of the fire like a large, ginger rug.

“You really don't look well, you know,” Hermione said, peering anxiously into his face.

“哈利，你……你看起來很糟糕。”哈利一直沒睡到天亮。醒來時，他發現宿舍空無一人，已經穿好衣服，走下螺旋樓梯到了一個除了正在吃薄荷蟾蜍和揉著肚子的羅恩以外空無一人的公共房間，而赫敏則是在三張桌子上擺著她的功課。“大家都去哪兒了？”哈利問。“離開了！你記不記得今天是假期的第一天？”羅恩緊盯著哈利說，“現在都快到午餐時間了，我正準備過來叫醒你。”哈利瘫坐在靠近火爐的椅子上。窗外依然飄著雪花。克魯金斯像一塊大姜餅一樣躺在火爐前。“你看上去真的不太好，知道吧，”赫敏焦急地盯著哈利的臉說道。

“I'm fine,” said Harry.

“Harry, listen,” said Hermione, exchanging a look with Ron, “you must be really upset about what we heard yesterday. But the thing is, you mustn't go doing anything stupid.”

“Like what?” said Harry.

“Like trying to go after Black,” said Ron sharply.

Harry could tell they had rehearsed this conversation while he had been asleep. He didn't say anything.

“You won't, will you, Harry?” said Hermione.

“Because Black's not worth dying for,” said Ron.

Harry looked at them. They didn't seem to understand at all.

“D'you know what I see and hear every time a dementor gets too near me?” Ron and Hermione shook their heads, looking apprehensive. “I can hear my mum screaming and pleading with Voldemort. And if you'd heard your mum screaming like that, just about to be killed, you wouldn't forget it in a hurry. And if you found out someone who was supposed to be a friend of hers betrayed her and sent Voldemort after her —”

“我很好，”哈利說。“哈利，聽我說，”赫敏與羅恩交換了一個眼神，“你一定對昨天我們聽到的事情感到非常沮喪。但問題是，你不應該做任何愚蠢的事情。”“像什麼？”哈利說。“像去追捕布萊克，”羅恩尖刻地說。哈利可以看出他們在他睡覺時排練了這段對話。他什麼都沒說。“你不會這樣做，對吧，哈利？”赫敏說。“因為布萊克不值得你為他而死，”羅恩說。哈利看著他們。他們似乎完全不明白。“你知道每當攝魂怪靠近我時，我會看到聽到什麼嗎？”羅恩和赫敏搖了搖頭，看起來很擔心。“我聽得到我母親尖叫和哀求佛地魔。如果你聽到你的母親像那樣尖叫，就快要被殺害了，你不會那麼快就忘記它。如果你發現有人背叛她，向佛地魔告密，讓他找上她——”

“There's nothing you can do!” said Hermione, looking stricken. “The dementors will catch Black and he'll go back to Azkaban and — and serve him right!”

“You heard what Fudge said. Black isn't affected by Azkaban like normal people are. It's not a punishment for him like it is for the others.”

“So what are you saying?” said Ron, looking very tense. “You want to — to kill Black or something?”

“Don't be silly,” said Hermione in a panicky voice. “Harry doesn't want to kill anyone, do you, Harry?”

Again, Harry didn't answer. He didn't know what he wanted to do. All he knew was that the idea of doing nothing while Black was at liberty, was almost more than he could stand.

“Malfoy knows,” he said abruptly. “Remember what he said to me in Potions? ‘If it was me, I’d hunt him down myself . . . I’d want revenge.’”

赫敏一脸苦恼地说：“你们没办法了！摄魂怪会抓到布莱克，然后他会回到阿兹卡班……这是他活该！”“你听过福吉的话，布莱克不像普通人那样受到阿兹卡班的影响。这对他来说不是一种惩罚，像对其他人一样。”“你是什么意思？”罗恩紧张地问道。“你想……想杀死布莱克什么的吗？”“别傻了，”赫敏慌乱地说。“哈利不想伤害任何人，对吧哈利？”哈利再次没有回答。他不知道自己想做什么。他只知道布莱克在自由身下什么都不做的想法，几乎让他无法忍受。“马尔福知道，”他突然说。“还记得他在魔药课上对我说的话吗？‘如果是我，我会自己追捕他……我想要报复。’”

“You’re going to take Malfoy’s advice instead of ours?” said Ron furiously. “Listen . . . you know what Pettigrew’s mother got back after Black had finished with him? Dad told me — the Order of Merlin, First Class, and Pettigrew’s finger in a box. That was the biggest bit of him they could find. Black’s a madman, Harry, and he’s dangerous —”

“Malfoy’s dad must have told him,” said Harry, ignoring Ron. “He was right in Voldemort’s inner circle —”

“Say You-Know-Who, will you?” interjected Ron angrily.

“— so obviously, the Malfoys knew Black was working for Voldemort —”

“— and Malfoy’d love to see you blown into about a million pieces, like Pettigrew! Get a grip. Malfoy’s just hoping you’ll get yourself killed before he has to play you at Quidditch.”

“Harry, please,” said Hermione, her eyes now shining with tears, “please be sensible. Black did a terrible, terrible thing but d-don’t put yourself in danger, it’s what Black wants. . . . Oh, Harry, you’d be playing right into Black’s hands if you went looking for him. Your mum and dad wouldn’t want you to get hurt, would they? They’d never want you to go looking for Black!”

“你要聽馬爾福的建議，而不是我們的嗎？”羅恩氣得說。“聽好了...你知道布蒂姆被布萊克處理過後，他媽媽拿回了什麼嗎？我爸爸跟我說了——等魔法師勳章和布蒂姆的手指。那是他們能找到的最大一塊。布萊克是個瘋子，哈利，他很危險。”“馬爾福的爸爸一定告訴了他。”哈利無視了羅恩說。“他曾經是佛地魔的核心成員——”“你說‘他-知-道-誰’好不好？”羅恩生氣地插嘴道。“——所以，很明顯，馬爾福知道布萊克在為佛地魔工作。”“而且馬爾福會很樂意看到你像布蒂姆一樣爆炸成無數小塊！省省吧，馬爾福只是希望你在魁地奇比賽之前讓自己死掉。”“哈利，求你了。”現在，赫敏的眼睛裡閃著淚花，“請理智一點。布萊克犯了可怕的錯誤，但不要把自己置於危險之中。這正是布萊克想要的...哦，哈利，你要是去找他，那你就會送死。你的媽媽和爸爸不會希望你受傷的，對吧？他們永遠也不會希望你去找布萊克！”

“I’ll never know what they’d have wanted, because thanks to Black, I’ve never spoken to them,” said Harry shortly.

There was a silence in which Crookshanks stretched luxuriously, flexing his claws. Ron’s pocket quivered.

“Look,” said Ron, obviously casting around for a change of subject, “it’s the holidays! It’s nearly Christmas! Let’s — let’s go down and see Hagrid. We haven’t visited him for ages!”

“No!” said Hermione quickly. “Harry isn’t supposed to leave the castle, Ron —”

“Yeah, let’s go,” said Harry, sitting up, “and I can ask him how come he never mentioned Black when he told me all about my parents!”

Further discussion of Sirius Black plainly wasn’t what Ron had had in mind.

“Or we could have a game of chess,” he said hastily, “or Gobstones. Percy left a set —”

“我永遠不會知道他們想要什麼，因為多虧了布萊克，我從未與他們交談過，”哈利簡潔地說。克魯伏士伸展著豪華的身軀，彈性十足的爪子。羅恩的口袋噤若寒蟬。“看，”羅恩說，顯然在尋找話題的轉換，“現在是假期！快到聖誕節了！讓我們 - 去看看海格。我們已經很久沒有拜訪他了！”“不！”赫敏很快說，“哈利不應該離開城堡，羅恩 - ”“是啊，讓我們去吧。”哈利坐起來說，“我可以問問他，為什麼他告訴我關於我的父母的時候從未提到布萊克！”進一步討論小天狼星布萊克顯然不是羅恩原本想要的。“或者我們可以下棋，”他趕緊說，“或者玩球頭遊戲。珀西留了一套 - ”

“No, let’s visit Hagrid,” said Harry firmly.

So they got their cloaks from their dormitories and set off through the portrait hole (“Stand and fight, you yellow-bellied mongrels!”), down through the empty castle and out through the oak front doors.

They made their way slowly down the lawn, making a shallow trench in the glittering, powdery snow, their socks and the hems of their cloaks soaked and freezing. The Forbidden Forest looked as though it had been enchanted, each tree smattered with silver, and Hagrid’s cabin looked like an iced cake.

Ron knocked, but there was no answer.

“He’s not out, is he?” said Hermione, who was shivering under her cloak.

Ron had his ear to the door.

“There’s a weird noise,” he said. “Listen — is that Fang?”

Harry and Hermione put their ears to the door too. From inside the cabin came a series of low, throbbing moans.

“不，我們去拜訪海格，”哈利堅定地說道。於是他們從宿舍取回他們的斗篷，穿過了畫像孔（“站出來打，你們這些膽小鬼！”），穿過了空蕩蕩的城堡，走出了橡木大門。他們緩慢地穿過草坪，留下了一條淺淺的溝，在閃閃發光的雪地上走，他們的襪子和斗篷的下擺都濕透且冰涼。禁林看起來彷彿被施了魔法，每棵樹都斑駁著銀色，而海格的小木屋看起來像一個冰餅。羅恩敲了敲門，但沒有回應。“他不在外面吧？”正在斗篷下瑟瑟發抖的赫敏問道。羅恩將耳朵貼在門上。“有奇怪的聲音，”他說，“聽聽——那是芬恩嗎？”哈利和赫敏也將耳朵貼在門上。從小木屋裡傳出一連串低沉而有節奏的呻吟聲。

“Think we'd better go and get someone?” said Ron nervously.

“Hagrid!” called Harry, thumping the door. “Hagrid, are you in there?”

There was a sound of heavy footsteps, then the door creaked open. Hagrid stood there with his eyes red and swollen, tears splashing down the front of his leather vest.

“Yeh've heard?” he bellowed, and he flung himself onto Harry's neck.

Hagrid being at least twice the size of a normal man, this was no laughing matter. Harry, about to collapse under Hagrid's weight, was rescued by Ron and Hermione, who each seized Hagrid under an arm and heaved him back into the cabin. Hagrid allowed himself to be steered into a chair and slumped over the table, sobbing uncontrollably, his face glazed with tears that dripped down into his tangled beard.

“我們是不是應該找人幫忙？”羅恩緊張地說道。“海格！”哈利用力敲門，“海格，你在裡面嗎？”傳來沉重的腳步聲，門吱呀一聲打開了。海格站在門口，眼睛紅腫，淚水從他皮衣前面滂沱落下。“你們聽說了？”他咆哮道，然後猛然扑向哈利，把他的脖子緊緊擁住。海格至少比一般人大兩倍，這可不是件好笑的事情。哈利差點被海格壓垮，但被來救援的羅恩和赫敏擋住了，他們各自掌握住海格的手臂，把他扛回了小屋裡。海格被扶到椅子上，瘫在桌上放聲痛哭，臉上挂着滴落進他纏繞的胡子裡的淚水。

“Hagrid, what is it?” said Hermione, aghast.

Harry spotted an official-looking letter lying open on the table.

“What's this, Hagrid?”

Hagrid's sobs redoubled, but he shoved the letter toward Harry, who picked it up and read aloud:

*Dear Mr. Hagrid,*

*Further to our inquiry into the attack by a hippogriff on a student in your class, we have accepted the assurances of Professor Dumbledore that you bear no responsibility for the regrettable incident.*

“Well, that's okay then, Hagrid!” said Ron, clapping Hagrid on the shoulder. But Hagrid continued to sob, and waved one of his gigantic hands, inviting Harry to read on.

*However, we must register our concern about the hippogriff in question. We have decided to uphold the official complaint of Mr. Lucius Malfoy, and this matter will therefore be taken to the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures. The hearing will take place on April 20th, and we ask you to present yourself and your hippogriff at the Committee's offices in London on that date. In the meantime, the hippogriff should be kept tethered and isolated.*

“海格，那是什麼？”妙麗驚慌失措地說。哈利發現一封正式信函散落在桌上。“這是什麼，海格？”海格的啜泣加劇了，但他將信函推向哈利，哈利接過來大聲讀道：親愛的海格先生，關於貴班一頭獨角獸鳥當場攻擊學生事件的調查，我們已接受鄧布爾教授的保證，認為您並不應對此事負任何責任。“那就沒事了，海格！”羅恩拍了拍海格的肩膀。但海格仍在啜泣，擺了擺他巨大的手，示意哈利繼續看下去。不過，我們必須關注有關該督獸的問題。我們已決定支持盧修斯·馬爾福先生的正式申訴，因此此事將交由危險生物處置委員會審理。聽證會將於4月20日舉行，我們要求您在那天在倫敦的委員會辦公室出席並帶上您的督獸。在此期間，督獸應保持束縛和隔離。

*Yours in fellowship . . .*

There followed a list of the school governors.

“Oh,” said Ron. “But you said Buckbeak isn't a bad hippogriff, Hagrid. I bet he'll get off—”

“Yeh don' know them gargoyles at the Committee for the Disposal o' Dangerous Creatures!” choked Hagrid, wiping his eyes on his sleeve. “They've got it in fer interestin' creatures!”

A sudden sound from the corner of Hagrid's cabin made Harry, Ron, and Hermione whip around. Buckbeak the hippogriff was lying in the corner, chomping on something that was oozing blood all over the floor.

“I couldn't leave him tied up out there in the snow!” choked Hagrid. “All on his own! At Christmas.”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione looked at one another. They had never seen eye to eye with Hagrid about what he called “interesting creatures” and

other people called “terrifying monsters.” On the other hand, there didn’t seem to be any particular harm in Buckbeak. In fact, by Hagrid’s usual standards, he was positively cute.

在友誼中，願意與您一同……接下來是一張學校理事會的名單。「哦」，羅恩說。「可是你說巴克比克不是一隻壞的神奇獸，海格。我敢打賭他會被放掉——」「你不懂處置危險生物委員會的那些像石像鬼似的傢夥們！」海格哽咽著，用袖子擦拭著眼睛。「他們對這些有趣的生物抱著敵意！」突然，海格小屋角落里傳來一陣聲響，哈利、羅恩和赫敏立刻轉過頭去。嬉鳥驕傲地坐在角落裡，啃著某物，某物在地上滴著血。「我可不能把他一個人綁在外面的雪地裡！」海格哽咽地說。「尤其是在聖誕節。」哈利、羅恩和赫敏相互看了一眼。他們從未認同海格所謂的「有趣生物」，而別人都稱這些生物為「可怕怪物」。另一方面，似乎沒有什麼特別傷害人的事，巴克比克甚至可以說是非常可愛，如果按照海格平常的標準來看。

“You’ll have to put up a good strong defense, Hagrid,” said Hermione, sitting down and laying a hand on Hagrid’s massive forearm. “I’m sure you can prove Buckbeak is safe.”

“Won’t make no diff’rence!” sobbed Hagrid. “Them Disposal devils, they’re all in Lucius Malfoy’s pocket! Scared o’ him! An’ if I lose the case, Buckbeak —”

Hagrid drew his finger swiftly across his throat, then gave a great wail and lurched forward, his face in his arms.

“What about Dumbledore, Hagrid?” said Harry.

“He’s done more’n enough fer me already,” groaned Hagrid. “Got enough on his plate what with keepin’ them dementors outta the castle, an’ Sirius Black lurkin’ around —”

Ron and Hermione looked quickly at Harry, as though expecting him to start berating Hagrid for not telling him the truth about Black. But Harry couldn’t bring himself to do it, not now that he saw Hagrid so miserable and scared.

“你得好好地捍卫自己，海格。”妙琪说着，坐下来，把手放在海格粗壮的前臂上。“我相信你能证明巴基喀安全的。”“都没用！”海格哭泣着。“那些驱魔师，他们都被盖过了，都被卢修斯·马尔福收买了！他们都怕他！如果我输了这个案子，巴基喀——”海格飞快地用手指画了一道喉咙，然后放声大哭，脸埋进了手臂里。“那邓布利多呢，海格？”哈利说。“他已经替我做得够多了，”海格哀叹道。“他现在已经足够忙了，因为他要保护城堡免受摄魂怪的袭击，还要防备小天狼星·布莱克——”罗恩和妙琪迅速看了哈利一眼，仿佛期待着他开始谴责海格没有告诉他布莱克的真相。但哈利不愿意这么做，特别是当他看到海格如此痛苦和害怕的时候。

“Listen, Hagrid,” he said, “you can’t give up. Hermione’s right, you just need a good defense. You can call us as witnesses —”

“I’m sure I’ve read about a case of hippogriff-baiting,” said Hermione thoughtfully, “where the hippogriff got off. I’ll look it up for you, Hagrid, and see exactly what happened.”

Hagrid howled still more loudly. Harry and Hermione looked at Ron to help them.

“Er — shall I make a cup of tea?” said Ron.

Harry stared at him.

“It’s what my mum does whenever someone’s upset,” Ron muttered, shrugging.

At last, after many more assurances of help, with a steaming mug of tea in front of him, Hagrid blew his nose on a handkerchief the size of a tablecloth and said, “Yer right. I can’t afford to go ter pieces. Gotta pull meself together. . . .”

“聽我說，海格，”他說，“你不能放棄。赫敏是對的，你只需要一個好的辯護。你可以叫我們作證——”“我肯定讀過一個豎翼馬嘲弄案的案例，”赫敏斟酌地說，“在那件事中豎翼馬脫身了。我會替你找出來，海格，看看到底發生了什麼。”海格哀號聲更為高亢。哈利和赫敏看著羅恩，希望他能幫他們。“嗯——我泡一杯茶吧？”羅恩說。哈利瞪大了眼睛。“那是我媽在有人心煩時的做法，”羅恩嘟囔道，聳肩。經過多次保證幫助後，海格喝著一杯冒著熱氣的茶，在他面前，用一塊桌布那麼大的手綢擤了擤鼻子，說：“你們是對的。我不能崩潰了。我得把自己整理好。 . . .”

Fang the boarhound came timidly out from under the table and laid his head on Hagrid’s knee.

“I’ve not bin meself lately,” said Hagrid, stroking Fang with one hand and mopping his face with the other. “Worried abou’ Buckbeak, an’ no one likin’ me classes —”

“We do like them!” lied Hermione at once.

“Yeah, they’re great!” said Ron, crossing his fingers under the table. “Er — how are the flobberworms?”

“Dead,” said Hagrid gloomily. “Too much lettuce.”

“Oh no!” said Ron, his lip twitching.

“An’ them dementors make me feel ruddy terrible an’ all,” said Hagrid, with a sudden shudder. “Gotta walk past ’em ev’ry time I want a drink in the Three Broomsticks. ’S like bein’ back in Azkaban —”

He fell silent, gulping his tea. Harry, Ron, and Hermione watched him breathlessly. They had never heard Hagrid talk about his brief spell in Azkaban before. After a pause, Hermione said timidly, "Is it awful in there, Hagrid?"

方斯（Fang）豬獵犬胆小地從桌子下面走了出來，將頭靠在海格的膝蓋上。“最近我有點失常，”海格一邊撫摸著方斯，一邊用另一隻手擦拭著自己的臉，“擔心巴克比克（Buckbeak），還有就是沒有人喜歡我的課程——”“我們喜歡你的課程啊！”赫敏立刻撒謊說。“是啊，非常好！”羅恩在桌子下面交叉著手指說，“呃——毛毛蟲怎麼樣了？”“死了，”海格悲傷地說，“吃了太多萬能。”“哦不！”羅恩的嘴唇抽搐著說。“還有那些催狂魔（dementors），每次我想在三把扫帚（Three Broomsticks）喝口水都讓我感覺糟透了，”海格突然發抖著說：“就像回到阿茲卡班（Azkaban）一樣——”他沉默了下來，咕咚咕咚地喝著茶。哈利、羅恩和赫敏屏息凝視著他。他們以前從未聽過海格談論自己短暫的阿茲卡班經歷。停了一會兒，赫敏膽怯地問：“那裡很可怕嗎，海格？”

“Yeh've no idea,” said Hagrid quietly. “Never bin anywhere like it. Thought I was goin' mad. Kep' goin' over horrible stuff in me mind . . . the day I got expelled from Hogwarts . . . day me dad died . . . day I had ter let Norbert go . . .”

His eyes filled with tears. Norbert was the baby dragon Hagrid had once won in a game of cards.

“Yeh can' really remember who yeh are after a while. An' yeh can' see the point o' livin' at all. I used ter hope I'd jus' die in me sleep. . . . When they let me out, it was like bein' born again, ev'rythin' came floodin' back, it was the bes' feelin' in the world. Mind, the dementors weren't keen on lettin' me go.”

“But you were innocent!” said Hermione.

Hagrid snorted.

“Think that matters to them? They don' care. Long as they've got a couple o' hundred humans stuck there with 'em, so they can leech all the happiness out of 'em, they don' give a damn who's guilty an' who's not.”

“你真的想不到，”哈格力小聲說道，“從來沒有一個地方像那樣。我還以為我要發瘋了。腦海裡一直湧現出一些可怕的事情……從霍格華茲被開除的那天……我父親去世的那天……我不得不放走諾伯特的那天……”他眼中充滿了淚水。諾伯特是哈格力從一場撲克牌遊戲中贏來的寶貝龍。“過了一段時間，你實在記不住自己是誰。你會覺得活著沒有意義。我以前希望自己能夠輕鬆地去世。當他們把我放出來的時候，就像是重生了一樣，一切都湧現回來，這是世上最好的感覺。當然，攝魂怪不想讓我走。”“但你是無辜的！”，赫敏說。哈格力哼了一聲道。“你覺得對他們有影響嗎？他們一點也不在乎。只要他們能夠把幾百個人困在那裡，讓他們失去所有的快樂，他們就不在乎誰有罪誰無罪。”

Hagrid went quiet for a moment, staring into his tea. Then he said quietly, “Thought o' jus' letting Buckbeak go . . . tryin' ter make him fly away . . . but how d'yeh explain ter a hippogriff it's gotta go inter hidin'? An' — an' I'm scared o' breakin' the law. . . .” He looked up at them, tears leaking down his face again. “I don' ever want ter go back ter Azkaban.”

The trip to Hagrid's, though far from fun, had nevertheless had the effect Ron and Hermione had hoped. Though Harry had by no means forgotten about Black, he couldn't brood constantly on revenge if he wanted to help Hagrid win his case against the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures. He, Ron, and Hermione went to the library the next day and returned to the empty common room laden with books that might help prepare a defense for Buckbeak. The three of them sat in front of the roaring fire, slowly turning the pages of dusty volumes about famous cases of marauding beasts, speaking occasionally when they ran across something relevant.

海格一度安靜下來，凝視著他的茶。然後他輕聲說：“想著讓巴克比克自由……試圖讓它飛走……但你怎麼向一隻猛禽解釋，它必須遁入隱蔽？而且，我害怕犯法……”，他抬頭看著他們，淚水再次滲出，“我再也不想回阿茲卡班了。”前往海格那裡的旅程雖然不太好玩，但從羅恩和赫敏的目的來看，效果還是有的。哈利雖然沒有忘記布萊克，但如果他想幫助海格贏得對抗危險生物處理委員會的案子，他就不能一直沉浸在報復的情緒中。他、羅恩和赫敏第二天去了圖書館，回到空蕩蕩的公共活動室，帶著可能有助於為巴克比克準備辯護的書籍。他們三人坐在熊熊的火堆前，慢慢地翻閱著有關流浪巨獸著名案件的塵土飛揚的卷宗，偶爾停下來討論一些相關的內容。

“Here's something . . . there was a case in 1722 . . . but the hippogriff was convicted — ugh, look what they did to it, that's disgusting —”

“This might help, look — a manticore savaged someone in 1296, and they let the manticore off — oh — no, that was only because everyone was too scared to go near it. . . .”

Meanwhile, in the rest of the castle, the usual magnificent Christmas decorations had been put up, despite the fact that hardly any of the students remained to enjoy them. Thick streamers of holly and mistletoe were strung along the corridors, mysterious lights shone from inside every suit of armor, and the Great Hall was filled with its usual twelve Christmas trees, glittering with golden stars. A powerful and delicious smell of cooking pervaded the corridors, and by Christmas Eve, it had grown so strong that even Scabbers poked his nose out of the shelter of Ron's pocket to sniff hopefully at the air.

「這裡有一些資料……1722年有案例……不過那個飛馬獸被定罪了——哎，看看牠們對牠做了什麼，真是噁心——」「這個或許有用，看看——在1296年有人被猛獁獅襲擊，但他們沒有對牠做出處罰——喔——不對，那只是因為每個人都怕接近牠……」與此同時，在城堡的其他地方，傳統的耶誕裝飾已經被懸掛起來，儘管很少有學生留下來享受。多串冬青和槲寄生裝飾穿過了走廊，每件盔甲內都發著神秘的光芒，大廳裡擺滿了十二棵綴滿金星閃耀的耶誕樹。整個走廊中瀰漫著強烈又美味的烹飪氣味，在耶誕前夕更是濃郁無比，連史卡伯斯也用鼻子探出來，希望著能嗅到那股香氣。

On Christmas morning, Harry was woken by Ron throwing his pillow at him

“Oi! Presents!”

Harry reached for his glasses and put them on, squinting through the semi-darkness to the foot of his bed, where a small heap of parcels had appeared. Ron was already ripping the paper off his own presents.

“Another sweater from Mum . . . maroon *again* . . . see if you’ve got one.”

Harry had. Mrs. Weasley had sent him a scarlet sweater with the Gryffindor lion knitted on the front; also a dozen home-baked mince pies, some Christmas cake, and a box of nut brittle. As he moved all these things aside, he saw a long, thin package lying underneath.

“What’s that?” said Ron, looking over, a freshly unwrapped pair of maroon socks in his hand.

“Dunno . . .”

Harry ripped the parcel open and gasped as a magnificent, gleaming broomstick rolled out onto his bedspread. Ron dropped his socks and jumped off his bed for a closer look.

聖誕早晨，哈利被羅恩拋枕頭喚醒了。“嘿！禮物！”哈利伸手拿起眼鏡，戴上眼鏡，在半暗中眯眼看到床腳下出現了一小堆包裹。羅恩已經撕開了他自己禮物的包裹。“媽媽又送了一件毛衣……深紅色……看看你有沒有收到一件。”哈利有收到。韋斯萊夫人送了他一件繡有格蘭芬多獅子圖案的緋紅色毛衣，還有一打自家製饅頭、一塊聖誕蛋糕和一盒果仁脆片。他把這些東西挪開，看見一個長而細的包裹躺在下面。“那是什麼？”羅恩問道，他剛打開一對紅色襪子。“不知道……”哈利撕開包裹，驚歎一聲，一把華麗、閃爍的掃帚捲出來，落在被子上。羅恩放下襪子，跳下床去仔細看。

“I don’t believe it,” he said hoarsely.

It was a Firebolt, identical to the dream broom Harry had gone to see every day in Diagon Alley. Its handle glittered as he picked it up. He could feel it vibrating and let go; it hung in midair, unsupported, at exactly the right height for him to mount it. His eyes moved from the golden registration number at the top of the handle, right down to the perfectly smooth, streamlined birch twigs that made up the tail.

“Who sent it to you?” said Ron in a hushed voice.

“Look and see if there’s a card,” said Harry.

Ron ripped apart the Firebolt’s wrappings.

“Nothing! Blimey, who’d spend that much on you?”

“Well,” said Harry, feeling stunned, “I’m betting it wasn’t the Dursleys.”

“I bet it was Dumbledore,” said Ron, now walking around and around the Firebolt, taking in every glorious inch. “He sent you the Invisibility Cloak anonymously. . . .”

他沙啞地說：“我不敢相信。”那是一把火鉤，跟哈利在對角巷每天去看的夢想掃帚一模一樣。當他拿起它的時候，手柄閃閃發光。他能感覺到它在震動，於是放手讓它懸浮在半空中，恰好適合他騎上去。他的眼睛從手柄頂端的金色註冊號碼移向光滑完美的桦木尾端。“是誰送你的？”羅恩小聲問。“看看有沒有卡片。”哈利說。羅恩撕裂了火鉤的包裝。“沒有！天哪，有誰會花那麼多錢在你身上？”“嗯，”哈利感到震驚，“我賭它不是杜思利家人送的。”“我猜一定是鄧布利多。”現在羅恩正在圍著火鉤轉圈，欣欣然地觀察每個美麗的角度。“他匿名地送你隱形斗篷……”

“That was my dad’s, though,” said Harry. “Dumbledore was just passing it on to me. He wouldn’t spend hundreds of Galleons on me. He can’t go giving students stuff like this —”

“That’s why he wouldn’t say it was from him!” said Ron. “In case some git like Malfoy said it was favoritism. Hey, Harry” — Ron gave a great whoop of laughter — “Malfoy! Wait till he sees you on this! He’ll be sick as a pig! This is an *international* standard broom, this is!”

“I can’t believe this,” Harry muttered, running a hand along the Firebolt, while Ron sank onto Harry’s bed, laughing his head off at the thought of Malfoy. “Who — ?”

“I know,” said Ron, controlling himself, “I know who it could’ve been — Lupin!”

“What?” said Harry, now starting to laugh himself. “Lupin? Listen, if he had this much gold, he’d be able to buy himself some new robes.”

“不過那是我爸爸的，”哈利說道。“鄧布利多只是轉交給我而已。他不會花上幾百加隆給我買這個。他不能將這樣的東西送給學生——”“這就是為什麼他不會說這是他送的！”羅恩說道。“以防像馬爾福這樣的傢伙說這是有偏袒的。嘿，哈利——”羅恩哈哈大笑，“馬爾福！等他看到你用這個！他會想嘔吐的！這是國際標準的飛天掃帚！”“我不敢相信這個，”哈利喃喃自語，一邊用手沿著火弩摸索，而羅恩則坐在哈利的床上，對馬爾福的想法笑得前仰後合。“是誰——？”“我知道，”羅恩控制著自己，“我知道可能是誰——盧平！”“什麼？”哈利說道，現在自己也開始發笑了。“盧平？聽著，如果他有這麼多金幣，他就能買新袍子了。”

“Yeah, but he likes you,” said Ron. “And he was away when your Nimbus got smashed, and he might’ve heard about it and decided to visit Diagon Alley and get this for you —”

“What d’you mean, he was away?” said Harry. “He was ill when I was playing in that match.”

“Well, he wasn’t in the hospital wing,” said Ron. “I was there, cleaning out the bedpans on that detention from Snape, remember?”

Harry frowned at Ron.

“I can’t see Lupin affording something like this.”

“What’re you two laughing about?”

Hermione had just come in, wearing her dressing gown and carrying Crookshanks, who was looking very grumpy, with a string of tinsel tied around his neck.

“Don’t bring him in here!” said Ron, hurriedly snatching Scabbers from the depths of his bed and stowing him in his pajama pocket. But Hermione wasn’t listening. She dropped Crookshanks onto Seamus’s empty bed and stared, open-mouthed, at the Firebolt.

「對啊，但他喜歡你，」羅恩說：「而且他在你的飛天掃帚被摔壞時不在場，他可能聽說了，決定去尋找這個給你——」「你說什麼，他不在場？」哈利問。「當我比賽時，他生病了。」「嗯，他不在醫務室，」羅恩說。「我當時在那裡，記得那次被斯內普留校察看時，我在清理床鍋。」哈利皺起眉頭。「我想象不到盧平能負擔得起這樣的東西。」「你們在笑什麼？」赫敏走進來，穿著睡袍，抱著十分不高興的克魯格先生，其脖子上綁著一串錫箔。「不要把他帶進來！」羅恩趕緊從床的深處奪回史卡伯斯，將他藏在睡衣口袋裡。但赫敏沒有聽，她把克魯格先生扔在西默斯空著的床上，睜大眼睛看著火弓箭。

“Oh, Harry! Who sent you *that*?”

“No idea,” said Harry. “There wasn’t a card or anything with it.”

To his great surprise, Hermione did not appear either excited or intrigued by the news. On the contrary, her face fell, and she bit her lip.

“What’s the matter with you?” said Ron.

“I don’t know,” said Hermione slowly, “but it’s a bit odd, isn’t it? I mean, this is supposed to be quite a good broom, isn’t it?”

Ron sighed exasperatedly.

“It’s the best broom there is, Hermione,” he said.

“So it must’ve been really expensive. . . .”

“Probably cost more than all the Slytherins’ brooms put together,” said Ron happily.

“Well. . . . who’d send Harry something as expensive as that, and not even tell him they’d sent it?” said Hermione.

“Who cares?” said Ron impatiently. “Listen, Harry, can I have a go on it? Can I?”

「噢，哈利！誰送給你的？」「不知道，」哈利說。「上面沒有卡片或任何資訊。」很驚訝地，赫敏聽到這個消息，並沒有感到興奮或好奇。相反，她的臉色萎靡了，咬著唇。「你怎麼了？」羅恩說。「我不知道，」赫敏慢慢地說。「但這有點奇怪吧？我是說，這是相當好的掃帚，不是嗎？」羅恩失望地嘆了口氣。「這是最好的掃帚，赫敏，」他說。「所以它肯定很貴....」「可能比所有斯萊特林的掃帚加起來還要貴，」羅恩高興地說。「那麼.....誰會送哈利這麼貴重的東西，甚至不告訴他他們已經送了它？」赫敏說。「誰在乎？」羅恩不耐煩地說。「聽著，哈利，我可以試試嗎？我可以嗎？」

“I don’t think anyone should ride that broom just yet!” said Hermione shrilly.

Harry and Ron looked at her.

“What d’you think Harry’s going to do with it — sweep the floor?” said Ron.

But before Hermione could answer, Crookshanks sprang from Seamus’s bed, right at Ron’s chest.

“GET — HIM — OUT — OF — HERE!” Ron bellowed as Crookshanks’s claws ripped his pajamas and Scabbers attempted a wild escape over his shoulder. Ron seized Scabbers by the tail and aimed a misjudged kick at Crookshanks that hit the trunk at the end of Harry’s bed, knocking it over and causing Ron to hop up and down, howling with pain.

Crookshanks’s fur suddenly stood on end. A shrill, tinny whistling was filling the room. The Pocket Sneakoscope had become dislodged from Uncle Vernon’s old socks and was whirling and gleaming on the floor.

“我覺得沒有人應該乘坐那把掃帚！”妙麗尖聲說道。哈利和羅恩看著她。“你覺得哈利要拿它做什麼——掃地？”羅恩說。但在妙麗回答之前，庫金斯從西莫斯的床上跳了下來，直衝著羅恩的胸口。“把它——帶——走！”羅恩怒吼道，庫金斯的爪子刮破了他的睡衣，而斯卡伯斯則在他的肩膀上激烈地掙扎。羅恩抓住斯卡伯斯的尾巴，想要踢庫金斯，卻踢到了哈利床底下的箱子上，把它撞倒了。羅恩跳著，嗷嗷叫痛。庫金斯的毛突然豎了起來，一聲刺耳的尖叫充斥著房間。口袋騙器從弗農叔叔的舊襪子中掉出來，在地板上旋轉閃耀。

“I forgot about that!” Harry said, bending down and picking up the Sneakoscope. “I never wear those socks if I can help it. . . .”

The Sneakoscope whirled and whistled in his palm. Crookshanks was hissing and spitting at it.

“You’d better take that cat out of here, Hermione,” said Ron furiously, sitting on Harry’s bed nursing his toe. “Can’t you shut that thing up?” he added to Harry as Hermione strode out of the room, Crookshanks’s yellow eyes still fixed maliciously on Ron.

Harry stuffed the Sneakoscope back inside the socks and threw it back into his trunk. All that could be heard now were Ron’s stifled moans of pain and rage. Scabbers was huddled in Ron’s hands. It had been a while since Harry had seen him out of Ron’s pocket, and he was unpleasantly surprised to see that Scabbers, once so fat, was now very skinny; patches of fur seemed to have fallen out too.

“我忘了！”哈利說，彎下身撿起了躲藏儀。“只要有辦法，我不會穿那雙襪子……”躲藏儀在他手掌中轉動並嗚嗚作響。克魯恩克斯正在嘶嘶聲和吐出口水。“你最好把貓帶走，赫敏，”羅恩氣得坐在床上搓著腳趾，“你不能讓那東西閉嘴嗎？”赫敏走出房間，克魯恩克斯的黃色眼睛還在邪惡地盯著羅恩。哈利把躲藏儀塞回襪子裡，然後把它扔回衣櫃裡。現在只能聽到羅恩抑制住的痛苦和憤怒的呻吟聲。斯卡伯斯蜷縮在羅恩的手中。哈利已經有一段時間沒有看到他了，他不愉快地發現，曾經那麼肥的斯卡伯斯現在非常瘦，也似乎掉了很多毛。

“He’s not looking too good, is he?” Harry said.

“It’s stress!” said Ron. “He’d be fine if that big stupid furball left him alone!”

But Harry, remembering what the woman at the Magical Menagerie had said about rats living only three years, couldn’t help feeling that unless Scabbers had powers he had never revealed, he was reaching the end of his life. And despite Ron’s frequent complaints that Scabbers was both boring and useless, he was sure Ron would be very miserable if Scabbers died.

Christmas spirit was definitely thin on the ground in the Gryffindor common room that morning. Hermione had shut Crookshanks in her dormitory, but was furious with Ron for trying to kick him; Ron was still fuming about Crookshanks’s fresh attempt to eat Scabbers. Harry gave up trying to make them talk to each other and devoted himself to examining the Firebolt, which he had brought down to the common room with him. For some reason this seemed to annoy Hermione as well; she didn’t say anything, but she kept looking darkly at the broom as though it too had been criticizing her cat.

“他看起來不太好，對吧？”哈利說。“那是壓力！”羅恩說。“如果那個大笨毛球離開他，他會很好！”但哈利記得魔法動物園的女士曾經說過老鼠只能活三年，他不禁覺得除非斯卡伯斯有他從未顯示過的能力，否則他已經到了生命的盡頭。儘管羅恩經常抱怨斯卡伯斯很無聊並且沒有用，但他確信如果斯卡伯斯死了，羅恩會非常難過。在那個早上，格蘭芬多公共房間裡的聖誕精神明顯減少。赫敏把克魯香客串在她的宿舍裡，但對羅恩試圖踢他感到憤怒；羅恩仍在對克魯香斯新的嘗試來吃斯卡伯斯感到憤怒。哈利放棄了試圖讓他們相互交談，專注於檢查他帶到公共房間的火弩。出於某種原因，這似乎也惹惱了赫敏；她沒有說什麼，但她一直陰沉地看著掃帚，好像它也在批評她的貓。

At lunchtime they went down to the Great Hall, to find that the House tables had been moved against the walls again, and that a single table, set for twelve, stood in the middle of the room. Professors Dumbledore, McGonagall, Snape, Sprout, and Flitwick were there, along with Filch, the caretaker, who had taken off his usual brown coat and was wearing a very old and rather moldy-looking tailcoat. There were only three other students, two extremely nervous-looking first years and a sullen-faced Slytherin fifth year.

“Merry Christmas!” said Dumbledore as Harry, Ron, and Hermione approached the table. “As there are so few of us, it seemed foolish to use the House tables. . . . Sit down, sit down!”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione sat down side by side at the end of the table.

午餐时间他们前往大厅，发现家族桌子又一次挪到了墙边，而一张桌子已经摆在了房间中央，摆放着十二个座位。邓布利多教授、麦格教授、斯内普教授、斯普劳特教授和弗利特威克教授坐在那里，还有照管员菲尔奇，他脱下了通常的棕色外套，穿上了一件非常陈旧而有点发霉的礼服。只有三个其他的学生，两个非常紧张的一年级学生和一个忧郁的斯莱特林五年级学生。“圣诞快乐！”当哈利、罗恩和赫敏走近桌子时，邓布利多说道。“人这么少，使用家族桌子有些愚蠢，坐下，坐下！”哈利、罗恩和赫敏并排坐在桌子末尾。

“Crackers!” said Dumbledore enthusiastically, offering the end of a large silver noisemaker to Snape, who took it reluctantly and tugged. With a bang like a gunshot, the cracker flew apart to reveal a large, pointed witch’s hat topped with a stuffed vulture.

Harry, remembering the boggart, caught Ron’s eye and they both grinned; Snape’s mouth thinned and he pushed the hat toward Dumbledore, who swapped it for his wizard’s hat at once.

“Dig in!” he advised the table, beaming around.

As Harry was helping himself to roast potatoes, the doors of the Great Hall opened again. It was Professor Trelawney, gliding toward them as though on wheels. She had put on a green sequined dress in honor of the occasion, making her look more than ever like a glittering, oversized dragonfly.

「鞭炮！」邓布利多熱情地說著，將一個大銀色鞭炮的末端遞給斯内普，他不情願地接過來，拽了一下。鞭炮像槍聲一樣炸開，露出一頂尖頂的女巫帽，帽頂坐著一隻填充雕鳥。哈利記得那個畏懼鬼，看著朗恩，兩人開心的笑容；斯納佩嘰起嘴，把帽子交給邓布利多，他馬上把向巫師帽。「來，大夥兒開動吧！」他建議著餐桌，笑容滿面。當哈利正幫自己夾燒烤馬鈴

薯的時候，大廳的門再次打開了。崔洛娜教授滑向他們，好像在輪子上一樣。她穿了一襲綠色亮片裙子，以此向這個場合表示敬意，使她看起來更像一隻閃閃發亮的超大蜻蜓。

“Sybill, this is a pleasant surprise!” said Dumbledore, standing up.

“I have been crystal gazing, Headmaster,” said Professor Trelawney in her mistiest, most faraway voice, “and to my astonishment, I saw myself abandoning my solitary luncheon and coming to join you. Who am I to refuse the promptings of fate? I at once hastened from my tower, and I do beg you to forgive my lateness. . . .”

“Certainly, certainly,” said Dumbledore, his eyes twinkling. “Let me draw you up a chair —”

And he did indeed draw a chair in midair with his wand, which revolved for a few seconds before falling with a thud between Professors Snape and McGonagall. Professor Trelawney, however, did not sit down; her enormous eyes had been roving around the table, and she suddenly uttered a kind of soft scream.

“賽佛，這真是個驚喜！”鄧布利多站起來說道。“我正在進行水晶占卜，校長先生，”特里勞妮教授用她最神秘、最遙遠的聲音說道，“令我驚訝的是，我看到我自己放棄了獨自的午餐，來加入你們。我為什麼要拒絕命運的指引呢？我立刻從我的塔樓中趕來，請原諒我的遲到……”“當然，當然，”鄧布利多眼中閃爍着光芒，“讓我為你拉一張椅子——”他真的用魔杖在空中拉了一張椅子，在旋轉了幾秒鐘後砰的一聲落在了斯內普教授和麥康娜教授之間。然而，特里勞妮教授並沒有坐下；她的巨大眼睛一直在桌子周圍遊蕩，突然發出一種柔和的尖叫聲。

“I dare not, Headmaster! If I join the table, we shall be thirteen! Nothing could be more unlucky! Never forget that when thirteen dine together, the first to rise will be the first to die!”

“We’ll risk it, Sybill,” said Professor McGonagall impatiently. “Do sit down, the turkey’s getting stone cold.”

Professor Trelawney hesitated, then lowered herself into the empty chair, eyes shut and mouth clenched tight, as though expecting a thunderbolt to hit the table. Professor McGonagall poked a large spoon into the nearest tureen.

“Tripe, Sybill?”

Professor Trelawney ignored her. Eyes open again, she looked around once more and said, “But where is dear Professor Lupin?”

“I’m afraid the poor fellow is ill again,” said Dumbledore, indicating that everybody should start serving themselves. “Most unfortunate that it should happen on Christmas Day.”

「校長，我不敢坐下！如果我加入，我們將有十三人！沒事比這更不吉利了！不要忘記，當十三個人一起用餐時，第一個起身的人會是第一個死去的！」「我們冒險吧，希比爾，」麥康娜教授不耐煩地說。「坐下來吧，火雞都要變成冷餅了。」特里拉娜教授猶豫了一下，然後坐到了空椅子上，閉上了眼睛，咬緊了嘴唇，彷彿在期待閃電擊中桌子。麥康娜教授用一個大勺子插到最近的盆子裡。「希比爾，要吃犬肚嗎？」特里拉娜教授沒有理她。她再次睜開眼睛，四處看了一遍，說：「但是，親愛的盧平教授在哪裡？」「我很遺憾地宣佈，這位可憐的傢伙又病了，」鄧布利多示意大家開始自己服務。「很不幸，他病倒在了聖誕節。」

“But surely you already knew that, Sybill?” said Professor McGonagall, her eyebrows raised.

Professor Trelawney gave Professor McGonagall a very cold look.

“Certainly I knew, Minerva,” she said quietly. “But one does not parade the fact that one is All-Knowing. I frequently act as though I am not possessed of the Inner Eye, so as not to make others nervous.”

“That explains a great deal,” said Professor McGonagall tartly.

Professor Trelawney’s voice suddenly became a good deal less misty.

“If you must know, Minerva, I have seen that poor Professor Lupin will not be with us for very long. He seems aware, himself, that his time is short. He positively fled when I offered to crystal gaze for him —”

“Imagine that,” said Professor McGonagall dryly.

“I doubt,” said Dumbledore, in a cheerful but slightly raised voice, which put an end to Professor McGonagall and Professor Trelawney’s conversation, “that Professor Lupin is in any immediate danger. Severus, you’ve made the potion for him again?”

“但是，希比爾，你肯定早就知道了？”麥格教授抬起了她的眉毛。特里萬妮教授給了麥格教授一個非常冷淡的表情。“當然我知道，米內爾瓦，”她輕聲說道。“但是人不應該炫耀自己是全知的。我經常表現得好像我沒有內在的眼睛，這樣不會讓其他人感到緊張。”“這解釋了很多事情，”麥格教授尖刻地說道。特里萬妮教授的聲音突然變得不那麼朦朧了。“如果你一定要知道，米內爾瓦，我看到可憐的盧平教授不會和我們在一起太久。他自己似乎也意識到自己的時間不長了。當我替他進行水晶占卜時，他還非常害怕，幾乎是逃跑了——”“想像一下，”麥格教授乾巴巴地說道。“我懷疑，”鄧布利多用愉快但稍微提高了一點的聲音說道，這結束了麥格教授和特里萬妮教授的對話，“盧平教授沒有立即面臨危險。西弗斯，你再次為他調製了那個藥劑嗎？”

“Yes, Headmaster,” said Snape.

“Good,” said Dumbledore. “Then he should be up and about in no time. . . . Derek, have you had any of these chipolatas? They’re excellent.”

The first-year boy went furiously red on being addressed directly by Dumbledore, and took the platter of sausages with trembling hands.

Professor Trelawney behaved almost normally until the very end of Christmas dinner, two hours later. Full to bursting with Christmas dinner and still wearing their party hats, Harry and Ron got up first from the table and she shrieked loudly.

“My dears! Which of you left his seat first? Which?”

“Dunno,” said Ron, looking uneasily at Harry.

“I doubt it will make much difference,” said Professor McGonagall coldly, “unless a mad axe-man is waiting outside the doors to slaughter the first into the entrance hall.”

“好的，校長，”斯內普說。“很好，”鄧布利多說。“那麼他應該很快就會恢復了。德里克，這些小腸真的很好吃。”第一年級的男孩在被鄧布利多直接叫到時震驚地變紅了臉，並戰戰兢兢地拿起了盤子。特雷洛尼教授直到聖誕大餐快結束兩個小時後才表現得幾乎正常。哈利和羅恩吃飽了聖誕大餐，還戴著聚會帽子，先站起來，她便大聲尖叫了起來。“親愛的！你們哪個先離開座位了？哪個？”“不知道，”羅恩不安地看著哈利說。“我想這不會有太大的影響，”麥格教授冷冷地說，“除非有一個瘋狂的斧頭手正在等在門外，等著屠殺進入大廳的人。”

Even Ron laughed. Professor Trelawney looked highly affronted.

“Coming?” Harry said to Hermione.

“No,” Hermione muttered, “I want a quick word with Professor McGonagall.”

“Probably trying to see if she can take any more classes,” yawned Ron as they made their way into the entrance hall, which was completely devoid of mad axe-men.

When they reached the portrait hole, they found Sir Cadogan enjoying a Christmas party with a couple of monks, several previous headmasters of Hogwarts, and his fat pony. He pushed up his visor and toasted them with a flagon of mead.

“Merry — hic — Christmas! Password?”

“Scurvy cur,” said Ron.

“And the same to you, sir!” roared Sir Cadogan as the painting swung forward to admit them.

Harry went straight up to the dormitory, collected the Firebolt and the Broomstick Servicing Kit Hermione had given him for his birthday, brought them downstairs, and tried to find something to do to the Firebolt; however, there were no bent twigs to clip, and the handle was so shiny already it seemed pointless to polish it. He and Ron simply sat admiring it from every angle until the portrait hole opened, and Hermione came in, accompanied by Professor McGonagall.

羅恩甚至都笑了，崔瓦妮教授顯得非常生氣。“走吧？”哈利對赫敏說。“不，”赫敏喃喃地說，“我想和麥格教授聊聊。”當他們走進入口大廳時，裡面完全沒有瘋狂的斧頭手。當他們到達畫像洞時，他們發現卡多根爵士正在和幾個修士、幾位前霍格華茲校長和他的胖馬舉行聖誕派對。他推起他的面罩，用一杯蜜酒向他們敬酒。“聖誕快樂！密碼是什麼？”“卑鄙的狗橫跨，”羅恩說。“也祝你聖誕快樂，先生！”畫像擺開，讓他們進去了。哈利直接到樓上，拿了火弓和赫敏在他生日時送給他的掃帚維修套件，把它們帶下樓，試圖找點事情來做火弓；然而，沒有彎曲的樹枝可以修剪，手柄已經非常光亮了，顯然沒有必要擦拭。他和羅恩只是從各個角度欣賞它，直到畫像洞打開，赫敏帶著麥格教授走了進來。

Though Professor McGonagall was head of Gryffindor House, Harry had seen her in the common room only once before, and that had been to make a very grave announcement. He and Ron stared at her, both holding the Firebolt. Hermione walked around them, sat down, picked up the nearest book, and hid her face behind it.

“So that’s it, is it?” said Professor McGonagall beadily, walking over to the fireside and staring at the Firebolt. “Miss Granger has just informed me that you have been sent a broomstick, Potter.”

Harry and Ron looked around at Hermione. They could see her forehead reddening over the top of her book, which was upside down.

“May I?” said Professor McGonagall, but she didn’t wait for an answer before pulling the Firebolt out of their hands. She examined it carefully from handle to twig-ends. “Hmm. And there was no note at all, Potter? No card? No message of any kind?”

雖然麥康娜教授是格蘭芬多宿舍的負責人，但哈利之前只見過她來到共同的房間宣布非常重要的消息。哈利和朗緊盯著她，兩手裡握著火箭，而妙麗則繞過他們，坐下來，拿起最近的一本書，把臉藏在書後面。“這就是了嗎？”麥康娜教授目光銳利地說著，走到爐邊，注視著火箭。“格蘭傑小姐剛告訴我，你收到了一支掃帚，波特。”哈利和朗望著妙麗，看到她手中的書顛倒著，額頭在書的上方泛紅。“我可以看一下嗎？”麥康娜教授問道，但她沒有等待回答，在把火箭從他們手中拿過來後，從握柄到根部仔細地檢查著。“嗯。波特，這上面完全沒有任何附註嗎？沒有卡片？沒有任何信息嗎？”

“No,” said Harry blankly.

“I see . . . ,” said Professor McGonagall. “Well, I’m afraid I will have to take this, Potter.”

“W-what?” said Harry, scrambling to his feet. “Why?”

“It will need to be checked for jinxes,” said Professor McGonagall. “Of course, I’m no expert, but I daresay Madam Hooch and Professor Flitwick will strip it down—”

“Strip it down?” repeated Ron, as though Professor McGonagall was mad.

“It shouldn’t take more than a few weeks,” said Professor McGonagall. “You will have it back if we are sure it is jinx-free.”

“There’s nothing wrong with it!” said Harry, his voice shaking slightly. “Honestly, Professor —”

“You can’t know that, Potter,” said Professor McGonagall, quite kindly, “not until you’ve flown it, at any rate, and I’m afraid that is out of the question until we are certain that it has not been tampered with. I shall keep you informed.”

“不行，”哈利呆呆地說。“我明白了……，”麥格教授說，“那好，波特，我恐怕得拿走這個。”“什麼？”哈利爬起來說，“為什麼？”“它需要檢查是否有詛咒，”麥格教授說，“當然，我並不是專家，但我敢說胡教授和弗立克教授會將其拆開——”“拆開？”羅恩重複了一遍，好像麥格教授瘋了一樣。“這不用花超過幾個星期的時間吧，”麥格教授說，“只要我們確定它沒有詛咒，你就可以拿回去了。”“它沒有任何問題！”哈利有些顫抖地說道，“老師，真的——”“你不可能知道這一點，波特，”麥格教授相當友好地說，“至少你先得試飛一下，我們必須確定它沒有被人動過才能這麼做，但我會告訴你最新的情況。”

Professor McGonagall turned on her heel and carried the Firebolt out of the portrait hole, which closed behind her. Harry stood staring after her, the tin of High-Finish Polish still clutched in his hands. Ron, however, rounded on Hermione.

“*What did you go running to McGonagall for?*”

Hermione threw her book aside. She was still pink in the face, but stood up and faced Ron defiantly.

“Because I thought — and Professor McGonagall agrees with me — that that broom was probably sent to Harry by Sirius Black!”

麥格教授轉身把火種飛天掃帚帶出肖像洞，肖像洞在她身後關上了。哈利望著她離去，手中仍緊握著高質潔光蠟。然而，羅恩轉而對赫敏大吼。“你跑去找麥格幹嘛？”赫敏撇掉書，臉還是紅著，但她站起來，挺著胸面對著羅恩。“因為我認為——麥格教授也同意——這把掃帚很可能是由小狄拉斯·布萊克送給哈利的！”



## THE PATRONUS

Harry knew that Hermione had meant well, but that didn't stop him from being angry with her. He had been the owner of the best broom in the world for a few short hours, and now, because of her interference, he didn't know whether he would ever see it again. He was positive that there was nothing wrong with the Firebolt now, but what sort of state would it be in once it had been subjected to all sorts of anti-jinx tests?

Ron was furious with Hermione too. As far as he was concerned, the stripping-down of a brand-new Firebolt was nothing less than criminal damage. Hermione, who remained convinced that she had acted for the best, started avoiding the common room. Harry and Ron supposed she had taken refuge in the library and didn't try to persuade her to come back. All in all, they were glad when the rest of the school returned shortly after New Year, and Gryffindor Tower became crowded and noisy again.

哈利知道赫敏的本意是好的，但這並沒有讓他不再對她感到生氣。他曾短短擁有世界上最好的掃帚，但現在，因為她的干擾，他不知道是否還能再見到它。他很確定現在火種號掃帚沒有任何問題，但是到了經過各種反咒測試之後，它會變成什麼樣子呢？羅恩也對赫敏感到非常生氣。在他看來，將一架嶄新的火種號掃帚完全分解為零不亞於刑事犯罪。而赫敏卻仍然堅信自己是為了最好的結果而行動的，她開始躲避起了公共客廳。哈利和羅恩想她可能躲到了圖書館，他們沒有嘗試說服她回來。總的來說，當正月過後學校裡的其他人回來，格蘭芬多塔再次變得擁擠和喧囂時，他們都感到很高興。

Wood sought Harry out on the night before term started.

"Had a good Christmas?" he said, and then, without waiting for an answer, he sat down, lowered his voice, and said, "I've been doing some thinking over Christmas, Harry. After the last match, you know. If the dementors come to the next one . . . I mean . . . we can't afford you to—well—"

Wood broke off, looking awkward.

"I'm working on it," said Harry quickly. "Professor Lupin said he'd train me to ward off the dementors. We should be starting this week. He said he'd have time after Christmas."

"Ah," said Wood, his expression clearing. "Well, in that case—I really didn't want to lose you as Seeker, Harry. And have you ordered a new broom yet?"

"No," said Harry.

"What! You'd better get a move on, you know—you can't ride that Shooting Star against Ravenclaw!"

伍德在学期开始前的那个晚上找到了哈利。“你圣诞节过得好吗？”他问道，然后没有等待答案，坐下来，压低声音说：“圣诞节期间我一直在想事情，哈利，在最后一场比赛之后。如果邓布利多魂魔来到下一场比赛...我的意思是...我们不能承受你不行，那个...”伍德停了下来，看起来很尴尬。“我在处理这个，”哈利迅速说道，“卢平教授说他会训练我抵御邓布利多魂魔。我们应该会从这周开始。他说圣诞节结束后他有时间。”“啊，”伍德的表情放松了。“那就好——我真的不想失去你作为搜寻手，哈利。你订了新扫帚了吗？”“没有，”哈利说。“什么！你最好快点了解一下——你不能用那个射手星对抗拉文克劳！”

"He got a Firebolt for Christmas," said Ron.

"A *Firebolt*? No! Seriously? A — a real *Firebolt*?"

"Don't get excited, Oliver," said Harry gloomily. "I haven't got it anymore. It was confiscated." And he explained all about how the Firebolt was now being checked for jinxes.

"Jinxed? How could it be jinxed?"

"Sirius Black," Harry said wearily. "He's supposed to be after me. So McGonagall reckons he might have sent it."

Waving aside the information that a famous murderer was after his Seeker, Wood said, "But Black couldn't have bought a Firebolt! He's on the run! The whole country's on the lookout for him! How could he just walk into Quality Quidditch Supplies and buy a broomstick?"

“I know,” said Harry, “but McGonagall still wants to strip it down—”

Wood went pale.

“他聖誕節得到了一個火弩號，”羅恩說。“火弩號？不！真的？一個——真的火弩號？”“別興奮，奧利弗，”哈利沮喪地說，“我不再擁有它了。它被沒收了。”他解釋了所有關於火弩號現在正在檢查詛咒。“詛咒？它怎麼可能被詛咒？”“天狼星布萊克，”哈利疲倦地說，“他應該在追我。所以麥格教授認為他可能已經派人送來了。”忽略了一個著名的兇手正在尋找他的消息，伍德說：“但布萊克不可能買到火弩號！他正在逃亡！整個國家都在找他！他怎麼能走進品質飛行器供應商買掃帚？”“我知道，”哈利說，“但麥格教授仍然想拆掉它——”伍德臉色變得蒼白。

“I'll go and talk to her, Harry,” he promised. “I'll make her see reason. . . . A Firebolt . . . a real Firebolt, on our team. . . . She wants Gryffindor to win as much as we do. . . . I'll make her see sense. A Firebolt . . .”

Classes started again the next day. The last thing anyone felt like doing was spending two hours on the grounds on a raw January morning, but Hagrid had provided a bonfire full of salamanders for their enjoyment, and they spent an unusually good lesson collecting dry wood and leaves to keep the fire blazing while the flame-loving lizards scampered up and down the crumbling, white-hot logs. The first Divination lesson of the new term was much less fun; Professor Trelawney was now teaching them palmistry, and she lost no time in informing Harry that he had the shortest life line she had ever seen.

“我會去跟她說話，Harry。”他承諾道。“我會讓她明白道理. . . . 一架Firebolt. . . . 一架真正的Firebolt，加入我們的球隊. . . . 她想讓Gryffindor贏得勝利，就像我們一樣. . . . 我會讓她理性思考。一架Firebolt. . . .”第二天開始了課程。最後一件任何人想做的事情就是在一個寒冷的一月上午花兩個小時在操場上，但Hagrid提供了一堆充滿火蜥蜴的篝火給他們享受，他們花了一個非常愉快的課堂收集乾燥的木頭和樹葉，讓火堆保持熊熊的火焰，而愛火的蜥蜴們在破爛的白熱木塊上來回奔跑。新學期的第一堂占卜課程少了許多樂趣；Trelawney教他們掌握手相，她沒有浪費時間告訴哈利他有她曾經見過的最短的命運線。

It was Defense Against the Dark Arts that Harry was keen to get to; after his conversation with Wood, he wanted to get started on his anti-dementor lessons as soon as possible.

“Ah yes,” said Lupin, when Harry reminded him of his promise at the end of class. “Let me see. . . . how about eight o'clock on Thursday evening? The History of Magic classroom should be large enough. . . . I'll have to think carefully about how we're going to do this. . . . We can't bring a real dementor into the castle to practice on. . . .”

“Still looks ill, doesn't he?” said Ron as they walked down the corridor, heading to dinner. “What d'you reckon's the matter with him?”

There was a loud and impatient “tuh” from behind them. It was Hermione, who had been sitting at the feet of a suit of armor, repacking her bag which was so full of books it wouldn't close.

哈利非常渴望去防禦黑魔法課，因為在和鬥士的談話後，他想儘快開始學習抗鬼魂的課程。「啊，是呀。」魯平在課堂結束時提到的承諾，哈利提醒他。「怎麼樣，周四晚上八點？魔法史教室應該足夠大……我得仔細考慮一下我們該如何做……我們不能把真正的鬼魂帶到城堡裡來練習。」「他看起來還是很病怏怏的啊。」他們走在走廊上，朝晚餐的方向走去時，羅恩說。「你覺得他怎麼了？」他們身後傳來了一聲急躁的「噴」聲。是坐在一套盔甲腳下、把裝滿書本的書包重新整理一遍的妙麗。

“And what are you tutting at us for?” said Ron irritably.

“Nothing,” said Hermione in a lofty voice, heaving her bag back over her shoulder.

“Yes, you were,” said Ron. “I said I wonder what's wrong with Lupin, and you—”

“Well, isn't it obvious?” said Hermione, with a look of maddening superiority.

“If you don't want to tell us, don't,” snapped Ron.

“Fine,” said Hermione haughtily, and she marched off.

“She doesn't know,” said Ron, staring resentfully after Hermione. “She's just trying to get us to talk to her again.”

At eight o'clock on Thursday evening, Harry left Gryffindor Tower for the History of Magic classroom. It was dark and empty when he arrived, but he lit the lamps with his wand and had waited only five minutes when Professor Lupin turned up, carrying a large packing case, which he heaved onto Professor Binns's desk.

“你對我們咕哝什麼？”羅恩煩躁地說。“什麼都沒有，”赫敏用一種高高在上的聲音說，將包背在肩上。“是嗎？你剛才說我在擔心盧平有什麼問題。”羅恩說。“嗯，這不是很明顯嗎？”赫敏面帶著令人發狂的優越感說。“如果你不想告訴我們，就算了。”羅恩咆哮著說。“好的，”赫敏高傲地說，轉身離開。“她不知道，”羅恩不悅地注視赫敏離開的背影說。“她只是想讓我們再次和她說話。”周四晚上八點，哈利離開了格蘭芬多塔，前往魔法史課教室。當他到達時，教室里黑漆漆的，但他用魔法杖點燃了燈，只等了五分鐘，盧平教授就帶著一個大的行李箱出現了，並將它拖放在賓斯教授的課桌上。

“What's that?” said Harry.

“Another boggart,” said Lupin, stripping off his cloak. “I’ve been combing the castle ever since Tuesday, and very luckily, I found this one lurking inside Mr. Filch’s filing cabinet. It’s the nearest we’ll get to a real dementor. The boggart will turn into a dementor when he sees you, so we’ll be able to practice on him. I can store him in my office when we’re not using him; there’s a cupboard under my desk he’ll like.”

“Okay,” said Harry, trying to sound as though he wasn’t apprehensive at all and merely glad that Lupin had found such a good substitute for a real dementor.

“So . . .” Professor Lupin had taken out his own wand, and indicated that Harry should do the same. “The spell I am going to try and teach you is highly advanced magic, Harry — well beyond Ordinary Wizarding Level. It is called the Patronus Charm.”

“那是什麼？”哈利說。“又一個魔怪，”盧平說著便脫下他的斗篷，“自從星期二以來我一直在城堡裡搜尋，非常幸運地，在菲爾奇先生的檔案櫃裡發現了這個。這是我們能接近真正的神秘魔物的最近方式。當魔怪看到你時會變成神秘魔物，所以我們可以練習對付它。我們沒有用到時，我可以把他藏在我的辦公室裡；我的桌子下面有個櫥櫃，它會喜歡的。”“好的。”哈利試著聽起來一點也不害怕，只是很高興盧平找到了這樣一個好的替代品。“那麼……”盧平拿出自己的魔杖，示意哈利也拿出自己的魔杖。“我要教你的這個咒語，哈利，是高級的魔法——超出了普通巫師水平。它叫做防護神咒。”

“How does it work?” said Harry nervously.

“Well, when it works correctly, it conjures up a Patronus,” said Lupin, “which is a kind of anti-dementor — a guardian that acts as a shield between you and the dementor.”

Harry had a sudden vision of himself crouching behind a Hagrid-sized figure holding a large club. Professor Lupin continued, “The Patronus is a kind of positive force, a projection of the very things that the dementor feeds upon — hope, happiness, the desire to survive — but it cannot feel despair, as real humans can, so the dementors can’t hurt it. But I must warn you, Harry, that the charm might be too advanced for you. Many qualified wizards have difficulty with it.”

“What does a Patronus look like?” said Harry curiously.

“Each one is unique to the wizard who conjures it.”

“它是如何工作的？”哈利神經地問道。“噢，當它正確地工作時，它會召喚出一個守護神，”盧平說，“這是一種反魂魔的守護者——一種在你和魂魔之間充當護盾的守衛。”哈利突然想到自己蹲在一個哈格力般的身影後面，手持一大根棍子。盧平教授繼續說道：“守護神是一種積極的力量，是魂魔所依賴的東西——希望、幸福、生存的願望——但它不能像現實中的人類一樣感到絕望，所以魂魔無法傷害它。但我必須提醒你，哈利，這個魔法對你來說可能太高級了。許多合格的巫師都難以掌握。”“守護神是什麼樣子的？”哈利好奇地問道。“每一個守護神對召喚它的巫師都是獨一無二的。”

“And how do you conjure it?”

“With an incantation, which will work only if you are concentrating, with all your might, on a single, very happy memory.”

Harry cast his mind about for a happy memory. Certainly, nothing that had happened to him at the Dursleys’ was going to do. Finally, he settled on the moment when he had first ridden a broomstick.

“Right,” he said, trying to recall as exactly as possible the wonderful, soaring sensation of his stomach.

“The incantation is this —” Lupin cleared his throat. “*Expecto Patronum!*”

“*Expecto Patronum*, ” Harry repeated under his breath, “*Expecto Patronum*. ”

“Concentrating hard on your happy memory?”

“Oh — yeah —” said Harry, quickly forcing his thoughts back to that first broom ride. “*Expecto Patrono* — no, *Patronum* — sorry — *Expecto Patronum*, *Expecto Patronum* —”

“那麼你該如何召喚它呢？”“用咒語，只有當你集中精神，全然地思考著一個非常快樂的回憶時，咒語才會奏效。”哈利四處想著一個快樂的回憶，從來沒有在德思禮家發生的事情會起什麼作用。最後，他選定了他第一次乘坐掃帚的時刻。“好了，”他說，試圖盡可能地回憶起他的胃裡產生的美妙、翱翔的感覺。“咒語是這個——”魯平清了清嗓子。“*Expecto Patronum!*”“*Expecto Patronum*，”哈利低聲重複，“*Expecto Patronum*。”“集中精神想著你的快樂回憶？”“哦——對——”哈利說，迅速把思想轉回那第一次騎掃帚的時刻。“*Expecto Patrono*——不對，*Patronum*——對不起——*Expecto Patronum*，*Expecto Patronum*——”

Something whooshed suddenly out of the end of his wand; it looked like a wisp of silvery gas.

“Did you see that?” said Harry excitedly. “Something happened!”

“Very good,” said Lupin, smiling. “Right, then — ready to try it on a dementor?”

“Yes,” Harry said, gripping his wand very tightly, and moving into the middle of the deserted classroom. He tried to keep his mind on flying, but something else kept intruding . . . Any second now, he might hear his mother again . . . but he shouldn’t think that, or he *would* hear her again, and he didn’t want to . . . or did he?

Lupin grasped the lid of the packing case and pulled.

A dementor rose slowly from the box, its hooded face turned toward Harry, one glistening, scabbed hand gripping its cloak. The lamps around the classroom flickered and went out. The dementor stepped from the box and started to sweep silently toward Harry, drawing a deep, rattling breath. A wave of piercing cold broke over him—

有東西突然從他的魔杖射出，看起來像一團銀色的煙霧。「你看到了嗎？」哈利興奮地說。「發生了什麼事！」「很好，」盧平笑著說。「那好，試著對一個滅魂怪使用一下吧？」「好的，」哈利緊緊握住他的魔杖，走進了空蕩蕩的教室中央。他試著讓自己專注於飛行，但其他東西不斷打擾著他……就在任何時候，他可能再次聽到他母親的聲音……但他不應該去想那個，否則他就會再次聽到她的聲音，他不想那樣……或者他想？盧平抓住包裝箱的蓋子拉了起來。一個滅魂怪從盒子中緩緩地升起，面向哈利的帶著罩子的臉孔，一隻閃閃發光的，有著痂的手緊握著它的斗篷。教室周圍的燈光閃爍並熄滅了。滅魂怪從盒子中走出來，開始無聲地向哈利掃去，深深地吸了口氣。一股刺骨的寒意掠過他——

“*Expecto Patronum!*” Harry yelled. “*Expecto Patronum! Expecto —*”

But the classroom and the dementor were dissolving . . . Harry was falling again through thick white fog, and his mother's voice was louder than ever, echoing inside his head — “*Not Harry! Not Harry! Please — I'll do anything —*”

“*Stand aside. Stand aside, girl!*”

“Harry!”

Harry jerked back to life. He was lying flat on his back on the floor. The classroom lamps were alight again. He didn't have to ask what had happened.

“Sorry,” he muttered, sitting up and feeling cold sweat trickling down behind his glasses.

“Are you all right?” said Lupin.

“Yes . . .” Harry pulled himself up on one of the desks and leaned against it.

“Here —” Lupin handed him a Chocolate Frog. “Eat this before we try again. I didn't expect you to do it your first time; in fact, I would have been astounded if you had.”

「守護神帶！」哈利大喊。「守護神帶！守護—」但課室和噬魂怪正在消散……哈利再次從濃濃白霧中墜落，而他媽媽的聲音更加清晰，回響在他的腦海中—「不要哈利！不要哈利！請—我可以做任何事情—」「讓路。讓開，小妮子！」「哈利！」哈利猛地醒來。他躺在地板上，背貼著地面。課室裡的燈再次亮起。他不必問發生了什麼事。「對不起。」他小聲嘀咕，坐起身，冷汗沁透了他的眼鏡。「你還好嗎？」盧平問道。「嗯……」哈利在桌子上撐起身子，靠在桌子上。「這裡—」盧平遞給他一塊巧克力青蛙。「吃了再試試吧。我不期望你一次就成功；事實上，如果你能成功，我會驚訝得說不出話來。」

“It's getting worse,” Harry muttered, biting off the Frog's head. “I could hear her louder that time — and him — Voldemort —”

Lupin looked paler than usual.

“Harry, if you don't want to continue, I will more than understand —”

“I do!” said Harry fiercely, stuffing the rest of the Chocolate Frog into his mouth. “I've got to! What if the dementors turn up at our match against Ravenclaw? I can't afford to fall off again. If we lose this game we've lost the Quidditch Cup!”

“All right then . . .,” said Lupin. “You might want to select another memory, a happy memory, I mean, to concentrate on . . . That one doesn't seem to have been strong enough . . .”

Harry thought hard and decided his feelings when Gryffindor had won the House Championship last year had definitely qualified as very happy. He gripped his wand tightly again and took up his position in the middle of the classroom.

“越來越糟糕了，”哈利嘟囔道，咬下巧克力青蛙的头部。“我聽到她的聲音越來越大聲了，他——佛地魔——也是。”魯平顯得比平時更蒼白。“哈利，如果你不想繼續，我完全理解——”“我想繼續！”哈利猛烈地說，把剩下的巧克力青蛙塞進嘴裡。“我必須繼續！如果魂斗羅在對抗拉文克勞的比賽中出現，我會更加緊張。如果我再次掉落，我繼續承擔不起。如果我們輸了這場比賽，我們就輸掉了飛天掃帚杯！”“好吧...”魯平說。“您可能需要選擇另一個記憶，例如快樂的記憶，我是說，專注於那個記憶...那個並不夠強烈...”哈利認真思考，決定去年格蘭芬多贏得學院冠軍時的感覺絕對足夠快樂。他再次緊握魔杖，站在教室中央的位置。

“Ready?” said Lupin, gripping the box lid.

“Ready,” said Harry, trying hard to fill his head with happy thoughts about Gryffindor winning, and not dark thoughts about what was going to happen when the box opened.

“Go!” said Lupin, pulling off the lid. The room went icily cold and dark once more. The dementor glided forward, drawing its breath; one rotting hand was extending toward Harry —

“Expecto Patronum!” Harry yelled. “Expecto Patronum! Expecto Pat—”

White fog obscured his senses . . . big, blurred shapes were moving around him . . . then came a new voice, a man’s voice, shouting, panicking—

“Lily, take Harry and go! It’s him! Go! Run! I’ll hold him off—”

*The sounds of someone stumbling from a room—a door bursting open—a cackle of high-pitched laughter—*

“『準備好了嗎？』盧平握緊盒子蓋。『準備好了。』哈利說，盡力讓自己想到格蘭芬多贏得勝利的快樂事情，而不是關於盒子打開時將發生什麼黑暗的事情。『開始！』盧平說，拆開蓋子。房間再次變得冷得刺骨，黑暗籠罩著四周。摩魯人向前滑動，吸口氣。一只腐爛的手向哈利伸出來—『神秘魔法保護！』哈利喊道。『神秘魔法保護！神秘魔法保—』白色的霧模糊了他的感官……大而模糊的形狀在他周圍移動……然後出現了一個新的聲音，一個男人的聲音，大喊著，驚慌失措……『莉莉，帶哈利走！就是他！快走！我會留下來阻擋他——』有人從一個房間絆倒的聲音……一扇門被炸開的聲音……尖聲笑聲……”

“Harry! Harry . . . wake up . . .”

Lupin was tapping Harry hard on the face. This time it was a minute before Harry understood why he was lying on a dusty classroom floor.

“I heard my dad,” Harry mumbled. “That’s the first time I’ve ever heard him—he tried to take on Voldemort himself, to give my mum time to run for it . . .”

Harry suddenly realized that there were tears on his face mingling with the sweat. He bent his face as low as possible, wiping them off on his robes, pretending to do up his shoelace, so that Lupin wouldn’t see.

“You heard James?” said Lupin in a strange voice.

“Yeah . . .” Face dry, Harry looked up. “Why—you didn’t know my dad, did you?”

“I—I did, as a matter of fact,” said Lupin. “We were friends at Hogwarts. Listen, Harry—perhaps we should leave it here for tonight. This charm is ridiculously advanced. . . I shouldn’t have suggested putting you through this. . .”

“哈利！哈利……醒醒。”魯平用力拍著哈利的臉。這次哈利花了一分鐘才明白他為什麼躺在一個灰塵飛揚的教室地板上。“我聽到我爸爸了，”哈利咕噥著，“這是我第一次聽到他的聲音——他試圖擊敗伏地魔，讓我媽媽有時間逃跑……”哈利突然意識到他的臉上有混合著汗水的淚水。他將臉低得盡可能低，擦掉臉上的眼淚，假裝系鞋帶，這樣魯平就不會看到。“你聽到詹姆斯的聲音了？”魯平用一種奇怪的聲音說。“是的……”哈利抬起頭來，臉上已經沒有淚水了，“為什麼——你不認識我爸爸，對吧？”“事實上我認識，”魯平說，“我們在霍格華茲是朋友。聽我說，哈利——或許我們今晚應該到此為止了。這個咒語實在是太過高級了……我不該建議讓你經歷這一切的。”

“No!” said Harry. He got up again. “I’ll have one more go! I’m not thinking of happy enough things, that’s what it is. . . . Hang on . . .”

He racked his brains. A really, really happy memory . . . one that he could turn into a good, strong Patronus . . .

The moment when he’d first found out he was a wizard, and would be leaving the Dursleys for Hogwarts! If that wasn’t a happy memory, he didn’t know what was. . . . Concentrating very hard on how he had felt when he’d realized he’d be leaving Privet Drive, Harry got to his feet and faced the packing case once more.

“Ready?” said Lupin, who looked as though he were doing this against his better judgment. “Concentrating hard? All right—go!”

He pulled off the lid of the case for the third time, and the dementor rose out of it; the room fell cold and dark—

「不！」哈利說道，他再次站起身來。「我再試一次！我沒有想到足夠開心的回憶，這就是問題所在。等等……」他努力回憶，需要一個真正、真正開心的回憶……一個可以變成強大守護神的回憶……他第一次發現自己是巫師、將離開德思禮家，進入霍格華茲的那一刻！如果那不是開心的回憶，那他就不知道還有什麼了……雅致靜心，專注著他意識到自己即將離開普里維特大道所感到的感覺，哈利站起身再次面對那個包裝箱。「準備好了嗎？」盧平問道，他看起來好像不太情願這麼做。「努力集中精神吧。好了——行動！」他第三次打開了包裝箱的蓋子，摩鐸魔飛出來；房間變得寒冷和黑暗——

“EXPECTO PATRONUM!” Harry bellowed. “EXPECTO PATRONUM! EXPECTO PATRONUM!”

The screaming inside Harry’s head had started again—except this time, it sounded as though it were coming from a badly tuned radio—softer and louder and softer again—and he could still see the dementor—it had halted—and then a huge, silver shadow came bursting out of the end of Harry’s wand, to hover between him and the dementor, and though Harry’s legs felt like water, he was still on his feet—though for how much longer, he wasn’t sure—

“Riddikulus!” roared Lupin, springing forward.

There was a loud crack, and Harry’s cloudy Patronus vanished along with the dementor; he sank into a chair, feeling as exhausted as if he’d just run a mile, and felt his legs shaking. Out of the corner of his eye, he saw Professor Lupin forcing the boggart back into the packing case with his wand; it had turned into a silvery orb again.

“EXPECTO PATRONUM！”哈利大喊，“EXPECTO PATRONUM! EXPECTO PATRONUM！”哈利腦海裡的尖叫聲再次響起，

但這一次聽起來像是從一個壞掉的收音機中傳來，時而輕時而重，然而他仍然能看到那個催狂魔，它停了下來，接著，一個巨大的銀色影子爆出了哈利魔杖的尾端，懸浮在他和催狂魔之間，儘管哈利的雙腿感覺像水一樣軟，但他仍然站著，只是不知道還能這樣站多久了。“*Riddikulus!*”魯平怒吼著，向前一躍。响起了一聲巨響，哈利的朦朧神器和催狂魔一起消失了；他沉入了椅子裡，感覺自己像跑了一英里一樣疲憊，感覺雙腿在發抖。在他的眼角餘光中，他看到魯平教授用魔杖把虛構怪蟲塞回了盒子裡；它又變成了一個銀色的球體。

“Excellent!” Lupin said, striding over to where Harry sat. “Excellent, Harry! That was definitely a start!”

“Can we have another go? Just one more go?”

“Not now,” said Lupin firmly. “You’ve had enough for one night. Here —”

He handed Harry a large bar of Honeydukes’s best chocolate.

“Eat the lot, or Madam Pomfrey will be after my blood. Same time next week?”

“Okay,” said Harry. He took a bite of the chocolate and watched Lupin extinguishing the lamps that had rekindled with the disappearance of the dementor. A thought had just occurred to him.

“Professor Lupin?” he said. “If you knew my dad, you must’ve known Sirius Black as well.”

Lupin turned very quickly.

“What gives you that idea?” he said sharply.

“Nothing — I mean, I just knew they were friends at Hogwarts too. . . .”

“太棒了！”盧平大聲說道，邁著大步走向哈利所坐的地方。“太棒了，哈利！那是一個很好的開始！”“我們可以再試一次嗎？只再一次？”“現在不行，”盧平斷然拒絕道。“今晚你已經試夠了。給你，”他遞給哈利一塊大塊的Honeydukes最好的巧克力。“吃光它，否則Pomfrey女士會找我麻煩的。下週同一時間？”“好的。”哈利說道，咬了一口巧克力，看著盧平撤下那些因解除了摧魂怪而重新點燃的燈。他陡然想到了一個問題。“盧平教授？”他問。“如果你認識我爸爸，那你一定也認識小天狼星布萊克。”盧平轉身迅速地看著他。“你怎麼會這麼想？”他急切地問道。“沒什麼——我只是知道他們在霍格沃茨也是朋友而已.....”

Lupin’s face relaxed.

“Yes, I knew him,” he said shortly. “Or I thought I did. You’d better be off, Harry, it’s getting late.”

Harry left the classroom, walking along the corridor and around a corner, then took a detour behind a suit of armor and sank down on its plinth to finish his chocolate, wishing he hadn’t mentioned Black, as Lupin was obviously not keen on the subject. Then Harry’s thoughts wandered back to his mother and father. . . .

He felt drained and strangely empty, even though he was so full of chocolate. Terrible though it was to hear his parents’ last moments replayed inside his head, these were the only times Harry had heard their voices since he was a very small child. But he’d never be able to produce a proper Patronus if he half wanted to hear his parents again. . . .

瑞木臉上緩和了下來。「沒錯，我認識他，」他簡短地說。「你最好回去吧，哈利，時間晚了。」哈利離開了教室，沿著走廊走，繞過一個拐角，然後繞了個彎，走到了盔甲後面，坐在它的基座上，吃完巧克力，後悔自己提到了布萊克，因為瑞木顯然對這個話題不感興趣。然後哈利的思緒又回到了他的母親和父親身上... 儘管哈利心中充滿了巧克力，但他卻感到精疲力竭且奇怪地空虛。雖然聽到他父母最後的時刻在他腦海中循環播放是可怕的，但自從他還是小孩子的時候以來，這些是哈利聽到他們的聲音的唯一時刻。但如果他半心半意地想再次聽到他的父母，他永遠無法產生一個適當的守護神...

“They’re dead,” he told himself sternly. “They’re dead and listening to echoes of them won’t bring them back. You’d better get a grip on yourself if you want that Quidditch Cup.”

He stood up, crammed the last bit of chocolate into his mouth, and headed back to Gryffindor Tower.

Ravenclaw played Slytherin a week after the start of term. Slytherin won, though narrowly. According to Wood, this was good news for Gryffindor, who would take second place if they beat Ravenclaw too. He therefore increased the number of team practices to five a week. This meant that with Lupin’s anti-dementor classes, which in themselves were more draining than six Quidditch practices, Harry had just one night a week to do all his homework. Even so, he wasn’t showing the strain nearly as much as Hermione, whose immense workload finally seemed to be getting to her. Every night, without fail, Hermione was to be seen in a corner of the common room, several tables spread with books, Arithmancy charts, rune dictionaries, diagrams of Muggles lifting heavy objects, and file upon file of extensive notes; she barely spoke to anybody and snapped when she was interrupted.

「他們已經死了，」他嚴厲地告訴自己。「聆聽他們的回聲並不能把他們帶回來。如果你想贏得那個魁地奇杯，最好控制好自己的情緒。」他站起來，將最後一塊巧克力塞進口中，然後朝著格蘭芬多塔走去。新學期開始後一週，拉文克勞與史萊哲林的比賽開始了。史萊哲林贏了，不過比分很緊。據伍德所說，這對於格蘭芬多來說是個好消息，如果他們打敗拉文克勞，他們就可以拿到第二名。因此，他將球隊練習的次數增加到了一週五次。這意味著與盧平的防魂人課程一起，哈利每周只有一個晚

上來做所有的功課。即便如此，他並沒有像赫敏一樣承受不住壓力，她巨大的工作量終於讓她無法承受。每天晚上，無論什麼時候，赫敏總是可以看到她在公共休息室的一個角落裡，數個桌子上擺滿了書籍、算術圖表、符文詞典、麻瓜舉重物品的圖表，以及大量的筆記文件。她幾乎不跟任何人講話，而且被打斷時還會發脾氣。

“How’s she doing it?” Ron muttered to Harry one evening as Harry sat finishing a nasty essay on Undetectable Poisons for Snape. Harry looked up. Hermione was barely visible behind a tottering pile of books.

“Doing what?”

“Getting to all her classes!” Ron said. “I heard her talking to Professor Vector, that Arithmancy witch, this morning. They were going on about yesterday’s lesson, but Hermione can’t’ve been there, because she was with us in Care of Magical Creatures! And Ernie Macmillan told me she’s never missed a Muggle Studies class, but half of them are at the same time as Divination, and she’s never missed one of them either!”

Harry didn’t have time to fathom the mystery of Hermione’s impossible schedule at the moment; he really needed to get on with Snape’s essay. Two seconds later, however, he was interrupted again, this time by Wood.

「她是怎麼做到的？」一個晚上，哈利正在完成著一篇有關於未被發現毒素的毒藥學作業，當魯班低聲對哈利說到。哈利抬起頭。赫敏好像隱約地藏在一堆書的後面。「她是怎麼做到的？」「做到什麼？」「參加她所有的課程！」魯班說。「我今天早上聽到她和那個算術老師，維克多教授談昨天的課程。當時赫敏必須不在場，因為昨天她跟我們在魔法動物學課。而厄尼麥米蘭告訴我，她從未錯過任何一次麻瓜研究課，但其中一半課與占卜課上課時間相同，而她也沒有錯過其中任何一節！」此刻，哈利暫時沒有時間去理解赫敏令人難以置信的行程表。他真的需要繼續寫斯內普的作業。但二秒後，伍德又來打擾他了。

“Bad news, Harry. I’ve just been to see Professor McGonagall about the Firebolt. She — er — got a bit *shirty* with me. Told me I’d got my priorities wrong. Seemed to think I cared more about winning the Cup than I do about you staying alive. Just because I told her I didn’t care if it threw you off, as long as you caught the Snitch first.” Wood shook his head in disbelief. “Honestly, the way she was yelling at me . . . you’d think I’d said something terrible. . . . Then I asked her how much longer she was going to keep it . . .” He screwed up his face and imitated Professor McGonagall’s severe voice. “As long as necessary, Wood’ . . . I reckon it’s time you ordered a new broom, Harry. There’s an order form at the back of *Which Broomstick* . . . you could get a Nimbus Two Thousand and One, like Malfoy’s got.”

不好的消息，Harry。我剛剛去見Professor McGonagall關於Firebolt的事。她 - 嗯 - 對我有點不爽。告訴我我的優先事項錯了。似乎認為我更關心贏得杯子，而不是你能活下去。只是因為我告訴她，只要你先抓住寶石，我不在乎它是否將你拋出去。Wood不敢相信地搖了搖頭。“老實說，她尖聲大叫的樣子...你會以為我說了什麼可怕的事情...然後我問她還要多久才會完成。”他皺起臉，模仿McGonagall教授嚴厲的聲音。“只要Wood需要”。我認為你該訂購一把新掃帚，Harry。Which Broomstick的背面有一個訂單表格...你可以像Malfoy一樣得到一個Nimbus Two Thousand and One。

“I’m not buying anything Malfoy thinks is good,” said Harry flatly.

January faded imperceptibly into February, with no change in the bitterly cold weather. The match against Ravenclaw was drawing nearer and nearer, but Harry still hadn’t ordered a new broom. He was now asking Professor McGonagall for news of the Firebolt after every Transfiguration lesson, Ron standing hopefully at his shoulder, Hermione rushing past with her face averted.

“No, Potter, you can’t have it back yet,” Professor McGonagall told him the twelfth time this happened, before he’d even opened his mouth. “We’ve checked for most of the usual curses, but Professor Flitwick believes the broom might be carrying a Hurling Hex. I shall *tell* you once we’ve finished checking it. Now, please stop badgering me.”

“我不會買任何馬爾福認為好的東西，”哈利毫不妥協地說道。一月漸漸變成了二月，寒冷的天氣沒有任何改變。對付雷文克勞的比賽越來越近了，但哈利仍然沒有訂購新掃帚。他現在每節變形學課後都問麥格教授有關閃電飛天掃帚的消息，羅恩懷著希望站在他身旁，赫敏匆匆而過，臉遮著。“波特，不行，你現在不能要回它，”這是麥格教授第十二次這樣告訴他，在他還沒開口之前。“我們已經檢查了大部分常見的咒語，但弗立維教授認為這把掃帚可能帶有一個投擲咒。我們完成檢查後再告訴你。現在，請不要再煩我了。”

To make matters even worse, Harry’s anti-dementor lessons were not going nearly as well as he had hoped. Several sessions on, he was able to produce an indistinct, silvery shadow every time the boggart-dementor approached him, but his Patronus was too feeble to drive the dementor away. All it did was hover, like a semi-transparent cloud, draining Harry of energy as he fought to keep it there. Harry felt angry with himself, guilty about his secret desire to hear his parents’ voices again.

“You’re expecting too much of yourself,” said Professor Lupin sternly in their fourth week of practice. “For a thirteen-year-old wizard, even an indistinct Patronus is a huge achievement. You aren’t passing out anymore, are you?”

“I thought a Patronus would — charge the dementors down or something,” said Harry dispiritedly. “Make them disappear —”

更糟的是，哈利的驅魔術課程進展不如他希望的順利。經過幾次練習，每當波哥-魔鬼靠近他時，他能產生一個不清晰、銀色的影子，但他的守護神不足以趕走魔鬼靈魂。它只是像一團半透明的雲霧懸浮在那裡，耗盡哈利的能量，他必須努力保持它的存在。哈利感到對自己很生氣，對渴望再次聽到父母聲音的私心感到內疚。“你期望太高了，”第四週練習時，盧平教授嚴厲地說。“對於一個十三歲的巫師來說，即使是不清晰的守護神也是一個巨大的成就。你不再昏厥了，對吧？”“我以為守護神會——向魔鬼靈魂衝去或者什麼的，”哈利灰心地說。“讓它們消失——”

“The true Patronus does do that,” said Lupin. “But you’ve achieved a great deal in a very short space of time. If the dementors put in an

appearance at your next Quidditch match, you will be able to keep them at bay long enough to get back to the ground.”

“You said it’s harder if there are loads of them,” said Harry.

“I have complete confidence in you,” said Lupin, smiling. “Here — you’ve earned a drink — something from the Three Broomsticks. You won’t have tried it before —”

He pulled two bottles out of his briefcase.

“Butterbeer!” said Harry, without thinking. “Yeah, I like that stuff!”

Lupin raised an eyebrow.

“Oh — Ron and Hermione brought me some back from Hogsmeade,” Harry lied quickly.

“I see,” said Lupin, though he still looked slightly suspicious. “Well — let’s drink to a Gryffindor victory against Ravenclaw! Not that I’m supposed to take sides, as a teacher . . . ,” he added hastily.

“真正的守護神可以做到那個，”盧平說。“但是你在很短的時間內取得了很大的進步。如果魂魄喚起者在你下一次飛天掃帚比賽中出現，你可以讓他們暫時退散，足以讓你回到地面。”“你說如果他們有很多，那會更難，”哈利說。“我對你完全有信心，”盧平笑著說。“來，你應該喝一杯——從三把掃帚酒館裏選一款你還沒喝過的——”他從公文包中取出了兩瓶酒。“啤酒黃油！”哈利不假思索地說：“對，我喜歡這個！”盧平抬了抬眉毛。“哦——羅恩和赫敏從霍格沙德給我帶回來的，”哈利迅速撒謊道。“我知道了，”盧平說，但他仍然看起來有點懷疑。“好了——為了格蘭芬多對瑞文克勞的勝利來喝一杯吧！我作為一名教師，不應該站在任何一方，”他補充道。

They drank the butterbeer in silence, until Harry voiced something he’d been wondering for a while.

“What’s under a dementor’s hood?”

Professor Lupin lowered his bottle thoughtfully.

“Hmmm . . . well, the only people who really know are in no condition to tell us. You see, the dementor lowers its hood only to use its last and worst weapon.”

“What’s that?”

“They call it the Dementor’s Kiss,” said Lupin, with a slightly twisted smile. “It’s what dementors do to those they wish to destroy utterly. I suppose there must be some kind of mouth under there, because they clamp their jaws upon the mouth of the victim and — and suck out his soul.”

Harry accidentally spat out a bit of butterbeer.

“What — they kill — ?”

“Oh no,” said Lupin. “Much worse than that. You can exist without your soul, you know, as long as your brain and heart are still working. But you’ll have no sense of self anymore, no memory, no . . . anything. There’s no chance at all of recovery. You’ll just — exist. As an empty shell. And your soul is gone forever . . . lost.”

他們沉默地喝著牛油啤酒，直到哈利問出心中疑惑的問題。「魂靈披風下面是什麼？」盧平教授凝神思考著，放下了瓶子。「嗯...唯一真正知道的人已經無法告訴我們了。你看，魂靈只有在使用它最後、最壞的武器時才會降下頭骨。」「是什麼？」「他們稱之為魂靈之吻，」盧平說道，微微扭曲著嘴角。「魂靈會對那些他們想要完全摧毀的人使用這種方式。我猜下面一定有種嘴巴，因為他們會夾住受害者的嘴巴，然後——吸出他的靈魂。」哈利不小心把牛油啤酒噴了出來。「他們會...殺死他們嗎？」「哦，不」盧平說道。「比這更糟。你知道，你可以沒有靈魂而生存，只要你的大腦和心還在工作。但是你不再有自我意識，沒有記憶，沒有.....任何東西。你沒有任何的康復機會。你只會...成為一個空殼。而你的靈魂永遠消失了...失落了。」

Lupin drank a little more butterbeer, then said, “It’s the fate that awaits Sirius Black. It was in the *Daily Prophet* this morning. The Ministry have given the dementors permission to perform it if they find him.”

Harry sat stunned for a moment at the idea of someone having their soul sucked out through their mouth. But then he thought of Black.

“He deserves it,” he said suddenly.

“You think so?” said Lupin lightly. “Do you really think anyone deserves that?”

“Yes,” said Harry defiantly. “For . . . for some things . . .”

He would have liked to have told Lupin about the conversation he’d overheard about Black in the Three Broomsticks, about Black betraying his mother and father, but it would have involved revealing that he’d gone to Hogsmeade without permission, and he knew Lupin wouldn’t be very impressed by that. So he finished his butterbeer, thanked Lupin, and left the History of Magic classroom.

魯平喝了一口牛油啤酒，然後說：“這是等待瑟瑞斯·布萊克的命運。今天早上《每日預言家》上有報導。如果看到他，魔法部已經給予那些驅魔師授權進行吸取他的靈魂。”思考著某個人的靈魂從他口中被吸走的想法，哈利驚呆了會兒。但然後又想到布萊克。“他應該得到這樣的待遇，”他突然說。“你這麼想？”魯平輕蔑地問道，“你真的認為任何人都應該得到那樣的待遇嗎？”“嗯，”哈利挑戰性地說，“因為……因為某些事情吧。”他想告訴魯平他在三把掃帚酒館聽到的布萊克背叛他的父母的談話，但那需要透露他未經許可去霍格華茲村的事實。他知道魯平不會對這樣的行為印象很好，所以他喝完了牛油啤酒，向魯平道謝，離開了魔法歷史課堂。

Harry half wished that he hadn't asked what was under a dementor's hood, the answer had been so horrible, and he was so lost in unpleasant thoughts of what it would feel like to have your soul sucked out of you that he walked headlong into Professor McGonagall halfway up the stairs.

“Do watch where you're going, Potter!”

“Sorry, Professor —”

“I've just been looking for you in the Gryffindor common room. Well, here it is, we've done everything we could think of, and there doesn't seem to be anything wrong with it at all. You've got a very good friend somewhere, Potter. . . .”

Harry's jaw dropped. She was holding out his Firebolt, and it looked as magnificent as ever.

“I can have it back?” Harry said weakly. “Seriously?”

“Seriously,” said Professor McGonagall, and she was actually smiling. “I daresay you'll need to get the feel of it before Saturday's match, won't you? And Potter — *do* try and win, won't you? Or we'll be out of the running for the eighth year in a row, as Professor Snape was kind enough to remind me only last night. . . .”

哈利有點後悔問了dementor帽子下面有什麼，答案太可怕了，他沉浸在思考被吸出靈魂的感覺中，以致於他走到了爬樓梯中途的麥格教授面前。“小心點，波特！”“對不起，教授——”“我剛剛在格蘭芬多的共同房間找你呢。好了，這是你的一切，我們已經想到的一切都做了，似乎並沒有什麼問題。波特，你有一個很好的朋友。……”哈利嚇了一跳。她拿出了他的火弓箭，看起來一如既往的壯麗。“我可以拿回來嗎？”哈利虛弱地說。“真的？”“真的，”麥格教授說，她實際上在微笑。“我敢說，在星期六的比賽之前，你需要先掌握它的感覺，不是嗎？波特——試著贏得比賽，好嗎？否則，我們將連續第八年失敗，正如斯內普教授昨晚很親切地提醒我的那樣。……”

Speechless, Harry carried the Firebolt back upstairs toward Gryffindor Tower. As he turned a corner, he saw Ron dashing toward him, grinning from ear to ear.

“She gave it to you? Excellent! Listen, can I still have a go on it? Tomorrow?”

“Yeah . . . anything . . . ,” said Harry, his heart lighter than it had been in a month. “You know what — we should make up with Hermione. . . . She was only trying to help. . . .”

“Yeah, all right,” said Ron. “She's in the common room now — working, for a change —”

They turned into the corridor to Gryffindor Tower and saw Neville Longbottom, pleading with Sir Cadogan, who seemed to be refusing him entrance.

“I wrote them down!” Neville was saying tearfully. “But I must've dropped them somewhere!”

“A likely tale!” roared Sir Cadogan. Then, spotting Harry and Ron: “Good even, my fine young yeomen! Come clap this loon in irons. He is trying to force entry to the chambers within!”

哈利無言以對，拿著Firebolt向Gryffindor塔樓上走去。他轉個彎，看到Ron朝著他衝來，咧嘴笑得合不攏嘴。“她送給你了？太好了！聽著，明天我還能玩一下嗎？”“好啊……隨便……”哈利的心比一個月前輕了。“你知道什麼？我們應該和赫敏和好。她只是想幫忙……”“好啊，”羅恩說：“她現在在公共活動室里——變了一個樣——”他們轉到走廊，走進Gryffindor塔樓，看到Neville Longbottom在懇求Sir Cadogan讓他進入，但Sir Cadogan似乎不讓他進。“我把它們寫下來了！”Neville淚流滿面地說：“但我一定丟在了哪個地方！”這時，Sir Cadogan大聲咆哮：“謊言！”。接著又看到了哈利和羅恩：“晚上好，我的英俊的年輕騎士！來幫我抓住這個精神錯亂的傢伙吧，他正在試圖非法進入房間！”

“Oh, shut up,” said Ron as he and Harry drew level with Neville.

“I've lost the passwords!” Neville told them miserably. “I made him tell me what passwords he was going to use this week, because he keeps changing them, and now I don't know what I've done with them!”

“Odds bodikins,” said Harry to Sir Cadogan, who looked extremely disappointed and reluctantly swung forward to let them into the common room. There was a sudden, excited murmur as every head turned and the next moment, Harry was surrounded by people exclaiming over his Firebolt.

“Where'd you get it, Harry?”

“Will you let me have a go?”

“Have you ridden it yet, Harry?”

“Ravenclaw’ll have no chance, they’re all on Cleansweep Sevens!”

“Can I just *hold* it, Harry?”

After ten minutes or so, during which the Firebolt was passed around and admired from every angle, the crowd dispersed and Harry and Ron had a clear view of Hermione, the only person who hadn’t rushed over to them, bent over her work and carefully avoiding their eyes. Harry and Ron approached her table and at last, she looked up.

“噓,”隨著內維爾和哈利並列，羅恩說。“我把密碼搞丟了！”內維爾沮喪地告訴他們，“我讓他告訴我這週要用什麼密碼，因為他老是換，現在我不知道它們在哪兒了！”“Oddsbodykins，”哈利對西爾·卡多根說，他非常失望並不情願地向前擺動，讓他們進入了公共房間。一瞬間，每個頭都轉過來，興奮的喃喃聲響起，接著哈利就被人圍住了，大家對他的火閃做出驚嘆。“哈利，你有哪裡買的？”“讓我也試試好不好？”“你騎過嗎，哈利？”“拉文克勞一點機會都沒有，他們都在用Cleansweep七！”“我能拿著它嗎，哈利？”大約十分鐘後，火閃傳遞並從每個角度被讚賞後，人群四散，哈利和羅恩終於看到了赫敏，唯一沒有跑過來的人，佝僂著身子認真地避開他們的眼睛。哈利和羅恩走到她的桌子前，最後，她抬起頭。

“I got it back,” said Harry, grinning at her and holding up the Firebolt.

“See, Hermione? There wasn’t anything wrong with it!” said Ron.

“Well — there *might* have been!” said Hermione. “I mean, at least you know now that it’s safe!”

“Yeah, I suppose so,” said Harry. “I’d better put it upstairs —”

“I’ll take it!” said Ron eagerly. “I’ve got to give Scabbers his rat tonic.”

He took the Firebolt and, holding it as if it were made of glass, carried it away up the boys’ staircase.

“Can I sit down, then?” Harry asked Hermione.

“I suppose so,” said Hermione, moving a great stack of parchment off a chair.

Harry looked around at the cluttered table, at the long Arithmancy essay on which the ink was still glistening, at the even longer Muggle Studies essay (“Explain Why Muggles Need Electricity”), and at the rune translation Hermione was now poring over.

“我拿回來了，”哈利笑著說，然後舉起了Firebolt。“你看，赫敏？它沒有任何問題！”朗恩說。“嗯——可能有問題！”赫敏說，“我是說，至少現在你知道它是安全的！”“是啊，我想是的，”哈利說，“我最好把它放在樓上——”“我來拿！”朗恩急切地說，“我還要給Scabbers喝老鼠營養液。”他拿起Firebolt，像拿玻璃一樣小心，把它拿走了。“那我可以坐下了嗎？”哈利問赫敏。“當然可以，”赫敏說，把一大堆羊皮紙從一把椅子上搬走。哈利環顧四周，看到桌子上亂七八糟的東西，看到仍在閃閃發光的長長算術論文，看到更長的麻煩學習論文（“解釋為什麼麻瓜需要電力”），和赫敏現在正在研究的古文字翻譯。

“How are you getting through all this stuff?” Harry asked her.

“Oh, well — you know — working hard,” said Hermione. Close-up, Harry saw that she looked almost as tired as Lupin.

“Why don’t you just drop a couple of subjects?” Harry asked, watching her lifting books as she searched for her rune dictionary.

“I couldn’t do that!” said Hermione, looking scandalized.

“Arithmancy looks terrible,” said Harry, picking up a very complicated-looking number chart.

“Oh no, it’s wonderful!” said Hermione earnestly. “It’s my favorite subject! It’s —”

But exactly what was wonderful about Arithmancy, Harry never found out. At that precise moment, a strangled yell echoed down the boys’ staircase. The whole common room fell silent, staring, petrified, at the entrance. Then came hurried footsteps, growing louder and louder — and then Ron came leaping into view, dragging with him a bedsheets.

“你是怎麼熬過這一切的？”哈利問她。“哦，嗯——你知道——努力工作。”赫敏說。近距離看，哈利看到她看起來幾乎和盧平一樣累。“你為什麼不放棄幾個科目呢？”哈利問道，看著她在尋找符文詞典時舉起書本。“我做不到那樣！”赫敏說，看起來很驚訝。“算術魔法看起來很可怕，”哈利說，撿起一份非常複雜的數字表。“哦不，它很棒！”赫敏誠懇地說。“這是我最喜歡的科目！它是一——”但哈利永遠不知道算術魔法有多棒，就在那一瞬間，一聲咆哮聲在男孩樓梯間回蕩。整個公共休息室陷入沉默，盯著入口驚恐地呆立。接著，越來越急促的腳步聲越來越大——然後羅恩出現了，拖著一張床單。

“LOOK!” he bellowed, striding over to Hermione’s table. “LOOK!” he yelled, shaking the sheets in her face.

“Ron, what — ?”

“SCABBERS! LOOK! SCABBERS!”

Hermione was leaning away from Ron, looking utterly bewildered. Harry looked down at the sheet Ron was holding. There was something red on it. Something that looked horribly like —

“BLOOD!” Ron yelled into the stunned silence. “HE’S GONE! AND YOU KNOW WHAT WAS ON THE FLOOR?”

“N-no,” said Hermione in a trembling voice.

Ron threw something down onto Hermione’s rune translation. Hermione and Harry leaned forward. Lying on top of the weird, spiky shapes were several long, ginger cat hairs.

他朝赫敏的桌子趕過去，大聲喊道：“看！看！”他揮動著紙張，對著她的臉喊叫著：“望文生義的意思”、“望文生义的意思”。“羅恩，發生什麼事了？”“鼠寶！看看！鼠寶！”赫敏向後傾斜，一臉迷惑。哈利低頭看著羅恩手裡的紙張，上面有一些紅色的東西。看起來像是……“血！”羅恩喊著，讓眾人瞠目結舌。“他不見了！你知道地板上有什麼東西嗎？”“不……不知道。”赫敏顫抖著回答。羅恩把什麼東西扔在赫敏的符文翻譯上。赫敏和哈利向前傾身。奇怪、尖銳形狀的符文上，有幾根長長的、薑色的貓毛。



## GRYFFINDOR VERSUS RAVENCLAW

It looked like the end of Ron and Hermione's friendship. Each was so angry with the other that Harry couldn't see how they'd ever make up.

Ron was enraged that Hermione had never taken Crookshanks's attempts to eat Scabbers seriously, hadn't bothered to keep a close enough watch on him, and was still trying to pretend that Crookshanks was innocent by suggesting that Ron look for Scabbers under all the boys' beds. Hermione, meanwhile, maintained fiercely that Ron had no proof that Crookshanks had eaten Scabbers, that the ginger hairs might have been there since Christmas, and that Ron had been prejudiced against her cat ever since Crookshanks had landed on Ron's head in the Magical Menagerie.

Personally, Harry was sure that Crookshanks had eaten Scabbers, and when he tried to point out to Hermione that the evidence all pointed that way, she lost her temper with Harry too.

這看起來像是 Ron 和 Hermione 友誼的終結。他們彼此都很生氣，Harry看不出他們該怎麼和好。Ron 對 Hermione 從來沒有把 Crookshanks 試圖吃掉 Scabbers 的企圖看得很重，並沒有盡到足夠的責任來看顧他。Hermione 堅定地維護著，Ron 無法證明 Crookshanks 吃了 Scabbers，薑色的毛可能自從聖誕節之後就在那裡，而且 Ron 自從 Crookshanks 在魔法動物店降落在 Ron 的頭上後，就對她的貓有偏見。就個人而言，Harry 確信 Crookshanks 吃了 Scabbers，並且當他試圖向 Hermione 指出所有證據都指向這條路時，她對 Harry 也發了脾氣。

"Okay, side with Ron, I knew you would!" she said shrilly. "First the Firebolt, now Scabbers, everything's my fault, isn't it! Just leave me alone, Harry, I've got a lot of work to do!"

Ron had taken the loss of his rat very hard indeed.

"Come on, Ron, you were always saying how boring Scabbers was," said Fred bracingly. "And he's been off-color for ages, he was wasting away. It was probably better for him to snuff it quickly — one swallow — he probably didn't feel a thing."

"*Fred!*" said Ginny indignantly.

"All he did was eat and sleep, Ron, you said it yourself," said George.

"He bit Goyle for us once!" Ron said miserably. "Remember, Harry?"

"Yeah, that's true," said Harry.

"His finest hour," said Fred, unable to keep a straight face. "Let the scar on Goyle's finger stand as a lasting tribute to his memory. Oh, come on, Ron, get yourself down to Hogsmeade and buy a new rat, what's the point of moaning?"

“好吧，你肯定会站在罗恩那边的！”她尖声说道，“先是火弩，现在是斯卡伯斯，都是我的错，对吧！就让我一个人呆着，哈利，我还有很多工作要做！”罗恩对他的老鼠失踪非常难过。“来吧，罗恩，你总是说斯卡伯斯很无聊，”弗雷德鼓励地说，“而且它一直感到不舒服，它一定很快乐地死去了——只需要一口——它可能一点感觉都没有。”“弗雷德！”金妮气愤地说。“它只是吃和睡，罗恩，你自己说的，”乔治说。“它曾经为我们咬过高尔，”罗恩沮丧地说，“还记得，哈利？”“对，那可是它最辉煌的时刻，”哈利说道。“让高尓手指上的疤成为对他的纪念，”弗雷德忍不住笑了，“哦，来吧，罗恩，去霍格斯米德买只新老鼠吧，抱怨有什么意义呢？”

In a last-ditch attempt to cheer Ron up, Harry persuaded him to come along to the Gryffindor team's final practice before the Ravenclaw match, so that he could have a ride on the Firebolt after they'd finished. This did seem to take Ron's mind off Scabbers for a moment ("Great! Can I try and shoot a few goals on it?") so they set off for the Quidditch field together.

Madam Hooch, who was still overseeing Gryffindor practices to keep an eye on Harry, was just as impressed with the Firebolt as everyone else had been. She took it in her hands before takeoff and gave them the benefit of her professional opinion.

"Look at the balance on it! If the Nimbus series has a fault, it's a slight list to the tail end — you often find they develop a drag after a few years.

They've updated the handle too, a bit slimmer than the Cleansweeps, reminds me of the old Silver Arrows — a pity they've stopped making them. I learned to fly on one, and a very fine old broom it was too. . . ."

在最後一搏的盡力下，哈利勸說羅恩一同前往獅鷲隊在羅文克勞比賽前的最後一次練習，這樣他就可以在結束後騎上火種飛天掃帚。這似乎暫時轉移了羅恩對於斯卡伯斯的注意力，（“太好了！我可以試著射入幾個球嗎？”）因此他們一起前往魁地奇場地。依然監督獅鷲隊練習以觀察哈利的□胡赫老師，和所有其他人一樣對火種飛天掃帚印象深刻。她在起飛之前拿起來，給予她專業的意見。‘看看它的平衡！如果尼姆布斯系列有一個缺點，那就是輕微的向尾端傾斜——通常幾年後會發現它們產生了一定的阻力。他們也更新了手柄，比清掃掃帚更細一點，讓我想起了古老的銀箭——可惜它們已經停止生產了。我就是學會在它上面飛行的，它是一把非常好的老掃帚。’

She continued in this vein for some time, until Wood said, “Er — Madam Hooch? Is it okay if Harry has the Firebolt back? We need to practice. . . .”

“Oh — right — here you are, then, Potter,” said Madam Hooch. “I’ll sit over here with Weasley. . . .”

She and Ron left the field to sit in the stadium, and the Gryffindor team gathered around Wood for his final instructions for tomorrow’s match.

“Harry, I’ve just found out who Ravenclaw is playing as Seeker. It’s Cho Chang. She’s a fourth year, and she’s pretty good. . . . I really hoped she wouldn’t be fit, she’s had some problems with injuries. . . .” Wood scowled his displeasure that Cho Chang had made a full recovery, then said, “On the other hand, she rides a Comet Two Sixty, which is going to look like a joke next to the Firebolt.” He gave Harry’s broom a look of fervent admiration, then said, “Okay, everyone, let’s go —”

她一直保持這樣的狀態，直到伍德說，“呃——胡夫夫人？哈利把火弓魔掃回來可以嗎？我們需要練習……”“哦——對——這是你的，波特，”胡夫夫人說。“我會和韋斯萊坐在這裡……”她和羅恩離開了球場，在看台上坐下，格蘭芬多隊圍繞著伍德等待他給明天比賽的最後指示。“哈利，我剛剛發現拉文克勞的搜尋手是誰。是妞妞張。她是四年級生，而且她很厲害……我真希望她沒有狀況，她的傷病有些問題……”伍德皺起眉頭，對妞妞張已經完全康復感到不滿，然後說：“另一方面，她騎著一架光輝260型，與火弓魔掃相比會像是一個笑話。”他對哈利的掃帚流露出虔誠的欽佩之情，然後說：“好了，大家，我們走吧——”

And at long last, Harry mounted his Firebolt, and kicked off from the ground.

It was better than he’d ever dreamed. The Firebolt turned with the lightest touch; it seemed to obey his thoughts rather than his grip; it sped across the field at such speed that the stadium turned into a green-and-gray blur; Harry turned it so sharply that Alicia Spinnet screamed, then he went into a perfectly controlled dive, brushing the grassy field with his toes before rising thirty, forty, fifty feet into the air again —

“Harry, I’m letting the Snitch out!” Wood called.

Harry turned and raced a Bludger toward the goalposts; he outstripped it easily, saw the Snitch dart out from behind Wood, and within ten seconds had caught it tightly in his hand.

The team cheered madly. Harry let the Snitch go again, gave it a minute’s head start, then tore after it, weaving in and out of the others; he spotted it lurking near Katie Bell’s knee, looped her easily, and caught it again.

哈利終於騎上火焰閃電，煥然一新。它比他夢想中的還要好。火焰閃電隨著他輕輕的觸碰轉彎，好像是聽從他的想法而不是他的控制；它以如此之快的速度飛過球場，讓這個體育場成為一片綠色和灰色的模糊景象；哈利轉得非常急，讓艾利西亞·斯賓內特尖叫起來，然後他像是控制得十分完美地俯衝下去，他的腳趾輕輕刷過草地，再次上升三十、四十、五十英尺——“哈利，我要放出搜捕神球了！”伍德喊道。哈利轉身，向著球門柱疾跑，輕輕鬆鬆地超越了神球，看見搜捕神球從伍德的身後飛出，十秒鐘內就緊緊地抓住了。整個隊伍都瘋狂歡呼。哈利再次釋放了搜捕神球，領先了一分鐘，然後向它飛去，穿過其他人，他發現它藏在凱蒂·貝爾的膝蓋附近，輕鬆地避開她，再次抓住了神球。

It was the best practice ever; the team, inspired by the presence of the Firebolt in their midst, performed their best moves faultlessly, and by the time they hit the ground again, Wood didn’t have a single criticism to make, which, as George Weasley pointed out, was a first.

“I can’t see what’s going to stop us tomorrow!” said Wood. “Not unless — Harry, you’ve sorted out your dementor problem, haven’t you?”

“Yeah,” said Harry, thinking of his feeble Patronus and wishing it were stronger.

“The dementors won’t turn up again, Oliver. Dumbledore’d go ballistic,” said Fred confidently.

“Well, let’s hope not,” said Wood. “Anyway — good work, everyone. Let’s get back to the tower . . . turn in early —”

“I’m staying out for a bit; Ron wants a go on the Firebolt,” Harry told Wood, and while the rest of the team headed off to the locker rooms, Harry strode over to Ron, who vaulted the barrier to the stands and came to meet him. Madam Hooch had fallen asleep in her seat.

這是有史以來最好的練習；火箭飛天掃描儀的存在激發了團隊，讓他們無瑕地表現出最佳動作，等他們再次踩在地上時，伍德沒有任何批評，正如喬治·韋斯萊所指出的那樣，這是第一次。“我看不出明天有什麼能阻止我們！”伍德說道。“哈利，你解決了魂魄禁衛軍的問題，對吧？”“是的，”哈利回答道，想到自己微弱的守護神，希望它更強大一些。“魂魄禁衛軍不會再出現了，奧利弗。邓布利多會發飆的，”弗雷德自信地說道。“好吧，希望如此，”伍德說道。“反正——大家幹得好。我們回塔樓去吧……早點休息——”“我要再待一會兒；羅恩想試騎火箭飛天掃描儀，”哈利告訴伍德，當其餘的團隊成員朝更衣室走去時，哈

利大步走向越過看台欄杆，前來迎接他的羅恩。胡克夫人已經在她的座位上睡著了。

“Here you go,” said Harry, handing Ron the Firebolt.

Ron, an expression of ecstasy on his face, mounted the broom and zoomed off into the gathering darkness while Harry walked around the edge of the field, watching him. Night had fallen before Madam Hooch awoke with a start, told Harry and Ron off for not waking her, and insisted that they go back to the castle.

Harry shouldered the Firebolt and he and Ron walked out of the shadowy stadium, discussing the Firebolt’s superbly smooth action, its phenomenal acceleration, and its pinpoint turning. They were halfway toward the castle when Harry, glancing to his left, saw something that made his heart turn over — a pair of eyes, gleaming out of the darkness.

Harry stopped dead, his heart banging against his ribs.

“這是給你的，”哈利遞給羅恩Firebolt。羅恩臉上露出極度快樂的表情，騎上掃帚，在黑暗中疾馳而去，而哈利繞過球場的邊緣走著，觀察著他。夜幕降臨，Madam Hooch驚醒，責備哈利和羅恩沒有叫她起來，並堅持他們回到城堡。哈利揹起Firebolt，與羅恩一起走出幽暗的體育場，討論Firebolt的出色的平穩動作、驚人的加速度和精確的轉向。當他們走到城堡的一半時，哈利向左看，看見了一些令他心悸的東西——雙眼睛，在黑暗中閃耀著。哈利猛地停下來，他的心怦怦直跳。

“What’s the matter?” said Ron.

Harry pointed. Ron pulled out his wand and muttered, “*Lumos!*”

A beam of light fell across the grass, hit the bottom of a tree, and illuminated its branches; there, crouching among the budding leaves, was Crookshanks.

“Get out of here!” Ron roared, and he stooped down and seized a stone lying on the grass, but before he could do anything else, Crookshanks had vanished with one swish of his long ginger tail.

“See?” Ron said furiously, chucking the stone down again. “She’s still letting him wander about wherever he wants — probably washing down Scabbers with a couple of birds now. . . .”

Harry didn’t say anything. He took a deep breath as relief seeped through him; he had been sure for a moment that those eyes had belonged to the Grim. They set off for the castle once more. Slightly ashamed of his moment of panic, Harry didn’t say anything to Ron — nor did he look left or right until they had reached the well-lit entrance hall.

「怎麼了？」羅恩說。哈利指了指。羅恩拿出魔杖喃喃自語：“霓虹咒！”一道光束照在草地上，撞到樹木底部，照亮了它的樹枝。一隻站在新芽之中的貓咪瞪眼看著他們。那是圈套貓——克魯榮斯。「滾出去！」羅恩咆哮著，彎腰撿起草地上的一塊石頭，但在他做任何事情之前，克魯榮斯用長長的姜色尾巴一甩就消失了。「你看吧？」羅恩氣得暴跳如雷，又把石頭扔到地上，「她仍然讓他到處亂跑——現在他可能正和幾隻老鼠在一起沖涼呢。. . . .」哈利沒有說什麼。他深深地吸了一口氣，松了一口氣；他剛才還以為那雙眼睛屬於死神。他們再次出發前往城堡。哈利感到有些羞愧，他沒有告訴羅恩任何事情，也沒有向左或右看，直到他們到達燈光照耀的入口大廳。

Harry went down to breakfast the next morning with the rest of the boys in his dormitory, all of whom seemed to think the Firebolt deserved a sort of guard of honor. As Harry entered the Great Hall, heads turned in the direction of the Firebolt, and there was a good deal of excited muttering. Harry saw, with enormous satisfaction, that the Slytherin team were all looking thunderstruck.

“Did you see his face?” said Ron gleefully, looking back at Malfoy. “He can’t believe it! This is brilliant!”

Wood, too, was basking in the reflected glory of the Firebolt.

“Put it here, Harry,” he said, laying the broom in the middle of the table and carefully turning it so that its name faced upward. People from the Ravenclaw and Hufflepuff tables were soon coming over to look. Cedric Diggory came over to congratulate Harry on having acquired such a superb replacement for his Nimbus, and Percy’s Ravenclaw girlfriend, Penelope Clearwater, asked if she could actually hold the Firebolt.

哈利與寢室裡的其他男孩一起到下一個早晨的早餐。他們都認為那把Firebolt值得一種護衛一般的待遇。當哈利進入大禮堂時，所有人都轉頭看向Firebolt，並有很多激動人心的低語。哈利非常滿意地看到，斯萊哲林小隊的人都震驚了。“你看到他的臉了嗎？”羅恩得意地說，回頭看馬爾福。“他不敢相信！這太棒了！”伍德也在享受Firebolt所帶來的榮耀。“把它放這裡，哈利，”他說，把掃帚放在桌子中央，小心翼翼地將它翻轉過來，以便它的名字面朝上方。拉文克勞和赫夫帕夫的人很快就過來看了看。塞德里克·迪戈里過來祝賀哈利獲得了這樣一個極好的替代品，佩西的拉文克勞女友佩妮洛普·克利爾沃特問他是否可以真正拿到Firebolt。

“Now, now, Penny, no sabotage!” said Percy heartily as she examined the Firebolt closely. “Penelope and I have got a bet on,” he told the team. “Ten Galleons on the outcome of the match!”

Penelope put the Firebolt down again, thanked Harry, and went back to her table.

“Harry — make sure you win,” said Percy, in an urgent whisper. “I haven’t got ten Galleons. Yes, I’m coming, Penny!” And he hustled off to join her in a piece of toast.

“Sure you can manage that broom, Potter?” said a cold, drawling voice.

Draco Malfoy had arrived for a closer look, Crabbe and Goyle right behind him.

“Yeah, reckon so,” said Harry casually.

“Got plenty of special features, hasn’t it?” said Malfoy, eyes glittering maliciously. “Shame it doesn’t come with a parachute — in case you get too near a dementor.”

“珮妮，珮妮，不要蓄意破壞！”Percy樂呵呵地說，他仔細地檢查著Firebolt。“Penelope和我打了一個賭注，”他告訴球隊，“押上十個Galleons來打賭比賽的結果！”Penelope又將Firebolt放下，感謝哈利，回到她的桌子上。“哈利，請務必贏得比賽，”Percy急促地耳語說，“我沒有十個Galleons。是啊，我馬上來，Penny！”他匆匆離開去和她一起吃片土司。“你確定能掌握好這個掃帚，波特？”一個寒冷且咬文嚼字的聲音說。德拉科·馬爾福來了，Crabbe和Goyle緊跟其後。“恩，我想可以，”哈利漫不經心地回答道。“它有很多特別的功能，是不是？”馬爾福說，眼中閃爍著惡毒的光芒，“遺憾的是它沒有降落傘——以防你靠近魂喪者。”

Crabbe and Goyle sniggered.

“Pity you can’t attach an extra arm to yours, Malfoy,” said Harry. “Then it could catch the Snitch for you.”

The Gryffindor team laughed loudly. Malfoy’s pale eyes narrowed, and he stalked away. They watched him rejoin the rest of the Slytherin team, who put their heads together, no doubt asking Malfoy whether Harry’s broom really was a Firebolt.

At a quarter to eleven, the Gryffindor team set off for the locker rooms. The weather couldn’t have been more different from their match against Hufflepuff. It was a clear, cool day with a very light breeze; there would be no visibility problems this time, and Harry, though nervous, was starting to feel the excitement only a Quidditch match could bring. They could hear the rest of the school moving into the stadium beyond. Harry took off his black school robes, removed his wand from his pocket, and stuck it inside the T-shirt he was going to wear under his Quidditch robes. He only hoped he wouldn’t need it. He wondered suddenly whether Professor Lupin was in the crowd, watching.

克拉布和高爾嘻嘻笑。“真可惜你不能給你的手臂再長出來一隻，馬爾福，”哈利說，“那樣你就能替你抓獲飛賊了。”格裡芬多隊員大聲笑著。馬爾福的蒼白眼睛睜了起來，他轉身離開。他的斯萊特林隊友們朝他走去，毫無疑問地詢問哈利的飛天掃帚是否真的是火箭掃帚。十一點的時候，格裡芬多隊伍前往更衣室。這場比賽的天氣和他們對戰哈弗帕夫的比賽時有所不同，這是一個晴朗、涼爽的日子，有著微風。這次沒有什麼能影響能見度的問題，哈利感到神經緊張，但同時也感到了只有魁地奇比賽才能帶來的刺激感。他們能聽到整個學校都在往球場聚集。哈利脫下了他的黑色學校長袍，將他的魔杖從口袋中取出，插在他穿在魁地奇長袍下的T恤中。他只希望他不需要用到它。他突然想知道盧平教授是否在觀眾席上。

“You know what we’ve got to do,” said Wood as they prepared to leave the locker rooms. “If we lose this match, we’re out of the running. Just — just fly like you did in practice yesterday, and we’ll be okay!”

They walked out onto the field to tumultuous applause. The Ravenclaw team, dressed in blue, were already standing in the middle of the field. Their Seeker, Cho Chang, was the only girl on their team. She was shorter than Harry by about a head, and Harry couldn’t help noticing, nervous as he was, that she was extremely pretty. She smiled at Harry as the teams faced each other behind their captains, and he felt a slight lurch in the region of his stomach that he didn’t think had anything to do with nerves.

“Wood, Davies, shake hands,” Madam Hooch said briskly, and Wood shook hands with the Ravenclaw Captain.

「你知道我們必須做什麼，」他們準備離開更衣室時，伍德說道。「如果我們輸了這場比賽，我們就會無緣冠軍。只要像昨天練習時一樣飛，我們就會沒問題！」他們走到球場上，受到了熱烈的歡呼聲。身穿藍色的雷文克勞隊已經站在球場中央。他們的搜尋手，妙麗·張，是隊中唯一的女生。她比哈利矮了一個頭，哈利雖然緊張，但還是忍不住注意到她非常漂亮。當兩隊在隊長的帶領下面對面站著時，她對哈利微笑了一下，他感到肚子裏有一陣微妙的抽搐，他認為那不是因為緊張。「伍德，戴維斯，請握手，」胡克夫人脆生生地說道，伍德跟雷文克勞隊隊長握了握手。

“Mount your brooms . . . on my whistle . . . three — two — one —”

Harry kicked off into the air and the Firebolt zoomed higher and faster than any other broom; he soared around the stadium and began squinting around for the Snitch, listening all the while to the commentary, which was being provided by the Weasley twins’ friend Lee Jordan.

“They’re off, and the big excitement this match is the Firebolt that Harry Potter is flying for Gryffindor. According to *Which Broomstick*, the Firebolt’s going to be the broom of choice for the national teams at this year’s World Championship —”

“Jordan, would you mind telling us what’s going on in the match?” interrupted Professor McGonagall’s voice.

“Right you are, Professor — just giving a bit of background information — the Firebolt, incidentally, has a built-in auto-brake and —”

「聽我的口令……準備起飛……三、二、一！」哈利踩著扫帚飛升上空，火弩飛得比其他任何扫帚都要高、快，他在体育场上翱翔，四处寻找魁地奇的金球，同时也听着韦斯莱兄弟的朋友李·乔丹的解说。“比赛开始了，这场比赛最大的看点就是哈利·波特驾驶的格兰芬多火弩。根据《哪一把扫帚杂志》的报告，火弩将会成为今年世界魁地奇锦标赛国家队的扫帚首选——”“乔丹，您能告诉我们比赛的情况吗？”麦格教授的声音打断了解说。“没问题，教授——我先介绍一下背景信息——顺便提一下，火弩装有自动刹车——”

“Jordan!”

“Okay, okay, Gryffindor in possession, Katie Bell of Gryffindor heading for goal . . .”

Harry streaked past Katie in the opposite direction, gazing around for a glint of gold and noticing that Cho Chang was tailing him closely. She was undoubtedly a very good flier — she kept cutting across him, forcing him to change direction.

“Show her your acceleration, Harry!” Fred yelled as he whooshed past in pursuit of a Bludger that was aiming for Alicia.

Harry urged the Firebolt forward as they rounded the Ravenclaw goalposts and Cho fell behind. Just as Katie succeeded in scoring the first goal of the match, and the Gryffindor end of the field went wild, he saw it — the Snitch was close to the ground, flitting near one of the barriers.

Harry dived; Cho saw what he was doing and tore after him — Harry was speeding up, excitement flooding him; dives were his speciality, he was ten feet away —

“喬丹！”“好的，好的，葛來分多隊持球，格蘭芬多的凱蒂·貝爾朝著球門飛去……”哈利朝著相反方向飛過凱蒂，四處張望，想找到金色的閃光，注意到周圍有張秋正在緊隨其後。她無疑是一個非常好的飛行員，總是在橫過哈利，迫使他改變方向。“展示你的加速，哈利！”弗雷德在追逐向艾莉西亞襲來的金球時大喊。哈利鼓勵火箭飛天掠過烏鵲莊園的球門，而張秋落在了身後。就在凱蒂成功地取得了比賽的第一個進球，葛來分多的球迷歡呼著的時候，他看到了它——金色飛天球靠近一個障礙物，在地面附近飛舞。哈利俯身飛去；張秋看到他的動作，緊追其後——哈利加快了速度，興奮洋溢著；飛行瞬間是他的專長，他離金球只有十英尺遠——

Then a Bludger, hit by one of the Ravenclaw Beaters, came pelting out of nowhere; Harry veered off course, avoiding it by an inch, and in those few, crucial seconds, the Snitch had vanished.

There was a great “Ooooooh” of disappointment from the Gryffindor supporters, but much applause for their Beater from the Ravenclaw end. George Weasley vented his feelings by hitting the second Bludger directly at the offending Beater, who was forced to roll right over in midair to avoid it.

“Gryffindor leads by eighty points to zero, and look at that Firebolt go! Potter’s really putting it through its paces now, see it turn — Chang’s Comet is just no match for it, the Firebolt’s precision-balance is really noticeable in these long —”

“JORDAN! ARE YOU BEING PAID TO ADVERTISE FIREBOLTS? GET ON WITH THE COMMENTARY!”

然後一個Bludger被一個Ravenclaw Beater擊中，從無處而來，Harry改變了方向，差一點就避開了它，在那幾秒關鍵時刻，捕捉器消失了。格蘭芬多支持者感到非常失望，但Ravenclaw端對他們的Beater表示讚賞。George Weasley通過直接將第二個Bludger擊向得罪的Beater來發泄他的感情，被迫在空中翻滾以避免被擊中。“格蘭芬多以八十分領先，零分，看著那個火箭筒飛去！波特現在真的將它推到極致，看著它轉 - 張的彗星根本無法與之匹敵，火箭筒的精確平衡在這些長距離賽中真的很明顯 - ”“JORDAN！你有得到廣告火箭筒的報酬嗎？趕快繼續評述！”

Ravenclaw was pulling back; they had now scored three goals, which put Gryffindor only fifty points ahead — if Cho got the Snitch before him, Ravenclaw would win. Harry dropped lower, narrowly avoiding a Ravenclaw Chaser, scanning the field frantically — a glint of gold, a flutter of tiny wings — the Snitch was circling the Gryffindor goalpost —

Harry accelerated, eyes fixed on the speck of gold ahead — but just then, Cho appeared out of thin air, blocking him —

“HARRY, THIS IS NO TIME TO BE A GENTLEMAN!” Wood roared as Harry swerved to avoid a collision. “KNOCK HER OFF HER BROOM IF YOU HAVE TO!”

Harry turned and caught sight of Cho; she was grinning. The Snitch had vanished again. Harry turned his Firebolt upward and was soon twenty feet above the game. Out of the corner of his eye, he saw Cho following him . . . She’d decided to mark him rather than search for the Snitch herself . . . All right, then . . . if she wanted to tail him, she’d have to take the consequences. . . .

雷文克勞正在後退；他們現在已經進了三個球，使格蘭芬多只領先五十分-如果Cho在他之前抓到飛賊，雷文克勞就贏了。哈利降低高度，差點躲過一名雷文克勞鎖球手，緊張地掃視著球場-一瞥金光閃閃，一陣小翅膀的飄動-飛賊正在圍繞格蘭芬多的球門-哈利加速，目光盯著前方的金點-但就在這時，Cho神不知鬼不覺地出現，擋在他的面前-“哈利，現在不是做君子的時候！”伍德怒吼道，當哈利迴避碰撞。“如果必要的話，打下她的掃帚！”哈利轉過身，看到了Cho；她在咧嘴笑。飛賊又消失了。哈利將他的Firebolt向上轉，很快就飛上了比賽場地的20英尺高空。他的眼角看到Cho在跟著他。. . .她決定跟著他而不是自己尋找飛賊. . . .好吧，那麼...如果她想跟蹤他，她就必須承擔後果。. . .

He dived again, and Cho, thinking he’d seen the Snitch, tried to follow; Harry pulled out of the dive very sharply; she hurtled downward; he rose fast as a bullet once more, and then saw it, for the third time — the Snitch was glittering way above the field at the Ravenclaw end.

He accelerated; so, many feet below, did Cho. He was winning, gaining on the Snitch with every second — then —

“Oh!” screamed Cho, pointing.

Distracted, Harry looked down.

Three dementors, three tall, black, hooded dementors, were looking up at him.

He didn't stop to think. Plunging a hand down the neck of his robes, he whipped out his wand and roared, "*Expecto Patronum!*"

Something silver-white, something enormous, erupted from the end of his wand. He knew it had shot directly at the dementors but didn't pause to watch; his mind still miraculously clear, he looked ahead — he was nearly there. He stretched out the hand still grasping his wand and just managed to close his fingers over the small, struggling Snitch.

他再次俯冲下去，而喬以為他看到了搜尋飛貓，試著跟隨；哈利非常急速地拉出俯衝，她向下猛衝；他再次如子彈般快速上升，然後第三次看到了它——搜尋飛貓閃爍著，在雷文克勞那邊的球場上空。他加速；而在許多英尺之下，喬也在加速。他越來越接近搜尋飛貓——然後——「哦！」喬尖叫，指著下方。分心的哈利朝下看去。三個魂魄飛天魔鬼，有著高聳的黑色兜帽的魂魄飛天魔鬼，正在抬頭看他。他沒有停下來思考。他伸手沉到長袍脖子內，取出魔杖，咆哮著：“*Expecto Patronum!*”一個銀白色、巨大的東西從他的魔杖末端噴出，他知道這直接射向魂魄飛天魔鬼，但他沒有停下來看；他的腦海仍然奇跡般地清晰，向前看——他幾乎到達了目的地。他伸出手，緊握著魔杖，僅僅設法抓住了那望而卻步的搜尋飛貓。

Madam Hooch's whistle sounded. Harry turned around in midair and saw six scarlet blurs bearing down on him; next moment, the whole team was hugging him so hard he was nearly pulled off his broom. Down below he could hear the roars of the Gryffindors in the crowd.

“That's my boy!” Wood kept yelling. Alicia, Angelina, and Katie had all kissed Harry; Fred had him in a grip so tight Harry felt as though his head would come off. In complete disarray, the team managed to make its way back to the ground. Harry got off his broom and looked up to see a gaggle of Gryffindor supporters sprinting onto the field, Ron in the lead. Before he knew it, he had been engulfed by the cheering crowd.

“Yes!” Ron yelled, yanking Harry's arm into the air. “Yes! Yes!”

“Well done, Harry!” said Percy, looking delighted. “Ten Galleons to me! Must find Penelope, excuse me —”

胡夫夫人的哨聲響起。哈利在空中轉身，看到六個緋紅色的模糊物向他飛來；下一個瞬間，整個隊伍緊緊擁抱他，他差點被從掃帚上拉下來。在下面，他能聽到觀眾席上獅心學院學生的歡呼聲。“那是我的男孩！”伍德一邊大喊著，一邊緊抱著哈利。艾莉西亞、安吉利娜和凱蒂都吻了哈利；弗雷德抓得他牢牢的，哈利感覺自己的脖子都快掰斷了。在一片混亂中，球隊成功地回到了地上。哈利從掃帚上下來，看到一群獅心學院的支持者從場外奔跑進來，羅恩領頭。在他還沒明白發生什麼事的時候，他已經被歡呼的人群包圍住了。“耶！”羅恩喊道，把哈利的手臂拉到空中。“耶！太好了！”“做得好啊，哈利！”珀西高興地說。“給我拿十加隆！我得去找佩內洛普，請原諒我——”

“Good for you, Harry!” roared Seamus Finnigan.

“Ruddy brilliant!” boomed Hagrid over the heads of the milling Gryffindors.

“That was quite some Patronus,” said a voice in Harry's ear.

Harry turned around to see Professor Lupin, who looked both shaken and pleased.

“The dementors didn't affect me at all!” Harry said excitedly. “I didn't feel a thing!”

“That would be because they — er — weren't dementors,” said Professor Lupin. “Come and see —”

He led Harry out of the crowd until they were able to see the edge of the field.

“You gave Mr. Malfoy quite a fright,” said Lupin.

Harry stared. Lying in a crumpled heap on the ground were Malfoy, Crabbe, Goyle, and Marcus Flint, the Slytherin team Captain, all struggling to remove themselves from long, black, hooded robes. It looked as though Malfoy had been standing on Goyle's shoulders. Standing over them, with an expression of the utmost fury on her face, was Professor McGonagall.

“哈利，好棒啊！”西莫斯·芬尼根咆哮道。“真是太出色啦！”海格在來回穿梭的格里芬多人的頭頂上大聲喊道。“那是一個非常不錯的守護神啊，”一個聲音說道，在哈利的耳邊。哈利轉過身去，看到盧平教授，他看起來既驚訝又高興。“擎魂怪對我完全沒有影響！”哈利興奮地說道，“我什麼感覺都沒有！”“那是因為它們——啊——不是擎魂怪，”盧平教授說道，“來看看——”他帶哈利走出人群，直到他們能看到場地的邊緣。“你嚇壞了馬爾福先生，”盧平教授說道。哈利盯著眼前的景象，馬爾福、克拉布、高爾和斯萊特林隊長馬庫斯·弗林都在地上一堆，努力地脫下自己的一件黑色的頭罩袍。看起來好像馬爾福是站在高爾的肩膀上。站在他們身上的，神情怒火中燒的是麥康娜教授。

“An unworthy trick!” she was shouting. “A low and cowardly attempt to sabotage the Gryffindor Seeker! Detention for all of you, and fifty points from Slytherin! I shall be speaking to Professor Dumbledore about this, make no mistake! Ah, here he comes now!”

If anything could have set the seal on Gryffindor's victory, it was this. Ron, who had fought his way through to Harry's side, doubled up with laughter as they watched Malfoy fighting to extricate himself from the robe, Goyle's head still stuck inside it.

“Come on, Harry!” said George, fighting his way over. “Party! Gryffindor common room, now!”

“Right,” said Harry, and feeling happier than he had in ages, he and the rest of the team led the way, still in their scarlet robes, out of the stadium

and back up to the castle.

「不值得的小把戲！」她大聲喊道。「這是一次卑鄙和膽怯的企圖，試圖破壞格裡芬多的尋求者！你們所有人都要留堂，史萊特林撤消五十分！我會向鄧布利多教授報告此事，不要有任何錯誤！啊，他現在就來了！」如果有什麼事情能夠給格裡芬多的勝利一個印章，那就是這個。羅恩已經奮力向哈利的身邊爭取，目睹馬爾福在與格來揪斗時試圖脫困，貢爾的頭仍然卡在裡面。「來吧，哈利！」喬治爬過來說。「派對！格裡芬多公共室，現在！」「好的，」哈利說，感到比他之前快樂許多，他和球隊的其他成員還穿著他們的緋紅色長袍，離開了體育場，回到了城堡。

It felt as though they had already won the Quidditch Cup; the party went on all day and well into the night. Fred and George Weasley disappeared for a couple of hours and returned with armfuls of bottles of butterbeer, pumpkin fizz, and several bags full of Honeydukes sweets.

“How did you do that?” squealed Angelina Johnson as George started throwing Peppermint Toads into the crowd.

“With a little help from Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs,” Fred muttered in Harry’s ear.

Only one person wasn’t joining in the festivities. Hermione, incredibly, was sitting in a corner, attempting to read an enormous book entitled *Home Life and Social Habits of British Muggles*. Harry broke away from the table where Fred and George had started juggling butterbeer bottles and went over to her.

他們感覺好像已經贏得了魁地奇杯；派對開了一整天，一直持續到深夜。弗雷德和喬治·衛斯理消失了幾個小時，回來時懷裡擁抱著許多瓶奶油啤酒，南瓜汽水和幾袋神秘糖果。“這是怎麼做到的？”安吉利娜·強森尖叫著，當喬治開始把薄荷蟾蜍扔向人群。“靠著月亮，毛怪，大腳怪和鉤爪的幫助，”弗雷德在哈利的耳邊喃喃道。只有一個人沒有參加慶祝活動。難以置信的是，赫敏坐在角落裡，試圖閱讀一本名為《英國麻瓜的家庭生活和社交習慣》的巨大書籍。哈利從弗雷德和喬治開始玩奶油啤酒瓶旋轉的桌子旁分開，走到了她的身邊。

“Did you even come to the match?” he asked her.

“Of course I did,” said Hermione in a strangely high-pitched voice, not looking up. “And I’m very glad we won, and I think you did really well, but I need to read this by Monday.”

“Come on, Hermione, come and have some food,” Harry said, looking over at Ron and wondering whether he was in a good enough mood to bury the hatchet.

“I can’t, Harry. I’ve still got four hundred and twenty-two pages to read!” said Hermione, now sounding slightly hysterical. “Anyway . . .” She glanced over at Ron too. “He doesn’t want me to join in.”

There was no arguing with this, as Ron chose that moment to say loudly, “If Scabbers hadn’t just been *eaten*, he could have had some of those Fudge Flies. He used to really like them—”

Hermione burst into tears. Before Harry could say or do anything, she tucked the enormous book under her arm, and, still sobbing, ran toward the staircase to the girls’ dormitories and out of sight.

“你真的有來看比賽嗎？”他問她。“當然，我來了，”赫敏用一種奇怪的尖聲回答，不抬頭。“我很高興我們贏了，我認為你做得很好，但我需要在星期一之前閱讀這個。”“來吧，赫敏，來吃點東西，”哈利說，看著羅恩，想知道他是否情緒好到能解謠。我不行，哈利。我還有四百二十二頁要讀！”赫敏現在聽起來有點歇斯底里。“不管怎樣……”她也扫了一眼羅恩。“他不想讓我參加。”羅恩選擇了這個時刻大聲地說，“如果斯卡伯斯沒有被吃掉，他本可以吃那些法杖蒟蒻。他以前真的很喜歡它們——”赫敏眼淚直流。在哈利做出任何回應前，她將巨大的書塞進手臂下，哭著跑向女宿舍的樓梯走出了視線。

“Can’t you give her a break?” Harry asked Ron quietly.

“No,” said Ron flatly. “If she just acted like she was sorry — but she’ll never admit she’s wrong. Hermione. She’s still acting like Scabbers has gone on vacation or something.”

The Gryffindor party ended only when Professor McGonagall turned up in her tartan dressing gown and hair net at one in the morning, to insist that they all go to bed. Harry and Ron climbed the stairs to their dormitory, still discussing the match. At last, exhausted, Harry climbed into bed, twitched the hangings of his four-poster shut to block out a ray of moonlight, lay back, and felt himself almost instantly drifting off to sleep. . . .

He had a very strange dream. He was walking through a forest, his Firebolt over his shoulder, following something silvery-white. It was winding its way through the trees ahead, and he could only catch glimpses of it between the leaves. Anxious to catch up with it, he sped up, but as he moved faster, so did his quarry. Harry broke into a run, and ahead he heard hooves gathering speed. Now he was running flat out, and ahead he could hear galloping. Then he turned a corner into a clearing and —

“你不能給她一個喘息的機會嗎？”哈利安靜地問羅恩。“不行，”羅恩平淡地說，“如果她像是後悔了一樣，但她永遠不會承認她錯了，赫敏。她還在像是史卡伯斯去度假了一樣。”格蘭芬多派對直到凌晨一點，麥格教授穿著格子圖案的睡衣和髮網出現，要求他們全部上床休息。哈利和羅恩上了他們的臥室，還在討論比賽。最後，疲憊不堪，哈利上床睡覺，拉上他四柱床的帳簾擋住一線月光，躺下來，幾乎立刻感覺自己正在逐漸入睡。. . . 他做了一個非常奇怪的夢。他正穿過一片森林，手裡拿著他的火箭筒，追著一些銀白色的東西。它在樹叢中總是彎彎曲曲，他只能透過樹葉間瞥見一點點。為了趕上它，他越快越好，但當他移動得更快時，他的獵物也跑得更快。哈利開始奔跑，前方傳來越來越快的馬蹄聲。現在他全力奔跑，他能聽到前方的狂奔聲。然後他轉進了一個空地，--

Harry woke as suddenly as though he'd been hit in the face. Disoriented in the total darkness, he fumbled with his hangings — he could hear movements around him, and Seamus Finnigan's voice from the other side of the room: "What's going on?"

Harry thought he heard the dormitory door slam. At last finding the divide in his curtains, he ripped them back, and at the same moment, Dean Thomas lit his lamp.

Ron was sitting up in bed, the hangings torn from one side, a look of utmost terror on his face.

“Black! Sirius Black! With a knife!”

“What?”

“Here! Just now! Slashed the curtains! Woke me up!”

“You sure you weren’t dreaming, Ron?” said Dean.

“Look at the curtains! I tell you, he was here!”

They all scrambled out of bed; Harry reached the dormitory door first, and they sprinted back down the staircase. Doors opened behind them, and sleepy voices called after them.

“啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊啊！不要啊啊啊啊啊啊！”哈利像是被人打了一拳一样，猛然醒来。在完全的黑暗中感到迷失，他摸索着找到窗帘——他听到周围有动静，和另一边的希玛斯·芬尼根的声音：“怎么了？”哈利想他听到宿舍门砰地一声关上了。最后找到自己窗帘的夹缝，他把它一扯，这时，迪恩·托马斯点燃了他的灯。罗恩坐在床上，帷幔从其他一面撕掉了，脸上露出极度恐惧的表情。“布莱克！小天狼星·布莱克！拿着刀！”“什么？”“他在这儿！刚才！割开窗帘！吵醒我了！”“你确定你不是在做梦吗，罗恩？”迪恩说。“看看窗帘！我告诉你，他在这儿！”他们全从床上爬了起来，哈利第一个走到宿舍门口，他们飞奔下楼梯。他们身后的门打开了，还有瞌睡声喊着他们。

“Who shouted?”

“What’re you doing?”

The common room was lit with the glow of the dying fire, still littered with the debris from the party. It was deserted.

“Are you *sure* you weren’t dreaming, Ron?”

“I’m telling you, I saw him!”

“What’s all the noise?”

“Professor McGonagall told us to go to bed!”

A few of the girls had come down their staircase, pulling on dressing gowns and yawning. Boys, too, were reappearing.

“Excellent, are we carrying on?” said Fred Weasley brightly.

“Everyone back upstairs!” said Percy, hurrying into the common room and pinning his Head Boy badge to his pajamas as he spoke.

“Perce — Sirius Black!” said Ron faintly. “In our dormitory! With a knife! Woke me up!”

The common room went very still.

"Nonsense!" said Percy, looking startled. "You had too much to eat, Ron — had a nightmare —"

「是誰喊的？」「你在做什麼？」共用的房間燃燒的壁爐還發著暗淡的光，派對的殘骸仍然散落在一旁。這裡空無一人。「你確定你不是在做夢，羅恩？」「我告訴你，我看到他了！」「這是怎麼回事？」「麥格教授讓我們去睡覺！」幾個女孩下了樓梯，穿上浴袍，打著哈欠。男孩們也開始出現。「太好了，我們要繼續嗎？」弗雷德韋斯萊充滿活力地說。「所有人回到樓上去！」珀西匆忙走進共用的房間，說話時還把他的頭號男生徽章別在睡衣上。「珀西——西里斯布萊克！」羅恩無力地說。「在我們的宿舍裡！拿著一把刀！吵醒了我！」共用的房間變得非常寂靜。「胡說八道！」珀西看起來吃驚。「你吃太多了，羅恩——做了一個噩夢——」

“I’m telling you —”

"Now, really, enough's enough!"

Professor McGonagall was back. She slammed the portrait behind her as she entered the common room and stared furiously around.

"I am delighted that Gryffindor won the match, but this is getting ridiculous! Percy, I expected better of you!"

“I certainly didn’t authorize this, Professor!” said Percy, puffing himself up indignantly. “I was just telling them all to get back to bed! My brother Ron here had a nightmare —”

“IT WASN’T A NIGHTMARE!” Ron yelled. “PROFESSOR, I WOKE UP, AND SIRIUS BLACK WAS STANDING OVER ME, HOLDING A KNIFE!”

Professor McGonagall stared at him.

“Don’t be ridiculous, Weasley, how could he possibly have gotten through the portrait hole?”

“Ask him!” said Ron, pointing a shaking finger at the back of Sir Cadogan’s picture. “Ask him if he saw —”

「我告訴你——」「好了，真的，夠了！」麥格教授回來了。她進入公共休息室，狠狠地關上畫像，並瞪大眼睛怒視四周。「我很高興格蘭芬多贏了比賽，但這變得很荒謬！珀西，我對你的期望更高！」「教授，我絕不會授權這件事！」珀西憤憤自封地說道。「我只是告訴大家該去睡覺了！我這裡的弟弟羅恩做了一個惡夢——」「那可不是一個惡夢！」羅恩大聲喊道。「教授，我醒來後，發現小天狗·布萊克拿著刀子站在我面前！」麥格教授盯著他看。「別說傻話，韋斯萊，他怎麼可能從畫像漏洞中過來？」「問問他！」羅恩指著小天狗·卡多根畫像的背面，手指在發抖。「問問他是否看到過——」

Glaring suspiciously at Ron, Professor McGonagall pushed the portrait back open and went outside. The whole common room listened with bated breath.

“Sir Cadogan, did you just let a man enter Gryffindor Tower?”

“Certainly, good lady!” cried Sir Cadogan.

There was a stunned silence, both inside and outside the common room.

“You — you *did*?” said Professor McGonagall. “But — but the password?”

“He had ’em!” said Sir Cadogan proudly. “Had the whole week’s, my lady! Read ’em off a little piece of paper!”

Professor McGonagall pulled herself back through the portrait hole to face the stunned crowd. She was white as chalk.

“Which person,” she said, her voice shaking, “which abysmally foolish person wrote down this week’s passwords and left them lying around?”

There was utter silence, broken by the smallest of terrified squeaks. Neville Longbottom, trembling from head to fluffy-slipped toes, raised his hand slowly into the air.

麥格教授瞪著羅恩，懷疑地推開畫像，走到外面。整個公共休息室都屏息聆聽。“卡多根爵士，你剛才讓一個男人進入了格蘭芬多塔嗎？”“當然了，美好的淑女！”卡多根爵士大喊道。里外的公共區域都感到震驚的沉寂。“你——你讓他進來了？”麥格教授說：“但——但是密碼！”“他有它們！”卡多根爵士自豪地說：“淑女，他有整整一週的密碼，從一張小紙條上念了出來！”麥格教授收回自己，穿過畫像洞面對一群驚慌失措的人。她臉色蒼白。“哪個人，”她的聲音發抖，“哪個極其愚蠢的人寫下了這一週的密碼，並把它們留在那裡？”完全沉默，只有最小的恐懼尖叫聲打破了它。尼維爾·隆巴頓從頭到毛絨絨的拖鞋都在發抖，慢慢地舉起手。



## SNAPE'S GRUDGE

No one in Gryffindor Tower slept that night. They knew that the castle was being searched again, and the whole House stayed awake in the common room, waiting to hear whether Black had been caught. Professor McGonagall came back at dawn, to tell them that he had again escaped.

Throughout the day, everywhere they went they saw signs of tighter security; Professor Flitwick could be seen teaching the front doors to recognize a large picture of Sirius Black; Filch was suddenly bustling up and down the corridors, boarding up everything from tiny cracks in the walls to mouse holes. Sir Cadogan had been fired. His portrait had been taken back to its lonely landing on the seventh floor, and the Fat Lady was back. She had been expertly restored, but was still extremely nervous, and had agreed to return to her job only on condition that she was given extra protection. A bunch of surly security trolls had been hired to guard her. They paced the corridor in a menacing group, talking in grunts and comparing the size of their clubs.

格蘭芬多塔的人整晚都沒有睡覺。他們知道城堡正在被搜查，整個學院都在等待著聽到Black被抓住的消息。早上，麥格教授回來告訴他們他再一次逃脫了。整天，他們走到哪裡都看到更加嚴密的安全措施：Flitwick教授正在教前門辨識Sirius Black的大照片，Filch突然在走廊來回忙碌，將從牆壁上的細小裂縫到老鼠洞全都用木板封住。Sir Cadogan已被解雇。他的肖像畫已被帶回到第七層孤獨的著陸處，Fat Lady也回來了。她已被精心修復，但仍然非常緊張，同意回到她的工作，只有在給予額外的保護的情況下。一群粗魯的安全巨魔被雇來守護她。他們在走廊裡踱步，一群威脅性地交談著，並比較著他們的棍子的大小。

Harry couldn't help noticing that the statue of the one-eyed witch on the third floor remained unguarded and unblocked. It seemed that Fred and George had been right in thinking that they — and now Harry, Ron, and Hermione — were the only ones who knew about the hidden passageway within it.

"D'you reckon we should tell someone?" Harry asked Ron.

"We know he's not coming in through Honeydukes," said Ron dismissively. "We'd've heard if the shop had been broken into."

Harry was glad Ron took this view. If the one-eyed witch was boarded up too, he would never be able to go into Hogsmeade again.

Ron had become an instant celebrity. For the first time in his life, people were paying more attention to him than to Harry, and it was clear that Ron was rather enjoying the experience. Though still severely shaken by the night's events, he was happy to tell anyone who asked what had happened, with a wealth of detail.

哈利忍不住注意到三樓獨眼女巫雕像仍然沒有備受防范和阻擋。弗雷德和喬治認為他們，以及現在的哈利、羅恩和赫敏，是唯一知道其中隱藏通道的人，似乎是正確的。「你覺得我們應該告訴別人嗎？」哈利問羅恩。「我們知道他沒有從漢尼度克進來，」羅恩傲慢地說。「如果商店被打破了，我們會聽到的。」哈利很高興羅恩有這種看法。如果獨眼女巫也被封住了，他就再也不能去霍格溫村了。羅恩成為了即時名人。他的一生中第一次，人们对他的注意力比哈利還要多，而且很明顯羅恩非常享受這種經歷。儘管仍然受到這個晚上事件的嚴重影響，但他願意告訴任何詢問他發生了什麼事的人，並且能提供大量細節。

"... I was asleep, and I heard this ripping noise, and I thought it was in my dream, you know? But then there was this draft... I woke up and one side of the hangings on my bed had been pulled down... I rolled over... and I saw him standing over me... like a skeleton, with loads of filthy hair... holding this great long knife, must've been twelve inches... and he looked at me, and I looked at him, and then I yelled, and he scampered."

"Why, though?" Ron added to Harry as the group of second-year girls who had been listening to his chilling tale departed. "Why did he run?"

Harry had been wondering the same thing. Why had Black, having got the wrong bed, not silenced Ron and proceeded to Harry? Black had proved twelve years ago that he didn't mind murdering innocent people, and this time he had been facing five unarmed boys, four of whom were asleep.

「我當時在睡覺，聽到一聲撕裂的聲響，本以為是夢中的聲音。但後來我感覺到了寒氣，於是醒了過來。我床上的帷幔被拉了下來。我翻身一看，看見一個人正站在我身邊。他像個骷髏一樣，長滿了骯髒的頭髮，手裡拿著一把長達十二英寸的尖刀。他看了我一眼，我也看了他一眼，然後我大喊一聲，他便趕快逃走了。」幾個二年級女孩從聽完嚇人的故事之後離開了，羅恩向哈利問道：「但是為什麼呢？為什麼他會逃走？」哈利也在思考同樣的問題。為什麼黑在搞錯床鋪後，沒有將羅恩制住，轉而

將注意力放在哈利身上呢？黑在十二年前已經證明，他並不介意殺害無辜的人，而當時他面對的是五個手無寸鐵、其中四個正在睡覺的男孩。

“He must’ve known he’d have a job getting back out of the castle once you’d yelled and woken people up,” said Harry thoughtfully. “He’d’ve had to kill the whole House to get back through the portrait hole . . . then he would’ve met the teachers. . . .”

Neville was in total disgrace. Professor McGonagall was so furious with him she had banned him from all future Hogsmeade visits, given him a detention, and forbidden anyone to give him the password into the tower. Poor Neville was forced to wait outside the common room every night for somebody to let him in, while the security trolls leered unpleasantly at him. None of these punishments, however, came close to matching the one his grandmother had in store for him. Two days after Black’s break-in, she sent Neville the very worst thing a Hogwarts student could receive over breakfast — a Howler.

“他一定知道當你喊叫並叫醒其他人之後，他會有難度離開城堡，”哈利沉思地說道。“他必須殺光整個宿舍才能回到肖像洞口……然後他就會遇到老師們……”尼維爾深陷恥辱之中。麥格教授對他極為憤怒，禁止他參加霍格沃茨鎮的所有未來旅行，給了他一份懲罰，禁止任何人將密碼告訴他。可憐的尼維爾被迫每晚在門口等待有人讓他進入，而安保巨魔則嘲諷他。然而，這些懲罰都無法與他祖母所準備的懲罰相比。在布萊克入侵兩天後，她在早餐時派人送了一封最壞的信件——一封咆哮信——給尼維爾。

The school owls swooped into the Great Hall carrying the mail as usual, and Neville choked as a huge barn owl landed in front of him, a scarlet envelope clutched in its beak. Harry and Ron, who were sitting opposite him, recognized the letter as a Howler at once — Ron had got one from his mother the year before.

“Run for it, Neville,” Ron advised.

Neville didn’t need telling twice. He seized the envelope, and holding it before him like a bomb, sprinted out of the hall, while the Slytherin table exploded with laughter at the sight of him. They heard the Howler go off in the entrance hall — Neville’s grandmother’s voice, magically magnified to a hundred times its usual volume, shrieking about how he had brought shame on the whole family.

Harry was too busy feeling sorry for Neville to notice immediately that he had a letter too. Hedwig got his attention by nipping him sharply on the wrist.

學校的貓頭鷹像往常一樣鷹擊進了大廳，帶來信件。當一隻巨大的穀鷹降落在納威（Neville）面前，嘴裡銜著一封深紅色的信封，納威呛到了。哈利和羅恩坐在他對面，立刻認出了那是一封驚聲尖叫信——羅恩前一年收到過母親的一封。“快跑，納威，”羅恩建議到。納威不用再說第二次。他拿著信封，把它像炸彈一樣握在手中，飛快地跑出了大廳。與此同時，斯萊特林（Slytherin）的桌子上傳來爆笑聲。他們聽到驚聲尖叫信在入口大廳中解放了——納威奶奶的聲音奇妙地被放大了一百倍，尖叫著他如何讓整個家族丟臉。哈利太忙於為納威感到遺憾，以至於沒有立刻注意到他也收到一封信。海德薇格（Hedwig）尖銳地咬了一口他的手腕，引起了他的注意。

“Ouch! Oh — thanks, Hedwig.”

Harry tore open the envelope while Hedwig helped herself to some of Neville’s cornflakes. The note inside said:

Dear Harry and Ron,  
How about having tea with me this afternoon 'round six?  
I'll come and collect you from the castle.  
WAIT FOR ME IN THE ENTRANCE HALL; YOU'RE NOT ALLOWED OUT ON YOUR OWN.  
Cheers,  
Hagrid

“He probably wants to hear all about Black!” said Ron.

So at six o’clock that afternoon, Harry and Ron left Gryffindor Tower, passed the security trolls at a run, and headed down to the entrance hall.

Hagrid was already waiting for them.

“All right, Hagrid!” said Ron. “S’pose you want to hear about Saturday night, do you?”

“I’ve already heard all abou’ it,” said Hagrid, opening the front doors and leading them outside.

“Oh,” said Ron, looking slightly put out.

The first thing they saw on entering Hagrid’s cabin was Buckbeak, who was stretched out on top of Hagrid’s patchwork quilt, his enormous wings folded tight to his body, enjoying a large plate of dead ferrets. Averting his eyes from this unpleasant sight, Harry saw a gigantic, hairy brown suit and a very horrible yellow-and-orange tie hanging from the top of Hagrid’s wardrobe door.

「哎呀！嗯——謝啦，海德維。」哈利一邊感謝海德維，一邊撕開了信封。裡面的便條寫道：「他大概是想聽關於布萊克的一切！」羅恩說。於是當天下午六點，哈利和羅恩離開了格蘭芬多塔。他們在快跑過安全巨魔後，向下走到了入口大廳。海格已經在等他們了。「海格，好啦！」羅恩說：「你大概是想聽聽我們周六晚上的事兒吧？」「我已經聽說過啦。」海格說著，打開大門帶著他們往外走。「唉，」羅恩有點不高興地說。當他們進入海格的小屋時，第一件事情便是看見巨大的

Buckbeak 正躺在海格的拼布被子上，巨翅膀緊緊地折疊在身體兩側，享用著一大盤死雀鼠。哈利不忍直視這個不愉快的情景，轉而看向海格的衣櫃門上方，看見了一件巨大而毛茸茸的棕色西裝和一條非常可怕的黃橙色領帶。

“What are they for, Hagrid?” said Harry.

“Buckbeak’s case against the Committee fer the Disposal o’ Dangerous Creatures,” said Hagrid. “This Friday. Him an’ me’ll be goin’ down ter London together. I’ve booked two beds on the Knight Bus. . . .”

Harry felt a nasty pang of guilt. He had completely forgotten that Buckbeak’s trial was so near, and judging by the uneasy look on Ron’s face, he had too. They had also forgotten their promise about helping him prepare Buckbeak’s defense; the arrival of the Firebolt had driven it clean out of their minds.

Hagrid poured them tea and offered them a plate of Bath buns, but they knew better than to accept; they had had too much experience with Hagrid’s cooking.

“I got somethin’ ter discuss with you two,” said Hagrid, sitting himself between them and looking uncharacteristically serious.

“海格，那是什麼？”哈利問道。“巴克比克反對危險生物處置委員會的訴訟。”海格說：“就在這個星期五，我們會一起去倫敦。我已經在騎士巴士上預訂了兩張床。”哈利感到一陣深深的內疚。他完全忘記了巴克比克的審判即將來臨，而從羅恩的不安表情來看，他也是一樣。他們也忘了承諾要幫助巴克比克準備辯護；火弓的到來將它徹底抹掉了他們的思維。海格倒了茶，並提供了巴斯蛋糕，但他們知道不應該接受；他們對海格的烹飪方式有著太多的經驗了。“我有件事要和你們討論。”海格坐在他們中間，看起來不同尋常地嚴肅。

“What?” said Harry.

“Hermione,” said Hagrid.

“What about her?” said Ron.

“She’s in a righ’ state, that’s what. She’s bin comin’ down ter visit me a lot since Chris’mas. Bin feelin’ lonely. Firs’ yeh weren’ talking to her because o’ the Firebolt, now yer not talkin’ to her because her cat —”

“— ate Scabbers!” Ron interjected angrily.

“Because her cat acted like all cats do,” Hagrid continued doggedly. “She’s cried a fair few times, yeh know. Goin’ through a rough time at the moment. Bitten off more’n she can chew, if yeh ask me, all the work she’s tryin’ ter do. Still found time ter help me with Buckbeak’s case, mind. . . . She’s found some really good stuff fer me . . . reckon he’ll stand a good chance now. . . .”

“Hagrid, we should’ve helped as well — sorry —” Harry began awkwardly.

“什麼？”哈利說。“赫敏？”海格說。“她怎麼了？”羅恩說。“她情況不太好，就是這樣。自從聖誕節以來，她經常來看我。一個人感到孤獨。你們一開始因為火箭筒不跟她說話，現在是因為她的貓——”“——吃掉了斯卡伯斯！”羅恩生氣地插話道。“因為她的貓表現得和其他貓一樣，”海格頑強地繼續說道，“她哭過好幾次了，你知道的。她現在正處於困境之中。如果你問我，她咬了超出自己能力範圍的事情，因為她試圖完成所有工作。不過，她還是找到時間幫我處理巴克比克的案子。她為我找到了一些非常好的東西…我覺得現在他的機會很大…”“海格，我們也應該幫忙——對不起——”哈利尷尬地開始說。

“I’m not blamin’ yeh!” said Hagrid, waving Harry’s apology aside. “Gawd knows yeh’ve had enough ter be gettin’ on with. I’ve seen yeh practicin’ Quidditch ev’ry hour o’ the day an’ night — but I gotta tell yeh, I thought you two’d value yer friend more’n broomsticks or rats. Tha’s all.”

Harry and Ron exchanged uncomfortable looks.

“Really upset, she was, when Black nearly stabbed yeh, Ron. She’s got her heart in the right place, Hermione has, an’ you two not talkin’ to her —”

“If she’d just get rid of that cat, I’d speak to her again!” Ron said angrily. “But she’s still sticking up for it! It’s a maniac, and she won’t hear a word against it!”

“Ah, well, people can be a bit stupid abou’ their pets,” said Hagrid wisely. Behind him, Buckbeak spat a few ferret bones onto Hagrid’s pillow.

“我沒有指責你！”海格揮手搪塞哈利的道歉，“天知道你已經忙得夠了。我看到你每時每刻都在練習魁地奇——但我必須告訴你，我以為你倆朋友的價值遠高於掃帚或老鼠，就這樣。”哈利和羅恩交換了尷尬的眼神。“當布萊克差點刺到你的時候，她真的很沮喪，羅恩。赫敏是個好心腸的人，可你們兩個卻不和她講話——”“如果她能把那只貓趕走，我就會再和她講話！”羅恩生氣地說，“可她還在保護它！它發瘋了，她卻聽不進任何反對它的話！”“啊，好吧，人們有時候會對自己的寵物有些糊塗。”海格明智地說。在他身後，巴克比克將一些雪貂骨頭吐在海格的枕頭上。

They spent the rest of their visit discussing Gryffindor’s improved chances for the Quidditch Cup. At nine o’clock, Hagrid walked them back up to the castle.

A large group of people was bunched around the bulletin board when they returned to the common room.

“Hogsmeade, next weekend!” said Ron, craning over the heads to read the new notice. “What d’you reckon?” he added quietly to Harry as they went to sit down.

“Well, Filch hasn’t done anything about the passage into Honeydukes. . . .” Harry said, even more quietly.

“Harry!” said a voice in his right ear. Harry started and looked around at Hermione, who was sitting at the table right behind them and clearing a space in the wall of books that had been hiding her.

“Harry, if you go into Hogsmeade again . . . I’ll tell Professor McGonagall about that map!” said Hermione.

他們餘下的時間討論了格蘭芬多隊在魁地奇杯中的勝算。九點鐘，海格在把他們送回城堡時，一大群人圍在公告欄前。“下個週末去霍格莫德！”羅恩踏著腳，越過人群看新的通知，“你覺得怎麼樣？”當他們走回自己位置時，羅恩和哈利輕聲的說。

“嗯，菲爾奇還沒有對通往甜品店的那條路有任何動作...”哈利更加小聲地說。“哈利！”一個聲音在他右耳邊響起。哈利吃驚地轉過頭，看到赫敏坐在他們的後面，正在整理藏在書牆後面的書籍。“哈利，如果你再次進入霍格莫德...我會告訴麥格教授關於那幅地圖的！”赫敏說。

“Can you hear someone talking, Harry?” growled Ron, not looking at Hermione.

“Ron, how can you let him go with you? After what Sirius Black nearly did to *you*! I mean it, I’ll tell —”

“So now you’re trying to get Harry expelled!” said Ron furiously. “Haven’t you done enough damage this year?”

Hermione opened her mouth to respond, but with a soft hiss, Crookshanks leapt onto her lap. Hermione took one frightened look at the expression on Ron’s face, gathered up Crookshanks, and hurried away toward the girls’ dormitories.

“So how about it?” Ron said to Harry as though there had been no interruption. “Come on, last time we went you didn’t see anything. You haven’t even been inside Zonko’s yet!”

Harry looked around to check that Hermione was well out of earshot.

“哈利，你聽到有人說話了嗎？”羅恩咆哮著，不看赫敏。“羅恩，你怎麼能讓他跟著你走呢？就因為小天狼星·布萊克差點傷害到你！我是認真的，我會告訴.....”“現在你還想讓哈利被開除！”羅恩氣憤地說，“你這一年造成的傷害還不夠嗎？”赫敏想回話，但是一聲輕柔的嘶嘶聲，貓頭鷹越過她的膝蓋。赫敏瞥了一眼羅恩臉上的表情，趕緊把貓頭鷹抱起來，匆匆朝著女生宿舍走去。“那就怎麼樣呢？”羅恩像沒有被打斷一樣對哈利說，“來吧，上次去你什麼都沒看到。你甚至還沒進過祖可商店！”哈利四處看了一眼，確認赫敏已經遠在耳邊。

“Okay,” he said. “But I’m taking the Invisibility Cloak this time.”

On Saturday morning, Harry packed his Invisibility Cloak in his bag, slipped the Marauder’s Map into his pocket, and went down to breakfast with everyone else. Hermione kept shooting suspicious looks down the table at him, but he avoided her eye and was careful to let her see him walking back up the marble staircase in the entrance hall as everybody else proceeded to the front doors.

“Bye!” Harry called to Ron. “See you when you get back!”

Ron grinned and winked.

Harry hurried up to the third floor, slipping the Marauder’s Map out of his pocket as he went. Crouching behind the one-eyed witch, he smoothed it out. A tiny dot was moving in his direction. Harry squinted at it. The minuscule writing next to it read *Neville Longbottom*.

「好的，」他說。「但這次我會帶著隱形斗篷。」星期六早上，哈利把他的隱形斗篷放進他的包裡，把成年魔法繪地圖放進口袋裡，和其他人一起下樓吃早餐。赫敏一直瞪著他，可是他避開了她的目光。當其他人走向前門時，他小心翼翼地讓她看到他朝入口大廳的大理石樓梯走去。「再見！」哈利向朗格林揮手。「你回來的時候見！」朗格林咧嘴一笑，眨了眨眼。哈利匆匆忙忙地走到了三樓，一邊走一邊從口袋裡拿出魔法地圖。蹲在獨眼巫女後面，他把地圖展開了。一個微小的點正在朝他的方向移動。哈利睜起眼睛看著它。旁邊的微小文字寫著：威爾·長底。

Harry quickly pulled out his wand, muttered, “*Dissendium!*” and shoved his bag into the statue, but before he could climb in himself, Neville came around the corner.

“Harry! I forgot you weren’t going to Hogsmeade either!”

“Hi, Neville,” said Harry, moving swiftly away from the statue and pushing the map back into his pocket. “What are you up to?”

“Nothing,” shrugged Neville. “Want a game of Exploding Snap?”

“Er — not now — I was going to go to the library and do that vampire essay for Lupin —”

“I’ll come with you!” said Neville brightly. “I haven’t done it either!”

“Er — hang on — yeah, I forgot, I finished it last night!”

“Great, you can help me!” said Neville, his round face anxious. “I don’t understand that thing about the garlic at all — do they have to eat it, or —”

哈利迅速拔出魔杖，低喃“*Dissendium!*”并将他的包推进雕像中。但他还没来得及进去，奈威就从拐角处走了过来。“哈利！我忘记你也不去霍格斯迈了！”“嗨，奈威，”哈利说着，迅速移开了雕像，把地图塞回口袋里。“你在干嘛呀？”“没事，”奈威耸耸肩。“要不要玩点炸弹牌？”“呃，现在不行——我准备去图书馆完成卢平布的吸血鬼论文——”“我会跟你一起去的！”奈威兴高采烈地说道：“我也还没做！”“等等——是的，我忘记了，我昨晚就做完了！”“太好了，你能帮我！”奈威那圆圆的脸上煞有介事：“我一点也不理解大蒜到底是怎么回事——他们是必须吃了它，还是——”

He broke off with a small gasp, looking over Harry’s shoulder.

It was Snape. Neville took a quick step behind Harry.

“And what are you two doing here?” said Snape, coming to a halt and looking from one to the other. “An odd place to meet —”

To Harry’s immense disquiet, Snape’s black eyes flicked to the doorways on either side of them, and then to the one-eyed witch.

“We’re not — meeting here,” said Harry. “We just — met here.”

“Indeed?” said Snape. “You have a habit of turning up in unexpected places, Potter, and you are very rarely there for no reason. . . . I suggest the pair of you return to Gryffindor Tower, where you belong.”

Harry and Neville set off without another word. As they turned the corner, Harry looked back. Snape was running one of his hands over the one-eyed witch’s head, examining it closely.

他突然停下來，噴出一口氣，看向哈利的肩膀。那是斯納普。納威爾快速跟在哈利身後。“你們在這裡幹嘛？”斯納普問道，停下來，注視著他們兩人，“這裡很奇怪啊——”令哈利極度不安的是，斯納普的黑眼睛往他們兩側的門口一瞟，然後看向獨眼女巫。“我們——沒有在這裡見面，”哈利說，“我們只是——在這裡遇見了。”“真的嗎？”斯納普說，“你有一個習慣，在意外的地方出現，波特，而你很少沒有理由在那裡...。我建議你們回到屬於自己的格蘭芬多塔。”哈利和納威爾沒再說話，他們轉了個彎。哈利回頭看了看，斯納普正用手指摸著獨眼女巫的頭，仔細觀察它。

Harry managed to shake Neville off at the Fat Lady by telling him the password, then pretending he’d left his vampire essay in the library and doubling back. Once out of sight of the security trolls, he pulled out the map again and held it close to his nose.

The third-floor corridor seemed to be deserted. Harry scanned the map carefully and saw, with a leap of relief, that the tiny dot labeled *Severus Snape* was now back in its office.

He sprinted back to the one-eyed witch, opened her hump, heaved himself inside, and slid down to meet his bag at the bottom of the stone chute. He wiped the Marauder’s Map blank again, then set off at a run.

Harry, completely hidden beneath the Invisibility Cloak, emerged into the sunlight outside Honeydukes and prodded Ron in the back.

哈利成功地在肥胖夫人的處所晃開了納威，他告訴了他密碼，然後假裝在圖書館裡忘記了自己正在寫的吸血鬼文章回頭去找。一旦脫離了安全巨魔的視線，他再次拿出地圖，並將其靠近鼻子仔細審視。第三層走廊似乎是空的。哈利仔細地查看了地圖，興奮地發現被標註為塞弗勒斯·斯涅普的微小點現在已經回到了他的辦公室。他奔跑回到了獨眼巫婆的雕像，打開她的臀部，費力爬到裡面，然後滑下石頭滑道，拿起自己的書包。他將《成年人的福音》清空，然後開始奔跑。哈利完全隱藏在隱形衣下，走出了哈格力斯魔法用品店外的陽光下，戳了一下羅恩的後背。

“It’s me,” he muttered.

“What kept you?” Ron hissed.

“Snape was hanging around. . . .”

They set off up the High Street.

“Where are you?” Ron kept muttering out of the corner of his mouth. “Are you still there? This feels weird. . . .”

They went to the post office; Ron pretended to be checking the price of an owl to Bill in Egypt so that Harry could have a good look around. The owls sat hooting softly down at him, at least three hundred of them, from Great Grays right down to tiny little Scops owls (“Local Deliveries Only”), which were so small they could have sat in the palm of Harry’s hand.

Then they visited Zonko’s, which was so packed with students Harry had to exercise great care not to tread on anyone and cause a panic. There were jokes and tricks to fulfill even Fred’s and George’s wildest dreams; Harry gave Ron whispered orders and passed him some gold from under the Cloak. They left Zonko’s with their money bags considerably lighter than they had been on entering, but their pockets bulging with Dungbombs, Hiccup Sweets, Frog Spawn Soap, and a Nose-Biting Teacup apiece.

「是我，」他喃喃自語。「你來遲了？」羅恩嘶嘶地說。「斯內普在那邊瞎晃……」他們走上大街。「你在哪裡？」羅恩嘴角不停嘟囔。「你還在嗎？感覺怪怪的……」他們去了郵局，羅恩假裝在查詢一隻送往埃及比爾的貓頭鷹的價格，讓哈利好

好地四處觀察了一番。貓頭鷹在他的上方輕輕地吟唱著，至少有三百隻；從偉大的灰林鳥一直到小小的短耳鶲（「僅限當地投遞」），它們小到可以坐在哈利的手掌中。然後他們去了松可商店，裡面擠滿了學生，哈利得特別小心，不要踩在任何人身上造成混亂。那裡有笑話和戲法，甚至可以滿足弗雷德和喬治最瘋狂的想象；哈利悄聲給羅恩下達指令，從斗篷下傳遞一些金幣。他們離開松可商店時，錢袋明顯比進去時輕了不少，但他們的口袋裡裝滿了臭屁彈、打嗝糖果、蛙卵皂和一個咬鼻茶杯。

The day was fine and breezy, and neither of them felt like staying indoors, so they walked past the Three Broomsticks and climbed a slope to visit the Shrieking Shack, the most haunted dwelling in Britain. It stood a little way above the rest of the village, and even in daylight was slightly creepy, with its boarded windows and dank overgrown garden.

“Even the Hogwarts ghosts avoid it,” said Ron as they leaned on the fence, looking up at it. “I asked Nearly Headless Nick . . . he says he’s heard a very rough crowd lives here. No one can get in. Fred and George tried, obviously, but all the entrances are sealed shut. . . .”

Harry, feeling hot from their climb, was just considering taking off the Cloak for a few minutes when they heard voices nearby. Someone was climbing toward the house from the other side of the hill; moments later, Malfoy had appeared, followed closely by Crabbe and Goyle. Malfoy was speaking.

天氣晴朗，微風拂過臉龐，他們都不想待在室內，所以他們走過三把鬚酒吧，爬上一座斜坡來到訪問史瑞金小屋，這是英國最鬧鬼的住所。它比村莊裡的其他房屋稍高一點，即使在白天也讓人感到毛骨悚然，它的窗戶上鋪滿了木板，庭院裡長滿了潮濕的雜草。“就連霍格華茲的幽靈們都不敢靠近它，”羅恩倚在籬笆上，抬頭看著小屋，“我問了幾乎透明的尼克……他說這裡住著一群粗魯的人，進不去。弗雷德和喬治當然嘗試過了，但所有的入口都被密封了……”哈利因為上山爬的緣故感到燥熱，正考慮脫下隱形衣休息一會兒，就聽到附近有聲音。有些人正在從山的另一邊往小屋爬，片刻之後，馬爾福出現了，克拉布和高爾也緊隨其後。馬爾福在說話。

“. . . should have an owl from Father any time now. He had to go to the hearing to tell them about my arm. . . about how I couldn’t use it for three months. . . .”

Crabbe and Goyle sniggered.

“I really wish I could hear that great hairy moron trying to defend himself. . . ‘There’s no ‘arm in ‘im, ‘onest —’ . . . that hippogriff’s as good as dead —’”

Malfoy suddenly caught sight of Ron. His pale face split in a malevolent grin.

“What are you doing, Weasley?”

Malfoy looked up at the crumbling house behind Ron.

“Suppose you’d love to live here, wouldn’t you, Weasley? Dreaming about having your own bedroom? I heard your family all sleep in one room — is that true?”

Harry seized the back of Ron’s robes to stop him from leaping on Malfoy.

“Leave him to me,” he hissed in Ron’s ear.

「. . . 我爸隨時會送一封貓頭鷹給我。他必須去面試，告訴他們關於我的手臂的事情……關於我三個月無法使用它的情況. . . 」克拉布和高爾咯咯地笑著。「我真希望我能聽到那個大毛蟲試圖辯解的聲音……他沒有傷人害己，老實說……那隻鷹馬就死定了……」馬爾福突然看到了羅恩。他蒼白的臉上露出了邪惡的笑容。「你在幹什麼，韋斯利？」馬爾福仰望著羅恩背後破爛不堪的房子。「你肯定想住在這裡，對吧，韋斯利？想著擁有自己的臥室嗎？我聽說你們全家都睡在一個房間裡，這是真的嗎？」哈利抓住羅恩的袍子後面，阻止他向馬爾福撲過去。「讓我來處理他，」他在羅恩的耳邊咆哮道。

The opportunity was too perfect to miss. Harry crept silently around behind Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle, bent down, and scooped a large handful of mud out of the path.

“We were just discussing your friend Hagrid,” Malfoy said to Ron. “Just trying to imagine what he’s saying to the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures. D’you think he’ll cry when they cut off his hippogriff’s —”

SPLAT.

Malfoy’s head jerked forward as the mud hit him; his silver-blond hair was suddenly dripping in muck.

“What the — ?”

Ron had to hold onto the fence to keep himself standing; he was laughing so hard. Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle spun stupidly on the spot, staring wildly around, Malfoy trying to wipe his hair clean.

“What was that? Who did that?”

“Very haunted up here, isn’t it?” said Ron, with the air of one commenting on the weather.

機會太好了，不容錯過。哈利悄悄地繞到馬爾福、克拉布和高爾的身後，彎腰在路中間撈了一大把泥土。「我們正討論你的

朋友海格呢，」馬爾福對羅恩說。「想像他將會對『危險生物處理委員會』說什麼。你認為他的獨角獸被砍斷後會哭嗎？」啞啞一聲。泥土擊中馬爾福的頭，他的銀色金髮立刻沾滿了污垢。「什麼？！」羅恩必須扶住籬笆才能站穩，他笑得太過了。馬爾福、克拉布和高爾困惑地旋轉著，四處張望，馬爾福試圖擦掉污漬。「怎麼回事？誰做的？」「這裡真的很陰森，不是嗎？」羅恩說著，彷彿在評論天氣。

Crabbe and Goyle were looking scared. Their bulging muscles were no use against ghosts. Malfoy was staring madly around at the deserted landscape.

Harry sneaked along the path, where a particularly sloppy puddle yielded some foul-smelling, green sludge.

SPLATTER.

Crabbe and Goyle caught some this time. Goyle hopped furiously on the spot, trying to rub it out of his small, dull eyes.

“It came from over there!” said Malfoy, wiping his face, and staring at a spot some six feet to the left of Harry.

Crabbe blundered forward, his long arms outstretched like a zombie. Harry dodged around him, picked up a stick, and lobbed it at Crabbe's back. Harry doubled up with silent laughter as Crabbe did a kind of pirouette in midair, trying to see who had thrown it. As Ron was the only person Crabbe could see, it was Ron he started toward, but Harry stuck out his leg. Crabbe stumbled — and his huge, flat foot caught the hem of Harry's Cloak. Harry felt a great tug, then the Cloak slid off his face.

克拉布和戈伊爾看起來很害怕。他們的肌肉隆起對抗鬼魂沒有用。馬爾福瘋狂地盯著荒蕪的風景四處張望。哈利沿著小路潛行，一個特別鬆散的水坑給他帶來了一些惡臭的綠色污泥。啞啞一聲。這次克拉布和戈伊爾也被濺到一些。戈伊爾氣得在原地蹦跳，試圖摩擦掉他的小而呆滯的眼睛上的泥漿。“它是從那邊來的！”馬爾福說著，擦著臉，盯著哈利左邊6英尺遠的一個地方。克拉布像殭屍一樣笨拙地向前走。哈利躲避著他，撿起一根棍子，扔向克拉布的背後。當克拉布在空中做著一種旋轉動作，試圖看看是誰扔的時候，哈利靜靜地笑著彎腰。由於羅恩是克拉布唯一能看見的人，所以他向羅恩走去，但哈利伸出了他的腿。克拉布絆了一下——他巨大而扁平的腳抓住了哈利斗篷的下擺。哈利感到一陣巨大的拉扯，然後斗篷從他臉上滑落了下來。

For a split second, Malfoy stared at him.

“AAARGH!” he yelled, pointing at Harry's head. Then he turned tail and ran, at breakneck speed, back down the hill, Crabbe and Goyle behind him.

Harry tugged the Cloak up again, but the damage was done.

“Harry!” Ron said, stumbling forward and staring hopelessly at the point where Harry had disappeared, “you'd better run for it! If Malfoy tells anyone — you'd better get back to the castle, quick —”

“See you later,” said Harry, and without another word, he tore back down the path toward Hogsmeade.

Would Malfoy believe what he had seen? Would anyone believe Malfoy? Nobody knew about the Invisibility Cloak — nobody except Dumbledore. Harry's stomach turned over — Dumbledore would know exactly what had happened, if Malfoy said anything —

馬爾福盯著哈利看了一瞬間。「啊！」他指著哈利的頭大叫。然後他掉頭就跑，和克拉布、狄哥跟在後面，飛快地沿著山下跑回去。哈利再次搜穿上隱形衣，但損失已經造成了。「哈利！」羅恩蹣跚著向前走，無助地看著哈利消失的地方說：「你最好溜了！如果馬爾福告訴別人，你最好快回城堡！」「待會兒！」哈利說完之後，沒有再多言一語，就沿著小路飛快地跑回霍格華茲。馬爾福會相信他看到的嗎？會有任何人相信馬爾福嗎？沒有人知道那件隱形衣的事，除了鄧布利多。哈利的胃顛倒了過來——如果馬爾福說什麼，鄧布利多會確切地知道發生了什麼事情。

Back into Honeydukes, back down the cellar steps, across the stone floor, through the trapdoor — Harry pulled off the Cloak, tucked it under his arm, and ran, flat out, along the passage. . . . Malfoy would get back first . . . how long would it take him to find a teacher? Panting, a sharp pain in his side, Harry didn't slow down until he reached the stone slide. He would have to leave the Cloak where it was, it was too much of a giveaway in case Malfoy had tipped off a teacher — he hid it in a shadowy corner, then started to climb, fast as he could, his sweaty hands slipping on the sides of the chute. He reached the inside of the witch's hump, tapped it with his wand, stuck his head through, and hoisted himself out; the hump closed, and just as Harry jumped out from behind the statue, he heard quick footsteps approaching.

回到Honeydukes，下地窖的台阶，穿过石头地板，穿过陷阱门，哈利把斗篷脱下来，塞到手臂下面，直奔通道。马尔福会先回来...他要多久才能找到老师？哈利喘着气，侧边剧烈疼痛，一直跑到了石头滑坡处才慢下来。他必须将斗篷留在原地，以免马尔福通知了老师——他把它藏在一个阴暗的角落里，然后开始爬，他汗流浃背的双手在滑槽的两侧打滑。他到达了女巫驼峰的内部，用魔杖敲了一下，把头伸了出去，然后拉着自己出来，驼峰关闭，正当哈利从雕像背后跳出来的时候，他听到了快速的脚步声。

It was Snape. He approached Harry at a swift walk, his black robes swishing, then stopped in front of him.

“So,” he said.

There was a look of suppressed triumph about him. Harry tried to look innocent, all too aware of his sweaty face and his muddy hands, which he quickly hid in his pockets.

“Come with me, Potter,” said Snape.

Harry followed him downstairs, trying to wipe his hands clean on the inside of his robes without Snape noticing. They walked down the stairs to the dungeons and then into Snape's office.

Harry had been in here only once before, and he had been in very serious trouble then too. Snape had acquired a few more slimy horrible things in jars since last time, all standing on shelves behind his desk, glinting in the firelight and adding to the threatening atmosphere.

他是 Snape。他穿著黑袍，迅速地走近哈利，黑袍簌簌作響，然後停在他面前。“那麼，”他說。他面帶壓抑的欣喜之色。哈利試圖顯得無辜，卻非常清楚自己的臉上沾滿了汗水，手上也滿是泥土，他很快就把手藏進了口袋裡。“跟我來，波特，”Snape說。哈利跟著他走下樓梯，試圖在沒有被 Snape 注意到的情況下在長袍裡擦拭手。他們走下樓梯到地牢，然後進入 Snape 的辦公室。哈利之前只來過這裡一次，那時他有很嚴重的麻煩。自那時以來 Snape 收集了更多的粘糊糊恐怖物品，它們都放在書桌後面的架子上，在火光中閃耀，增加了威脅的氛圍。

“Sit,” said Snape.

Harry sat. Snape, however, remained standing.

“Mr. Malfoy has just been to see me with a strange story, Potter,” said Snape.

Harry didn't say anything.

“He tells me that he was up by the Shrieking Shack when he ran into Weasley — apparently alone.”

Still, Harry didn't speak.

“Mr. Malfoy states that he was standing talking to Weasley, when a large amount of mud hit him in the back of the head. How do you think that could have happened?”

Harry tried to look mildly surprised.

“I don't know, Professor.”

Snape's eyes were boring into Harry's. It was exactly like trying to stare down a hippogriff. Harry tried hard not to blink.

“Mr. Malfoy then saw an extraordinary apparition. Can you imagine what it might have been, Potter?”

“No,” said Harry, now trying to sound innocently curious.

“坐下。”斯内普说。哈利坐了下来，而斯内普则仍然站着。“马尔福学生刚才跑来找我，说了一件奇怪的事情，波特。”斯内普说。哈利没有说话。“他告诉我他在尖叫的小屋附近遇到了韦斯莱学生，而后者显然独自一人。”哈利仍然没有说话。“马尔福学生说他正在和韦斯莱学生谈话，突然被一大团泥巴砸中了后脑勺。你认为这到底是怎么回事呢？”哈利尽力表现出惊讶的样子。“我不知道，教授。”斯内普的眼神凝视着哈利。就像是在试图对视一只暴躁的飞马。哈利努力不眨眼睛。“接下来，马尔福学生看到了一件非同寻常的幻象。你能猜到那是什么吗，波特？”“不知道。”哈利现在试图听起来好奇无辜。

“It was your head, Potter. Floating in midair.”

There was a long silence.

“Maybe he'd better go to Madam Pomfrey,” said Harry. “If he's seeing things like —”

“What would your head have been doing in Hogsmeade, Potter?” said Snape softly. “Your head is not allowed in Hogsmeade. No part of your body has permission to be in Hogsmeade.”

“I know that,” said Harry, striving to keep his face free of guilt or fear. “It sounds like Malfoy's having hallucin —”

“Malfoy is not having hallucinations,” snarled Snape, and he bent down, a hand on each arm of Harry's chair, so that their faces were a foot apart. “If your head was in Hogsmeade, so was the rest of you.”

“I've been up in Gryffindor Tower,” said Harry. “Like you told —”

“Can anyone confirm that?”

Harry didn't say anything. Snape's thin mouth curled into a horrible smile.

“那是你的頭，波特。懸浮在半空中。”長時間的沉默。“如果他看到這樣的事情，他最好去找蓬莫夫人，”哈利說。“你的頭在霍格斯米德做什麼了，波特？”斯内普輕聲說，“你的頭不被允許進入霍格斯米德，你的身體的任何部分都不允許進入那裡。”“我知道，”哈利努力保持他的臉上沒有罪孽或恐懼，“聽起來像馬爾福在幻覺。”“馬爾福沒有幻覺，”斯内普咆哮，“如果你的頭在霍格斯米德，那麼你的身體也在那裡。”“我一直待在格蘭芬多塔樓，”哈利說，“就像你說的——”“有人可以證實這一點嗎？”哈利沒有說什麼。斯内普的嘴唇翹起了一個可怕的微笑。

“So,” he said, straightening up again. “Everyone from the Minister of Magic downward has been trying to keep famous Harry Potter safe from Sirius Black. But famous Harry Potter is a law unto himself. Let the ordinary people worry about his safety! Famous Harry Potter goes where he wants to, with no thought for the consequences.”

Harry stayed silent. Snape was trying to provoke him into telling the truth. He wasn’t going to do it. Snape had no proof—yet.

“How extraordinarily like your father you are, Potter,” Snape said suddenly, his eyes glinting. “He too was exceedingly arrogant. A small amount of talent on the Quidditch field made him think he was a cut above the rest of us too. Strutting around the place with his friends and admirers . . . The resemblance between you is uncanny.”

“那么，”他挺直身体说道。“从魔法部長到普通人，每個人都試圖保護著著名的哈利波特，免受小天狼星的威脅。但是有名的哈利波特是法律之外的存在。讓普通人擔心他的安全吧！有名的哈利波特去他想去的地方，不考慮任何後果。”哈利保持沉默。斯內普試圖激怒他說出真相。他不會這樣做。斯內普沒有證據-至少目前還沒有。“波特，你的父親和你如此的神似，”斯內普突然說道，他的眼睛閃爍。“他也非常自大。一點點在魁地奇上的才能，讓他認為自己高人一等。在他的朋友和崇拜者中間搖擺著。你們之間的相似之處太神奇了。”

“My dad didn’t *strut*,” said Harry, before he could stop himself. “And neither do I.”

“Your father didn’t set much store by rules either,” Snape went on, pressing his advantage, his thin face full of malice. “Rules were for lesser mortals, not Quidditch Cup-winners. His head was so swollen—”

“SHUT UP!”

Harry was suddenly on his feet. Rage such as he had not felt since his last night in Privet Drive was coursing through him. He didn’t care that Snape’s face had gone rigid, the black eyes flashing dangerously.

“*What did you say to me, Potter?*”

“I told you to shut up about my dad!” Harry yelled. “I know the truth, all right? He saved your life! Dumbledore told me! You wouldn’t even be here if it wasn’t for my dad!”

Snape’s sallow skin had gone the color of sour milk.

“我爸爸不會炫耀，”哈利說，他自己都忍不住。“我也不會。”“你父親也不太重視規則，”斯納普說着，利用好環境，他的瘦臉充滿了惡意。“規則是為較低等的凡人而設的，而不是魁地奇杯贏家。他的頭腦膨脹得厲害——”“閉嘴！”哈利突然站了起來。他從上次在普立特德沃夫的最後一個晚上以來，從未感受過如此憤怒。他不在乎斯納普的臉變得僵硬，黑色的眼睛危險地閃爍。“你對我說了什麼，波特？”“我叫你別提我爸爸的事！”哈利咆哮道。“我知道真相，知道嗎？他救了你的命！邓布利多告訴我的！如果不是因為我爸爸，你現在甚至不會在這裡！”斯納普蒼白的皮膚變成了酸奶色。

“And did the headmaster tell you the circumstances in which your father saved my life?” he whispered. “Or did he consider the details too unpleasant for precious Potter’s delicate ears?”

Harry bit his lip. He didn’t know what had happened and didn’t want to admit it — but Snape seemed to have guessed the truth.

“I would hate for you to run away with a false idea of your father, Potter,” he said, a terrible grin twisting his face. “Have you been imagining some act of glorious heroism? Then let me correct you — your saintly father and his friends played a highly amusing joke on me that would have resulted in my death if your father hadn’t got cold feet at the last moment. There was nothing brave about what he did. He was saving his own skin as much as mine. Had their joke succeeded, he would have been expelled from Hogwarts.”

“校長有告訴你你父親拯救我的生命的情況嗎?”他低聲問道。 “還是他認為這些細節對可愛的波特來說過於令人不快？”哈利咬住嘴唇。他不知道發生了什麼，也不想承認 - 但斯內普似乎已經猜出了真相。 “我不想讓你帶著關於你父親的錯誤觀念跑掉，波特，”他說，可怕的笑容扭曲了他的臉。 “你是不是在想像一些光榮的英雄行為？那讓我來細說一下 - 你聖潔的父親和他的朋友們對我開了一個非常有趣的玩笑，如果你父親在最後一刻沒有膽怯，那這玩笑就會導致我的死亡。他所做的並不勇敢。他和我一樣是為了自己。如果他們的玩笑成功了，他就會被霍格沃茨開除。”

Snape’s uneven, yellowish teeth were bared.

“Turn out your pockets, Potter!” he spat suddenly.

Harry didn’t move. There was a pounding in his ears.

“Turn out your pockets, or we go straight to the headmaster! Pull them out, Potter!”

Cold with dread, Harry slowly pulled out the bag of Zonko’s tricks and the Marauder’s Map.

Snape picked up the Zonko’s bag.

“Ron gave them to me,” said Harry, praying he’d get a chance to tip Ron off before Snape saw him. “He — brought them back from Hogsmeade last time —”

“Indeed? And you've been carrying them around ever since? How very touching . . . and what is this?”

Snape had picked up the map. Harry tried with all his might to keep his face impassive.

“Spare bit of parchment,” he said with a shrug.

Snape turned it over, his eyes on Harry.

斯内普露出凸出不平的黃牙。“把口袋翻出来，波特！”他突然咆哮道。哈利没有动弹。他的耳朵里嗡嗡作响。“把口袋翻出来，不然我们直接去找校长！把它们拿出来，波特！”哈利战战兢兢地慢慢拿出了澳洲神奇魔法用品公司的袋子和顽皮者地图。斯内普拿起了澳洲神奇魔法用品公司的袋子。“罗恩给我的，”哈利说，祈祷着自己能有机会在斯内普发现之前向罗恩提示，“他——上次从霍格斯米德带回来——”“真的吗？你一直带着它们吗？太感人了……还有这个呢？”斯内普拿起了地图。哈利竭尽全力保持面无表情。“一张废纸片而已，”他耸耸肩说。斯内普把纸翻了过来，眼睛盯着哈利。

“Surely you don't need such a very *old* piece of parchment?” he said. “Why don't I just — throw this away?”

His hand moved toward the fire.

“No!” Harry said quickly.

“So!” said Snape, his long nostrils quivering. “Is this another treasured gift from Mr. Weasley? Or is it — something else? A letter, perhaps, written in invisible ink? Or — instructions to get into Hogsmeade without passing the dementors?”

Harry blinked. Snape's eyes gleamed.

“Let me see, let me see . . . ,” he muttered, taking out his wand and smoothing the map out on his desk. “Reveal your secret!” he said, touching the wand to the parchment.

Nothing happened. Harry clenched his hands to stop them from shaking.

“Show yourself!” Snape said, tapping the map sharply.

It stayed blank. Harry was taking deep, calming breaths.

“你肯定不需要这么一张非常陈旧的羊皮纸吧？”他说，“我干脆——扔掉它怎么样？”他的手向着火移动。“不！”哈利急忙说道。“哦！”斯内普说道，他那长长的鼻孔在颤动，“这是韦斯莱先生又一份珍贵的礼物呢？还是——其他东西？一封用隐形墨水写的信？或者——进入霍格斯米德而不被摄魂怪发现的指南？”哈利眨眨眼。斯内普的眼睛闪闪发亮。“让我瞧瞧，让我瞧瞧……”他喃喃自语，掏出魔杖，将地图平铺在桌子上，“显露你的秘密吧！”他说着，把魔杖触到羊皮纸上。什么都没发生。哈利紧紧地握着手，以抑制颤抖。“现身！”斯内普大声说道，猛地敲了一下地图。它依旧是一片空白。哈利深深地吸了口气，试图镇静自己。

“Professor Severus Snape, master of this school, commands you to yield the information you conceal!” Snape said, hitting the map with his wand.

As though an invisible hand were writing upon it, words appeared on the smooth surface of the map.

“Mr. Moony presents his compliments to Professor Snape, and begs him to keep his abnormally large nose out of other people's business.”

Snape froze. Harry stared, dumbstruck, at the message. But the map didn't stop there. More writing was appearing beneath the first.

“Mr. Prongs agrees with Mr. Moony, and would like to add that Professor Snape is an ugly git.”

It would have been very funny if the situation hadn't been so serious. And there was more. . . .

“Mr. Padfoot would like to register his astonishment that an idiot like that ever became a professor.”

“塞弗魯斯·斯內普教授，這所學校的掌管者，命令你交出你隱瞞的資訊！”斯內普舉起魔杖，打在地圖上。就像隱形的手在上面寫字一樣，字出現在平滑的地圖表面上。“月亮魔術師先生向斯內普教授致意，並懇求他不要管別人的事。”斯內普凝固了。哈利驚呆了，看著這個信息。但地圖並沒有停止在那裡。更多的字出現在第一行下面。“大鹿先生同意月亮魔術師，並想要補充說，斯內普教授長得實在太醜了。”如果情況沒那麼嚴重，這將是非常有趣的。而且還有更多。. . . . “巴庫先生要記錄下他對於像那樣的白痴成為教授感到驚訝。”

Harry closed his eyes in horror. When he'd opened them, the map had had its last word.

“Mr. Wormtail bids Professor Snape good day, and advises him to wash his hair, the slimeball.”

Harry waited for the blow to fall.

“So . . . ,” said Snape softly. “We'll see about this. . . .”

He strode across to his fire, seized a fistful of glittering powder from a jar on the fireplace, and threw it into the flames.

“Lupin!” Snape called into the fire. “I want a word!”

Utterly bewildered, Harry stared at the fire. A large shape had appeared in it, revolving very fast. Seconds later, Professor Lupin was clambering out of the fireplace, brushing ash off his shabby robes.

“You called, Severus?” said Lupin mildly.

“I certainly did,” said Snape, his face contorted with fury as he strode back to his desk. “I have just asked Potter to empty his pockets. He was carrying this.”

哈利嚇得閉上眼睛。當他再次張開眼睛時，地圖已經完全消失在他面前。“蟲尾巴先生向斯內普教授問好，並建議他洗頭，這個討厭的傢伙。”哈利等待著斯內普的反應。“這件事我們還要再說說...”斯內普輕聲說道。他穿過房間走到火爐旁，從爐子上一罐閃閃發光的粉末中取出一把，扔進了火爐中。“魯平！”斯內普大聲叫道。“我想跟你說句話！”哈利驚愕地看著火爐。裡面出現了一個高大的影子，快速地旋轉著。幾秒鐘後，魯平教授從火爐中爬了出來，刷了刷他破爛的袍子上的灰塵。“你找我，西弗斯？”魯平和藹地說。“當然了。”斯內普說道，臉上的憤怒表情擰成一團，他走回書桌那裡。“我剛才讓波特把他的口袋都倒出來。他攜帶了這個東西。”

Snape pointed at the parchment, on which the words of Messrs. Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs were still shining. An odd, closed expression appeared on Lupin's face.

“Well?” said Snape.

Lupin continued to stare at the map. Harry had the impression that Lupin was doing some very quick thinking.

“Well?” said Snape again. “This parchment is plainly full of Dark Magic. This is supposed to be your area of expertise, Lupin. Where do you imagine Potter got such a thing?”

Lupin looked up and, by the merest half-glance in Harry's direction, warned him not to interrupt.

“Full of Dark Magic?” he repeated mildly. “Do you really think so, Severus? It looks to me as though it is merely a piece of parchment that insults anybody who reads it. Childish, but surely not dangerous? I imagine Harry got it from a joke shop —”

斯內普指著羊皮紙，在上面仍然閃耀著穆尼、蟲尾、巴德福特和普朗斯的字跡。盧平的臉上出現了一個奇怪、關閉的表情。“嗯？”斯內普說道。盧平繼續盯著地圖。哈利有種感覺，盧平正在迅速地思考著什麼。“嗯？”斯內普再次問道，“這張羊皮紙顯然充滿了黑魔法。這應該是你的專業領域，盧平。你想哈利從哪裡得到這樣的東西？”盧平抬起頭來，僅僅瞄了哈利一眼，警告他不要打斷。“充滿了黑魔法？”他輕輕地重複道，“你真的這麼認為，西弗勒斯嗎？在我看來，它只是一張侮辱讀者的羊皮紙。幼稚，但肯定不危險吧？我想哈利是從玩笑商店得到的——”

“Indeed?” said Snape. His jaw had gone rigid with anger. “You think a joke shop could supply him with such a thing? You don't think it more likely that he got it *directly from the manufacturers*?”

Harry didn't understand what Snape was talking about. Nor, apparently, did Lupin.

“You mean, by Mr. Wormtail or one of these people?” he said. “Harry, do you know any of these men?”

“No,” said Harry quickly.

“You see, Severus?” said Lupin, turning back to Snape. “It looks like a Zonko product to me —”

Right on cue, Ron came bursting into the office. He was completely out of breath, and stopped just short of Snape's desk, clutching the stitch in his chest and trying to speak.

“I — gave — Harry — that — stuff,” he choked. “Bought — it . . . in Zonko's . . . ages — ago . . .”

“真的？”史納普說。他的下巴因憤怒而僵硬。“你認為一家玩笑店能夠給他提供這樣的東西？你不覺得他更有可能直接從製造商那裡得到這個嗎？”哈利不明白史納普在說什麼。而魯平似乎也不明白。“你的意思是，透過沃姆泰或這些人之一？”他說。“哈利，你認識這些人嗎？”“不，”哈利很快地說。“你看，塞弗魯斯？”魯平回頭對史納普說。“在我看來，這看起來像是個宗科的產品——”就在這時，羅恩衝進了辦公室。他上氣不接下氣地停在史納普的桌子旁，捂著胸口的劇痛，試圖說話。“我——給——哈利——那個——東西，”他喘著氣說。“是在宗科買的，很久以前.....”

“Well!” said Lupin, clapping his hands together and looking around cheerfully. “That seems to clear that up! Severus, I'll take this back, shall I?” He folded the map and tucked it inside his robes. “Harry, Ron, come with me, I need a word about my vampire essay — excuse us, Severus —”

Harry didn't dare look at Snape as they left his office. He, Ron, and Lupin walked all the way back into the entrance hall before speaking. Then Harry turned to Lupin.

“Professor, I —”

“I don't want to hear explanations,” said Lupin shortly. He glanced around the empty entrance hall and lowered his voice. “I happen to know that this map was confiscated by Mr. Filch many years ago. Yes, I know it's a map,” he said as Harry and Ron looked amazed. “I don't want to know

how it fell into your possession. I am, however, *astounded* that you didn't hand it in. Particularly after what happened the last time a student left information about the castle lying around. And I can't let you have it back, Harry."

“好！”魯平拍了拍手，開心地看著四周。“看來問題已經解決了！西弗勒斯，我要把這個拿回去，好嗎？”他折疊了地圖，塞進了他的袍子裡。“哈利、羅恩，跟我來，我需要談一下我的吸血鬼論文——抱歉，西弗勒斯——”當他們離開他的辦公室時，哈利不敢看西弗勒斯。他、羅恩和魯平一路走回入口大廳，然後哈利轉向魯平。“教授，我——”“我不想聽解釋，”魯平打斷道。他瞥了一眼空蕩蕩的入口大廳，降低了聲音。“我確切知道這個地圖是多年前被菲爾奇先生沒收的。是的，我知道這是一份地圖，”他說，當哈利和羅恩震驚地看著他時。“我不想知道它是怎麼落到你手中的。然而，我很驚訝你沒有把它上交。尤其是在最後一次有學生留下有關城堡的資訊後發生的事情之後。我不能讓你把它拿回去，哈利。”

Harry had expected that, and was too keen for explanations to protest.

“Why did Snape think I'd got it from the manufacturers?”

“Because . . . ,” Lupin hesitated, “because these mapmakers would have wanted to lure you out of school. They'd think it extremely entertaining.”

“Do you *know* them?” said Harry, impressed.

“We've met,” he said shortly. He was looking at Harry more seriously than ever before.

“Don't expect me to cover up for you again, Harry. I cannot make you take Sirius Black seriously. But I would have thought that what you have heard when the dementors draw near you would have had more of an effect on you. Your parents gave their lives to keep you alive, Harry. A poor way to repay them — gambling their sacrifice for a bag of magic tricks.”

He walked away, leaving Harry feeling worse by far than he had at any point in Snape's office. Slowly, he and Ron mounted the marble staircase. As Harry passed the one-eyed witch, he remembered the Invisibility Cloak — it was still down there, but he didn't dare go and get it.

哈利原本就預料到了這一點，他非常渴望解釋，所以沒有抗議。“为什么斯內普认为我是从制造商那里得到的呢？”“因为……”盧平猶豫了一下，“因为这些地图制作者会想要把你引出学校。他们会觉得这非常有趣。”“你认识他们？”哈利印象深刻地問道。“我们见过面，”他简短地回答道。他比以往任何时候都更严肃地看著哈利。“哈利，不要再指望我再次为你遮蓋。我无法让你认真对待小天狼星·布萊克。但我认为当摄魂怪靠近你时，你所听到的应该会对你有更大的影响。你的父母为了让你活下来而献出了他们的生命，哈利。用一袋魔法把他们的牺牲冒险起来，真是不应该。”他走开了，让哈利感觉比在斯內普的办公室里还要糟糕得多。他和羅恩缓慢地走上大理石楼梯。当哈利经过独眼女巫时，他想起了隐形披风——它还在下面，但他不敢去取。

“It's my fault,” said Ron abruptly. “I persuaded you to go. Lupin's right, it was stupid, we shouldn't've done it —”

He broke off; they reached the corridor where the security trolls were pacing, and Hermione was walking toward them. One look at her face convinced Harry that she had heard what had happened. His heart plummeted — had she told Professor McGonagall?

“Come to have a good gloat?” said Ron savagely as she stopped in front of them. “Or have you just been to tell on us?”

“No,” said Hermione. She was holding a letter in her hands and her lip was trembling. “I just thought you ought to know . . . Hagrid lost his case. Buckbeak is going to be executed.”

“是我的錯，”朗突然說道，“是說服你去的。盧平是對的，那很蠢，我們不該這麼做——」他停了下來；他們走到了安保巨魔巡邏的走廊，赫敏朝他們走來。看著她的表情，哈利確信她已經聽到發生了什麼事。他的心一下子沉了下去——她有沒有告訴麥格教授？「來得意快樂？」朗兇狠地說道，當她在他們面前停下時。「還是你只是來告訴我們的？」「不是的。」赫敏手裡拿著一封信，她的嘴唇在顫抖。「我只是想告訴你們……海格輸了案子。巨翼鷹將被處決。」



## THE QUIDDITCH FINAL

He — he sent me this,” Hermione said, holding out the letter.

Harry took it. The parchment was damp, and enormous teardrops had smudged the ink so badly in places that it was very difficult to read.

*Dear Hermione,  
We lost. I'm allowed to bring him back to Hogwarts.  
Execution date to be fixed.  
Beaky has enjoyed London.  
I won't forget all the help you gave us.  
Hagrid*

“They can't do this,” said Harry. “They can't. Buckbeak isn't dangerous.”

“Malfoy's dad's frightened the Committee into it,” said Hermione, wiping her eyes. “You know what he's like. They're a bunch of doddery old fools, and they were scared. There'll be an appeal, though, there always is. Only I can't see any hope. . . . Nothing will have changed.”

“Yeah, it will,” said Ron fiercely. “You won't have to do all the work alone this time, Hermione. I'll help.”

“Oh, Ron!”

Hermione flung her arms around Ron's neck and broke down completely. Ron, looking quite terrified, patted her very awkwardly on the top of the head. Finally, Hermione drew away.

“他——他寄給我這個，”赫敏說，伸出信件。哈利接過來。羊皮紙濕漉漉的，巨大的淚珠把墨水弄得模糊不清，有些地方很難辨認。“他們不能這樣做，”哈利說，“他們不能。巨喙不會傷人。”“馬爾福的父親嚇壞了委員會，”赫敏擦拭着眼淚說，“你知道他是什麼樣子。他們都是一群老邁的愚蠢人，很害怕。當然會有上訴，但是我看不到任何希望……沒有任何事情會改變。”“是啊，會的。”羅恩氣勢洶洶地說，“赫敏，這次你不必再孤軍奮戰了。我會幫忙的。”“哦，羅恩！”赫敏抱着羅恩的脖子，完全崩潰了。羅恩看起來非常害怕，笨拙地在她頭頂上拍了拍。最終，赫敏放開了他。

“Ron, I'm really, really sorry about Scabbers . . . ,” she sobbed.

“Oh — well — he was old,” said Ron, looking thoroughly relieved that she had let go of him. “And he was a bit useless. You never know, Mum and Dad might get me an owl now.”

The safety measures imposed on the students since Black's second break-in made it impossible for Harry, Ron, and Hermione to go and visit Hagrid in the evenings. Their only chance of talking to him was during Care of Magical Creatures lessons.

He seemed numb with shock at the verdict.

“S'all my fault. Got all tongue-tied. They was all sittin' there in black robes an' I kep' droppin' me notes and forgettin' all them dates yeh looked up fer me, Hermione. An' then Lucius Malfoy stood up an' said his bit, and the Committee jus' did exac'ly what he told 'em . . . ”

「Ron，我真的很抱歉關於斯坎伯斯的事情……」她哭泣著道。「哦，那個……它已經老了」羅恩說，看起來非常欣慰她能松開他。「而且它有點無用。你永遠不知道，爸媽現在可能會送我一只貓頭鷹。」由於布萊克第二次闖入學校後實施的安全措施，哈利、羅恩和赫敏晚上去拜訪海格是不可能的。他們唯一與他交談的機會是在魔法生物學課上。他對判決感到麻木了。「都是我的錯。我說錯話了。他們都穿著黑袍坐在那裡，我一直在丟筆記，忘記了你為我查找的所有日期，赫敏。然後盧修斯·馬爾福站起來說了句話，委員會就跟著他說的做了……」

“There's still the appeal!” said Ron fiercely. “Don't give up yet, we're working on it!”

They were walking back up to the castle with the rest of the class. Ahead they could see Malfoy, who was walking with Crabbe and Goyle, and

kept looking back, laughing derisively.

“S’no good, Ron,” said Hagrid sadly as they reached the castle steps. “That Committee’s in Lucius Malfoy’s pocket. I’m jus’ gonna make sure the rest o’ Beaky’s time is the happiest he’s ever had. I owe him that. . . .”

Hagrid turned around and hurried back toward his cabin, his face buried in his handkerchief.

“Look at him blubber!”

Malfoy, Crabbe, and Goyle had been standing just inside the castle doors, listening.

“Have you ever seen anything quite as pathetic?” said Malfoy. “And he’s supposed to be our teacher!”

“還有上訴的方式！”羅恩激動地說道。“別放棄，我們正在做著。”他們和全班其他人一起走回城堡。前面可以看到馬爾福和克拉布、高爾在一起，他們一直回頭嘲笑。當他們走到城堡的臺階時，海格悲傷地說：“這沒有用，羅恩。這個委員會完全被盧修斯·馬爾福收買了。我只是要確保貝基剩下的日子是他度過的最開心的時光。我欠他這個。……”海格轉身朝自己的小屋匆匆走去，臉上埋著手帕。“看他啜泣！”馬爾福、克拉布和高爾就在城堡門內，聽著他們的談話。“你見過什麼比這更可悲的嗎？”馬爾福問道。“而他還是我們的老師！”

Harry and Ron both made furious moves toward Malfoy, but Hermione got there first — SMACK!

She had slapped Malfoy across the face with all the strength she could muster. Malfoy staggered. Harry, Ron, Crabbe, and Goyle stood flabbergasted as Hermione raised her hand again.

“Don’t you *dare* call Hagrid pathetic, you foul — you evil —”

“Hermione!” said Ron weakly, and he tried to grab her hand as she swung it back.

“Get off, Ron!”

Hermione pulled out her wand. Malfoy stepped backward. Crabbe and Goyle looked at him for instructions, thoroughly bewildered.

“C’mon,” Malfoy muttered, and in a moment, all three of them had disappeared into the passageway to the dungeons.

“*Hermione!*” Ron said again, sounding both stunned and impressed.

“Harry, you’d better beat him in the Quidditch final!” Hermione said shrilly. “You just better had, because I can’t stand it if Slytherin wins!”

哈利和朗都向馬爾福猛衝過去，但赫敏先到了——啪！她盡全力甩了馬爾福一個耳光。馬爾福瞪了一下。哈利、朗、克拉布和戈伊爾驚訝地看著赫敏又舉起手來。「你敢說海格可憐，你這禍害——你這邪惡——」「赫敏！」朗聲音無力地說，試圖在她舉手再次揮動時抓住她的手。「滾開，朗！」赫敏拿出她的魔杖。馬爾福退了一步。克拉布和戈伊爾困惑不已地看著他等著指示。「走吧，」馬爾福喃喃自語著，轉眼間，他們三個人就消失在通向地下室的走廊中。「赫敏！」朗又說，聽起來既震驚又印象深刻。「哈利，你最好在魁地奇決賽中打敗他！」赫敏尖聲說道。「你最好了，因為如果斯萊特林贏了，我受不了！」

“We’re due in Charms,” said Ron, still goggling at Hermione. “We’d better go.”

They hurried up the marble staircase toward Professor Flitwick’s classroom.

“You’re late, boys!” said Professor Flitwick reprovingly as Harry opened the classroom door. “Come along, quickly, wands out, we’re experimenting with Cheering Charms today, we’ve already divided into pairs —”

Harry and Ron hurried to a desk at the back and opened their bags. Ron looked behind him.

“Where’s Hermione gone?”

Harry looked around too. Hermione hadn’t entered the classroom, yet Harry knew she had been right next to him when he had opened the door.

“That’s weird,” said Harry, staring at Ron. “Maybe — maybe she went to the bathroom or something?”

But Hermione didn’t turn up all lesson.

“She could’ve done with a Cheering Charm on her too,” said Ron as the class left for lunch, all grinning broadly — the Cheering Charms had left them with a feeling of great contentment.

“我們要上魅力課了，”羅恩還在盯著赫敏說。“我們趕快去吧。”他們匆匆走上大理石的樓梯，走向弗立克教授的教室。“你們遲到了，男孩們！”哈利打開教室的門時，弗立克教授責備道。“快點，拿出魔杖來，今天我們要實驗愉悅魔咒，我們已經分成了對一對的。”哈利和羅恩匆忙走到後桌並打開他們的書包。羅恩看了看後面。“赫敏去哪了？”哈利也四處張望。赫敏沒有進教室，但是當哈利打開門時，他知道她就在自己旁邊。“真奇怪，”哈利盯著羅恩說。“也許——也許她去了洗手間？”但赫敏在整节课中都沒有出現。“她也可以用愉悅魔咒的，”當班上的所有人都滿面笑容地離開課時，羅恩說道——愉悅魔咒讓他

们感觉非常满意。

Hermione wasn't at lunch either. By the time they had finished their apple pie, the after-effects of the Cheering Charms were wearing off, and Harry and Ron had started to get slightly worried.

"You don't think Malfoy did something to her?" Ron said anxiously as they hurried upstairs toward Gryffindor Tower.

They passed the security trolls, gave the Fat Lady the password ("Flibbertigibbet"), and scrambled through the portrait hole into the common room.

Hermione was sitting at a table, fast asleep, her head resting on an open Arithmancy book. They went to sit down on either side of her. Harry prodded her awake.

"W-what?" said Hermione, waking with a start and staring wildly around. "Is it time to go? W-which lesson have we got now?"

"Divination, but it's not for another twenty minutes," said Harry. "Hermione, why didn't you come to Charms?"

午餐時分赫敏也沒出現。他們吃完蘋果派後，歡呼法術的餘波漸漸消失，哈利和朗開始感到有點擔心。「你不認為馬爾福對她做了什麼事吧？」朗急切地說著，他們匆匆走向格蘭芬多塔樓。他們經過安全巨魔，告訴胖女巫密碼（「愚笨之輩」），然後匆匆穿過肖像洞進入公共休息室。赫敏坐在一張桌子旁，睡得很熟，頭靠在一本打開的算術書上。他們分別坐在她的兩側。哈利戳了戳她，想讓她醒來。「嗯？怎麼了？」赫敏驚恐地醒來，四處瞪大眼睛。「要去了嗎？現在上哪課？」「占卜術，不過還有二十分鐘。」哈利說：「赫敏，你為什麼沒有來上咒語課？」

"What? Oh no!" Hermione squeaked. "I forgot to go to Charms!"

"But how could you forget?" said Harry. "You were with us till we were right outside the classroom!"

"I don't believe it!" Hermione wailed. "Was Professor Flitwick angry? Oh, it was Malfoy, I was thinking about him and I lost track of things!"

"You know what, Hermione?" said Ron, looking down at the enormous Arithmancy book Hermione had been using as a pillow. "I reckon you're cracking up. You're trying to do too much."

"No, I'm not!" said Hermione, brushing her hair out of her eyes and staring hopelessly around for her bag. "I just made a mistake, that's all! I'd better go and see Professor Flitwick and say sorry. . . . I'll see you in Divination!"

Hermione joined them at the foot of the ladder to Professor Trelawney's classroom twenty minutes later, looking extremely harrassed.

“什麼？天哪！”妙麗尖叫道。“我忘記去魔咒課了！”“但你怎麼可能忘記呢？”哈利說，“你一直和我們在一起，直到我們就在教室外面！”“我不敢相信！”妙麗哀號道，“是馬爾福的事，我一直在想他，分心了！”“你知道嗎，妙麗？”羅恩低頭看著妙麗當枕頭使用的巨大算術書，“我想你要崩潰了。你試圖做太多了。”“不，我不是！”妙麗把頭發撥到一邊，無助地四處尋找她的書包，“我只是犯了個錯誤！我最好去找弗利特維克教授，道歉一下……我們在占卜課上見！”二十分鐘後，妙麗加入他們在特里洛尼教授課堂門口的人群中，看起來非常疲憊。

"I can't believe I missed Cheering Charms! And I bet they come up in our exams; Professor Flitwick hinted they might!"

Together they climbed the ladder into the dim, stifling tower room. Glowing on every little table was a crystal ball full of pearly white mist. Harry, Ron, and Hermione sat down together at the same rickety table.

"I thought we weren't starting crystal balls until next term," Ron muttered, casting a wary eye around for Professor Trelawney, in case she was lurking nearby.

"Don't complain, this means we've finished palmistry," Harry muttered back. "I was getting sick of her flinching every time she looked at my hands."

"Good day to you!" said the familiar, misty voice, and Professor Trelawney made her usual dramatic entrance out of the shadows. Parvati and Lavender quivered with excitement, their faces lit by the milky glow of their crystal ball.

我不敢相信我错过了加油魔咒！我敢打赌它们会出现在我们的考试中；弗利维克教授暗示可能会有这种情况！他们在梯子上爬到昏暗闷热的塔楼房间。每个小桌子上都放着一个充满珍珠白雾的水晶球，发出微光。哈利，罗恩和赫敏一起坐在同一张瑟瑟发抖的桌子旁。“我以为我们要等到下学期才开始研究水晶球，”罗恩嘟囔着，警觉地环顾四周，以防特里劳妮教授就在附近潜伏。“不要抱怨，这意味着我们已经完成掌相学了，”哈利嘀咕道。“我已经厌烦她每次看我的手时都会退缩了。”“祝你好运！”熟悉的雾状声音说着，特里劳妮教授带着她惯常的戏剧性进入灯光昏暗的房间。帕尔瓦蒂和拉维德兴奋地颤抖着，他们的脸被水晶球的缥缈光芒照亮。

"I have decided to introduce the crystal ball a little earlier than I had planned," said Professor Trelawney, sitting with her back to the fire and gazing around. "The fates have informed me that your examination in June will concern the Orb, and I am anxious to give you sufficient practice."

Hermione snorted.

"Well, honestly . . . 'the fates have informed her' . . . who sets the exam? She does! What an amazing prediction!" she said, not troubling to keep

her voice low. Harry and Ron choked back laughs.

It was hard to tell whether Professor Trelawney had heard them, as her face was hidden in shadow. She continued, however, as though she had not.

“Crystal gazing is a particularly refined art,” she said dreamily. “I do not expect any of you to See when first you peer into the Orb’s infinite depths. We shall start by practicing relaxing the conscious mind and external eyes”— Ron began to snigger uncontrollably and had to stuff his fist in his mouth to stifle the noise — “so as to clear the Inner Eye and the superconscious. Perhaps, if we are lucky, some of you will See before the end of the class.”

“我已經決定比原定計劃早一些引進水晶球了，”Trelawney教授說著，背對火堆並四處凝視。“命運告訴我你們六月份的考試將涉及這個球，我急於給你們充足的練習。”Hermione嗤之以鼻。“老實說...‘命運告訴她’...考試是她出的題？太神了！”她說，聲音沒有低下來。Harry和Ron強忍着笑。由於她的面孔被包在黑暗中，很難判斷Trelawney教授是否聽到了他們的聲音。然而，她繼續談道。“水晶球占卜是一門非常高超的藝術，”她夢幻般地說。“我不希望你們第一次凝視球的時候就可以觀照無限的深度。我們將開始練習放鬆意識和外在眼睛——”Ron開始失控地咯咯笑了起來，不得不塞住嘴遏制聲音——“以清除內在眼睛和超意識。也許，如果我們幸運的話，有些人會在課程結束之前看到一些東西。”

And so they began. Harry, at least, felt extremely foolish, staring blankly at the crystal ball, trying to keep his mind empty when thoughts such as “This is stupid” kept drifting across it. It didn’t help that Ron kept breaking into silent giggles and Hermione kept tutting.

“Seen anything yet?” Harry asked them after a quarter of an hour’s quiet crystal gazing.

“Yeah, there’s a burn on this table,” said Ron, pointing. “Someone’s spilled their candle.”

“This is such a waste of time,” Hermione hissed. “I could be practicing something useful. I could be catching up on Cheering Charms —”

Professor Trelawney rustled past.

“Would anyone like me to help them interpret the shadowy portents within their Orb?” she murmured over the clinking of her bangles.

“I don’t need help,” Ron whispered. “It’s obvious what this means. There’s going to be loads of fog tonight.”

於是他們開始了。哈利感到非常愚蠢，茫然地盯著水晶球，試圖讓自己的腦海空白，然而晦澀的念頭像“這太蠢了”就不斷地浮現。而且，羅恩不時悄悄地發出傻笑聲，赫敏則不停地嘆息。“看到什麼了嗎？”哈利在沉默沉思了一刻鐘後問他們。“嗯，這桌子上有一個燙傷，”羅恩指了指。“肯定是有人不小心打翻了蠟燭。”“真是浪費時間，”赫敏嘶嘶地說。“我可以練習有用的法術啊。我可以補習加油法術——”特雷拉妮教授沙沙走過。“誰需要我幫忙解讀他們的水晶球裡的幽影預兆呢？”她在自己的手鐲響聲中輕聲地問道。“我不需要幫忙，”羅恩輕聲說道。“這很明顯嘛。今晚會有很多霧。”

Both Harry and Hermione burst out laughing.

“Now, really!” said Professor Trelawney as everyone’s heads turned in their direction. Parvati and Lavender were looking scandalized. “You are disturbing the clairvoyant vibrations!” She approached their table and peered into their crystal ball. Harry felt his heart sinking. He was sure he knew what was coming —

“There is something here!” Professor Trelawney whispered, lowering her face to the ball, so that it was reflected twice in her huge glasses. “Something moving . . . but what is it?”

Harry was prepared to bet everything he owned, including his Firebolt, that it wasn’t good news, whatever it was. And sure enough —

“My dear . . . ,” Professor Trelawney breathed, gazing up at Harry. “It is here, plainer than ever before . . . my dear, stalking toward you, growing ever closer . . . the Gr —”

哈利和赫敏都忍不住大笑起來。當所有人的頭都轉向他們時，特雷拉妮教授說：“現在，真的夠了！”帕瓦蒂和拉文德看起來很嘩然。“你們正在干擾透視的振動！”她走到他們的桌子旁，凝視他們的水晶球。哈利感到心中沉重。他肯定知道接下來會發生什麼——“這里有些東西！”特雷拉妮教授低聲說道，將臉低垂到球上，臉在她的巨大眼鏡中反射了兩次。“有東西在移動……但是是什麼？”哈利準備拿出他的所有東西，包括他的火弓箭，打賭無論是什麼，這都不是個好消息。果然，“我親愛的……，”特雷拉妮教授低聲嘆息，凝視著哈利。“它來了，比以往任何時候都更明顯……我的親愛，朝著你走來，越來越接近……格——”

“Oh, for goodness’ sake!” said Hermione loudly. “Not that ridiculous Grim again !”

Professor Trelawney raised her enormous eyes to Hermione’s face. Parvati whispered something to Lavender, and they both glared at Hermione too. Professor Trelawney stood up, surveying Hermione with unmistakable anger.

“I am sorry to say that from the moment you have arrived in this class, my *dear*, it has been apparent that you do not have what the noble art of Divination requires. Indeed, I don’t remember ever meeting a student whose mind was so hopelessly mundane.”

There was a moment’s silence. Then —

“Fine!” said Hermione suddenly, getting up and cramming *Unfogging the Future* back into her bag. “Fine!” she repeated, swinging the bag over

her shoulder and almost knocking Ron off his chair. "I give up! I'm leaving!"

"哦，天啊！"赫敏大声说道。"不是那个荒谬的死亡预兆又来了吧！"特里劳妮教授抬起她的巨大双眼看向赫敏的脸。帕娃提小声对拉文德说了些什么，然后她们俩也盯着赫敏瞪眼。特里劳妮教授站起身来，带着无可置疑的愤怒审视着赫敏。"很抱歉，从你来到这个课堂的那一刻起，亲爱的，就很明显你没有占卜这门高贵艺术所需的素质。事实上，我不记得曾经见到一个精神如此平凡的学生。"过了一会儿，安静得不行，然后——"好吧！"赫敏突然站起来，把《未来的迷雾》塞回背包里。"好吧！"她重复着，将背包挎在肩膀上，差点把罗恩从椅子上撞下来。"我放弃了！我走了！"

And to the whole class's amazement, Hermione strode over to the trapdoor, kicked it open, and climbed down the ladder out of sight.

It took a few minutes for the class to settle down again. Professor Trelawney seemed to have forgotten all about the Grim. She turned abruptly from Harry and Ron's table, breathing rather heavily as she tugged her gauzy shawl more closely to her.

"Ooooo!" said Lavender suddenly, making everyone start. "Oooooo, Professor Trelawney, I've just remembered! You saw her leaving, didn't you? Didn't you, Professor? '*Around Easter, one of our number will leave us forever!*' You said it *ages* ago, Professor!"

Professor Trelawney gave her a dewy smile.

"Yes, my dear, I did indeed know that Miss Granger would be leaving us. One hopes, however, that one might have mistaken the Signs. . . . The Inner Eye can be a burden, you know. . . ."

令全班吃惊的是，赫敏大步走到陷阱门那裡，踢开了门，爬下了梯子消失在视线之中。班上花了幾分鐘才平靜下來。特里伦娜教授似乎已經忘記了那個惡魔。她突然轉身，呼吸有些急促，更緊地拉著她的薄紗披肩。"噢！"拉文德突然說，讓大家嚇了一跳。"噢，特里伦娜教授，我剛想起來了！你看見她離開了，對吧？對吧，教授？"在復活節前後，我們中的一個人將永遠離開我們！'你很久以前就說了，教授！"特里伦娜教授露出了一個露水般的微笑。"是的，親愛的，我確實知道格蘭傑小姐將會離開我們。然而，希望我們可能已經誤解了那些跡象。內在之眼可能是一種負擔，你知道的……"

Lavender and Parvati looked deeply impressed, and moved over so that Professor Trelawney could join their table instead.

"Some day Hermione's having, eh?" Ron muttered to Harry, looking awed.

"Yeah . . ."

Harry glanced into the crystal ball but saw nothing but swirling white mist. Had Professor Trelawney really seen the Grim again? Would he? The last thing he needed was another near-fatal accident, with the Quidditch final drawing ever nearer.

The Easter holidays were not exactly relaxing. The third years had never had so much homework. Neville Longbottom seemed close to a nervous collapse, and he wasn't the only one.

"Call this a holiday!" Seamus Finnigan roared at the common room one afternoon. "The exams are ages away, what're they playing at?"

But nobody had as much to do as Hermione. Even without Divination, she was taking more subjects than anybody else. She was usually last to leave the common room at night, first to arrive at the library the next morning; she had shadows like Lupin's under her eyes, and seemed constantly close to tears.

薰衣草和帕瓦蒂看起來深受感動，並讓特里老師加入了他們的桌子。"赫敏真是幸運啊。"羅恩咕噥著對哈利說，顯得十分驚愕。"是啊……"哈利瞥了一眼水晶球，但看到的只有漫天的白霧。特里老師真的又看到了死亡磨坊了嗎？他會嗎？他最不需要的就是再來一次臨死經歷，在魁地奇冠軍賽即將到來之際。復活節假期並不是特別輕鬆。三年級從沒有這麼多的作業。尼維爾·隆巴頓似乎快要神經崩潰了，而他並不是唯一的一個。"這也叫假期啊！"希維斯·芬尼根在一個下午在公共休息室大喊著，"考試還有好久呢，他們想幹嘛？"但沒有人像赫敏一樣忙碌。即使沒有占卜學，她也在學習比任何人都多的科目。她通常是晚上最後一個離開公共休息室，第二天早上第一個到達圖書館；她的眼影跟盧平的一樣顯得疲憊，似乎經常快要流淚。

Ron had taken over responsibility for Buckbeak's appeal. When he wasn't doing his own work, he was poring over enormously thick volumes with names like *The Handbook of Hippogriff Psychology* and *Fowl or Foul? A Study of Hippogriff Brutality*. He was so absorbed, he even forgot to be horrible to Crookshanks.

Harry, meanwhile, had to fit in his homework around Quidditch practice every day, not to mention endless discussions of tactics with Wood. The Gryffindor-Slytherin match would take place on the first Saturday after the Easter holidays. Slytherin was leading the tournament by exactly two hundred points. This meant (as Wood constantly reminded his team) that they needed to win the match by more than that amount to win the Cup. It also meant that the burden of winning fell largely on Harry, because capturing the Snitch was worth one hundred and fifty points.

羅恩已經承擔了負責為巴克比克申訴的責任。當他沒有自己的工作時，他會閱讀那些名為《獨角獸獸心學手冊》和《禽類還是惡類？一項關於獨角獸獸性的研究》等極厚的書籍。他如此沉迷其中，連對克魯金斯都忘記了要對他惡作劇。與此同時，哈利每天都得抽出時間在魁地奇練習和無數次與伍德討論戰術之間完成功課。格蘭芬多與史萊哲林的比賽將於復活節假期後的第一個星期六舉行。史萊哲林領先錦標賽正好兩百分。這意味著（就像伍德不斷提醒他的球隊一樣），他們需要贏得比這更多的比賽才能贏得杯子。這也意味著大部分贏得比賽的重擔都落在哈利身上，因為捕捉飛賊的價值是一百五十分。

"So you must catch it *only* if we're *more than* fifty points up," Wood told Harry constantly. "Only if we're more than fifty points up, Harry, or we win the match but lose the Cup. You've got that, haven't you? You must catch the Snitch *only* if we're —"

“I KNOW, OLIVER!” Harry yelled.

The whole of Gryffindor House was obsessed with the coming match. Gryffindor hadn't won the Quidditch Cup since the legendary Charlie Weasley (Ron's second oldest brother) had been Seeker. But Harry doubted whether any of them, even Wood, wanted to win as much as he did. The enmity between Harry and Malfoy was at its highest point ever. Malfoy was still smarting about the mud-throwing incident in Hogsmeade and was even more furious that Harry had somehow wormed his way out of punishment. Harry hadn't forgotten Malfoy's attempt to sabotage him in the match against Ravenclaw, but it was the matter of Buckbeak that made him most determined to beat Malfoy in front of the entire school.

“所以只有我们比对手领先超过五十分，你才能抓住飞贼。”伍德不断地告诉哈利。“只有我们领先超过五十分，哈利，或者我们赢了比赛，但却输了杯赛。你明白吗？你只能在我们领先的情况下抓住飞贼。”“我知道了，奥利弗！”哈利大喊。格兰芬多学院全都沉迷于即将到来的比赛中。自从传说中的查理·韦斯莱（罗恩的二哥）成为抓贼手以来，格兰芬多一直没有赢得魁地奇杯。但是，哈利怀疑他们中的任何人，甚至包括伍德在内，都不像他一样渴望胜利。哈利和马尔福之间的敌意达到了历史最高点。马尔福仍然对霍格斯米德的泥浆扔事件耿耿于怀，更加愤怒的是哈利以某种方式逃脱了惩罚。哈利没有忘记马尔福在对阵拉文克劳的比赛中企图破坏他的行为，但问题在于巴克比克，这使他下定决心在全校师生面前击败马尔福。

Never, in anyone's memory, had a match approached in such a highly charged atmosphere. By the time the holidays were over, tension between the two teams and their Houses was at the breaking point. A number of small scuffles broke out in the corridors, culminating in a nasty incident in which a Gryffindor fourth year and a Slytherin sixth year ended up in the hospital wing with leeks sprouting out of their ears.

Harry was having a particularly bad time of it. He couldn't walk to class without Slytherins sticking out their legs and trying to trip him up; Crabbe and Goyle kept popping up wherever he went, and slouching away looking disappointed when they saw him surrounded by people. Wood had given instructions that Harry should be accompanied everywhere, in case the Slytherins tried to put him out of action. The whole of Gryffindor House took up the challenge enthusiastically, so that it was impossible for Harry to get to classes on time because he was surrounded by a vast, chattering crowd. Harry was more concerned for his Firebolt's safety than his own. When he wasn't flying it, he locked it securely in his trunk and frequently dashed back up to Gryffindor Tower at break times to check that it was still there.

沒有人記得在這麼高度緊張的氛圍中舉行比賽。假期結束時，兩支隊伍和他們的學院之間的緊張局勢已到了崩盤的邊緣。走廊上發生了許多小的激烈爭吵，最終發生了一起令人不快的事件，一名格蘭芬多的四年級生和一名史萊哲林的六年級生以韭菜從他們的耳朵中長了出來。哈利感到格外難受。他無法在沒有被史萊哲林人絆倒的情況下走到課堂；克拉布和戈伊爾無論他走到哪裡都會出現，當他們看到他被圍攏時，驚詫地低頭走開。伍德指示哈利在任何情況下都必須有人陪伴，以防史萊哲林人企圖將他制服。整個格蘭芬多學院都熱衷於接受這個挑戰，所以哈利無法按時上課，因為他被龐大的喋喋不休的人群包圍著。哈利對火種掃帚的安全比自己的安全更加關心。當他沒有騎行時，他將它安全地鎖在行李箱裡，在休息時間經常跑回格蘭芬多塔去檢查它是否還在那裡。

All usual pursuits were abandoned in the Gryffindor common room the night before the match. Even Hermione had put down her books.

“I can't work, I can't concentrate,” she said nervously.

There was a great deal of noise. Fred and George Weasley were dealing with the pressure by being louder and more exuberant than ever. Oliver Wood was crouched over a model of a Quidditch field in the corner, prodding little figures across it with his wand and muttering to himself. Angelina, Alicia, and Katie were laughing at Fred's and George's jokes. Harry was sitting with Ron and Hermione, removed from the center of things, trying not to think about the next day, because every time he did, he had the horrible sensation that something very large was fighting to get out of his stomach.

前一天晚上，Gryffindor的公共休息室里所有通常的活动都被放下了。甚至Hermione也放下了书。“我无法工作，无法集中精力，”她神经兮兮地说。噪音很大。Fred和George Weasley通过变得比以往更响亮和更热情来处理压力。Oliver Wood蹲在角落里的Quidditch场地模型上，用魔杖穿越小人物并自言自语。Angelina，Alicia和Katie正在嘲笑Fred和George的笑话。Harry与Ron和Hermione坐在一起，远离事情的中心，试图不去想接下来的一天，因为每当他这样做时，他会有一种可怕的感觉，好像有什么东西正在他的胃里奋力挣扎。

“You're going to be fine,” Hermione told him, though she looked positively terrified.

“You've got a *Firebolt*!” said Ron.

“Yeah . . . ,” said Harry, his stomach writhing.

It came as a relief when Wood suddenly stood up and yelled, “Team! Bed!”

Harry slept badly. First he dreamed that he had overslept, and that Wood was yelling, “Where were you? We had to use Neville instead!” Then he dreamed that Malfoy and the rest of the Slytherin team arrived for the match riding dragons. He was flying at breakneck speed, trying to avoid a spurt of flames from Malfoy's steed's mouth, when he realized he had forgotten his Firebolt. He fell through the air and woke with a start.

It was a few seconds before Harry remembered that the match hadn't taken place yet, that he was safe in bed, and that the Slytherin team definitely wouldn't be allowed to play on dragons. He was feeling very thirsty. Quietly as he could, he got out of his four-poster and went to pour himself some water from the silver jug beneath the window.

“你會沒事的，”赫敏告訴哈利，但她看起來非常害怕。“你有一個火種！”羅恩說。“是啊...”哈利說，他的胃在翻滾。當伍德突然站起來喊道：“隊員們！上床休息！”時，這讓哈利感到安心。哈利睡得很不舒服。他難以入眠，曾經夢見自己睡過頭，伍

德正在大喊：“你在哪里？我们不得不用纳威代替你！”然后他又梦见马尔福和史莱伦的球队骑着龙来参加比赛。当他试图避开马尔福坐骑喷出的火焰时，他以惊人的速度飞行，却发现忘了带火种。他从空中坠落，惊醒了过来。哈利花了几秒钟才想起比赛尚未举行，他还躺在床上，史莱伦的球队不会骑龙参加比赛。他感到非常口渴。他尽可能地轻轻地起身，走向窗户下的银水壶，给自己倒了一些水。

The grounds were still and quiet. No breath of wind disturbed the treetops in the Forbidden Forest; the Whomping Willow was motionless and innocent-looking. It looked as though the conditions for the match would be perfect.

Harry set down his goblet and was about to turn back to his bed when something caught his eye. An animal of some kind was prowling across the silvery lawn.

Harry dashed to his bedside table, snatched up his glasses, and put them on, then hurried back to the window. It couldn't be the Grim—not now—not right before the match—

He peered out at the grounds again and, after a minute's frantic searching, spotted it. It was skirting the edge of the forest now. . . . It wasn't the Grim at all. . . . it was a cat. . . . Harry clutched the window ledge in relief as he recognized the bottlebrush tail. It was only Crookshanks. . . .

院子里一片寂静，没有一点风声打扰到禁林中的树冠；摆动的柳树静止而看起来无辜。比赛条件似乎将是绝佳的。哈利放下酒杯，准备回床上，突然发现有什么东西吸引了他的目光。有一只动物在银色草坪上徘徊。哈利冲到床头柜，拿起眼镜戴上，然后匆忙回到窗前。那不可能是墨瑞——不是现在——不是比赛前——他再次朝外看院子，在疯狂搜索了一分钟之后，终于发现了它。那只动物现在沿着森林的边缘慢慢移动……它根本不是墨瑞……是一只猫……哈利看到了那只猫的「瓶刷」般的尾巴，松了一口气。那只猫只是克鲁斯哈克斯。

Or was it only Crookshanks? Harry squinted, pressing his nose flat against the glass. Crookshanks seemed to have come to a halt. Harry was sure he could see something else moving in the shadow of the trees too.

And just then, it emerged—a gigantic, shaggy black dog, moving stealthily across the lawn, Crookshanks trotting at its side. Harry stared. What did this mean? If Crookshanks could see the dog as well, how could it be an omen of Harry's death?

“Ron!” Harry hissed. “Ron! Wake up!”

“Huh?”

“I need you to tell me if you can see something!”

“S'all dark, Harry,” Ron muttered thickly. “What're you on about?”

“Down here—”

Harry looked quickly back out of the window.

Crookshanks and the dog had vanished. Harry climbed onto the windowsill to look right down into the shadows of the castle, but they weren't there. Where had they gone?

那只眼花的猫咪在搞鬼吗？哈利眯起眼睛，将鼻子贴在玻璃上。猫咪似乎停了下来。哈利敢肯定他也看到树影中有其他东西在移动。就在那时，一隻巨大、蓬鬆的黑狗出現了，悄悄地穿越草坪，猫咪一邊狂奔一邊跟在它旁邊。哈利瞪大了眼睛。這是什麼意思？如果猫咪也能看到這隻狗，那它怎麼會預示哈利的死亡呢？“朗！”哈利嘶嘶地喊道。“朗！醒來！”“嗯？”“我需要你告訴我你看到什麼了！”“哈利，全都是黑的，”朗沉寂地喃喃自語。“你在說什麼？”“在這裡——”哈利迅速地從窗戶往外看了一眼。猫咪和狗都不見了。哈利爬上窗台，從窗口往下看，但他們不在那裡。他們去哪兒了？

A loud snore told him Ron had fallen asleep again.

Harry and the rest of the Gryffindor team entered the Great Hall the next day to enormous applause. Harry couldn't help grinning broadly as he saw that both the Ravenclaw and Hufflepuff tables were applauding them too. The Slytherin table hissed loudly as they passed. Harry noticed that Malfoy looked even paler than usual.

Wood spent the whole of breakfast urging his team to eat, while touching nothing himself. Then he hurried them off to the field before anyone else had finished, so they could get an idea of the conditions. As they left the Great Hall, everyone applauded again.

“Good luck, Harry!” called Cho. Harry felt himself blushing.

“Okay—no wind to speak of—sun's a bit bright, that could impair your vision, watch out for it—ground's fairly hard, good, that'll give us a fast kickoff—”

一聲鼾聲告訴他羅恩又睡著了。隔天，哈利和格蘭芬多隊的其他人進入大廳，得到了巨大的掌聲，哈利開心地露出了充滿笑意的笑容，因為他看到烏傑和赫夫帕夫的桌子也為他們鼓掌。當他們經過時，史萊特林的桌子發出了嘶嘶聲。哈利注意到，馬爾福看起來比往常更蒼白。伍德一整個早餐都在敦促他的球隊吃東西，但他自己什麼也沒有吃。然後，他趕著他們去球場，讓他們比其他人更早地熟悉條件。當他們離開大廳時，每個人都再次鼓掌。“祝你好運，哈利！”喬叫道。哈利感到自己臉紅了。“好的-風不大-太陽有點刺眼，這可能會影響你的視覺，注意一下-地面相當硬，很好，這會給我們快速的開球。”

Wood paced the field, staring around with the team behind him. Finally, they saw the front doors of the castle open in the distance and the rest of the school spilling onto the lawn.

“Locker rooms,” said Wood tersely.

None of them spoke as they changed into their scarlet robes. Harry wondered if they were feeling like he was: as though he’d eaten something extremely wriggly for breakfast. In what seemed like no time at all, Wood was saying, “Okay, it’s time, let’s go —”

They walked out onto the field to a tidal wave of noise. Three-quarters of the crowd were wearing scarlet rosettes, waving scarlet flags with the Gryffindor lion upon them, or brandishing banners with slogans like “GO GRYFFINDOR!” and “LIONS FOR THE CUP!” Behind the Slytherin goalposts, however, two hundred people were wearing green; the silver serpent of Slytherin glittered on their flags, and Professor Snape sat in the very front row, wearing green like everyone else, and a very grim smile.

伍德在球場上走來走去，與團隊一塊注視四周。最終，他們看到城堡的前門在遠處打開，學校的其餘部分開始倒出到草坪上。“更衣室，”伍德簡潔地說。當他們換上他們的緋紅袍子時，沒有人說話。哈利想知道他們是否像他一樣感覺到：好像他早餐吃了什麼難以忍受的蟲子。似乎在短短的時間裡，伍德說：“好了，現在是時候了，我們走吧——”他們走到場地上，面對著一個巨大的噪音浪潮。四分之三的人群都戴著緋紅色的胸花，揮舞著帶有格林芬多獅子的緋紅色旗幟，或者高舉著標語牌，上面寫著“去吧，格林芬多！”和“為了杯賽，我們是獅子！”然而，在史萊哲林的球門柱後面，有兩百個人穿著綠色，史萊哲林的銀色蛇在他們的旗幟上閃閃發光，斯內普教授坐在第一排，和其他人一樣穿著綠色，一副臉色非常陰沉的樣子。

“And here are the Gryffindors!” yelled Lee Jordan, who was acting as commentator as usual. “Potter, Bell, Johnson, Spinnet, Weasley, Weasley, and Wood. Widely acknowledged as the best team Hogwarts has seen in a good few years —”

Lee’s comments were drowned by a tide of “boos” from the Slytherin end.

“And here come the Slytherin team, led by Captain Flint. He’s made some changes in the lineup and seems to be going for size rather than skill —”

More boos from the Slytherin crowd. Harry, however, thought Lee had a point. Malfoy was easily the smallest person on the Slytherin team; the rest of them were enormous.

“Captains, shake hands!” said Madam Hooch.

Flint and Wood approached each other and grasped each other’s hand very tightly; it looked as though each was trying to break the other’s fingers.

“這裡是格蘭芬多隊！”像往常一樣擔任評論員的李·喬丹大聲喊道。“波特、貝爾、約翰遜、斯平尼特、韋斯萊、韋斯萊和伍德。廣泛認可作為霍格華茲見過幾年來最好的球隊——”李的評論被史萊特林那邊的一陣噓聲淹沒了。“現在輪到史萊特林隊出場，由弗林隊長率領。他做了一些陣容調整，似乎是看重體型而非技巧——”史萊特林的人群中又傳來一陣噓聲。然而，哈利認為李有道理。馬爾福顯然是史萊特林隊中最小的人，其他人都非常高大。“隊長握手！”胡奇夫人說。弗林和伍德互相接近，緊緊握住對方的手；看起來好像每個人都試圖摧毀對方的手指。

“Mount your brooms!” said Madam Hooch. “Three . . . two . . . one . . .”

The sound of her whistle was lost in the roar from the crowd as fourteen brooms rose into the air. Harry felt his hair fly back off his forehead; his nerves left him in the thrill of the flight; he glanced around, saw Malfoy on his tail, and sped off in search of the Snitch.

“And it’s Gryffindor in possession, Alicia Spinnet of Gryffindor with the Quaffle, heading straight for the Slytherin goalposts, looking good, Alicia! Argh, no — Quaffle intercepted by Warrington, Warrington of Slytherin tearing up the field — WHAM! — nice Bludger work there by George Weasley, Warrington drops the Quaffle, it’s caught by — Johnson, Gryffindor back in possession, come on, Angelina — nice swerve around Montague — duck, Angelina, that’s a Bludger! — SHE SCORES! TEN-ZERO TO GRYFFINDOR!”

“上你們的魔掃！”霍格教授說。“三...二...一...”她的哨聲在觀眾的歡呼聲中被淹沒，十四把魔掃升上了天空。哈利感到自己的頭髮飛到了額頭後面；他的緊張情緒在飛行的刺激中消失了，他瞥了一眼四周，看到馬爾福在追他的尾巴，於是加速朝找搜尋魁地奇球的方向飛去。“格蘭芬多攻勢，格蘭芬多的艾麗西亞·斯賓內特拿著搜球，直奔史萊哲林的球門而去，看起來非常完美，艾麗西亞！啊，不——搜球被沃林頓搶下了，沃林頓衝上場——砰！——喬治·衛斯理好的打擊，沃林頓失誤了，球被——強森接住了，格蘭芬多重掌搜球的控制權，加油，安吉利娜——蒙塔古旁邊狙擊，迴避，安吉利娜，那是一顆鐵球！——進球了！格蘭芬多10-0領先！”

Angelina punched the air as she soared around the end of the field; the sea of scarlet below was screaming its delight —

“OUCH!”

Angelina was nearly thrown from her broom as Marcus Flint went smashing into her.

“Sorry!” said Flint as the crowd below booed. “Sorry, didn’t see her!”

A moment later, Fred Weasley chucked his Beater’s club at the back of Flint’s head. Flint’s nose smashed into the handle of his broom and began to bleed.

“That will do!” shrieked Madam Hooch, zooming between them. “Penalty shot to Gryffindor for an unprovoked attack on their Chaser! Penalty shot to Slytherin for deliberate damage to *their* Chaser!”

“Come off it, miss!” howled Fred, but Madam Hooch blew her whistle and Alicia flew forward to take the penalty.

“Come on, Alicia!” yelled Lee into the silence that had descended on the crowd. “YES! SHE’S BEATEN THE KEEPER! TWENTY-ZERO TO GRYFFINDOR!”

安琪琳娜在空中盤旋著飛行，顏色為猩紅色的台下歡聲不絕，她興高采烈地揮了揮拳頭 - "哎呀！" 馬庫斯·弗林不小心撞到她身上，安琪琳娜差點從掃帚上掉下去。"對不起！" 弗林向著下方噓聲四起的人群道歉道："抱歉，我沒看見她！" 瞬間，弗雷德·韋斯萊將他的打擊棒砸向弗林的頭後方，強行將他噴血的鼻子撞上掃帚的把手。"夠了！" 馬當·侯克小姐尖叫著飛了過去，"對於對方投手的無端攻擊，格蘭芬多隊罰球！對於對方投手的有意損壞，史萊哲林隊罰球！" "別這樣啊，小姐！" 弗雷德怒吼道，但馬當·侯克小姐吹響了哨子，艾麗西亞飛向前方為己方隊伍罰球。"加油，艾麗西亞！" 羅恩嘆著，突然間出現了寂靜，艾麗西亞成功攻破了守門員的防線，"冠軍杯，格蘭芬多得分了！二十分領先！"

Harry turned the Firebolt sharply to watch Flint, still bleeding freely, fly forward to take the Slytherin penalty. Wood was hovering in front of the Gryffindor goalposts, his jaw clenched.

“Course, Wood’s a superb Keeper!” Lee Jordan told the crowd as Flint waited for Madam Hooch’s whistle. “Superb! Very difficult to pass — very difficult indeed — YES! I DON’T BELIEVE IT! HE’S SAVED IT!”

Relieved, Harry zoomed away, gazing around for the Snitch, but still making sure he caught every word of Lee’s commentary. It was essential that he hold Malfoy off the Snitch until Gryffindor was more than fifty points up —

“Gryffindor in possession, no, Slytherin in possession — no! — Gryffindor back in possession and it’s Katie Bell, Katie Bell for Gryffindor with the Quaffle, she’s streaking up the field — THAT WAS DELIBERATE!”

哈利急轉火箭飛天掃帚，看著仍在不斷流血的弗林向前衝，要進行著著名的史萊哲林球隊罰球。伍德盤旋在格蘭芬多球門柱前，咬緊了下顎。「當然，伍德是超級好守門員！」李喬登告訴觀眾，弗林等待胡夫夫人吹哨。「超級好！很難傳過去——確實非常困難——是的！我不敢相信！他救了！」哈利松了一口氣，縱身飛開，四處張望尋找金色飛馬，同時確保聽到李的解說。他必須將馬爾福拖延到格蘭芬多得分超過50分，才可以抓住金色飛馬——「格蘭芬多佔球權，不，史萊哲林佔球權——不！——格蘭芬多奪回球權，卡蒂·貝爾為格蘭芬多攜帶飛鏢，她一路狂奔——那是故意！」

Montague, a Slytherin Chaser, had swerved in front of Katie, and instead of seizing the Quaffle had grabbed her head. Katie cartwheeled in the air, managed to stay on her broom, but dropped the Quaffle.

Madam Hooch’s whistle rang out again as she soared over to Montague and began shouting at him. A minute later, Katie had put another penalty past the Slytherin Keeper.

“THIRTY-ZERO! TAKE THAT, YOU DIRTY, CHEATING —”

“Jordan, if you can’t commentate in an unbiased way — !”

“I’m telling it like it is, Professor!”

Harry felt a huge jolt of excitement. He had seen the Snitch — it was shimmering at the foot of one of the Gryffindor goalposts — but he mustn’t catch it yet — and if Malfoy saw it —

Faking a look of sudden concentration, Harry pulled his Firebolt around and sped off toward the Slytherin end — it worked. Malfoy went haring after him, clearly thinking Harry had seen the Snitch there. . . .

蒙塔古是一名斯萊特林球員，他迎面撞向凱蒂而沒有抓到風箏球，反而抓住了她的頭。凱蒂在空中翻了轉，但還是成功保持在飛天掃帚上，只是風箏球掉落了。鈴聲再次響起，胡克夫人飛到蒙塔古身邊並開始責罵他。一分鐘後，凱蒂又射入一個罰球得分。"30-0! 接受吧，你們這班骯髒、欺詐的——" "喬丹，如果你不能公正地做評論——！" "我只是說實話，教授！" 哈利感到巨大的興奮。他看到了魁地奇球，閃爍在格蘭芬多球門柱的底部 - 但他現在不能抓它，如果馬爾福看到的話——哈利假裝突然集中注意力，拉起火焰掃帚，飛向斯萊特林隊的球門——成功了。馬爾福一路追他而去，顯然以為哈利已經看到了魁地奇球在那裡。 . . .

WHOOSH.

One of the Bludgers came streaking past Harry’s right ear, hit by the gigantic Slytherin Beater, Derrick. Then again —

WHOOSH.

The second Bludger grazed Harry’s elbow. The other Beater, Bole, was closing in.

Harry had a fleeting glimpse of Bole and Derrick zooming toward him, clubs raised —

He turned the Firebolt upward at the last second, and Bole and Derrick collided with a sickening crunch.

“Ha haaa!” yelled Lee Jordan as the Slytherin Beaters lurched away from each other, clutching their heads. “Too bad, boys! You’ll need to get up earlier than that to beat a Firebolt! And it’s Gryffindor in possession again, as Johnson takes the Quaffle — Flint alongside her — poke him in the eye, Angelina! — it was a joke, Professor, it was a joke — oh no — Flint in possession, Flint flying toward the Gryffindor goalposts, come on now, Wood, save — !”

嗖的一聲。其中一個鐵鏢從哈利的右耳邊呼嘯而過，被巨大的史萊特林隊打手德里克擊中。接著又——嗖的一聲。第二個鐵鏢擦傷了哈利的胳膊。另一名打手波爾正在靠近。哈利瞥見波爾和德里克高速向他飛來，舉起球棒——他在最後一刻將火箭筒向上轉彎，波爾和德里克撞在一起，發出令人生畏的撞擊聲。“哈哈哈！”李·喬丹尖叫，史萊特林隊打手搖搖晃晃地相互分開，抓住自己的頭。“真可惜，伙計們！你們需要比火箭筒更快的反應才能擊敗它！格蘭芬多隊再度取得控球權，強森拿到了飛鏢——佛林特在她旁邊——插他眼球，安吉莉娜！——教授，這是開玩笑，這是開玩笑——噢不——佛林特控球，飛向格蘭芬多球門，伍德，加油救——！”

But Flint had scored; there was an eruption of cheers from the Slytherin end, and Lee swore so badly that Professor McGonagall tried to tug the magical megaphone away from him.

“Sorry, Professor, sorry! Won’t happen again! So, Gryffindor in the lead, thirty points to ten, and Gryffindor in possession —”

It was turning into the dirtiest game Harry had ever played in. Enraged that Gryffindor had taken such an early lead, the Slytherins were rapidly resorting to any means to take the Quaffle. Bole hit Alicia with his club and tried to say he’d thought she was a Bludger. George Weasley elbowed Bole in the face in retaliation. Madam Hooch awarded both teams penalties, and Wood pulled off another spectacular save, making the score forty-ten to Gryffindor.

The Snitch had disappeared again. Malfoy was still keeping close to Harry as he soared over the match, looking around for it — once Gryffindor was fifty points ahead —

但弗林特進了一球，史萊哲林學院的觀眾們發出一陣歡呼，李大叫了幾句粗話，繼而被麥格教授試圖從他手中奪下魔法擴音器。「對不起，教授，對不起！不會再發生了！現在，格蘭芬多學院以三十分領先，控球權在他們手裡——」比賽變得越來越骯髒，這是哈利參加過的最惡劣的一次比賽。史萊哲林學院氣得要命，因為格蘭芬多學院早早地取得了領先優勢，他們迅速採取任何手段來搶奪飛鏢。波爾用球棒打了艾莉西亞一下，並試圖聲稱他以為她是鐵疙瘩。喬治·韋斯萊出於報復，用手肘撞了波爾的臉。胡克女士給兩支隊伍都罰了球，伍德又進行了一次壯觀的扑救，這將比分提高到了四十比十，格蘭芬多學院領先。金色飛質又不見了。當格蘭芬多學院領先五十分時，馬爾福仍然緊跟哈利，盤旋在比賽場上尋找金色飛贏——

Katie scored. Fifty-ten. Fred and George Weasley were swooping around her, clubs raised, in case any of the Slytherins were thinking of revenge. Bole and Derrick took advantage of Fred’s and George’s absence to aim both Bludgers at Wood; they caught him in the stomach, one after the other, and he rolled over in the air, clutching his broom, completely winded.

Madam Hooch was beside herself.

“YOU DO NOT ATTACK THE KEEPER UNLESS THE QUAFFLE IS WITHIN THE SCORING AREA!” she shrieked at Bole and Derrick. “Gryffindor penalty!”

And Angelina scored. Sixty-ten. Moments later, Fred Weasley pelted a Bludger at Warrington, knocking the Quaffle out of his hands; Alicia seized it and put it through the Slytherin goal — seventy-ten.

The Gryffindor crowd below was screaming itself hoarse — Gryffindor was sixty points in the lead, and if Harry caught the Snitch now, the Cup was theirs. Harry could almost feel hundreds of eyes following him as he soared around the field, high above the rest of the game, with Malfoy speeding along behind him.

凱蒂得分了，50:10。佛萊德和喬治·韋斯萊圍繞著她，揮著他們的球棍，以防較輩有報復心理。博爾和德里克利用佛萊德和喬治離開的機會，將兩只鈍器球瞄準伍德，一個接一個地擊中了他的胃部，他在空中打了幾個翻身，緊抓著掃帚，完全沒有力氣了。胡克夫人非常激動。“除非扣發在得分區內，否則不得攻擊守門員！”她對博爾和德里克尖叫著，“格蘭芬多罰款！”安吉利娜又得分了，60:10。幾分鐘後，佛萊德·韋斯萊向沃靈頓投了一只鈍器球，將掃帚擊落，艾莉西亞趁機奪下了控球權，將其送入了斯萊特林的球門——70:10。格蘭芬多的觀眾群在歡呼聲中嘶嘶作響——格蘭芬多領先60分，如果哈利現在能抓到飛賊，他們就贏了。哈利幾乎能感覺到數百雙眼睛正在追蹤著他，在球場上高高飛舞，馬爾福在他後面高速滑行。

And then he saw it. The Snitch was sparkling twenty feet above him.

Harry put on a huge burst of speed; the wind was roaring in his ears; he stretched out his hand, but suddenly, the Firebolt was slowing down —

Horrified, he looked around. Malfoy had thrown himself forward, grabbed hold of the Firebolt’s tail, and was pulling it back.

“You —”

Harry was angry enough to hit Malfoy, but couldn’t reach — Malfoy was panting with the effort of holding onto the Firebolt, but his eyes were sparkling maliciously. He had achieved what he’d wanted to do — the Snitch had disappeared again.

“Penalty! Penalty to Gryffindor! I’ve never seen such tactics!” Madam Hooch screeched, shooting up to where Malfoy was sliding back onto his Nimbus Two Thousand and One.

“YOU CHEATING SCUM!” Lee Jordan was howling into the megaphone, dancing out of Professor McGonagall’s reach. “YOU FILTHY, CHEATING B—”

然後他看到了它。魁地奇球閃爍著在他的二十英尺高處。哈利加速突然，風在他的耳邊咆哮，他伸手，但突然，火弓慢了下來——他看著驚恐。馬爾福向前一扔，抓住火弓的尾巴，將其拉回。“你——”哈利很氣惱足以打馬爾福，但是打不到他，馬爾福因為努力保持火弓而喘氣，但他的眼睛卻閃爍著邪惡的光芒。他已經達成了他想要做的事情——魁地奇球再次消失了。“犯規！犯規對格里芬多！我從來沒見過這樣的策略！”胡椒老師尖叫著，飛到馬爾福滑回他的*Nimbus*二千零一號的地方。“你這個欺騙的渣滓！”李·喬丹對著擴音器嚎叫，跳脫出麥康娜教授的觸及範圍。“你這個骯髒的、欺騙的——”

Professor McGonagall didn’t even bother to tell him off. She was actually shaking her finger in Malfoy’s direction, her hat had fallen off, and she too was shouting furiously.

Alicia took Gryffindor’s penalty, but she was so angry she missed by several feet. The Gryffindor team was losing concentration and the Slytherins, delighted by Malfoy’s foul on Harry, were being spurred on to greater heights.

“Slytherin in possession, Slytherin heading for goal — Montague scores —” Lee groaned. “Seventy-twenty to Gryffindor. . . .”

Harry was now marking Malfoy so closely their knees kept hitting each other. Harry wasn’t going to let Malfoy anywhere near the Snitch. . . .

“Get out of it, Potter!” Malfoy yelled in frustration as he tried to turn and found Harry blocking him.

麥格教授甚至沒有責備他。她實際上是在指著馬爾福搖晃手指，她的帽子掉了下來，她也在氣沖沖地喊叫。艾莉西婭接管了格蘭芬多的罰球，但她太生氣了，飛行球偏了好幾英尺。格蘭芬多隊失去了集中力，而斯萊特林隊，對馬爾福對哈利的犯規感到高興，被激勵得更加努力。“斯萊特林隊控球，斯萊特林隊朝籃子進攻——蒙塔古進球——”李咕嚕了起來。“格蘭芬多只領先了七十分……”哈利現在很密切地盯著馬爾福，他們的膝蓋一直碰撞在一起。哈利不會讓馬爾福接近搜尋飛鏢。“滾開，波特！”馬爾福沮喪地叫喊著，試圖轉身，發現哈利擋住了他。

“Angelina Johnson gets the Quaffle for Gryffindor, come on, Angelina, COME ON!”

Harry looked around. Every single Slytherin player apart from Malfoy was streaking up the pitch toward Angelina, including the Slytherin Keeper — they were all going to block her —

Harry wheeled the Firebolt around, bent so low he was lying flat along the handle, and kicked it forward. Like a bullet, he shot toward the Slytherins.

“AAAAAAARRRGH!”

They scattered as the Firebolt zoomed toward them; Angelina’s way was clear.

“SHE SCORES! SHE SCORES! Gryffindor leads by eighty points to twenty!”

Harry, who had almost pelted headlong into the stands, skidded to a halt in midair, reversed, and zoomed back into the middle of the field.

And then he saw something to make his heart stand still. Malfoy was diving, a look of triumph on his face — there, a few feet above the grass below, was a tiny, golden glimmer —

安琪莉娜·強森為格蘭芬多拿到了飛鏢，加油，安琪莉娜，加油！哈利四處張望。除了馬爾福之外，所有的史萊哲林球員都朝著安琪莉娜襲來，包括守門員，他們都要阻擋她——哈利繞著火箭筒轉了一圈，彎腰得低到平貼在手柄上，然後往前踢。就像子彈一樣，他向史萊哲林人衝去。“啊啊啊啊啊！”他們四處逃散，火箭筒對著他們飛進去了；安琪莉娜的路已經很清晰了。“她得分了！她得分了！格蘭芬多以八十分領先二十分！”幾乎已經直撲看台的哈利突然在半空中停下，反轉方向，飛回球場中央。然後，他看到了一件讓他心驚膽顫的事。馬爾福在潛水，臉上露出一副得意洋洋的表情——那裡，草地上方幾英尺高處，是一個微小的金色閃光——

Harry urged the Firebolt downward, but Malfoy was miles ahead —

“Go! Go! Go!” Harry urged his broom. He was gaining on Malfoy — Harry flattened himself to the broom handle as Boles sent a Bludger at him — he was at Malfoy’s ankles — he was level —

Harry threw himself forward, taking both hands off his broom. He knocked Malfoy’s arm out of the way and —

“YES!”

He pulled out of his dive, his hand in the air, and the stadium exploded. Harry soared above the crowd, an odd ringing in his ears. The tiny golden ball was held tight in his fist, beating its wings hopelessly against his fingers.

Then Wood was speeding toward him, half-blinded by tears; he seized Harry around the neck and sobbed unrestrainedly into his shoulder. Harry felt two large thumps as Fred and George hit them; then Angelina’s, Alicia’s, and Katie’s voices, “We’ve won the Cup! We’ve won the Cup!” Tangled together in a many-armed hug, the Gryffindor team sank, yelling hoarsely, back to earth.

哈利催促火箭飛毯下降，但馬爾福還有好幾公里遠——「加油！加油！」哈利催促著飛毯。他越來越接近馬爾福——哈利將自己

壓在飛毯把手上，只見博爾送來一個碎骨球射向他——他到達馬爾福的腳踝——他與馬爾福平起平坐——哈利向前一扑，雙手從飛毯上解開。他用力推開馬爾福的手臂——「耶！」他往上拉，一手高舉，體育場爆發了。哈利飛過人群，耳朵中響著奇怪的鈴聲。小小的金球緊緊地握在他的拳頭裡，翅膀無助地拍打著他的手指。然後，伍德朝他飛奔而來，因淚水激動得只能看到一半的眼睛，他緊緊地抓住哈利的脖子，對著他的肩膀放聲大哭。哈利感到弗雷德和喬治撞了一下，接著聽到安潔琳娜、艾麗西亞和凱蒂的聲音喊道：「我們贏得了錦標賽！我們贏得了錦標賽！」格蘭芬多球隊一起擁抱在一起，充滿力量地喊叫著，沉浸在勝利的喜悅中。

Wave upon wave of crimson supporters was pouring over the barriers onto the field. Hands were raining down on their backs. Harry had a confused impression of noise and bodies pressing in on him. Then he, and the rest of the team, were hoisted onto the shoulders of the crowd. Thrust into the light, he saw Hagrid, plastered with crimson rosettes — “Yeh beat 'em, Harry, yeh beat 'em! Wait till I tell Buckbeak!” There was Percy, jumping up and down like a maniac, all dignity forgotten. Professor McGonagall was sobbing harder even than Wood, wiping her eyes with an enormous Gryffindor flag; and there, fighting their way toward Harry, were Ron and Hermione. Words failed them. They simply beamed as Harry was borne toward the stands, where Dumbledore stood waiting with the enormous Quidditch Cup.

一波又一波的深紅支持者湧過擋板，衝進場內。他們的手掌不斷拍打著他們的背部。哈利感到混亂，似乎被噪音和人潮圍攻著。然後他和球隊其他成員被扶到人群的肩膀上。在光線的照耀下，他看到海格佩戴著深紅色的胸花——「哈利，你打敗了他們，你打敗了他們！等著我告訴巴克比克！」還有愛瑪、像個狂人般地躍躍欲試，所有的端莊都被遺忘了。麥格教授哽咽得比伍德還要嚴重，用一面巨大的格蘭芬多旗幟擦拭她的眼淚；而羅恩和赫敏正在向哈利擠被人阻拦的路線前進。他們無法用言語表達，只是高興地笑著，隨著哈利被人群送向看台，那裡有鄧布利多在等待著，手持巨大的魁地奇杯。

If only there had been a dementor around. . . . As a sobbing Wood passed Harry the Cup, as he lifted it into the air, Harry felt he could have produced the world's best Patronus.

如果有一個魂魄魔存在的話就好了……當 Wood 需哭著將金盃交給 Harry，當 Harry 舉起金盃，他就感覺自己可以製造出世界上最好的鎮魂咒。



## PROFESSOR TRELAWNEY'S PREDICTION

Harry's euphoria at finally winning the Quidditch Cup lasted at least a week. Even the weather seemed to be celebrating; as June approached, the days became cloudless and sultry, and all anybody felt like doing was strolling onto the grounds and flopping down on the grass with several pints of iced pumpkin juice, perhaps playing a casual game of Gobstones or watching the giant squid propel itself dreamily across the surface of the lake.

But they couldn't. Exams were nearly upon them, and instead of lazing around outside, the students were forced to remain inside the castle, trying to bully their brains into concentrating while enticing wafts of summer air drifted in through the windows. Even Fred and George Weasley had been spotted working: they were about to take their O.W.L.s (Ordinary Wizarding Levels). Percy was getting ready to take his N.E.W.T.s (Nastily Exhausting Wizarding Tests), the highest qualification Hogwarts offered. As Percy hoped to enter the Ministry of Magic, he needed top grades. He was becoming increasingly edgy, and gave very severe punishments to anybody who disturbed the quiet of the common room in the evenings. In fact, the only person who seemed more anxious than Percy was Hermione.

哈利終於贏得魁地奇盃的歡欣持續了至少一個星期。甚至天氣似乎也在慶祝；隨著六月的到來，晴朗炎熱的日子讓人無心工作，只想在草地上躺下來喝幾杯冰涼的南瓜汁，或者玩幾局隨意的鵝卵石遊戲，觀賞巨型魷魚在湖面上懶洋洋地漂浮。但他們不能這麼做。考試即將到來，學生們被迫留在城堡裡，嘗試集中注意力，阻擋夏季氣息自窗外飄進來。即使弗雷德和喬治·衛斯理也被發現在努力學習；他們即將參加普通巫師等級考試。珀西正準備參加魔法部的魔咒師最難考試，霍格華茲提供的最高資格。由於珀西希望進入魔法部，他需要優秀的成績。他變得越來越焦躁，並對任何在晚上打擾公共休息室寧靜的人給予非常嚴厲的懲罰。事實上，除了珀西，唯一比他更焦慮的人是赫敏。

Harry and Ron had given up asking her how she was managing to attend several classes at once, but they couldn't restrain themselves when they saw the exam schedule she had drawn up for herself. The first column read:

*Monday*  
*9 o'clock, Arithmancy*  
*9 o'clock, Transfiguration*  
*Lunch*  
*1 o'clock, Charms*  
*1 o'clock, Ancient Runes*

"Hermione?" Ron said cautiously, because she was liable to explode when interrupted these days. "Er — are you sure you've copied down these times right?"

"What?" snapped Hermione, picking up the exam schedule and examining it. "Yes, of course I have."

"Is there any point asking how you're going to sit for two exams at once?" said Harry.

"No," said Hermione shortly. "Have either of you seen my copy of *Numerology and Grammatica*?"

"Oh, yeah, I borrowed it for a bit of bedtime reading," said Ron, but very quietly. Hermione started shifting heaps of parchment around on her table, looking for the book. Just then, there was a rustle at the window and Hedwig fluttered through it, a note clutched tight in her beak.

哈利和羅恩已經放棄問她如何管理同時上幾堂課了，但當他們看到她為自己繪製的考試時間表時，他們無法剋制自己。第一列寫著："赫敏？"羅恩輕輕地說，因為這些日子她容易爆炸。"嗯-您確定您已經正確地記下這些時間了嗎？""什麼？"赫敏突然說道，撿起考試時間表仔細檢查。"是的，我當然有。""問你同時如何應對兩個考試有什麼意義嗎？"哈利說。"沒有，"赫敏簡短地說。"你們兩個有沒有看到我的《數字和語法》的副本？" "哦，是的，我借了它來睡前閱讀，"羅恩說，但聲音很小。赫敏開始在桌子上挪動一堆羊皮紙，尋找這本書。就在這時，窗外傳來一陣沙沙聲，海德薇振動著，嘴裡緊緊攥著一個筆記。

“It’s from Hagrid,” said Harry, ripping the note open. “Buckbeak’s appeal — it’s set for the sixth.”

“That’s the day we finish our exams,” said Hermione, still looking everywhere for her Arithmancy book.

“And they’re coming up here to do it,” said Harry, still reading from the letter. “Someone from the Ministry of Magic and — and an executioner.”

Hermione looked up, startled.

“They’re bringing the executioner to the appeal! But that sounds as though they’ve already decided!”

“Yeah, it does,” said Harry slowly.

“They can’t!” Ron howled. “I’ve spent *ages* reading up on stuff for him; they can’t just ignore it all!”

But Harry had a horrible feeling that the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures had had its mind made up for it by Mr. Malfoy. Draco, who had been noticeably subdued since Gryffindor’s triumph in the Quidditch final, seemed to regain some of his old swagger over the next few days. From sneering comments Harry overheard, Malfoy was certain Buckbeak was going to be killed, and seemed thoroughly pleased with himself for bringing it about. It was all Harry could do to stop himself imitating Hermione and hitting Malfoy in the face on these occasions. And the worst thing of all was that they had no time or opportunity to go and see Hagrid, because the strict new security measures had not been lifted, and Harry didn’t dare retrieve his Invisibility Cloak from below the one-eyed witch.

“這是海格的信，”哈利說著，撕開了信封。“巴克比克的上訴，日期定在第六天。”“那天是我們考試結束的日子，”妙麗依舊四處找她的算術書。“他們要來這裡進行上訴，”哈利邊讀信邊說道，“魔法部的一個人，還有一個執行者。”妙麗吃驚地抬起頭。“他們要帶執行者去上訴！但聽起來好像他們已經決定了！”“是啊，好像是，”哈利慢慢地說道。“不可能！”羅恩噓噓叫道。“我花了好長時間為他準備，他們不能就這樣無視所有的東西！”但哈利有種可怕的感覺，危險生物處置委員會的決定已經被馬爾福先生影響了。自從格蘭芬多贏得魁地奇比賽後，德拉科一直表現得很沉默，但在接下來的幾天裡，他似乎恢復了些許自信。哈利偶爾聽到從他口中蹦出的嘲笑話語，馬爾福確信巴克比克會被處決，對此也感到十分高興。每當這種情況出現，哈利都無能為力，只能像妙麗一樣克制自己，不去打馬爾福一巴掌。最糟糕的是，他們沒有時間和機會去看望海格，因為嚴格的新安全措施還沒有解除，哈利也不敢從獨眼女巫下面取回他的隱形衣。

Exam week began and an unnatural hush fell over the castle. The third years emerged from Transfiguration at lunchtime on Monday, limp and ashen-faced, comparing results and bemoaning the difficulty of the tasks they had been set, which had included turning a teapot into a tortoise. Hermione irritated the rest by fussing about how her tortoise had looked more like a turtle, which was the least of everyone else’s worries.

“Mine still had a spout for a tail, what a nightmare. . . .”

“Were the tortoises *supposed* to breathe steam?”

“It still had a willow-patterned shell, d’you think that’ll count against me?”

Then, after a hasty lunch, it was straight back upstairs for the Charms exam. Hermione had been right; Professor Flitwick did indeed test them on Cheering Charms. Harry slightly overdid his out of nerves and Ron, who was partnering him, ended up in fits of hysterical laughter and had to be led away to a quiet room for an hour before he was ready to perform the charm himself. After dinner, the students hurried back to their common rooms, not to relax, but to start studying for Care of Magical Creatures, Potions, and Astronomy.

考試周開始，城堡中落下了不自然的寂靜。周一午餐時間，三年級的學生從變形術課程中走出來時，臉色蒼白、疲憊不堪，比較著成績並抱怨被設定的任務的難度，其中包括將茶壺變成一只龜。赫敏因為她的龜看起來更像一只烏龜而讓其他人感到惱怒，這只是其他人的小困擾而已。“我的龜尾巴還有嘴巴，夢魘一樣……”“龜是不是應該會吐出蒸汽？”“我的龜還有柳樹紋的殼，你覺得這會被扣分嗎？”然後，快速吃完午餐後，學生們立即回到樓上參加魔法咒語考試。赫敏說對了；弗立維教授的確讓他們測試了振奮咒語。哈利因為緊張而稍微做得過頭，他的同伴羅恩最終陷入了歇斯底里的笑聲中，不得不被帶到一個安靜的房間待上一個小時才能自己完成咒語。晚餐後，學生們匆忙返回自己的公共房間，不是為了放鬆，而是開始學習魔法生物學、魔藥學和天文學。

Hagrid presided over the Care of Magical Creatures exam the following morning with a very preoccupied air indeed; his heart didn’t seem to be in it at all. He had provided a large tub of fresh flobberworms for the class, and told them that to pass the test, their flobberworm had to still be alive at the end of one hour. As flobberworms flourished best if left to their own devices, it was the easiest exam any of them had ever taken, and also gave Harry, Ron, and Hermione plenty of opportunity to speak to Hagrid.

“Beaky’s gettin’ a bit depressed,” Hagrid told them, bending low on the pretense of checking that Harry’s flobberworm was still alive. “Bin cooped up too long. But still . . . we’ll know day after tomorrow — one way or the other —”

They had Potions that afternoon, which was an unqualified disaster. Try as Harry might, he couldn’t get his Confusing Concoction to thicken, and Snape, standing watch with an air of vindictive pleasure, scribbled something that looked suspiciously like a zero onto his notes before moving away.

次日早晨，海格帶領著眾人進行魔法生物學的考試，但他的心思顯得非常不在焉。他準備了一大桶新鮮的橡皮蟲給學生們，告訴他們要想通過考試，他們的橡皮蟲必須在一個小時後仍然活著。由於橡皮蟲最適宜自行繁殖，這是他們參加過的最容易的考試，也給了哈利、羅恩和赫敏充分的機會和海格交流。“貝基有點沮喪，”海格說，低頭假裝檢查哈利的橡皮蟲是否還活著。“被關在裡面太久了。但是 . . . 我們還是會在後天知道——無論如何——”當天下午他們有教藥學，但這是一場徹底的災難。哈

利盡全力也無法讓他的混亂合劑變稠，斯內普則報以復仇的喜悅神情緊盯著他，寫下了一個可疑的零分成績後離開。

Then came Astronomy at midnight, up on the tallest tower; History of Magic on Wednesday morning, in which Harry scribbled everything Florean Fortescue had ever told him about medieval witch-hunts, while wishing he could have had one of Fortescue's choco-nut sundaes with him in the stifling classroom. Wednesday afternoon meant Herbology, in the greenhouses under a baking-hot sun; then back to the common room once more, with sunburnt necks, thinking longingly of this time next day, when it would all be over.

Their second to last exam, on Thursday morning, was Defense Against the Dark Arts. Professor Lupin had compiled the most unusual exam any of them had ever taken: a sort of obstacle course outside in the sun, where they had to wade across a deep paddling pool containing a grindylow, cross a series of potholes full of Red Caps, squish their way across a patch of marsh while ignoring misleading directions from a hinkypunk, then climb into an old trunk and battle with a new boggart.

午夜時刻，天文學課程開始於最高的塔上；星期三上午是魔法歷史課，哈利在那裡匆匆寫下一切弗洛林·弗特斯庫爾曾告訴他關於中世紀女巫獵殺的事情，同時希望他能在悶熱的教室裡有弗特斯庫爾的巧克力果仁冰淇淋陪伴著他。星期三下午是在炎熱的太陽下在溫室裡學習藥草學；然後回到共用房間，被灼熱的陽光曬得脖子發紅，渴望著明天這個時候，一切都結束了。他們倒數第二次考試是星期四上午的黑魔法防禦術。盧平教授編了一份他們從未遇過的非常奇特的試卷：一種障礙賽跑試卷，在太陽下的戶外空地，學生必須穿越一個深深的戲水池，池中有一條鬼混的小魔鬼，穿過一系列坑洞，坑洞裡滿是紅帽精靈，踩在一片沼澤地表面積壓，無視一只hinkypunk發錯方向的引導，然後爬進一個舊皮箱裡，與一個嶄新的boggart搏斗。

“Excellent, Harry,” Lupin muttered as Harry climbed out of the trunk, grinning. “Full marks.”

Flushed with his success, Harry hung around to watch Ron and Hermione. Ron did very well until he reached the hinkypunk, which successfully confused him into sinking waist-high into the quagmire. Hermione did everything perfectly until she reached the trunk with the boggart in it. After about a minute inside it, she burst out again, screaming.

“Hermione!” said Lupin, startled. “What's the matter?”

“P-P-Professor McGonagall!” Hermione gasped, pointing into the trunk. “Sh-she said I'd failed everything!”

It took a little while to calm Hermione down. When at last she had regained a grip on herself, she, Harry, and Ron went back to the castle. Ron was still slightly inclined to laugh at Hermione's boggart, but an argument was averted by the sight that met them on the top of the steps.

「太棒了，哈利。」盧平讚嘆道，哈利咧嘴一笑地爬出箱子。「滿分。」哈利為自己的成功感到興奮，於是留了下來看著羅恩和赫敏進行測驗。羅恩做得很好，直到他遇到了那個令人困惑的哈涅普的幽靈，在那之後便腰部陷入了泥淖之中。赫敏做得完美無瑕，直到她打開裝有波妞的箱子。待在裡面一分鐘後，她尖叫著跑了出來。「赫敏！」盧平吃驚地說：「怎麼了？」「麥格教授！」赫敏喘息著，指著箱子：「她說我什麼都做不對！」花了一些時間才讓赫敏冷靜下來。當她終於恢復了自我時，她、哈利和羅恩回到了城堡。羅恩對赫敏的波妞還有些傾向於嘲笑，但是他們看到臺階上的景象時，一場爭吵被避免了。

Cornelius Fudge, sweating slightly in his pinstriped cloak, was standing there staring out at the grounds. He started at the sight of Harry.

“Hello there, Harry!” he said. “Just had an exam, I expect? Nearly finished?”

“Yes,” said Harry. Hermione and Ron, not being on speaking terms with the Minister of Magic, hovered awkwardly in the background.

“Lovely day,” said Fudge, casting an eye over the lake. “Pity . . . pity . . .”

He sighed deeply and looked down at Harry.

“I'm here on an unpleasant mission, Harry. The Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures required a witness to the execution of a mad hippogriff. As I needed to visit Hogwarts to check on the Black situation, I was asked to step in.”

“Does that mean the appeal's already happened?” Ron interrupted, stepping forward.

柯尼留斯·法奇戴着西服外套微微出汗，站在那裡凝視著庭院。他看到哈利吓了一跳。“哈利，你好！”他说，“考试结束了吗？快结束了？”“对的，”哈利回答道。由于不与魔法部部长交谈，赫敏和罗恩尴尬地站在后面。“好天气，”法奇说着，扫视著湖泊，“真可惜...真可惜...”他深深地叹了口气，看著哈利。“哈利，我这次来是为了执行一项不愉快的任务。危险生物处理委员会需要一个证人目睹一个发狂的马鹰的处决。由于我需要去霍格华兹检查黑魔法师的情况，所以被要求接手这个任务。”“这是说上诉已经结束了？”罗恩打断了他，向前迈了一步。

“No, no, it's scheduled for this afternoon,” said Fudge, looking curiously at Ron.

“Then you might not have to witness an execution at all!” said Ron stoutly. “The hippogriff might get off!”

Before Fudge could answer, two wizards came through the castle doors behind him. One was so ancient he appeared to be withering before their very eyes; the other was tall and strapping, with a thin black mustache. Harry gathered that they were representatives of the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures, because the very old wizard squinted toward Hagrid's cabin and said in a feeble voice, “Dear, dear, I'm getting too old for this. . . . Two o'clock, isn't it, Fudge?”

The black-mustached man was fingering something in his belt; Harry looked and saw that he was running one broad thumb along the blade of a

shining axe. Ron opened his mouth to say something, but Hermione nudged him hard in the ribs and jerked her head toward the entrance hall.

「不，不，這個下午有安排了，」弗吉德說，好奇地看著羅恩。「那麼你可能根本不需要目睹處決！」羅恩強忍著說，「翼馬可能會被赦免！」弗吉德還未來得及回答，兩名巫師從他身後的城堡大門走進來。一位年紀很大，看起來眼前就要凋零；另一位身材高大，運動健壯，上面還留著一撇細細的黑鬍子。哈利明白他們是危險動物處理委員會的代表，因為那位年紀很大的巫師睜起眼睛望向海格的小屋，用微弱的聲音說：「天哪，天哪，我已經太老了。……兩點鐘，是吧，弗吉德？」黑鬍子的男人在他的腰帶上捏著什麼東西；哈利看到他用一根寬大的拇指沿著一把閃亮的斧頭刀緣滑動。羅恩張開嘴想說什麼，但荷米恩狠狠地向他肋骨搥了一下，並向入口大廳點了點頭。

“Why’d you stop me?” said Ron angrily as they entered the Great Hall for lunch. “Did you see them? They’ve even got the axe ready! This isn’t justice!”

“Ron, your dad works for the Ministry, you can’t go saying things like that to his boss!” said Hermione, but she too looked very upset. “As long as Hagrid keeps his head this time, and argues his case properly, they can’t possibly execute Buckbeak. . .”

But Harry could tell Hermione didn’t really believe what she was saying. All around them, people were talking excitedly as they ate their lunch, happily anticipating the end of the exams that afternoon, but Harry, Ron, and Hermione, lost in worry about Hagrid and Buckbeak, didn’t join in.

Harry’s and Ron’s last exam was Divination; Hermione’s, Muggle Studies. They walked up the marble staircase together; Hermione left them on the first floor and Harry and Ron proceeded all the way up to the seventh, where many of their class were sitting on the spiral staircase to Professor Trelawney’s classroom, trying to cram in a bit of last-minute studying.

「你為什麼要阻止我？」羅恩火冒三丈地進入禮堂用午餐時說。「你看到他們了嗎？他們甚至已經準備好斧頭了！這不公正！」「羅恩，你爸爸在部會工作，你不能這樣對他的上司說話！」赫敏說道，但她也顯得非常沮喪。「只要海格這次保持冷靜，好好地為自己辯護，他們不可能處決巴克比克……」但是哈利能夠看出來，赫敏並不是真的相信她所說的話。他們周圍的人們正在談論著他們的午餐，快樂地期待著下午考試的結束，但哈利、羅恩和赫敏卻沉浸在對海格和巴克比克的擔憂中，沒有參與其中。哈利和羅恩的最後一場考試是占卜學，赫敏的是麻瓜研究。他們一起走上大理石樓梯；赫敏在一樓，哈利和羅恩走到了七樓，在那裡，他們班上的許多人坐在通往特雷拉娜教授教室的螺旋樓梯上，試圖學一點最後的知識。

“She’s seeing us all separately,” Neville informed them as they went to sit down next to him. He had his copy of *Unfogging the Future* open on his lap at the pages devoted to crystal gazing. “Have either of you ever seen *anything* in a crystal ball?” he asked them unhappily.

“Nope,” said Ron in an offhand voice. He kept checking his watch; Harry knew that he was counting down the time until Buckbeak’s appeal started.

The line of people outside the classroom shortened very slowly. As each person climbed back down the silver ladder, the rest of the class hissed, “What did she ask? Was it okay?”

But they all refused to say.

“She says the crystal ball’s told her that if I tell you, I’ll have a horrible accident!” squeaked Neville as he clambered back down the ladder toward Harry and Ron, who had now reached the landing.

妮娜告诉他们：“她分别跟我们每个人见面。”当他们走过去坐在他旁边时，他的未来解谜书本打开在专门介绍水晶占卜的页面上。“你们有没有看过水晶球里的东西？”他不高兴地问道。“没有，”罗恩漫不经心地说道。他不停地看表，哈利知道他在倒计时，直到巴克比克的上诉开始。教室外排队的人慢慢变少。每当有一个人从银色梯子上爬下来后，班里的其他人都会嘶嘶声问：“她问了什么？没问题吧？”但是他们都拒绝说出来。“她说水晶球告诉她，如果我告诉你们，我会遭遇可怕的事故！”尼维尔叽叽喳喳地说着，沿着梯子爬回了哈利和罗恩所在的平台。

“That’s convenient,” snorted Ron. “You know, I’m starting to think Hermione was right about her”—he jabbed his thumb toward the trapdoor overhead—“she’s a right old fraud.”

“Yeah,” said Harry, looking at his own watch. It was now two o’clock. “Wish she’d hurry up . . .”

Parvati came back down the ladder glowing with pride.

“She says I’ve got all the makings of a true Seer,” she informed Harry and Ron. “I saw *loads* of stuff. . . Well, good luck!”

She hurried off down the spiral staircase toward Lavender.

“Ronald Weasley,” said the familiar, misty voice from over their heads. Ron grimaced at Harry and climbed the silver ladder out of sight. Harry was now the only person left to be tested. He settled himself on the floor with his back against the wall, listening to a fly buzzing in the sunny window, his mind across the grounds with Hagrid.

“這真方便，”羅恩嘀咕道，“你知道嗎，我開始覺得赫敏是對的。”他用拇指朝上面的陷阱門戳了戳，“她是個老騙子。”“是啊，”哈利看著自己的手錶，現在已經兩點了，“希望她快點來……”帕瓦蒂自豪地爬下梯子。“她說我有成為真正預言家的所有條件，”她告訴哈利和羅恩，“我看到了很多東西……祝你們好運！”她匆匆下了螺旋樓梯，朝薰衣草走去。“羅恩·衛斯理，”熟悉的迷霧般的聲音從他們頭頂傳來。羅恩朝哈利做了個鬼臉，爬上了銀色的梯子消失了。現在，只有哈利還沒有被測試過。他靠在牆上，聽著一只蒼蠅在陽光明媚的窗戶邊嗡嗡作響，他的心神飄到了哈格力身邊。

Finally, after about twenty minutes, Ron's large feet reappeared on the ladder.

"How'd it go?" Harry asked him, standing up.

"Rubbish," said Ron. "Couldn't see a thing, so I made some stuff up. Don't think she was convinced, though. . . ."

"Meet you in the common room," Harry muttered as Professor Trelawney's voice called, "Harry Potter!"

The tower room was hotter than ever before; the curtains were closed, the fire was alight, and the usual sickly scent made Harry cough as he stumbled through the clutter of chairs and tables to where Professor Trelawney sat waiting for him before a large crystal ball.

"Good day, my dear," she said softly. "If you would kindly gaze into the Orb. . . . Take your time, now. . . . then tell me what you see within it. . . ."

Harry bent over the crystal ball and stared, stared as hard as he could, willing it to show him something other than swirling white fog, but nothing happened.

最終，大約二十分鐘過後，朗的大腳重現在梯子上。哈利問他：“怎麼樣了？”站起身來。“糟糕，”朗說。“什麼也沒看到，所以我編了點東西。不過我想她沒有被說服。”“我們在公共休息室見，”哈利嘟囔著，當時里洛威教授的聲音喊道：“哈利波特！”塔屋比以往任何時候都熱，窗簾關著，火燎燃，通常那股令人作嘔的氣味讓哈利在椅子和桌子的混亂中咳嗽著，走到特里洛威教授坐在一個大水晶球前等他的地方。“好的，親愛的，”她輕聲說道。“如果你能愉快地凝視這球……慢慢來……然後告訴我你在球裡看到了什麼。”哈利俯在水晶球上盯著它，竭盡全力地盯著，希望它能顯示給他看除了旋轉的白霧以外的東西，但什麼都沒發生。

"Well?" Professor Trelawney prompted delicately. "What do you see?"

The heat was overpowering and his nostrils were stinging with the perfumed smoke wafting from the fire beside them. He thought of what Ron had just said, and decided to pretend.

"Er—" said Harry, "a dark shape . . . um . . ."

"What does it resemble?" whispered Professor Trelawney. "Think, now . . ."

Harry cast his mind around and it landed on Buckbeak.

"A hippogriff," he said firmly.

"Indeed!" whispered Professor Trelawney, scribbling keenly on the parchment perched upon her knees. "My boy, you may well be seeing the outcome of poor Hagrid's trouble with the Ministry of Magic! Look closer. . . . Does the hippogriff appear to . . . have its head?"

"Yes," said Harry firmly.

"Are you sure?" Professor Trelawney urged him. "Are you quite sure, dear? You don't see it writhing on the ground, perhaps, and a shadowy figure raising an axe behind it?"

“那麼？”崔爾羅妮教授輕聲提示，“你看到什麼了？”空氣中的熱浪讓他感到不適，那火旁的芳香煙霧更讓他的鼻子發痛。他想起羅恩剛才說的話，決定假裝看到東西。“呃……”哈利說，“有一個黑暗的形狀……呃……”“它看起來像什麼？”崔爾羅妮教授輕聲問道，“想想看，現在……”哈利四處掃視著，看到了巨翼馬。“是一隻飛馬，”他堅定地說。“真的嗎！”崔爾羅妮教授低聲說，熱心地在她膝上的羊皮紙上寫字，“我的孩子，你可能會看到海格與魔法部麻煩的結果！仔細看看……這隻飛馬是否有頭？”“有的，”哈利堅定地說。“你確定嗎？”崔爾羅妮教授催促他，“你非常確定，親愛的？你沒有看到它在地上扭動，也沒有看到一個影子舉著一把斧頭站在它後面？”

"No!" said Harry, starting to feel slightly sick.

"No blood? No weeping Hagrid?"

"No!" said Harry again, wanting more than ever to leave the room and the heat. "It looks fine, it's — flying away. . . ."

Professor Trelawney sighed.

"Well, dear, I think we'll leave it there. . . . A little disappointing . . . but I'm sure you did your best."

Relieved, Harry got up, picked up his bag and turned to go, but then a loud, harsh voice spoke behind him.

*"I T WILL HAPPEN TONIGHT."*

Harry wheeled around. Professor Trelawney had gone rigid in her armchair; her eyes were unfocused and her mouth sagging.

"S-sorry?" said Harry.

But Professor Trelawney didn't seem to hear him. Her eyes started to roll. Harry stood there in a panic. She looked as though she was about to

have some sort of seizure. He hesitated, thinking of running to the hospital wing — and then Professor Trelawney spoke again, in the same harsh voice, quite unlike her own:

“不！”哈利說，開始感到有點想吐。“沒有血？哈格力不哭泣？”“沒有！”哈利再次說道，比以往更想離開房間和熱氣。“看起來很好，正在飛走。...”特里萬妮教授嘆了口氣。“好吧，親愛的，就到這裡吧.....有點失望...但我相信你已經盡力了。”哈利松了一口氣，站起來，撿起他的包，轉身離開。但接著一個大聲而刺耳的聲音在他身後說話了。“它會在今晚發生。”哈利轉身。特里萬妮教授僵硬地坐在椅子上，眼睛發直，嘴巴往下垂。“抱歉？”哈利說。但特里萬妮教授似乎沒有聽到他。她的眼睛開始打轉。哈利驚慌失措地站在那裡。她看起來好像要有某種癲癇發作。他猶豫了一下，考慮是否該去護士站 - 然後特里萬妮教授再次用同樣刺耳的聲音說話了，完全不像她自己的聲音：

*“THE DARK L ORD LIES ALONE AND FRIENDLESS, ABANDONED BY HIS FOLLOWERS. H IS SERVANT HAS BEEN CHAINED THESE TWELVE YEARS. T ONIGHT, BEFORE MIDNIGHT... THE SERVANT WILL BREAK FREE AND SET OUT TO REJOIN HIS MASTER. THE D ARK L ORD WILL RISE AGAIN WITH HIS SERVANT'S AID, GREATER AND MORE TERRIBLE THAN EVER BEFORE. T ONIGHT... BEFORE MIDNIGHT... THE SERVANT... WILL SET OUT... TO REJOIN... HIS MASTER...”*

Professor Trelawney's head fell forward onto her chest. She made a grunting sort of noise. Then, quite suddenly, Professor Trelawney's head snapped up again.

“I'm so sorry, dear boy,” she said dreamily, “the heat of the day, you know... I drifted off for a moment....”

Harry stood there, still staring.

“Is there anything wrong, my dear?”

“You — you just told me that the — the Dark Lord's going to rise again... that his servant's going to go back to him...”

「黑暗領主獨自一人，無友無援，被他的追隨者背叛。他的僕人已被鎖鍊十二年。今晚，午夜之前...僕人將破解枷鎖並出發重新加入他的主人。在他僕人的協助下，黑暗領主將再次崛起，比以往更強大更可怕。今晚...午夜之前...僕人...將出發...重新加入...他的主人...」特雷拉娜教授的頭向前垂下，她發出一種嘶嘶的聲音。然後，特雷拉娜教授的頭突然又彈起來了。「對不起，親愛的孩子，熱浪，你知道的...我剛才走神了...」哈利站在那裡，仍然凝視著她。「有什麼不對嗎，我的親愛？」「你——你剛才告訴我——黑暗領主將再次崛起...他的僕人將回到他身邊...」

Professor Trelawney looked thoroughly startled.

“The Dark Lord? He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named? My dear boy, that's hardly something to joke about. . . . Rise again, indeed —”

“But you just said it! You said the Dark Lord —”

“I think you must have dozed off too, dear!” said Professor Trelawney. “I would certainly not presume to predict anything quite as far-fetched as that !”

Harry climbed back down the ladder and the spiral staircase, wondering... had he just heard Professor Trelawney make a real prediction? Or had that been her idea of an impressive end to the test?

Five minutes later he was dashing past the security trolls outside the entrance to Gryffindor Tower, Professor Trelawney's words still resounding in his head. People were striding past him in the opposite direction, laughing and joking, heading for the grounds and a bit of long-awaited freedom; by the time he had reached the portrait hole and entered the common room, it was almost deserted. Over in the corner, however, sat Ron and Hermione.

特里劳尼教授显得十分惊讶。“黑魔王？那个谁也不敢提名字的人？我亲爱的孩子，那可不是开玩笑的事情.....再次崛起，真是不靠谱——”“可是您刚刚说了！您说了‘黑魔王’——”“亲爱的，我想您也许打了个盹！”特里劳尼教授说，“我肯定不会预测这样牵强附会的事情！”哈利爬下梯子和螺旋楼梯，心里想着.....他刚刚听到特里劳尼教授做出了一次真正的预言吗？还是她认为这是对测试印象深刻的方式？五分钟后，他飞奔而过格兰芬多塔大门外的安全巨魔，特里劳尼教授的话仍然回荡在他的脑海中。人们向他相反的方向走过来，笑着开玩笑，前往场地，期盼已久的自由；当他到达画框洞和公共休息室时，几乎已经空无一人。不过，罗恩和赫敏坐在角落里。

“Professor Trelawney,” Harry panted, “just told me —”

But he stopped abruptly at the sight of their faces.

“Buckbeak lost,” said Ron weakly. “Hagrid's just sent this.”

Hagrid's note was dry this time, no tears had splattered it, yet his hand seemed to have shaken so much as he wrote that it was hardly legible.

*Lost appeal. They're going to execute at sunset. Nothing you can do. Don't come down. I don't want you to see it.*

*Hagrid*

“We've got to go,” said Harry at once. “He can't just sit there on his own, waiting for the executioner!”

“Sunset, though,” said Ron, who was staring out the window in a glazed sort of way. “We’d never be allowed . . . ’specially you, Harry . . .”

Harry sank his head into his hands, thinking.

“If we only had the Invisibility Cloak. . . .”

「特瑞洛妮教授，」哈利喘息著說：「剛告訴我——」但他看到他們的臉色時就突然噤聲了。「巴克比失守了，」羅恩無力地說道：「海格剛寄來的。」海格這次的短信是乾的，沒有淚痕，但他寫的時候顯然顫抖得厲害，字跡幾乎不可辨認。失訴了。日落時將處決。你們什麼也做不了。不要過來。我不希望你們看到。海格「我們得去，」哈利立刻說道：「他不能就這樣獨自待著，等待劍子手！」「可是日落時，」羅恩呆滯地望著窗外說道：「我們不可能去的……特別是你，哈利……」哈利把頭埋在手裡思考著。「如果我們有隱形衣就好了……」

“Where is it?” said Hermione.

Harry told her about leaving it in the passageway under the one-eyed witch.

“. . . if Snape sees me anywhere near there again, I’m in serious trouble,” he finished.

“That’s true,” said Hermione, getting to her feet. “If he sees *you* . . . . How do you open the witch’s hump again?”

“You — you tap it and say, ‘*Dissendium*,’” said Harry. “But —”

Hermione didn’t wait for the rest of his sentence; she strode across the room, pushed open the Fat Lady’s portrait and vanished from sight.

“She hasn’t gone to get it?” Ron said, staring after her.

She had. Hermione returned a quarter of an hour later with the silvery Cloak folded carefully under her robes.

“Hermione, I don’t know what’s gotten into you lately!” said Ron, astounded. “First you hit Malfoy, then you walk out on Professor Trelawney —”

“在哪裡？”赫敏問道。哈利告訴她，他把斗篷留在了獨眼女巫下面的通道裡。“如果史奈普看到我再在那附近，我會有大麻煩的，”他說完。“這是真的，”赫敏說，站起來，“如果他看到你……那麼怎麼再打開女巫的隆起？”“你——你叩它就好，然後說‘*Dissendium*’，”哈利說，“但是——”赫敏不等他的話全部說完，就走過房間，推開胖夫人的畫像，消失在視線中。“她沒有去拿它？”羅恩盯著她的背影說。她去了。赫敏一刻鐘後小心地把銀色斗篷摺好藏在她的袍子下面回來了。“赫敏，最近你是怎麼了！”羅恩驚嘆道，“首先你打了馬爾福，現在你又離開特里老師——”

Hermione looked rather flattered.

They went down to dinner with everybody else, but did not return to Gryffindor Tower afterward. Harry had the Cloak hidden down the front of his robes; he had to keep his arms folded to hide the lump. They skulked in an empty chamber off the entrance hall, listening, until they were sure it was deserted. They heard a last pair of people hurrying across the hall and a door slamming. Hermione poked her head around the door.

“Okay,” she whispered, “no one there — Cloak on —”

Walking very close together so that nobody would see them, they crossed the hall on tiptoe beneath the Cloak, then walked down the stone front steps into the grounds. The sun was already sinking behind the Forbidden Forest, gilding the top branches of the trees.

赫敏顯得相當受寵若驚。他們跟其他人一起下樓用餐，但之後沒有回到格蘭芬多塔。哈利把隱形衣藏在長袍前面，他必須交叉雙臂來遮蔽凸起的部分。他們潛藏在大廳入口處的一個空房間裡，偷聽聲音，直到確定那裡已經人去樓空。他們聽到最後一對人匆匆越過大廳，一扇門砰的一聲關上。赫敏探了探頭。「好了，」她小聲說：「那裡沒人了——戴上隱形衣——」他們走得很近，以免被人發現，在隱形衣下小心翼翼地穿過大廳，然後走下石階，進入操場。太陽已經落在禁林的後面，把樹梢染得金光閃閃。

They reached Hagrid’s cabin and knocked. He was a minute in answering, and when he did, he looked all around for his visitor, pale-faced and trembling.

“It’s us,” Harry hissed. “We’re wearing the Invisibility Cloak. Let us in and we can take it off.”

“Yeh shouldn’t’ve come!” Hagrid whispered, but he stood back, and they stepped inside. Hagrid shut the door quickly and Harry pulled off the Cloak.

Hagrid was not crying, nor did he throw himself upon their necks. He looked like a man who did not know where he was or what to do. This helplessness was worse to watch than tears.

“Wan’ some tea?” he said. His great hands were shaking as he reached for the kettle.

“Where’s Buckbeak, Hagrid?” said Hermione hesitantly.

“I — I took him outside,” said Hagrid, spilling milk all over the table as he filled up the jug. “He’s tethered in me pumpkin patch. Thought he

oughta see the trees an' — an' smell fresh air — before —”

他們到了哈格力的小屋，敲了敲門。哈格力花了一分鐘才開門，開門後，他四處張望尋找來客，臉色蒼白，全身發抖。“是我們。”哈利低聲說，“我們帶了隱形斗篷，讓我們進去脫下它。”“妳們不該來！”哈格力低語道，但他退開了，他們走了進去。哈格力迅速關上門，哈利脫下了斗篷。哈格力沒有哭泣，也沒有扑倒在他們的脖子上。他看起來像是一個不知道自己在哪裡或該做什麼的人。這種無助感比眼淚更難以觀看。“想喝茶嗎？”他說。他顫抖的大手伸向水壺。“哈格力，巴克比克在哪裡？”赫敏猶豫地問道。“我——我把他帶到外面了，”哈格力說道，他一邊倒奶一邊把水壺注滿，“他被拴在南瓜田裡。我想讓他看看樹，呼吸新鮮空氣——”

Hagrid's hand trembled so violently that the milk jug slipped from his grasp and shattered all over the floor.

“I'll do it, Hagrid,” said Hermione quickly, hurrying over and starting to clean up the mess.

“There's another one in the cupboard,” Hagrid said, sitting down and wiping his forehead on his sleeve. Harry glanced at Ron, who looked back hopelessly.

“Isn't there anything anyone can do, Hagrid?” Harry asked fiercely, sitting down next to him ‘Dumbledore —”

“He's tried,” said Hagrid. “He's got no power ter overrule the Committee. He told 'em Buckbeak's all right, but they're scared. . . . Yeh know what Lucius Malfoy's like . . . threatened 'em, I expect . . . an' the executioner, Macnair, he's an old pal o' Malfoy's . . . but it'll be quick an' clean . . . an' I'll be beside him . . .”

海格的手顫得厲害，牛奶罐從他手中滑落，在地板上摔破了。「我來做，海格。」妙麗說道，急忙走過去，開始打掃殘局。「櫥櫃裡還有另一個，」海格坐下來，在袖子上擦了擦額頭，說道。哈利看了看朗恩，他徒然地看了回來。「有沒有什麼事情可以做的，海格？」哈利死死地問道，在他身旁坐下。「邓布利多——」「他已經試過了。」海格說，「他沒有權力覆蓋委員會的裁決。他告訴他們巴克比克沒事，但他們害怕……你知道盧修斯·馬爾福是個什麼樣的人……我猜他恐嚇了他們……行刑者馬克奈爾，他是馬爾福的老朋友……不過這會很快，也很乾淨……而我將在他身邊……」

Hagrid swallowed. His eyes were darting all over the cabin as though looking for some shred of hope or comfort.

“Dumbledore's gonna come down while it — while it happens. Wrote me this mornin'. Said he wants ter — ter be with me. Great man, Dumbledore. . . .”

Hermione, who had been rummaging in Hagrid's cupboard for another milk jug, let out a small, quickly stifled sob. She straightened up with the new jug in her hands, fighting back tears.

“We'll stay with you too, Hagrid,” she began, but Hagrid shook his shaggy head.

“Yeh're ter go back up ter the castle. I told yeh, I don' wan' yeh watchin'. An' yeh shouldn' be down here anyway. . . . If Fudge an' Dumbledore catch yeh out without permission, Harry, yeh'll be in big trouble.”

Silent tears were now streaming down Hermione's face, but she hid them from Hagrid, bustling around making tea. Then, as she picked up the milk bottle to pour some into the jug, she let out a shriek.

海格吞嚥了一口口水，他的眼睛四處打量著小屋，好像在尋找一絲希望或安慰。「當它（指事情發生時）的時候，鄧不利多會下來。今天早上給我寫了信，說他想和我在一起。偉大的人，鄧不利多……」正在海格的櫥櫃裡翻找新的牛奶壺的赫敏壓抑住悲傷，嗚咽了一聲。她拿起剛找到的牛奶壺，直起身，努力忍住淚水。「我們也會和你在一起，海格。」她開口說，但海格搖了搖毛茸茸的頭。「你們應該回城堡去，我已經告訴過你們了，我不希望你們看。而且你們根本不應該在這裡……如果負治和鄧不利多發現你們未經允許出來，哈利，你會有麻煩的。」赫敏的臉上現在已經滾落下來了沉默的眼淚，但她不讓海格看到，她四處忙碌著泡茶。當她拿起牛奶瓶要倒入壺裡時，她驚叫了一聲。

“Ron! I — I don't believe it — it's Scabbers !”

Ron gaped at her.

“What are you talking about?”

Hermione carried the milk jug over to the table and turned it upside down. With a frantic squeak, and much scrambling to get back inside, Scabbers the rat came sliding out onto the table.

“Scabbers!” said Ron blankly. “Scabbers, what are you doing here?”

He grabbed the struggling rat and held him up to the light. Scabbers looked dreadful. He was thinner than ever; large tufts of hair had fallen out, leaving wide bald patches, and he writhed in Ron's hands as though desperate to free himself.

“It's okay, Scabbers!” said Ron. “No cats! There's nothing here to hurt you!”

Hagrid suddenly stood up, his eyes fixed on the window. His normally ruddy face had gone the color of parchment.

「羅恩！我——我不敢相信——這是史卡伯斯！」羅恩目瞪口呆。「你在說什麼？」赫敏把牛奶罐拿到桌子上，倒過來。史

卡伯斯老鼠驚慌失措地尖叫著，拼命地爬回罐子裡，最終在桌子上滑了出來。「史卡伯斯！」羅恩茫然地說。「史卡伯斯，你在這裡做什麼？」他抓住那隻掙扎的老鼠，把它舉到光源下。史卡伯斯看起來很糟糕。它比以往任何時候都瘦，大塊的毛掉了下來，留下了寬闊的禿斑，它在羅恩的手中扭動，像是拼命地想要逃脫。「沒事了，史卡伯斯！」羅恩說。「沒有貓！這裡沒有傷害你的東西！」海格突然站了起來，目光注視著窗戶。他原本紅潤的臉色變得像羊皮紙一樣蒼白。

“They’re comin’ . . .”

Harry, Ron, and Hermione whipped around. A group of men was walking down the distant castle steps. In front was Albus Dumbledore, his silver beard gleaming in the dying sun. Next to him trotted Cornelius Fudge. Behind them came the feeble old Committee member and the executioner, Macnair.

“Yeh gotta go,” said Hagrid. Every inch of him was trembling. “They mustn’ find yeh here. . . . Go now. . . .”

Ron stuffed Scabbers into his pocket and Hermione picked up the Cloak.

“I’ll let yeh out the back way,” said Hagrid.

They followed him to the door into his back garden. Harry felt strangely unreal, and even more so when he saw Buckbeak a few yards away, tethered to a tree behind Hagrid’s pumpkin patch. Buckbeak seemed to know something was happening. He turned his sharp head from side to side and pawed the ground nervously.

「他們來了……」哈利、羅恩和赫敏轉身一看，一群男子從遠處的城堡階梯下來了。在最前面的是阿不思·鄧不利多，他的銀色鬍鬚在殞落的夕陽下閃閃發亮。在他旁邊小跑的是科林斯·費奇。他們身後是虛弱的委員會成員和行刑人麥克那爾。「你們得走了。」海格說道。他渾身顫抖。「他們不能在這裡找到你們……現在就走……」羅恩把史嘉柏塞進口袋裡，赫敏拿起斗篷。「我會帶你們從後面走。」海格說道。他們跟著海格走到後門，走進他的後花園。哈利感覺自己有些虛幻，當他看到幾碼之外的巴克比克綁在一棵樹上，在海格的南瓜田後面，他感覺更加不真實。巴克比克似乎知道發生了什麼事情。他左右轉動尖銳的頭部，緊張地在地上踢著蹄子。

“It’s okay, Beaky,” said Hagrid softly. “It’s okay . . .” He turned to Harry, Ron, and Hermione. “Go on,” he said. “Get goin’.”

But they didn’t move.

“Hagrid, we can’t —”

“We’ll tell them what really happened —”

“They can’t kill him —”

“Go!” said Hagrid fiercely. “It’s bad enough without you lot in trouble an’ all!”

They had no choice. As Hermione threw the Cloak over Harry and Ron, they heard voices at the front of the cabin. Hagrid looked at the place where they had just vanished from sight.

“Go quick,” he said hoarsely. “Don’ listen . . .”

And he strode back into his cabin as someone knocked at the front door.

Slowly, in a kind of horrified trance, Harry, Ron, and Hermione set off silently around Hagrid’s house. As they reached the other side, the front door closed with a sharp snap.

“沒關係，比奇”，海格輕聲說道：“沒關係……”他轉向哈利、羅恩和赫敏。“走吧，”他說。“走吧。”但他們沒有動。“海格，我們不能——”“我們會告訴他們真相的——”“他們不能殺了他——”“走！”海格厲聲說道。“已經夠糟了，你們也不要惹上麻煩！”他們別無選擇。當赫敏把隱形衣蒙在哈利和羅恩身上時，他們聽到了小屋前有聲音。海格看著他們剛才消失的地方。“快走，”他嘶啞地說道。“別聽他們……”當有人敲門時，他大步走回了他的小屋。哈利、羅恩和赫敏恐懼地一步步緩慢地穿過海格的房子。當他們走到另一邊時，前門發出了一聲銳鳴的關閉聲。

“Please, let’s hurry,” Hermione whispered. “I can’t stand it, I can’t bear it. . . .”

They started up the sloping lawn toward the castle. The sun was sinking fast now; the sky had turned to a clear, purple-tinged gray, but to the west there was a ruby-red glow.

Ron stopped dead.

“Oh, please, Ron,” Hermione began.

“It’s Scabbers — he won’t — stay put —”

Ron was bent over, trying to keep Scabbers in his pocket, but the rat was going berserk; squeaking madly, twisting and flailing, trying to sink his teeth into Ron’s hand.

“Scabbers, it's me, you idiot, it's Ron,” Ron hissed.

They heard a door open behind them and men's voices.

“Oh, Ron, please let's move, they're going to do it!” Hermione breathed.

“Okay — Scabbers, stay *put* —”

They walked forward; Harry, like Hermione, was trying not to listen to the rumble of voices behind them. Ron stopped again.

“拜託，快一點，”赫敏小聲說。“我受不了，我無法忍受……。”他們開始朝城堡的斜坡草坪走去。太陽現在正在迅速下沉；天空變成了清晰的帶紫色色調的灰色，但在西邊有一個紅寶石色的光芒。羅恩突然停了下來。“拜託，羅恩，”赫敏開始說。“是斯卡伯斯-他不會-保持安靜-”羅恩彎下腰，試圖讓斯卡伯斯留在他的口袋裡，但老鼠瘋了；瘋狂地尖叫，扭動和掙扎，試圖咬住羅恩的手。“斯卡伯斯，是我，你這個白癡，是羅恩，”羅恩咆哮道。他們聽到身後有一扇門打開，還有男人的聲音。“哦，羅恩，拜託讓我們動一動，他們要做到了！”赫敏小聲說。“好的-斯卡伯斯，保持安靜-”他們向前走去；哈利和赫敏一樣，試圖不去聽他們身後的聲音。羅恩再次停了下來。

“I can't hold him — Scabbers, shut up, everyone'll hear us —”

The rat was squealing wildly, but not loudly enough to cover up the sounds drifting from Hagrid's garden. There was a jumble of indistinct male voices, a silence, and then, without warning, the unmistakable swish and thud of an axe.

Hermione swayed on the spot.

“They did it!” she whispered to Harry. “I d-don't believe it — they did it!”

“我抓不住他——Scabbers，闭嘴，大家都会听到我们——”老鼠疯狂地尖叫着，但并不够大声以掩盖哈格力的花园里漂浮的声音。有一堆难以分辨的男性声音，一片沉默，然后毫无预兆地，斧头的呼啸和沉闷的撞击声响起了。赫敏站在原地晃动着。“他们做到了！”她对哈利低声说，“我——我不敢相信——他们真的做到了！”



## CAT, RAT, AND DOG

Harry's mind had gone blank with shock. The three of them stood transfixed with horror under the Invisibility Cloak. The very last rays of the setting sun were casting a bloody light over the long-shadowed grounds. Then, behind them, they heard a wild howling.

"Hagrid," Harry muttered. Without thinking about what he was doing, he made to turn back, but both Ron and Hermione seized his arms.

"We can't," said Ron, who was paper-white. "He'll be in worse trouble if they know we've been to see him . . ."

Hermione's breathing was shallow and uneven.

"How — could — they?" she choked. "How *could* they?"

"Come on," said Ron, whose teeth seemed to be chattering.

They set off back toward the castle, walking slowly to keep themselves hidden under the Cloak. The light was fading fast now. By the time they reached open ground, darkness was settling like a spell around them.

哈利震驚得大腦一片空白。三人在隱形衣下驚駭地站定。夕陽的最後一絲照耀在長影的大地上，透出血色的光芒。這時，在他們身後，傳來一聲野性的嗥叫聲。「海格，」哈利喃喃地說。他想要轉身，但羅恩和赫敏都拉住他的手臂。「不行，」臉色蒼白的羅恩說。「如果他們知道我們去找他了，他會被陷的更深。」赫敏的呼吸變得急促無比。「他們怎麼可以，」她喘息著。「他們怎麼可以這麼做？」「走吧，」牙齒發抖的羅恩說。他們開始緩慢地朝城堡走去，小心不讓自己暴露在隱形衣下。天色正在迅速暗下來，當他們走到開闊的地方時，黑暗像一個咒語般籠罩著他們。

"Scabbers, keep still," Ron hissed, clamping his hand over his chest. The rat was wriggling madly. Ron came to a sudden halt, trying to force Scabbers deeper into his pocket. "What's the matter with you, you stupid rat? Stay still — OUCH! He bit me!"

"Ron, be quiet!" Hermione whispered urgently. "Fudge'll be out here in a minute —"

"He won't — stay — put —"

Scabbers was plainly terrified. He was writhing with all his might, trying to break free of Ron's grip.

"What's the *matter* with him?"

But Harry had just seen — slinking toward them, his body low to the ground, wide yellow eyes glinting eerily in the darkness — Crookshanks. Whether he could see them or was following the sound of Scabbers's squeaks, Harry couldn't tell.

"Crookshanks!" Hermione moaned. "No, go away, Crookshanks! Go away!"

「史卡伯斯，保持安靜，」羅恩咬牙切齒地說，將手掌緊貼在胸口處。老鼠瘋狂地扭動著，羅恩突然停了下來，想把史卡伯斯塞進口袋裡。「你怎麼了，你這只笨老鼠？保持安靜——噢！它咬了我！」「羅恩，安靜點！」赫敏緊急地低聲說，‘費奇馬上就要出來了——」「他不會——保持——彌補——」史卡伯斯顯然很害怕，他盡可能地扭動著，試圖擺脫羅恩的掌握。「它怎麼了？」但哈利剛看到——那隻身體貼近地面，在黑暗中反光的寬大黃眼睛盯著他們——克魯恩斯。哈利無法分辨他是否能看到他們，還是在跟隨聽到的史卡伯斯的尖叫聲。「克魯恩斯！」赫敏呻吟道，‘不，走開，克魯恩斯！走開！」

But the cat was getting nearer —

"Scabbers — NO!"

Too late — the rat had slipped between Ron's clutching fingers, hit the ground, and scampered away. In one bound, Crookshanks sprang after him, and before Harry or Hermione could stop him, Ron had thrown the Invisibility Cloak off himself and pelted away into the darkness.

"Ron!" Hermione moaned.

She and Harry looked at each other, then followed at a sprint; it was impossible to run full out under the Cloak; they pulled it off and it streamed behind them like a banner as they hurtled after Ron; they could hear his feet thundering along ahead and his shouts at Crookshanks.

“Get away from him—get away—Scabbers, come *here*—”

There was a loud thud.

“*Gotcha!* Get off, you stinking cat—”

Harry and Hermione almost fell over Ron; they skidded to a stop right in front of him. He was sprawled on the ground, but Scabbers was back in his pocket; he had both hands held tight over the quivering lump.

但貓越來越近了 - “史卡伯斯 - 不要！”太晚了-老鼠已經在朗的手指間溜走了，在地面上撞到了地面，然後一跳，Crookshanks就跳了起來，然後在Harry或Hermione能夠阻止他之前，Ron已經把隱形斗篷從他身上扔掉了，然後朝黑暗中奔去。“朗！”赫敏呻吟。她和哈利互相看了看，然後緊隨其後地奔跑；在斗篷下不可能全速奔跑；當他們追上朗時，他們把斗篷脫掉了，它在他們後面像一面旗幟一樣飛舞；他們可以聽到他的腳步聲在前方急速奔馳，還可以聽到他對Crookshanks的喊叫。“離他遠點-遠離他-Scabbers,過來-”有一聲巨響。“抓住了！下來，你這隻臭貓-”哈利和赫敏幾乎跌倒在朗身上；他們在他面前停了下來。他趴在地上，但史卡伯斯回到了他的口袋裡；他的雙手緊緊地握著那個顫抖的小東西。

“Ron—come on—back under the cloak—”Hermione panted. “Dumbledore—the Minister—they’ll be coming back out in a minute—”

But before they could cover themselves again, before they could even catch their breath, they heard the soft pounding of gigantic paws. . . . Something was bounding toward them out of the dark—an enormous, pale-eyed, jet-black dog.

Harry reached for his wand, but too late—the dog had made an enormous leap and the front paws hit him on the chest; he keeled over backward in a whirl of hair; he felt its hot breath, saw inch-long teeth—

But the force of its leap had carried it too far; it rolled off him. Dazed, feeling as though his ribs were broken, Harry tried to stand up; he could hear it growling as it skidded around for a new attack.

「羅恩，快回到斗篷下面。」赫敏喘不過氣來，說：「鄧布利多、部長他們一會兒就要回來了。」但還來不及罩上斗篷，甚至還沒喘過氣來，他們就聽到了巨大的爪聲...一隻巨大、雙眼蒼白、毛皮漆黑的狗向他們奔來。哈利伸手去拿魔杖，但太晚了——狗已經跳了起來，前爪撞在他的胸口，他向後跌倒，被毛髮捲了個圈，感受著狗的熱氣、看到了長的牙齒——但狗跳得太猛了，躍過了他。哈利被擊昏了，感覺自己的肋骨都斷了，他試圖站起來，卻聽到狗嗥叫聲，它在轉身準備進行新的攻擊。

Ron was on his feet. As the dog sprang back toward them he pushed Harry aside; the dog’s jaws fastened instead around Ron’s outstretched arm. Harry lunged forward, he seized a handful of the brute’s hair, but it was dragging Ron away as easily as though he were a rag doll—

Then, out of nowhere, something hit Harry so hard across the face he was knocked off his feet again. He heard Hermione shriek with pain and fall too.

Harry groped for his wand, blinking blood out of his eyes—

“*Lumos!*” he whispered.

The wandlight showed him the trunk of a thick tree; they had chased Scabbers into the shadow of the Whomping Willow and its branches were creaking as though in a high wind, whipping backward and forward to stop them going nearer.

And there, at the base of the trunk, was the dog, dragging Ron backward into a large gap in the roots—Ron was fighting furiously, but his head and torso were slipping out of sight—

羅恩全身振作起來。狗朝他們撲來，他將哈利推開，結果狗的下顎緊咬著羅恩伸出的手臂。哈利向前衝，抓住野獸毛皮的一撮，但狗卻輕而易舉地像拖著布娃娃一樣將羅恩拖走了——突然間，一樣東西毆向哈利的臉頰，一下子又把他打翻在地。他聽到赫敏發出尖銳的痛叫聲，然後也跌倒了。哈利摸索著魔杖，眨眼間遠離他面孔的滴血清除掉——“魔法燈！”他輕聲說道。魔杖的光線照亮了一棵厚樹的主干，他們追逐著“鼠兔”的陰影，而流著血的樹枝像在強風中一樣地被迎向前方。而在主幹底部，狗拖著羅恩向一個大型的根縫中拖去——羅恩拼命掙扎，但他的頭部和軀幹正逐漸滑入根縫之中——

“Ron!”Harry shouted, trying to follow, but a heavy branch whipped lethally through the air and he was forced backward again.

All they could see now was one of Ron’s legs, which he had hooked around a root in an effort to stop the dog from pulling him farther underground—but a horrible crack cut the air like a gunshot; Ron’s leg had broken, and a moment later, his foot vanished from sight.

“Harry—we’ve got to go for help—”Hermione gasped; she was bleeding too; the Willow had cut her across the shoulder.

“No! That thing’s big enough to eat him; we haven’t got time—”

“We’re never going to get through without help—”

Another branch whipped down at them, twigs clenched like knuckles.

“If that dog can get in, we can,” Harry panted, darting here and there, trying to find a way through the vicious, swishing branches, but he couldn’t get an inch nearer to the tree roots without being in range of the tree’s blows.

「羅恩！」哈利大喊著嘗試追去，但一根沉重的樹枝卻致命地飛過，強迫他再次後退。他們現在只能看到羅恩的一條腿，他勾住一根根源設法阻止狗將他拉得更深的地下，但一聲可怕的碎裂聲切割著空氣，像槍聲一樣；羅恩的腿斷了，一會兒後，他的腳就消失了。「哈利——我們必須去尋求幫助——」赫敏喘著氣說，她也在流血，柳樹切過她的肩膀。「不！那東西足夠大，可以吃掉他；我們沒有時間——」「我們永遠無法在沒有幫助的情況下通過——」另一根樹枝朝他們扭曲的樹枝下方鞭打下來。「如果那隻狗可以進來，我們也可以。」哈利喘著氣左右躲閃，試圖找到一個通過惡毒搖擺的樹枝而不被樹枝擊中的辦法，但他無法靠近樹根一英寸，而在樹的攻擊範圍內。

“Oh, help, help,” Hermione whispered frantically, dancing uncertainly on the spot, “please . . .”

Crookshanks darted forward. He slithered between the battering branches like a snake and placed his front paws upon a knot on the trunk.

Abruptly, as though the tree had been turned to marble, it stopped moving. Not a leaf twitched or shook.

“Crookshanks!” Hermione whispered uncertainly. She now grasped Harry’s arm painfully hard. “How did he know — ?”

“He’s friends with that dog,” said Harry grimly. “I’ve seen them together. Come on — and keep your wand out —”

They covered the distance to the trunk in seconds, but before they had reached the gap in the roots, Crookshanks had slid into it with a flick of his bottlebrush tail. Harry went next; he crawled forward, headfirst, and slid down an earthy slope to the bottom of a very low tunnel. Crookshanks was a little way along, his eyes flashing in the light from Harry’s wand. Seconds later, Hermione slithered down beside him.

“哦，求救，求救。”赫敏焦急地低声说道，不确定地在原地跳舞，“拜托……”库思克向前冲了过来。它像蛇一样在猛烈的树枝之间穿梭，把前脚放在树干的一个节点上。突然间，就像树变成了大理石一样，它停止了移动。没有一片叶子颤动或抖动。“库思克！”赫敏不确定地低声说道。她现在痛苦地抓住了哈利的胳膊。“他怎么知道的——？”“他是那只狗的朋友，”哈利冷酷地说道，“我见过他们在一起。走吧——拿着你的魔杖——”他们在几秒钟内走到树干，但在到达根部间隙之前，库思克已经带着瓶刷般的尾巴滑了进去。哈利跟着他爬了过去，头先，沿着泥泞的斜坡滑到一个非常低矮的隧道底部。库思克在前面一点，他的眼睛在哈利的魔杖光线下闪闪发亮。几秒钟后，赫敏也滑了下来。

“Where’s Ron?” she whispered in a terrified voice.

“This way,” said Harry, setting off, bent-backed, after Crookshanks.

“Where does this tunnel come out?” Hermione asked breathlessly from behind him.

“I don’t know. . . . It’s marked on the Marauder’s Map but Fred and George said no one’s ever gotten into it. . . . It goes off the edge of the map, but it looked like it ends up in Hogsmeade. . . .”

They moved as fast as they could, bent almost double; ahead of them, Crookshanks’s tail bobbed in and out of view. On and on went the passage; it felt at least as long as the one to Honeydukes. . . . All Harry could think of was Ron and what the enormous dog might be doing to him. . . . He was drawing breath in sharp, painful gasps, running at a crouch. . . .

And then the tunnel began to rise; moments later it twisted, and Crookshanks had gone. Instead, Harry could see a patch of dim light through a small opening.

「朗在哪裡？」「這邊，」哈利弯腰驅走Crookshanks說。「這條隧道通往哪裡？」赫敏氣喘吁吁地從他身後問。「我不知道.....它在地圖上有標記，但弗雷德和喬治說沒有人進去過.....它從地圖的邊緣延伸出去，但看起來像是通往霍格斯梅德。」他們盡可能快地前進，弯腰駝背地前進；在他們前方，Crookshanks的尾巴不時地出現和消失。隧道一直延伸，感覺至少和通往蜜蜂小舖的隧道一樣長.....哈利能想到的就只有龍和那只巨犬對朗的威脅.....他剛略微深呼吸，便感到痛苦的氣喘吁吁，弯着身奔跑.....隨著隧道逐漸上升，片刻後轉彎，Crookshanks消失了。取而代之，哈利透過一個小開口看到了一片微弱的光亮。

He and Hermione paused, gasping for breath, edging forward. Both raised their wands to see what lay beyond.

It was a room, a very disordered, dusty room. Paper was peeling from the walls; there were stains all over the floor; every piece of furniture was broken as though somebody had smashed it. The windows were all boarded up.

Harry glanced at Hermione, who looked very frightened but nodded.

Harry pulled himself out of the hole, staring around. The room was deserted, but a door to their right stood open, leading to a shadowy hallway. Hermione suddenly grabbed Harry’s arm again. Her wide eyes were traveling around the boarded windows.

“Harry,” she whispered, “I think we’re in the Shrieking Shack.”

Harry looked around. His eyes fell on a wooden chair near them. Large chunks had been torn out of it; one of the legs had been ripped off entirely.

他和赫敏停下来，喘着气，缓缓向前。他们都举起了魔杖，想看看那边有什么。那是一个房间，一个非常凌乱、灰尘飞扬的房间。牆上的纸张正在脱落；地板上布满着污渍；每件家具都已经破损，就像是有人把它们打碎了一样。窗户都被钉上了木

板。哈利看了看赫敏，她看上去非常害怕，但点了点头。哈利爬出洞口，四处张望。房间里空无一人，但他们右侧的门开着，通向一条昏暗的走廊。突然间，赫敏又抓住了哈利的胳膊。她惊恐地环顾着被钉上木板的窗户。“哈利，”她小声说，“我想这里是尖叫小屋。”哈利环顾四周，他的目光落到离他们不远的一张木椅上。它上面有大块的木头已经被撕开了，一条腿已经被彻底撕掉了。

“Ghosts didn’t do that,” he said slowly.

At that moment, there was a creak overhead. Something had moved upstairs. Both of them looked up at the ceiling. Hermione’s grip on Harry’s arm was so tight he was losing feeling in his fingers. He raised his eyebrows at her; she nodded again and let go.

Quietly as they could, they crept out into the hall and up the crumbling staircase. Everything was covered in a thick layer of dust except the floor, where a wide shiny stripe had been made by something being dragged upstairs.

They reached the dark landing.

“Nox,” they whispered together, and the lights at the end of their wands went out. Only one door was open. As they crept toward it, they heard movement from behind it; a low moan, and then a deep, loud purring. They exchanged a last look, a last nod.

「鬼不會這樣做的，」他緩慢地說道。就在這時，樓上傳來了一聲吱嘎聲，似乎有東西在移動。他們兩人都抬起頭看向天花板。赫敏對哈利的手臂抓得這麼緊，他的手指已經失去了感覺。他挑起眉毛看著她，她點了點頭，隨即放開了手。他們盡可能輕聲潛入走廊，向上爬著瀕臨倒塌的樓梯。除了地板上有一條被拖上樓的寬亮澤痕跡之外，一切都是被厚厚的灰塵覆蓋。他們到達了黑暗的走廊。「Nox」，他們一起低聲說道，手中的魔杖熄滅了。只有一扇門是敞開的。當他們悄悄靠近時，從門後面傳來了動靜；低沉的呻吟聲，然後是深沉、響亮的喵喵聲。他們交換了最後的眼神，最後點了一下頭。

Wand held tightly before him, Harry kicked the door wide open.

On a magnificent four-poster bed with dusty hangings lay Crookshanks, purring loudly at the sight of them. On the floor beside him, clutching his leg, which stuck out at a strange angle, was Ron.

Harry and Hermione dashed across to him.

“Ron — are you okay?”

“Where’s the dog?”

“Not a dog,” Ron moaned. His teeth were gritted with pain. “Harry, it’s a trap —”

“What —”

“He’s the dog . . . he’s an *Animagus* . . .”

Ron was staring over Harry’s shoulder. Harry wheeled around. With a snap, the man in the shadows closed the door behind them.

A mass of filthy, matted hair hung to his elbows. If eyes hadn’t been shining out of the deep, dark sockets, he might have been a corpse. The waxy skin was stretched so tightly over the bones of his face, it looked like a skull. His yellow teeth were bared in a grin. It was Sirius Black.

哈利緊握著魔杖，踢開了大門。在一張豪華的四柱床上，佈滿灰塵的掛布裡，Crookshanks 躺著，看到他們大聲地咕嚕著。在他旁邊的地面上，握著一條角度奇怪的腿，是羅恩。哈利和赫敏跑到他身邊。「羅恩，你還好嗎？」「狗在哪裡？」「不是狗，」羅恩哼哼著。他的牙齒因疼痛而咬緊。「哈利，這是個陷阱——」「什麼——」「他就是狗……他是變形體……」羅恩盯著哈利的肩膀看。哈利轉過身。那個人靠近影子，黑影子立刻關上了門。雜亂無章的頭髮一直垂到他的肘部。如果他的眼睛沒有從深深的黑暗中閃出，他可能已經死了。蠟質的皮膚如此緊緻地覆蓋在他的臉骨上，看起來像一個骷髏。他的黃牙露在咧嘴笑容之下。他就是小天狼星布萊克。

“*Expelliarmus!*” he croaked, pointing Ron’s wand at them.

Harry’s and Hermione’s wands shot out of their hands, high in the air, and Black caught them. Then he took a step closer. His eyes were fixed on Harry.

“I thought you’d come and help your friend,” he said hoarsely. His voice sounded as though he had long since lost the habit of using it. “Your father would have done the same for me. Brave of you, not to run for a teacher. I’m grateful . . . it will make everything much easier. . . .”

The taunt about his father rang in Harry’s ears as though Black had bellowed it. A boiling hate erupted in Harry’s chest, leaving no place for fear. For the first time in his life, he wanted his wand back in his hand, not to defend himself, but to attack . . . to kill. Without knowing what he was doing, he started forward, but there was a sudden movement on either side of him and two pairs of hands grabbed him and held him back. . . . “No, Harry!” Hermione gasped in a petrified whisper; Ron, however, spoke to Black.

“快閃！”他嘶啞著，指著朗的魔杖。哈利和赫敏的魔杖從他們的手中射出，高高飛在空中，黑取了它們。然後他走近了一步，他的眼睛盯著哈利。他沙啞著說：“我以為你會來幫助你的朋友。”他的聲音聽起來好像他已經很久沒有說話了。“你的父親也會為我做同樣的事。你很勇敢，沒有去找老師。我很感激……這會讓一切變得容易許多……”哈利在耳邊聽到他父親的嘲諷

聲，就像是布萊克吼出來的一樣。一種滾燙的憎恨在哈利的胸中疾駛，再也無法容納恐懼。他生命中第一次想要把他的魔杖再次握在手中，不是為了保護自己，而是為了攻擊……為了殺人。他不知道自己在做什麼，但他向前走了，突然的，他倆的一邊有了動作，兩條手抓住他，阻止了他的前進……“不，哈利！”赫敏驚恐地喘息著；然而，朗對布萊克說。

“If you want to kill Harry, you'll have to kill us too!” he said fiercely, though the effort of standing upright was draining him of still more color, and he swayed slightly as he spoke.

Something flickered in Black's shadowed eyes.

“Lie down,” he said quietly to Ron. “You will damage that leg even more.”

“Did you hear me?” Ron said weakly, though he was clinging painfully to Harry to stay upright. “You'll have to kill all three of us!”

“There'll be only one murder here tonight,” said Black, and his grin widened.

“Why's that?” Harry spat, trying to wrench himself free of Ron and Hermione. “Didn't care last time, did you? Didn't mind slaughtering all those Muggles to get at Pettigrew. . . . What's the matter, gone soft in Azkaban?”

“Harry!” Hermione whimpered. “Be quiet!”

「如果你想殺哈利，你也得殺我們！」他猛說道，儘管站立的努力耗盡了他更多的色彩，他說話時微微搖晃。布萊克雙眼中的陰影閃爍。「躺下來，」他安靜地對羅恩說。「你會進一步傷害那條腿。」「你聽到我說的話嗎？」羅恩虛弱地說，儘管他痛苦地抱緊哈利仍然保持站立。「你得殺我們三個人！」「今晚只會有一起謀殺，」布萊克說，他的笑容擴大了。「為什麼？」哈利怒斥，試圖從羅恩和赫敏那裡掙脫出來。「上次不在乎，對吧？殺那些麻瓜，只為了找到佩迪魯的下落。……怎麼了，在阿茲卡班變軟了？」「哈利！」赫敏哽咽著。「安靜點！」

“HE KILLED MY MUM AND DAD!” Harry roared, and with a huge effort he broke free of Hermione's and Ron's restraint and lunged forward

—  
He had forgotten about magic — he had forgotten that he was short and skinny and thirteen, whereas Black was a tall, full-grown man — all Harry knew was that he wanted to hurt Black as badly as he could and that he didn't care how much he got hurt in return —

Perhaps it was the shock of Harry doing something so stupid, but Black didn't raise the wands in time — one of Harry's hands fastened over his wasted wrist, forcing the wand tips away; the knuckles of Harry's other hand collided with the side of Black's head and they fell, backward, into the wall —

Hermione was screaming; Ron was yelling; there was a blinding flash as the wands in Black's hand sent a jet of sparks into the air that missed Harry's face by inches; Harry felt the shrunken arm under his fingers twisting madly, but he clung on, his other hand punching every part of Black it could find.

「他殺了我父母！」哈利怒吼著，努力掙脫赫敏和朗的約束，向前沖過去——他忘記了魔法——他忘記了他只是個矮瘦的十三歲小孩，而布萊克是個高大成年人——哈利知道的只有他想要傷害布萊克，無論他會受到多少傷害他都不在乎——也許是哈利做了這麼愚蠢的事情使布萊克感到震驚，但布萊克來不及舉起魔杖——哈利的一隻手緊緊地抓住了他狼狽的手腕，迫使魔杖彈開，哈利的另一隻手的指關節撞上了布萊克的腦袋，他們向後倒在了牆上——赫敏尖聲尖叫著；朗大聲吼叫著，布萊克手中的魔杖發出一道耀眼的閃光，發射出一束火花，僅僅差幾英寸沒擊中哈利的臉；哈利感到他手指下的縮小手狂暴地扭動著，但他緊緊抓住，他的另一隻手擊打著布萊克身上的每一個部位。

But Black's free hand had found Harry's throat —

“No,” he hissed, “I've waited too long —”

The fingers tightened, Harry choked, his glasses askew.

Then he saw Hermione's foot swing out of nowhere. Black let go of Harry with a grunt of pain; Ron had thrown himself on Black's wand hand and Harry heard a faint clatter —

He fought free of the tangle of bodies and saw his own wand rolling across the floor; he threw himself toward it but —

“Argh!”

Crookshanks had joined the fray; both sets of front claws had sunk themselves deep into Harry's arm; Harry threw him off, but Crookshanks now darted toward Harry's wand —

“NO YOU DON'T!” roared Harry, and he aimed a kick at Crookshanks that made the cat leap aside, spitting; Harry snatched up his wand and turned —

“Get out of the way!” he shouted at Ron and Hermione.

但布萊克的自由手已經找到哈利的喉嚨——“不”，他啞啞地說，“我等太久了——”手指緊緊抓緊，哈利噎住了，他的眼鏡歪了。然後他看到赫敏的腳從無處踢了出來。布萊克痛苦地呻吟著放開了哈利；羅恩已經扑向布萊克的魔杖手，哈利聽到了一

聲微弱的鈴響——他擺脫了身體的糾纏，看到自己的魔杖在地上滾動；他向其投身，但——“哎呀！”克魯金加斯加入了戰鬥；兩組前爪深深地扎在哈利的手臂上；哈利推開了它，但現在克魯金加斯向哈利的魔杖扑了過去——“你不得了！”哈利怒吼道，朝克魯金加斯踢了一腳，使貓跳了開，吐着口水；哈利抓起他的魔杖，轉身——“讓開！”他對羅恩和赫敏喊道。

They didn't need telling twice. Hermione, gasping for breath, her lip bleeding, scrambled aside, snatching up her and Ron's wands. Ron crawled to the four-poster and collapsed onto it, panting, his white face now tinged with green, both hands clutching his broken leg.

Black sprawled at the bottom of the wall. His thin chest rose and fell rapidly as he watched Harry walking slowly nearer, his wand pointing straight at Black's heart.

“Going to kill me, Harry?” he whispered.

Harry stopped right above him, his wand still pointing at Black's chest, looking down at him. A livid bruise was rising around Black's left eye and his nose was bleeding.

“You killed my parents,” said Harry, his voice shaking slightly, but his wand hand quite steady.

Black stared up at him out of those sunken eyes.

他們不需要再告知第二次了。赫敏喘著氣，嘴唇流血，一邊爬離開，一邊抓住自己和朗恩的魔杖。朗恩爬到四柱床上，喘著氣，他的臉變得蒼白帶點綠色，雙手抓著斷裂的腿。布萊克躺在牆角。他瘦削的胸膛上下快速起伏，當哈利慢慢走近時，他的魔杖指向布萊克的心臟。「要殺了我，哈利？」他輕聲說道。哈利站在他的頭頂上停了下來，他的魔杖仍然指向布萊克的胸部，俯瞰著他。布萊克左眼周圍長出了一個瘀傷，鼻子流血。「你殺了我父母，」哈利說，聲音微微顫抖，但他的魔杖手非常穩定。布萊克從那些陷落的眼中凝視著他。

“I don't deny it,” he said very quietly. “But if you knew the whole story—”

“The whole story?” Harry repeated, a furious pounding in his ears. “You sold them to Voldemort. That's all I need to know.”

“You've got to listen to me,” Black said, and there was a note of urgency in his voice now. “You'll regret it if you don't. . . . You don't understand. . . .”

“I understand a lot better than you think,” said Harry, and his voice shook more than ever. “You never heard her, did you? My mum. . . . trying to stop Voldemort killing me. . . . and you did that. . . . you did it. . . .”

Before either of them could say another word, something ginger streaked past Harry; Crookshanks leapt onto Black's chest and settled himself there, right over Black's heart. Black blinked and looked down at the cat.

他低声说：“我不否认。”“但是，如果你知道整个事情的真相……”“整个事情？”哈利重复道，他的耳朵里嗡嗡作响。“你把他们卖给了伏地魔。我只需要知道这些。”“你必须听我说，”布莱克现在的声音中带有紧急的语气。“如果你不听的话，你会后悔的……你不明白……”“我比你想象中理解得多，”哈利说，他的声音比以前更加颤抖。“你从未听过她的声音，不是吗？我妈妈试图阻止伏地魔杀了我……而你做到了……你做到了……”他们俩还没有来得及说话，一只金色的动物从哈利身边飞掠而过；猫头鹰跳到布莱克胸前，占据了他心脏的位置。布莱克眨眼看着猫头鹰。

“Get off,” he murmured, trying to push Crookshanks off him.

But Crookshanks sank his claws into Black's robes and wouldn't shift. He turned his ugly, squashed face to Harry and looked up at him with those great yellow eyes. To his right, Hermione gave a dry sob.

Harry stared down at Black and Crookshanks, his grip tightening on the wand. So what if he had to kill the cat too? It was in league with Black. . . . If it was prepared to die, trying to protect Black, that wasn't Harry's business. . . . If Black wanted to save it, that only proved he cared more for Crookshanks than for Harry's parents. . . .

Harry raised the wand. Now was the moment to do it. Now was the moment to avenge his mother and father. He was going to kill Black. He had to kill Black. This was his chance. . . .

「下來。」他喃喃自語，試圖把克魯金斯推走。但克魯金斯的爪子卻陷進了布萊克的袍子，並且不肯動。它把醜陋的、扁平的臉轉向哈利，用那雙金黃色的眼睛看著他。在他右邊，赫敏乾嘆了一聲。哈利緊握魔杖，注視著布萊克和克魯金斯，他的手指越來越緊。如果他必須殺死那隻貓，那該怎麼辦？它是和布萊克串通好的...如果它準備為布萊克犧牲，那和哈利無關...如果布萊克想要守護這隻貓，那只證明了他比哈利更在乎克魯金斯，而不是哈利的父母...哈利舉起魔杖，現在就是行動的時候。現在就是為他的父母報仇的時候。他要殺了布萊克。他必須殺了布萊克。這是他的機會。

The seconds lengthened. And still Harry stood frozen there, wand poised, Black staring up at him, Crookshanks on his chest. Ron's ragged breathing came from the bed; Hermione was quite silent.

And then came a new sound —

Muffled footsteps were echoing up through the floor — someone was moving downstairs.

“WE'RE UP HERE!” Hermione screamed suddenly. “WE'RE UP HERE — SIRIUS BLACK — QUICK !”

Black made a startled movement that almost dislodged Crookshanks; Harry gripped his wand convulsively — *Do it now!* said a voice in his head — but the footsteps were thundering up the stairs and Harry still hadn't done it.

The door of the room burst open in a shower of red sparks and Harry wheeled around as Professor Lupin came hurtling into the room, his face bloodless, his wand raised and ready. His eyes flickered over Ron, lying on the floor, over Hermione, cowering next to the door, to Harry, standing there with his wand covering Black, and then to Black himself, crumpled and bleeding at Harry's feet.

秒數變長了。哈利仍然僵在那裡，魔杖已搖，布萊克盯著他，克魯碧在他的胸前。床上羅恩的喘息聲嘶啞；赫敏保持安靜。然後，又有一聲新聲- 有著被壓住的腳步聲回響著從地板上傳來-有人正在樓下移動。“我們在這裡！”赫敏突然尖叫，“我們在這裡-天狼星布萊克-快！”布萊克驚慌失措地動了一下，幾乎把克魯碧推下去了；哈利緊緊握住魔杖-現在動手！他腦海中的聲音說，但腳步聲如雷霆般地沿著樓梯越來越近，哈利仍然沒有動手。房門在一聲紅色火花的爆炸中破開，哈利轉身，看到盧平教授沖進了房間，臉色蒼白，握著魔杖準備戰鬥。他的眼睛掃過倒在地上的羅恩，擠在門旁蜷縮的赫敏，再轉向站在那裡用魔杖指著布萊克的哈利，最後停留在布萊克自己蜷曲在哈利腳邊、傷口不斷滲血的身上。

“*Expelliarmus!*” Lupin shouted.

Harry's wand flew once more out of his hand; so did the two Hermione was holding. Lupin caught them all deftly, then moved into the room, staring at Black, who still had Crookshanks lying protectively across his chest.

Harry stood there, feeling suddenly empty. He hadn't done it. His nerve had failed him. Black was going to be handed back to the dementors.

Then Lupin spoke in an odd voice, a voice that shook with some suppressed emotion.

“Where is he, Sirius?”

Harry looked quickly at Lupin. He didn't understand what Lupin meant. Who was Lupin talking about? He turned to look at Black again.

Black's face was quite expressionless. For a few seconds, he didn't move at all. Then, very slowly, he raised his empty hand and pointed straight at Ron. Mystified, Harry glanced around at Ron, who looked bewildered.

「*Expelliarmus!*」盧平大聲喊道。哈利的魔杖再次從他手中飛出；赫敏手中拿著的兩根魔杖也一起飛了。盧平巧妙地接住它們，然後進入了房間，凝視著依然將克魯斯護在胸前的布萊克。哈利站在那裡，感到突然之間空虛無力。他沒有做到。他失去了勇氣。布萊克將被交給口述獄卒。然後盧平用一種奇怪的語氣說話了，一種帶著某種壓抑情感的語氣。「他在哪裡，小天狼星？」哈利迅速看向盧平。他不明白盧平的意思。盧平在說誰？他轉向再次看著布萊克。布萊克的臉沒有表情。幾秒鐘裡，他一動不動。然後，他很緩慢地舉起了空曠的手，直指羅恩。哈利困惑地望著四周的羅恩，他看起來很困惑。

“But then . . . ,” Lupin muttered, staring at Black so intently it seemed he was trying to read his mind, “. . . why hasn't he shown himself before now? Unless” — Lupin's eyes suddenly widened, as though he was seeing something beyond Black, something none of the rest could see — “unless *he* was the one . . . unless you switched . . . without telling me?”

Very slowly, his sunken gaze never leaving Lupin's face, Black nodded.

“Professor,” Harry interrupted loudly, “what's going on — ?”

But he never finished the question, because what he saw made his voice die in his throat. Lupin was lowering his wand, gazing fixedly at Black. The professor walked to Black's side, seized his hand, pulled him to his feet so that Crookshanks fell to the floor, and embraced Black like a brother.

「但是....」盧平喃喃自語，眼睛盯著布萊克，似乎想要讀懂他的心思。「....他為什麼現在才露面？除非.....」盧平的眼睛突然睜大，好像他正在看到黑色外面的某些事物，是其他人都看不到的東西。「除非他就是.....除非你們兩個交換了.....沒有告訴我？」黑色很慢地點了點頭，眼神從盧平的臉上不離開。「教授，」哈利高聲打斷道：「到底發生了什麼.....？」然而，他的問題沒有說完，因為他看到了什麼，讓他的聲音在喉中戛然而止。盧平正在放下魔杖，凝視著布萊克。教授走到布萊克身邊，抓住他的手，將他拉起來，小貓頭鷹跌落地面，像兄弟一樣擁抱著布萊克。

Harry felt as though the bottom had dropped out of his stomach.

“I DON'T BELIEVE IT!” Hermione screamed.

Lupin let go of Black and turned to her. She had raised herself off the floor and was pointing at Lupin, wild-eyed. “You — you — ”

“Hermione — ”

“— you and him!”

“Hermione, calm down — ”

“I didn't tell anyone!” Hermione shrieked. “I've been covering up for you — ”

“Hermione, listen to me, please!” Lupin shouted. “I can explain — ”

Harry could feel himself shaking, not with fear, but with a fresh wave of fury.

“I trusted you,” he shouted at Lupin, his voice wavering out of control, “and all the time you’ve been his friend!”

“You’re wrong,” said Lupin. “I haven’t been Sirius’s friend, but I am now — Let me explain . . .”

“NO!” Hermione screamed. “Harry, don’t trust him, he’s been helping Black get into the castle, he wants you dead too — *he’s a werewolf!*”

哈利覺得他的胃底完全塌陷了。“我不信！”赫敏尖叫道。呂平放開小天狼星轉向她。她從地上站了起來，指著呂平，眼睛瞪大了。“你 - 你 - ”“赫敏 - ”“你和他！”“赫敏，冷靜下來 - ”“我沒有告訴任何人！”赫敏尖叫道，“我一直為你掩蓋！”“赫敏，聽我說，拜託！”呂平大叫道，“我可以解釋 - ”哈利感覺自己在顫抖，並不是因為害怕，而是因為一股新的憤怒。“我信任你！”他失去控制地對呂平喊道，“你一直是他的朋友！”“你錯了，”呂平說。“我不是小天狼星的朋友，但我現在是 - 讓我解釋...”“不可以！”赫敏尖叫道，“哈利，不要相信他，他一直在幫小天狼星進入城堡，他也想殺了你 - 他是狼人！”

There was a ringing silence. Everyone’s eyes were now on Lupin, who looked remarkably calm, though rather pale.

“Not at all up to your usual standard, Hermione,” he said. “Only one out of three, I’m afraid. I have not been helping Sirius get into the castle and I certainly don’t want Harry dead. . . .” An odd shiver passed over his face. “But I won’t deny that I am a werewolf.”

Ron made a valiant effort to get up again but fell back with a whimper of pain. Lupin made toward him, looking concerned, but Ron gasped,

“*Get away from me, werewolf!*”

Lupin stopped dead. Then, with an obvious effort, he turned to Hermione and said, “How long have you known?”

“Ages,” Hermione whispered. “Since I did Professor Snape’s essay. . . .”

“He’ll be delighted,” said Lupin coolly. “He assigned that essay hoping someone would realize what my symptoms meant. . . . Did you check the lunar chart and realize that I was always ill at the full moon? Or did you realize that the boggart changed into the moon when it saw me?”

尷尬的沉默籠罩著大家，每個人的眼光都轉向呂平，他看起來非常冷靜，雖然臉色蒼白。「赫敏，你的水平下降了，只對了三分之一。抱歉我沒幫助賽露斯進入城堡，當然也不想哈利死亡。」他的臉上閃現出一陣奇奇怪的戰慄。「但我不會否認我是個狼人。」羅恩努力站起來，但又痛苦地倒回去。呂平走近他，表情關切地看著他，但羅恩哆嗦道：「離我遠點，狼人！」呂平猛地停住了，然後明顯努力轉向赫敏問道：「你知道多久了？」「好久了，」赫敏輕聲說。「自從我寫了斯內普教授的文章.....」「他會高興的，」呂平冷靜地說。「他布置那份論文是希望有人能夠意識到我的症狀.....你查了月亮圖表，發現我總是在滿月的時候生病嗎？或者你發現當狗妖看到我時，它會變成月亮？」

“Both,” Hermione said quietly.

Lupin forced a laugh.

“You’re the cleverest witch of your age I’ve ever met, Hermione.”

“I’m not,” Hermione whispered. “If I’d been a bit cleverer, I’d have told everyone what you are!”

“But they already know,” said Lupin. “At least, the staff do.”

“Dumbledore hired you when he knew you were a werewolf?” Ron gasped. “Is he mad?”

“Some of the staff thought so,” said Lupin. “He had to work very hard to convince certain teachers that I’m trustworthy —”

“AND HE WAS WRONG!” Harry yelled. “YOU’VE BEEN HELPING HIM ALL THE TIME!” He was pointing at Black, who suddenly crossed to the four-poster bed and sank onto it, his face hidden in one shaking hand. Crookshanks leapt up beside him and stepped onto his lap, purring. Ron edged away from both of them, dragging his leg.

“這兩種，”赫敏輕聲說道。呂平強行笑了笑。“你是我所見過的，同行中最聰明的女巫，赫敏。”“我不是，”赫敏低聲嘀咕道，“如果我再聰明一點，我就會告訴大家你是什麼了！”“但他們已經知道了，”呂平說，“至少是職員知道。”“鄧布利多知道你是狼人還雇用了你？”羅恩喘着氣說，“他瘋了吗？”“有些職員是這麼認為的，”呂平說，“他必須努力說服某些教師，讓他們相信我是值得信賴的——”“可他錯了！”哈利大喊，“你一直在幫他！”他指着布萊克，後者突然走到了四柱床上，一只抖着的手遮住了臉。克魯金斯跳上床，踏上他的膝蓋，咕咕地叫着。羅恩慢慢地挪開，拖着他的腿。

“I have *not* been helping Sirius,” said Lupin. “If you’ll give me a chance, I’ll explain. Look —”

He separated Harry’s, Ron’s, and Hermione’s wands and threw each back to its owner; Harry caught his, stunned.

“There,” said Lupin, sticking his own wand back into his belt. “You’re armed, we’re not. Now will you listen?”

Harry didn’t know what to think. Was it a trick?

“If you haven’t been helping him,” he said, with a furious glance at Black, “how did you know he was here?”

“The map,” said Lupin. “The Marauder’s Map. I was in my office examining it —”

“You know how to work it?” Harry said suspiciously.

“Of course I know how to work it,” said Lupin, waving his hand impatiently. “I helped write it. I’m Moony — that was my friends’ nickname for me at school.”

“You wrote — ?”

“我並沒有幫助天狼星，”盧平說。“如果你願意給我一個機會，我會解釋的。看——”他分開了哈利、羅恩和赫敏的魔杖，把每一根都扔回了它的主人那裡；哈利感到震驚地捉住了自己的魔杖。“這樣好了，”盧平說，把自己的魔杖插回腰帶裡。“你們有武器，我們沒有。現在你們會聽我說嗎？”哈利不知道該想些什麼。這是一個騙局嗎？“如果你沒有幫助他，”他怒視著布萊克說，“你怎麼知道他在這裡？”“地圖，”盧平說。“那個經過改良的地圖。我在辦公室裡研究它——”“你懂如何使用它？”哈利懷疑地問道。“當然知道，”盧平不耐煩地揮揮手。“我是幫助寫下這份地圖的人之一。當年我們的朋友們叫我月亮。”“你寫下——？”

“The important thing is, I was watching it carefully this evening, because I had an idea that you, Ron, and Hermione might try and sneak out of the castle to visit Hagrid before his hippogriff was executed. And I was right, wasn’t I?”

He had started to pace up and down, looking at them. Little patches of dust rose at his feet.

“You might have been wearing your father’s old Cloak, Harry —”

“How d’you know about the Cloak?”

“The number of times I saw James disappearing under it . . . ,” said Lupin, waving an impatient hand again. “The point is, even if you’re wearing an Invisibility Cloak, you still show up on the Marauder’s Map. I watched you cross the grounds and enter Hagrid’s hut. Twenty minutes later, you left Hagrid, and set off back toward the castle. But you were now accompanied by somebody else.”

“重要的是，今晚我一直在仔細觀察，因為我想你、羅恩和赫敏可能會偷偷離開城堡去看海格，以防止他的神獸馬被處決。而我是對的，不是嗎？”他開始來回走動，看著他們。他的腳下升起了一些灰塵。“你可能穿著你父親的舊斗篷，哈利——”“你怎麼知道那件斗篷？”“我看到詹姆斯消失在那件斗篷下的次數有多少……，”盧平再次揮了揮不耐煩的手，“重點是，即使你穿著隱形斗篷，你在臥底地圖上還是會顯示出來。我看到你穿越著場地，進入海格的小屋。二十分鐘後，你離開了海格，朝著城堡走回去。但現在你又有了另一個同伴。”

“What?” said Harry. “No, we weren’t!”

“I couldn’t believe my eyes,” said Lupin, still pacing, and ignoring Harry’s interruption. “I thought the map must be malfunctioning. How could he be with you?”

“No one was with us!” said Harry.

“And then I saw another dot, moving fast toward you, labeled *Sirius Black* . . . I saw him collide with you; I watched as he pulled two of you into the Whomping Willow —”

“One of us!” Ron said angrily.

“No, Ron,” said Lupin. “Two of you.”

He had stopped his pacing, his eyes moving over Ron.

“Do you think I could have a look at the rat?” he said evenly.

“What?” said Ron. “What’s Scabbers got to do with it?”

“Everything,” said Lupin. “Could I see him, please?”

Ron hesitated, then put a hand inside his robes. Scabbers emerged, thrashing desperately; Ron had to seize his long bald tail to stop him escaping. Crookshanks stood up on Black’s leg and made a soft hissing noise.

“什麼？”哈利說。“不，我們沒有！”“我不敢相信我的眼睛，”魯平依然在踱步，無視哈利的打斷。“我原以為地圖可能出了故障，他怎麼會跟著你？”“沒有任何人跟著我們！”哈利說。“之後我看到另一個點快速地朝你們移動，標著希瑞斯•布萊克……我看到他撞上你們；我看著他把你們中的兩個人拉進了‘啪啪樹’裡。”“我們中的一個人！”羅恩生氣地說。“不是，羅恩，”魯平說。“是你們中的兩個人。”他停下了踱步，目光在羅恩身上游移。“你能借我看一眼那只老鼠嗎？”他冷靜地說。“什麼？”羅恩說。“羅賓怎麼了？”“一切都和那只老鼠有關，”魯平說。“能讓我看看嗎？”羅恩猶豫了一下，然後把手伸進他的長袍裡。斯卡伯斯拼命地掙扎著，羅恩不得不抓住他那根長長的光禿禿的尾巴才能防止他逃跑。克魯伏士站在布萊克的腿上，发出了一声轻柔的嘶嘶声。

Lupin moved closer to Ron. He seemed to be holding his breath as he gazed intently at Scabbers.

“What?”Ron said again, holding Scabbers close to him, looking scared. “What’s my rat got to do with anything?”

“That’s not a rat,” croaked Sirius Black suddenly.

“What d’you mean — of course he’s a rat —”

“No, he’s not,” said Lupin quietly. “He’s a wizard.”

“An Animagus,” said Black, “by the name of Peter Pettigrew.”

魯賓走近羅恩。他似乎屏住呼吸，專注地注視著斯卡伯斯。「什麼？」羅恩再次問道，抱緊斯卡伯斯，看起來很害怕。「我的老鼠跟什麼有關？」「那不是老鼠，」西里斯·布萊克突然嘶啞地說道。「你說什麼？當然是老鼠啊-」「不，他不是，」魯賓輕聲說道。「他是個巫師。」「一個名叫彼得·佩蒂格魯的變形者，」布萊克說。



## MOONY, WORMTAIL, PADFOOT, AND PRONGS

It took a few seconds for the absurdity of this statement to sink in. Then Ron voiced what Harry was thinking.

“You’re both mental.”

“Ridiculous!” said Hermione faintly.

“Peter Pettigrew’s *dead!*” said Harry. “*He* killed him twelve years ago!” He pointed at Black, whose face twitched convulsively.

“I meant to,” he growled, his yellow teeth bared, “but little Peter got the better of me … not this time, though!”

And Crookshanks was thrown to the floor as Black lunged at Scabbers; Ron yelled with pain as Black’s weight fell on his broken leg.

“Sirius, NO!” Lupin yelled, launching himself forwards and dragging Black away from Ron again. “WAIT! You can’t do it just like that — they need to understand — we’ve got to explain —”

“We can explain afterwards!” snarled Black, trying to throw Lupin off. One hand was still clawing the air as it tried to reach Scabbers, who was squealing like a piglet, scratching Ron’s face and neck as he tried to escape.

這句話的荒謬之處花了幾秒鐘才被理解。之後，Ron說出了哈利想的話。“你們兩個都瘋了。”“荒謬！”Hermione虛弱地說。“Peter Pettigrew已經死了！”哈利說。“他十二年前殺了他！”他指著黑色的臉皮痙攣了一下。“我本來是想的，”他咆哮著，露出了黃色的牙齒，“但小彼得戰勝了我……不過這次不會讓他逃掉的！”當黑色向Scabbers衝過去時，Crookshanks被扔到地上；Ron因為黑色的重量壓在了他斷腿的位置上而痛苦的尖叫。“Sirius，不要！”Lupin尖叫著，向前衝並再次把Black拉開了Ron。“等等！你不能這樣做 - 他們需要理解 - 我們必須解釋 - ”“我們可以後面再解釋！”黑色咆哮道，嘗試將Lupin推開。他的一隻手仍然在空中抓著Scabbers，後者像小豬一樣尖叫著，試圖逃脫，同時抓傷了Ron的臉和脖子。

“They’ve — got — a — right — to — know — everything!” Lupin panted, still trying to restrain Black. “Ron’s kept him as a pet! There are parts of it even I don’t understand! And Harry — you owe Harry the truth, Sirius!”

Black stopped struggling, though his hollowed eyes were still fixed on Scabbers, who was clamped tightly under Ron’s bitten, scratched, and bleeding hands.

“All right, then,” Black said, without taking his eyes off the rat. “Tell them whatever you like. But make it quick, Remus. I want to commit the murder I was imprisoned for. . . .”

“You’re nutters, both of you,” said Ron shakily, looking round at Harry and Hermione for support. “I’ve had enough of this. I’m off.”

He tried to heave himself up on his good leg, but Lupin raised his wand again, pointing it at Scabbers.

他們有權知道一切！”Lupin喘著氣，仍然試圖控制Black。“Ron把他當做寵物！甚至有些部分我自己也不理解！Harry——你欠Harry一個真相，Sirius！”Black停止了掙扎，雖然他凹陷的眼睛仍然注視著Scabbers，他被夾在Ron被咬，被抓，流血的雙手下。“好吧，”Black說，沒有移開目光。“告訴他們任何你想說的。但Remus，請快一些。我想犯我因此被監禁的謀殺案……”“你們兩個都瘋了，”羅恩顫抖地說，看著哈利和赫敏的支持。“我受夠了。我走了。”他試圖用好腿扶自己起來，但Lupin再次舉起他的魔杖，將其指向Scabbers。

“You’re going to hear me out, Ron,” he said quietly. “Just keep a tight hold on Peter while you listen.”

“HE’S NOT PETER, HE’S SCABBERS!” Ron yelled, trying to force the rat back into his front pocket, but Scabbers was fighting too hard; Ron swayed and overbalanced, and Harry caught him and pushed him back down to the bed. Then, ignoring Black, Harry turned to Lupin.

“There were witnesses who saw Pettigrew die,” he said. “A whole street full of them . . .”

“They didn’t see what they thought they saw!” said Black savagely, still watching Scabbers struggling in Ron’s hands.

“Everyone thought Sirius killed Peter,” said Lupin, nodding. “I believed it myself — until I saw the map tonight. Because the Marauder’s Map never lies . . . Peter’s alive. Ron’s holding him, Harry.”

他輕聲說道：“你會聽我的，朗，只要你一邊聽我說話，一邊緊緊抓住彼得。”“他不是彼得，他是小白鼠！”朗大叫，試著把老鼠塞回他的口袋裡，但小白鼠掙扎得太厲害了。朗搖搖晃晃，失去了平衡，哈利抓住他，把他推回床上。然後，忽略了布萊克，哈利轉向盧平。“有目擊者見到佩蒂格魯死了，整條街都看到了……”他說。“他們看錯了！”布萊克狠狠地說，仍然關注着朗手中的小白鼠。“每個人都認為是小天狼星殺了彼得，”盧平點頭，“我也這麼想——直到今晚我看到了地圖。因為魔法游俠地圖從來不會撒謊……彼得還活着。朗正在抓他，哈利。”

Harry looked down at Ron, and as their eyes met, they agreed, silently: Black and Lupin were both out of their minds. Their story made no sense whatsoever. How could Scabbers be Peter Pettigrew? Azkaban must have unhinged Black after all—but why was Lupin playing along with him?

Then Hermione spoke, in a trembling, would-be calm sort of voice, as though trying to will Professor Lupin to talk sensibly.

“But Professor Lupin... Scabbers can’t be Pettigrew... it just can’t be true, you know it can’t...”

“Why can’t it be true?” Lupin said calmly, as though they were in class, and Hermione had simply spotted a problem in an experiment with grindylows.

“Because... because people would *know* if Peter Pettigrew had been an Animagus. We did Animagi in class with Professor McGonagall. And I looked them up when I did my homework—the Ministry of Magic keeps tabs on witches and wizards who can become animals; there’s a register showing what animal they become, and their markings and things... and I went and looked Professor McGonagall up on the register, and there have been only seven Animagi this century, and Pettigrew’s name wasn’t on the list—”

哈利俯視着羅恩，他們的目光相遇時，心照不宣：布萊克和盧平都瘋了。他們的故事一點也不合情合理。怎麼會是“噛指者”彼得·佩蒂魯？阿茲卡班一定讓布萊克崩潰了——但盧平為什麼要附和他呢？接着，赫敏發言了，以一種微顫的聲音，試圖讓盧平教授說出合理的話。“但是，盧平教授.....‘噛指者’不可能是彼得·佩蒂魯.....這根本不可能是真的，你知道的.....”“為什麼不可能是真的？”盧平輕輕地說，好像他們在課堂上，赫敏只是發現了關於格蘭迪洛實驗的問題。“因為.....因為如果彼得·佩蒂魯變成了動物，人們會知道的。我們在麥格教授的課上學過變形術，我在做作業時查過它們——魔法部門監管那些可以變成動物的女巫和巫師；有一張登記表可以顯示他們變成的動物、他們的标记等等.....我去查了麥格教授的名字，在二十一世紀只有七個變形術師，‘噛指者’彼得·佩蒂魯的名字不在这張名單上——”

Harry had barely had time to marvel inwardly at the effort Hermione put into her homework, when Lupin started to laugh.

“Right again, Hermione!” he said. “But the Ministry never knew that there used to be three unregistered Animagi running around Hogwarts.”

“If you’re going to tell them the story, get a move on, Remus,” snarled Black, who was still watching Scabbers’s every desperate move. “I’ve waited twelve years, I’m not going to wait much longer.”

“All right... but you’ll need to help me, Sirius,” said Lupin, “I only know how it began...”

Lupin broke off. There had been a loud creak behind him. The bedroom door had opened of its own accord. All five of them stared at it. Then Lupin strode toward it and looked out into the landing.

“No one there...”

哈利只來得及心中驚歎赫敏用心做功課，就聽到盧平哈哈大笑。“赫敏又對了！”他說，“但部長們從未知道在霍格華茲曾有三個未註冊的變形魔法師在四處奔走。”“如果你要講那個故事，就趕快講，雷姆斯。”還在目不轉睛地監視著史佩柏的每一個垂死掙扎的動作的小天狼星咆哮道，“我等了十二年，再等也沒有多少時間了。”“好吧.....不過你得幫我一下，小天狼星，”盧平說，“我只知道事情始於.....”盧平停了下來。他的背後傳來一聲響亮的吱嘎聲。臥室的門自動打開了。五個人都盯著門看。然後盧平走向門口，望著門外的走廊。“沒有人.....”

“This place is haunted!” said Ron.

“It’s not,” said Lupin, still looking at the door in a puzzled way. “The Shrieking Shack was never haunted. ... The screams and howls the villagers used to hear were made by me.”

He pushed his graying hair out of his eyes, thought for a moment, then said, “That’s where all of this starts—with my becoming a werewolf. None of this could have happened if I hadn’t been bitten... and if I hadn’t been so foolhardy...”

He looked sober and tired. Ron started to interrupt, but Hermione said, “Shh!” She was watching Lupin very intently.

“I was a very small boy when I received the bite. My parents tried everything, but in those days there was no cure. The potion that Professor Snape has been making for me is a very recent discovery. It makes me safe, you see. As long as I take it in the week preceding the full moon, I keep my mind when I transform... I am able to curl up in my office, a harmless wolf, and wait for the moon to wane again.

“這個地方受到了鬼魂的襲擊！”羅恩說。“不是的。”盧平說，仍然迷惑地看著門。“尖叫小屋從來沒有被鬧鬼。。。村民聽到的尖叫聲都是由我發出的。”他把灰色的頭髮推到眼睛上，想了一會兒，然後說：“所有這一切的開始都在這裡——就在我變成狼人的時候。如果當時我沒有被咬，如果我沒有那麼魯莽就不會發生這一切.....”他看起來嚴肅而疲憊。羅恩想要打斷他，但赫敏說：“噓！”她看著盧平非常專注。“當我受到咬傷時，我還是一個很小的男孩。我的父母試過了一切，但那個年代還沒有治愈狼人的方法。斯內普教授為我調製的藥劑是最近才發現的。你看，這讓我安全了起來。只要在月圓前一周服用，當我變形時我能保持清醒.....我能在我的辦公室裡成為一只無害的狼，等待月亮再次消失。”

“Before the Wolfsbane Potion was discovered, however, I became a fully fledged monster once a month. It seemed impossible that I would be able to come to Hogwarts. Other parents weren't likely to want their children exposed to me.

“But then Dumbledore became headmaster, and he was sympathetic. He said that as long as we took certain precautions, there was no reason I shouldn't come to school . . .” Lupin sighed, and looked directly at Harry. “I told you, months ago, that the Whomping Willow was planted the year I came to Hogwarts. The truth is that it was planted *because* I came to Hogwarts. This house”— Lupin looked miserably around the room — “the tunnel that leads to it — they were built for my use. Once a month, I was smuggled out of the castle, into this place, to transform. The tree was placed at the tunnel mouth to stop anyone coming across me while I was dangerous.”

然而，在發現狼毒藥水之前，每個月我都會變成一個完全的怪物。我似乎不可能能夠進入霍格華茲。其他家長不太可能希望他們的孩子接觸到我。“但是，後來鄧布利多成為了校長，他很有同情心。他說只要我們採取某些預防措施，我來上學就沒有問題……”盧平嘆了口氣，直接看著哈利。“幾個月前，我告訴過你，搖晃柳是我來霍格華茲的那年種下的。事實是，是因為我來到霍格華茲才種下了這棵樹。這所房子——盧平痛苦地看著房間四周——通向這所房子的隧道——都是為了我而建的。每個月，我都會被走私出城堡，來到這個地方變身。大樹被放在通往隧道的入口處，以防我變成危險的怪物時有人前來。”

Harry couldn't see where this story was going, but he was listening raptly all the same. The only sound apart from Lupin's voice was Scabbers's frightened squeaking.

“My transformations in those days were — were terrible. It is very painful to turn into a werewolf. I was separated from humans to bite, so I bit and scratched myself instead. The villagers heard the noise and the screaming and thought they were hearing particularly violent spirits. Dumbledore encouraged the rumor. . . . Even now, when the house has been silent for years, the villagers don't dare approach it. . . .

“But apart from my transformations, I was happier than I had ever been in my life. For the first time ever, I had friends, three great friends. Sirius Black . . . Peter Pettigrew . . . and, of course, your father, Harry — James Potter.

哈利不知道故事要怎麼繼續，但他仍然全神貫注地聽著。除了魯平的聲音，只有史卡伯斯驚恐的叫聲。“那些日子裡，我的變形是可怕的。變成一隻狼人是非常痛苦的。我離開人類以咬自己代替。村民們聽到了嗥叫聲和尖叫聲，以為是聽到了特別兇猛的鬼魂。鄧布利多鼓勵了這個謠言...即使現在，房子已經靜了幾年，村民也不敢接近它...”“但除了變形之外，我比以往任何時候都要快樂。我有了朋友，三個好朋友。西瑞斯·布萊克...彼得·佩蒂葛...當然還有你父親，哈利，詹姆·波特。”

“Now, my three friends could hardly fail to notice that I disappeared once a month. I made up all sorts of stories. I told them my mother was ill, and that I had to go home to see her. . . . I was terrified they would desert me the moment they found out what I was. But of course, they, like you, Hermione, worked out the truth. . . .

“And they didn't desert me at all. Instead, they did something for me that would make my transformations not only bearable, but the best times of my life. They became *Animagi*.”

“My dad too?” said Harry, astounded.

“Yes, indeed,” said Lupin. “It took them the best part of three years to work out how to do it. Your father and Sirius here were the cleverest students in the school, and lucky they were, because the *Animagus* transformation can go horribly wrong — one reason the Ministry keeps a close watch on those attempting to do it. Peter needed all the help he could get from James and Sirius. Finally, in our fifth year, they managed it. They could each turn into a different animal at will.”

現在，我的三個朋友幾乎不能不注意到我每月會消失。我編造了各種故事。我告訴他們我媽媽病了，我必須回家看她.....我很害怕他們發現我是什麼後就離開我了。但是，他們像你一樣，赫敏，都知道了真相.....而且他們根本就沒有離開我。相反，他們為我做了一些事情，讓我的轉化變得不僅可忍受，而且成為我生命中最美好的時光。他們成為了鬼魅動物。”“我爸爸也是嗎？”哈利驚訝地問道。“當然，”魯平說。“他們花了三年時間才弄明白如何做到這一點。你父親和西里斯是學校裡最聰明的學生，他們非常幸運，因為變形體的轉化可能會出現可怕的錯誤-這是部長對嘗試做到這一點的人保持密切關注的原因之一。彼得需要詹姆斯和西里斯的所有幫助。最後，在我們的第五年，他們成功了。他們可以隨心所欲地變成不同的動物。”

“But how did that help you?” said Hermione, sounding puzzled.

“They couldn't keep me company as humans, so they kept me company as animals,” said Lupin. “A werewolf is only a danger to people. They sneaked out of the castle every month under James's Invisibility Cloak. They transformed . . . Peter, as the smallest, could slip beneath the Willow's attacking branches and touch the knot that freezes it. They would then slip down the tunnel and join me. Under their influence, I became less dangerous. My body was still wolfish, but my mind seemed to become less so while I was with them.”

“Hurry up, Remus,” snarled Black, who was still watching Scabbers with a horrible sort of hunger on his face.

“I'm getting there, Sirius, I'm getting there . . . well, highly exciting possibilities were open to us now that we could all transform. Soon we were leaving the Shrieking Shack and roaming the school grounds and the village by night. Sirius and James transformed into such large animals, they were able to keep a werewolf in check. I doubt whether any Hogwarts students ever found out more about the Hogwarts grounds and Hogsmeade than we did. . . . And that's how we came to write the Marauder's Map, and sign it with our nicknames. Sirius is Padfoot. Peter is Wormtail. James was Prongs.”

“但那怎麼幫助你？”赫敏有些疑惑地問道。“它們不能作為人類與我相伴，所以它們作為動物與我相伴，”盧平解釋，“狼人只對人類有危險，他們每個月都會趁著詹姆斯的隱形衣偷偷從城堡出去，變身後，彼得因為體型最小，可以穿過柳樹攻擊的樹

枝，觸摸凍結它的結。然後他們就下隧道和我會合。在他們的影響下，我變得不那麼危險。我的身體仍然像狼一樣，但我的思想似乎在和他們在一起的時候變得不那麼狼狽了。”“快點，雷姆斯，”黑說道，他還在注視著斯凱伯斯，臉上帶著可怕的飢餓感。“我在努力，小天狼星，我在努力.....嗯，現在我們有了高度刺激的可能性，因為我們都能變形。很快，我們就離開了尖叫小屋，在夜間漫遊學校和村莊。小天狼星和詹姆斯變成了如此大的動物，他們能夠控制住一只狼人。我懷疑霍格沃茨的任何學生都不會比我們更了解霍格沃茲的教學樓和霍格斯密德。.....那就是我們如何寫出《歡場地圖》，並用我們的綽號簽名。小天狼星是四腳獸。彼得是仙鼠。詹姆斯是鹿角。”

“What sort of animal — ?” Harry began, but Hermione cut him off

“That was still really dangerous! Running around in the dark with a werewolf! What if you'd given the others the slip, and bitten somebody?”

“A thought that still haunts me,” said Lupin heavily. “And there were near misses, many of them. We laughed about them afterwards. We were young, thoughtless — carried away with our own cleverness.

“I sometimes felt guilty about betraying Dumbledore's trust, of course . . . he had admitted me to Hogwarts when no other headmaster would have done so, and he had no idea I was breaking the rules he had set down for my own and others' safety. He never knew I had led three fellow students into becoming Animagi illegally. But I always managed to forget my guilty feelings every time we sat down to plan our next month's adventure. And I haven't changed. . . .”

“是哪種動物？”哈利剛開口，但赫敏打斷了他。“那仍然非常危險！在黑暗中與狼人跑來跑去！如果你給其他人逃脫了，咬了人怎麼辦？”“這個想法仍然困擾著我，”盧平沉重地說。“也有很多差點錯過的機會。後來我們都笑了。我們年輕，愚蠢，陶醉於自己的聰明才智。“我有時會因為背叛鄧布利多的信任而感到內疚，當然...他讓我進入霍格華茲的大門時，沒有其他校長會這樣做，他毫不知曉我正在打破他為我和他人安全所設下的規則。他從來不知道我曾領導三個同學非法成為動物神，但每當我們坐下來計劃下個月的冒險時，我總是設法忘記自己的內疚感。而我沒有改變...”

Lupin's face had hardened, and there was self-disgust in his voice. “All this year, I have been battling with myself, wondering whether I should tell Dumbledore that Sirius was an Animagus. But I didn't do it. Why? Because I was too cowardly. It would have meant admitting that I'd betrayed his trust while I was at school, admitting that I'd led others along with me . . . and Dumbledore's trust has meant everything to me. He let me into Hogwarts as a boy, and he gave me a job when I have been shunned all my adult life, unable to find paid work because of what I am. And so I convinced myself that Sirius was getting into the school using Dark Arts he learned from Voldemort, that being an Animagus had nothing to do with it . . . so, in a way, Snape's been right about me all along.”

盧平的臉色變得嚴肅起來，語氣中帶著自我厭惡。「這一整年，我一直在與自己鬥爭，思考是否該告訴鄧布利多赫說小天狼星是一個變形人。但我沒有這樣做。為什麼呢？因為我太懦弱了。這意味著承認我在學校的時候背叛了他的信任，帶領其他人和我一起背叛.....而鄧布利多的信任對我來說意味著一切。他讓我作為一個男孩進入霍格華茲，他也給了我工作，當我整個成年生活都被避諱，因為我是什麼而找不到有薪水的工作。所以我說服自己，小天狼星是用他從佛地魔那裡學來的黑魔法進入學校的，與他是一個變形人無關.....所以，從某種意義上說，斯內普一直對我是對的。」

“Snape?” said Black harshly, taking his eyes off Scabbers for the first time in minutes and looking up at Lupin. “What's Snape got to do with it?”

“He's here, Sirius,” said Lupin heavily. “He's teaching here as well.” He looked up at Harry, Ron, and Hermione.

“Professor Snape was at school with us. He fought very hard against my appointment to the Defense Against the Dark Arts job. He has been telling Dumbledore all year that I am not to be trusted. He has his reasons . . . you see, Sirius here played a trick on him which nearly killed him, a trick which involved me —”

Black made a derisive noise.

“It served him right,” he sneered. “Sneaking around, trying to find out what we were up to . . . hoping he could get us expelled. . . .”

“Severus was very interested in where I went every month,” Lupin told Harry, Ron, and Hermione. “We were in the same year, you know, and we — er — didn't like each other very much. He especially disliked James. Jealous, I think, of James's talent on the Quidditch field . . . anyway, Snape had seen me crossing the grounds with Madam Pomfrey one evening as she led me toward the Whomping Willow to transform. Sirius thought it would be — er — amusing, to tell Snape all he had to do was prod the knot on the tree trunk with a long stick, and he'd be able to get in after me. Well, of course, Snape tried it — if he'd got as far as this house, he'd have met a fully grown werewolf — but your father, who'd heard what Sirius had done, went after Snape and pulled him back, at great risk to his life . . . Snape glimpsed me, though, at the end of the tunnel. He was forbidden by Dumbledore to tell anybody, but from that time on he knew what I was. . . .”

“史納比？”布萊克咄咄逼人地說，將目光從斯卡伯斯身上移開，這是他數分鐘以來第一次這樣，“史納比跟這有什麼關係？”“他在這裡，西里斯，”盧平嚴重地說，“他也在這裡任教。”他抬起頭看著哈利、羅恩和赫敏。“斯內普教授跟我們一起上學，他非常反對我擔任黑魔法防禦術老師。他整年都在告訴鄧布利多不應該信任我。他有自己的原因.....你們知道，這位西里斯曾經對他玩了一個幾乎要害死他的惡作劇，而那也涉及到我——”布萊克發出一聲嘲笑的聲音。“他應得的，”他嘲諷道，“偷偷摸摸地想知道我們在搞什麼.....希望能把我們趕出學校.....”“賽佛勒斯非常關心我每個月去哪兒，”盧平告訴哈利、羅恩和赫敏，“你們知道，我們是同一年級的，而我們——嗯——彼此不喜歡。他尤其討厭詹姆斯。我想是嫉妒詹姆斯在魁地奇方面的才能.....無論如何，有一天，斯內普看到我和龐夫夫人在穿過操場，朝拍樹花的柳樹走去。因為我要變身，西里斯想.....嗯.....幽默一下，就告訴斯內普只要拿根長棍子戳一下樹幹上的節，他就能進去追我。結果，斯內普當然試了試——如果他進到這個屋子的話，他就會遇上一只成年狼人——但是你的父親聽到西里斯這樣做的話，就追著斯內普去，冒著生命危險把他拉了回來.....不過斯內普還是看到了我，從那時起，他就知道我是什麼了.....”

“So that's why Snape doesn't like you,” said Harry slowly, “because he thought you were in on the joke?”

“That's right,” sneered a cold voice from the wall behind Lupin.

Severus Snape was pulling off the Invisibility Cloak, his wand pointing directly at Lupin.

“這就是為什麼斯內普不喜歡你，”哈利緩慢地說道，“因為他認為你也參與了那個惡作劇？”“沒錯，”一個冷酷的聲音從盧平身後的牆壁嘲諷道。西弗勒斯·斯內普正拿掉隱形斗篷，用魔杖直接對準盧平。



## THE SERVANT OF LORD VOLDEMORT

Hermione screamed. Black leapt to his feet. Harry jumped as though he'd received a huge electric shock.

"I found this at the base of the Whomping Willow," said Snape, throwing the Cloak aside, careful to keep his wand pointing directly at Lupin's chest. "Very useful, Potter, I thank you . . ."

Snape was slightly breathless, but his face was full of suppressed triumph. "You're wondering, perhaps, how I knew you were here?" he said, his eyes glittering. "I've just been to your office, Lupin. You forgot to take your potion tonight, so I took a gobletful along. And very lucky I did . . . lucky for me, I mean. Lying on your desk was a certain map. One glance at it told me all I needed to know. I saw you running along this passageway and out of sight."

"Severus—" Lupin began, but Snape overrode him.

赫敏尖叫起来。布莱克跳了起来。哈利像接了强电击一样跳了起来。“我在哥谭柳下面找到了这个，”斯内普说着，扔掉隐形衣，小心翼翼地将魔杖对准卢平的胸口。“非常有用，波特，谢谢你……”斯内普有些喘不过气来，但脸上却充满了压抑的胜利感。“你也许在想，我怎么知道你们在这里？”他说，眼睛闪闪发光。“我刚才去了你的办公室，卢平。你今晚忘记喝药了，所以我带了一杯来。我真是太幸运了……我是说，幸运是针对我而言。你的桌子上放着一张地图。我看了一眼就知道该如何做了。我看到你沿着这条走廊跑然后消失了。”“西弗勒斯——”卢平说着，但斯内普打断了他。

"I've told the headmaster again and again that you're helping your old friend Black into the castle, Lupin, and here's the proof. Not even I dreamed you would have the nerve to use this old place as your hideout —"

"Severus, you're making a mistake," said Lupin urgently. "You haven't heard everything — I can explain — Sirius is not here to kill Harry —"

"Two more for Azkaban tonight," said Snape, his eyes now gleaming fanatically. "I shall be interested to see how Dumbledore takes this. . . . He was quite convinced you were harmless, you know, Lupin . . . a *tame* werewolf —"

"You fool," said Lupin softly. "Is a schoolboy grudge worth putting an innocent man back inside Azkaban?"

BANG! Thin, snakelike cords burst from the end of Snape's wand and twisted themselves around Lupin's mouth, wrists, and ankles; he overbalanced and fell to the floor, unable to move. With a roar of rage, Black started toward Snape, but Snape pointed his wand straight between Black's eyes.

「我一再告訴校長，羅平，你正在幫助你的老朋友布萊克進入城堡，這是證據。我甚至沒有想到你會有勇氣將這個舊地方當作你的藏身之處 - 」「西弗斯，你犯了一個錯誤，」羅平緊急地說。「你還沒有聽到全部的事情 - 我可以解釋 - 西里斯不是來殺哈利的 - 」「今晚再送兩個進阿茲卡班」，西弗斯說，現在他的眼睛發狂閃爍。「我很有興趣看看鄧布利多如何處理這件事。他很確信你是無害的，你知道，羅平，一個馴化的狼人-」「你這個傻瓜，」羅平輕聲道。「為了一個學生的怨恨把一個無辜的人送回阿茲卡班值得嗎？」轟隆聲！薩尼斯的魔杖末端爆發出蛇一樣的細繩，纏繞着羅平的嘴巴、手腕和腳踝；他失去平衡，跌倒在地上，動彈不得。布萊克怒吼着向薩尼斯走去，但薩尼斯的魔杖直指布萊克的眼睛。

"Give me a reason," he whispered. "Give me a reason to do it, and I swear I will."

Black stopped dead. It would have been impossible to say which face showed more hatred.

Harry stood there, paralyzed, not knowing what to do or whom to believe. He glanced around at Ron and Hermione. Ron looked just as confused as he did, still fighting to keep hold on the struggling Scabbers. Hermione, however, took an uncertain step toward Snape and said, in a very breathless voice, "Professor Snape — it — it wouldn't hurt to hear what they've got to say, w-would it?"

"Miss Granger, you are already facing suspension from this school," Snape spat. "You, Potter, and Weasley are out-of-bounds, in the company of a convicted murderer and a werewolf. For once in your life, *hold your tongue*."

“給我一個理由，”他低聲說。“給我一個理由去做這件事，我發誓我會去做的。”布萊克突然停住了腳步。看不出哪個人的臉上

充滿了更多的仇恨。哈利站在那裡，呆若木雞，不知道該做什麼或相信誰。他瞥了一眼周圍的羅恩和赫敏。羅恩看上去和他一樣困惑，仍然努力抓住掙扎的斯卡伯斯。然而，赫敏卻迈出了一步，朝斯納普走去，用一種嘶啞的聲音說：“斯納普教授——聽聽他們有什麼話說，這不會有害吧？”“格蘭傑小姐，你已經面臨被學校停課的處罰，”斯納普咆哮道。“你，波特和韋斯萊正在越界，與一個有罪的殺人犯和一個狼人在一起。就此刻不要開口。”

“But if—if there was a mistake—”

“KEEP QUIET, YOU STUPID GIRL!” Snape shouted, looking suddenly quite deranged. “DON’T TALK ABOUT WHAT YOU DON’T UNDERSTAND!” A few sparks shot out of the end of his wand, which was still pointed at Black’s face. Hermione fell silent.

“Vengeance is very sweet,” Snape breathed at Black. “How I hoped I would be the one to catch you . . .”

“The joke’s on you again, Severus,” Black snarled. “As long as this boy brings his rat up to the castle”—he jerked his head at Ron—“I’ll come quietly. . . .”

“Up to the castle?” said Snape silkily. “I don’t think we need to go that far. All I have to do is call the dementors once we get out of the Willow. They’ll be very pleased to see you, Black . . . pleased enough to give you a little Kiss, I daresay. . . .”

“但如果——如果出了錯——”“安靜！你這個笨女孩！”斯內普大喊，看起來突然失去理智。他的魔杖還指向布萊克的臉，邊射出一些火花。赫敏沉默了下來。“復仇是非常甜美的，”斯內普對布萊克喘著氣說。“我多希望我能捉住你。. . .”“你又失敗了，賽弗勒斯”布萊克咆哮道。“只要這個男孩帶著他的老鼠回城堡”他朝著羅恩搖了搖頭。“我會乖乖地跟你走. . .”“回到城堡？”斯內普譏笑地說。“我認為我們不需要走那麼遠。一旦我們走出柳樹並打電話給催狂魔，他們一定會很高興見到你，布萊克. . . 我敢說，足夠高興讓你來個吻死。. . .”

What little color there was in Black’s face left it.

“You—you’ve got to hear me out,” he croaked. “The rat—look at the rat—”

But there was a mad glint in Snape’s eyes that Harry had never seen before. He seemed beyond reason.

“Come on, all of you,” he said. He clicked his fingers, and the ends of the cords that bound Lupin flew to his hands. “I’ll drag the werewolf. Perhaps the dementors will have a Kiss for him too—”

Before he knew what he was doing, Harry had crossed the room in three strides and blocked the door.

“Get out of the way, Potter, you’re in enough trouble already,” snarled Snape. “If I hadn’t been here to save your skin—”

“Professor Lupin could have killed me about a hundred times this year,” Harry said. “I’ve been alone with him loads of times, having defense lessons against the dementors. If he was helping Black, why didn’t he just finish me off then?”

黑的臉上少有的顏色也消失了。“你——你得聽我講清楚，”他嘶啞地說，“那老鼠——看那老鼠——”但斯內普的眼裡閃現著哈利以前從未見過的瘋狂神色，他已經失去理智。“來吧，你們所有人，”他說。他輕彈一下手指，綁住盧平的細繩的末端飛到了他的手中。“我會拖走那條狼人的，也許神秘魔物也會對他下施行吻——”哈利還沒來得及意識到自己在幹什麼，就三步跨越了房間，擋住了門。“讓開，波特，你已經夠倒楣的了，”斯內普咆哮道，“如果不是我在這裡保護你，你就死定了——”“盧平教授今年差不多可以殺了我一百次，”哈利說，“我已經好幾次獨自和他呆在一起，對抗神秘魔物的防禦課。如果他是在幫助布萊克，那為什麼他不趁機殺了我呢？”

“Don’t ask me to fathom the way a werewolf’s mind works,” hissed Snape. “Get out of the way, Potter.”

“YOU’RE PATHETIC!” Harry yelled. “JUST BECAUSE THEY MADE A FOOL OF YOU AT SCHOOL YOU WON’T EVEN LISTEN —”

“SILENCE! I WILL NOT BE SPOKEN TO LIKE THAT!” Snape shrieked, looking madder than ever. “Like father, like son, Potter! I have just saved your neck; you should be thanking me on bended knee! You would have been well served if he’d killed you! You’d have died like your father, too arrogant to believe you might be mistaken in Black — now get out of the way, or I will *make* you. GET OUT OF THE WAY, POTTER!”

Harry made up his mind in a split second. Before Snape could take even one step toward him, he had raised his wand.

“*Expelliarmus!*” he yelled — except that his wasn’t the only voice that shouted. There was a blast that made the door rattle on its hinges; Snape was lifted off his feet and slammed into the wall, then slid down it to the floor, a trickle of blood oozing from under his hair. He had been knocked out.

“不要問我狼人是怎麼想的，”史納普嘶嘶地說道，“離開路，波特。”“你真可悲！”哈利大喊，“只因為他們在學校裡使你出糗了，你就不肯傾聽——”“安靜！我不能接受被那樣的口氣指教！”史納普尖叫道，看起來比以往任何時候都更加瘋狂，“像父親一樣，像兒子一樣，波特！我剛才救了你的狗命，你應該跪在地上感謝我！如果他殺了你，你就會活該！你也會像你父親一樣死去，太自大了，不相信你可能會在布萊克方面犯錯誤——現在讓開路，否則我會逼你讓開。波特，讓開路！”哈利在短短的幾秒鐘內決定了。在史納普還沒有向他走近一步之前，他已經舉起他的魔杖。“解除武器！”他大喊——除了他之外還有其他人的聲音也在喊出這個詛咒。有一聲爆炸使得門緊閉得震動了；史納普被撞飛了，撞上了牆，然後滑了下來，血從他的頭髮下面

滴落。他被打昏了。

Harry looked around. Both Ron and Hermione had tried to Disarm Snape at exactly the same moment. Snape's wand soared in a high arc and landed on the bed next to Crookshanks.

"You shouldn't have done that," said Black, looking at Harry. "You should have left him to me. . . ."

Harry avoided Black's eyes. He wasn't sure, even now, that he'd done the right thing.

"We attacked a teacher. . . . We attacked a teacher. . . .," Hermione whimpered, staring at the lifeless Snape with frightened eyes. "Oh, we're going to be in so much trouble —"

Lupin was struggling against his bonds. Black bent down quickly and untied him. Lupin straightened up, rubbing his arms where the ropes had cut into them.

"Thank you, Harry," he said.

"I'm still not saying I believe you," Harry retorted.

哈利四處張望。羅恩和赫敏剛才同時嘗試解除斯奈普的魔杖。斯奈普的魔杖高高地飛了起來，落到了床上，靠近克魯卡斯。“你不應該那樣做的，”布萊克看著哈利說，“你應該讓我去。. . .”哈利避開了布萊克的目光。他現在還不確定他的做法是否正確。“我們攻擊了一名老師……我們攻擊了一名老師……”赫敏眼睜睜地看著斯奈普的屍體，顫抖著喃喃自語，“噢，我們要遇到很多麻煩……”盧平在奮力掙扎，黑色彎下身子，迅速地解開了他的繩索。盧平直起身子，揉著繩索勒痕的手臂。“謝謝你，哈利，”他說。“但我還是不相信你，”哈利反駁道。

"Then it's time we offered you some proof," said Black. "You, boy — give me Peter. Now."

Ron clutched Scabbers closer to his chest.

"Come off it," he said weakly. "Are you trying to say he broke out of Azkaban just to get his hands on *Scabbers*? I mean . . ." He looked up at Harry and Hermione for support. "Okay, say Pettigrew could turn into a rat — there are millions of rats — how's he supposed to know which one he's after if he was locked up in Azkaban?"

"You know, Sirius, that's a fair question," said Lupin, turning to Black and frowning slightly. "How *did* you find out where he was?"

Black put one of his clawlike hands inside his robes and took out a crumpled piece of paper, which he smoothed flat and held out to show the others.

It was the photograph of Ron and his family that had appeared in the *Daily Prophet* the previous summer, and there, on Ron's shoulder, was Scabbers.

“那是時候給你一些證明了，”布萊克說。“你，男孩 - 把彼得給我。現在。”羅恩緊緊地抱住史卡伯斯。“別開玩笑，”他虛弱地說。“你是想說他越獄只是為了得到史卡伯斯？我的意思是...”他望著哈利和赫敏尋求支持。“好吧，假如佩迪格魯能變成老鼠 - 有數百萬隻老鼠 - 如果他被關在阿茲卡班，他怎麼知道要抓哪一隻呢？”“你知道的，小天狼星，這是一個很好的問題，”盧平說著，轉向布萊克，略微皺起眉頭。“你是怎樣知道他在哪裡的？”布萊克把他爪子一樣的手伸進他的外套裡，拿出一張皺巴巴的紙條，把它攤平，向其他人展示。那是上一年夏天出現在《每日先驅報》上的一張描繪羅恩和他家人的照片，而在羅恩的肩膀上，就是史卡伯斯。

"How did you get this?" Lupin asked Black, thunderstruck.

"Fudge," said Black. "When he came to inspect Azkaban last year, he gave me his paper. And there was Peter, on the front page . . . on this boy's shoulder. . . . I knew him at once . . . how many times had I seen him transform? And the caption said the boy would be going back to Hogwarts . . . to where Harry was. . . ."

"My God," said Lupin softly, staring from Scabbers to the picture in the paper and back again. "His front paw . . ."

"What about it?" said Ron defiantly.

"He's got a toe missing," said Black.

"Of course," Lupin breathed. "So simple . . . so *brilliant* . . . he cut it off himself?"

"Just before he transformed," said Black. "When I cornered him, he yelled for the whole street to hear that I'd betrayed Lily and James. Then, before I could curse him, he blew apart the street with the wand behind his back, killed everyone within twenty feet of himself — and sped down into the sewer with the other rats. . . ."

“你是怎麼得到這張照片的？”魯平震驚地問道。“那是弗吉給我的。”布萊克說。“去年他來檢查阿茲卡班時，把他的紙給了我。而彼得就在那張報紙的頭版上……在這個男孩的肩膀上。我一眼認出了他……我見過他幾次變形。而標題上還說這個男孩會回到霍格華茲……就是哈利所在的地方。”“我的天啊。”魯平輕聲說道，一邊盯著皮毛卷曲的老鼠，一邊看著報紙上的照片。“他的前腳……”“怎麼了？”羅恩咄咄逼人地問。“他少了一個趾頭。”布萊克說。“當然。”魯平喃喃自語。“如此簡單……

如此聰明……他自己切斷了？”“正是在他變形之前。”布萊克說。“當我抓住他時，他高聲叫嚷著我背叛了莉莉和詹姆斯。然後，在我詛咒他之前，他躲到背後的魔杖爆炸了整條街，殺死了他二十英尺內的所有人——然後和其他老鼠一起逃到了下水道中。”

“Didn’t you ever hear, Ron?” said Lupin. “The biggest bit of Peter they found was his finger.”

“Look, Scabbers probably had a fight with another rat or something! He’s been in my family for ages, right —”

“Twelve years, in fact,” said Lupin. “Didn’t you ever wonder why he was living so long?”

“We — we’ve been taking good care of him!” said Ron.

“Not looking too good at the moment, though, is he?” said Lupin. “I’d guess he’s been losing weight ever since he heard Sirius was on the loose again. . . .”

“He’s been scared of that mad cat!” said Ron, nodding toward Crookshanks, who was still purring on the bed.

But that wasn’t right, Harry thought suddenly. . . . Scabbers had been looking ill before he met Crookshanks . . . ever since Ron’s return from Egypt . . . since the time when Black had escaped. . . .

「羅恩，難道你沒聽說嗎？」盧平說。「他們找到彼得的最大一塊部分就是他的手指。」「你看，那只不是史卡伯斯可能和其他老鼠打架了嗎？它已經在我們家好幾年了，對吧——」「事實上，12年了，」盧平說。「難道你從來沒想過為什麼它會活這麼長嗎？」「我們——我們一直都好好照顧它！」羅恩說。「但現在它的狀態看起來並不太好，對吧？」盧平說。「我猜自從它聽說小天狼星再次逃脫以來，它大概一直在減重……」「它一直害怕那隻瘋貓！」羅恩指向仍在床上發出咕嚕聲的克魯伯茨。但哈利突然想到那不對勁。「史卡伯斯在和克魯伯茨相遇之前就一直狀況不佳了……自從羅恩從埃及回來以後……自從小天狼星逃脫的時候……」

“This cat isn’t mad,” said Black hoarsely. He reached out a bony hand and stroked Crookshanks’s fluffy head. “He’s the most intelligent of his kind I’ve ever met. He recognized Peter for what he was right away. And when he met me, he knew I was no dog. It was a while before he trusted me. . . . Finally, I managed to communicate to him what I was after, and he’s been helping me. . . .”

“What do you mean?” breathed Hermione.

“He tried to bring Peter to me, but couldn’t . . . so he stole the passwords into Gryffindor Tower for me. . . . As I understand it, he took them from a boy’s bedside table. . . .”

Harry’s brain seemed to be sagging under the weight of what he was hearing. It was absurd . . . and yet . . .

“But Peter got wind of what was going on and ran for it. . . .” croaked Black. “This cat — Crookshanks, did you call him? — told me Peter had left blood on the sheets. . . . I supposed he bit himself. . . . Well, faking his own death had worked once. . . .”

“這隻貓不是瘋的。”布萊克沙啞地說。他伸出骨瘦如柴的手，撫摸著克魯金斯毛茸茸的頭。“他是我見過最聰明的貓。他馬上就認出彼得是誰了。當他遇到我時，他知道我不是狗。他花了一段時間才相信我……最終，我成功地向他傳達了我的意圖，他一直在幫助我……”“你是什麼意思？”赫敏喘息著問。“他試圖把彼得帶給我，但失敗了……所以他為我偷了進入格蘭芬多塔的密碼……據我所知，他是從一個男孩的床頭桌上拿走的。”哈利的大腦似乎在承受他聽到的信息的重擔下垂死掙扎。這太荒謬了……但是……“但彼得得知了發生了什麼事，就逃脫了。”布萊克嘶啞地說道，“這隻貓——你叫他克魯金斯嗎？——告訴我，彼得留下了血跡在床單上……我想他咬傷了自己……好吧，偽造自己的死亡曾經奏效過一次……”

These words jolted Harry to his senses.

“And why did he fake his death?” he said furiously. “Because he knew you were about to kill him like you killed my parents!”

“No,” said Lupin, “Harry —”

“And now you’ve come to finish him off!”

“Yes, I have,” said Black, with an evil look at Scabbers.

“Then I should’ve let Snape take you!” Harry shouted.

“Harry,” said Lupin hurriedly, “don’t you see? All this time we’ve thought Sirius betrayed your parents, and Peter tracked him down — but it was the other way around, don’t you see? Peter betrayed your mother and father — Sirius tracked Peter down —”

“THAT’S NOT TRUE!” Harry yelled. “HE WAS THEIR SECRET-KEEPER! HE SAID SO BEFORE YOU TURNED UP. HE SAID HE KILLED THEM!”

He was pointing at Black, who shook his head slowly; the sunken eyes were suddenly overbright.

這些話驚醒了哈利的理智。他憤怒地說，“他為什麼假裝自己已經死了？因為他知道你會像你殺害我的父母一樣殺了他！”“不，哈利——”盧平說。“現在你來完成他！”“是的，我要這麼做。”布萊克邪惡地看了一眼史卡伯斯。“那我應該讓斯內普抓

住你！”哈利大喊道。“哈利，”盧平急忙說，“你不明白嗎？這整個時間我們都以為是天狼星背叛了你的父母，而彼得找到了他——但實際上是反過來的，你不明白嗎？彼得背叛了你的母親和父親——天狼星找到了彼得——”“這不是真的！”哈利大喊，“他們的秘密守護者是他！在你們出現之前他就是這麼說的，他說他殺了他們！”他指著布萊克，布萊克慢慢地搖了搖頭；陷入的雙眼突然變得亮發。

“Harry . . . I as good as killed them,” he croaked. “I persuaded Lily and James to change to Peter at the last moment, persuaded them to use him as Secret-Keeper instead of me. . . . I’m to blame, I know it. . . . The night they died, I’d arranged to check on Peter, make sure he was still safe, but when I arrived at his hiding place, he’d gone. Yet there was no sign of a struggle. It didn’t feel right. I was scared. I set out for your parents’ house straightaway. And when I saw their house, destroyed, and their bodies . . . I realized what Peter must’ve done . . . what I’d done. . . .”

His voice broke. He turned away.

“Enough of this,” said Lupin, and there was a steely note in his voice Harry had never heard before. “There’s one certain way to prove what really happened. Ron, give me that rat.”

「哈利……我幾乎讓他們一命嗚呼，」他嘶啞地說道。「就在最後一刻，我說服莉莉和詹姆斯把原本應該是我的地位給了彼得，說服他們讓他成為秘密守護者……錯的人是我，我知道這一點……他們死的那天晚上，我原本要去查看彼得，確保他還安然無恙，但當我抵達他的藏身之處時，他已經離開了，然而卻沒有任何打鬥的跡象，感覺不對勁，我很害怕，於是馬上前往你父母的房子。當我看到他們的房子被摧毀，他們的屍骸……我才明白彼得做了什麼……我做了什麼……」他的聲音嘶啞了起來。他轉過身去。「不要再談這個了，」盧平說，他的聲音裡有一種哈利從未聽過的鋼鐵般的響聲。「有一個確定的方法可以證明到底發生了什麼。羅恩，把那隻老鼠給我。」

“What are you going to do with him if I give him to you?” Ron asked Lupin tensely.

“Force him to show himself,” said Lupin. “If he really is a rat, it won’t hurt him.”

Ron hesitated. Then at long last, he held out Scabbers and Lupin took him. Scabbers began to squeak without stopping, twisting and turning his tiny black eyes bulging in his head.

“Ready, Sirius?” said Lupin.

Black had already retrieved Snape’s wand from the bed. He approached Lupin and the struggling rat, and his wet eyes suddenly seemed to be burning in his face.

“Together?” he said quietly.

“I think so,” said Lupin, holding Scabbers tightly in one hand and his wand in the other. “On the count of three. One — two — THREE!”

A flash of blue-white light erupted from both wands; for a moment, Scabbers was frozen in midair, his small gray form twisting madly — Ron yelled — the rat fell and hit the floor. There was another blinding flash of light and then —

倫問盧平緊張地問：“如果我把他給你，你要拿他怎麼辦？”“強迫他露面，”盧平說，“如果他真的是一隻老鼠，這不會對他有傷害。”Ron猶豫了一下。最終，他把Scabbers拿了出來遞給盧平。Scabbers開始不停地尖叫，扭動著，他的小黑眼睛在頭上凸出。“準備好了，西里斯嗎？”盧平說道。Black已經從床上拿回了斯涅普的魔杖。他走向盧平和掙扎的老鼠，他濕潤的眼睛突然在他的臉上燃燒起來。“一起？”他輕聲說道。“我想是的，”盧平說，一只手緊緊握著Scabbers，另一只手拿著他的魔杖。“三個一起。一、二、三！”兩把魔杖爆發出藍白色的光芒，Scabbers瞬間被定在半空中，他瘦小的身體瘋狂扭動，Ron尖叫起來，老鼠摔倒在地。又是一道耀眼的光芒，然後 —

It was like watching a speeded-up film of a growing tree. A head was shooting upward from the ground; limbs were sprouting; a moment later, a man was standing where Scabbers had been, cringing and wringing his hands. Crookshanks was spitting and snarling on the bed; the hair on his back was standing up.

He was a very short man, hardly taller than Harry and Hermione. His thin, colorless hair was unkempt and there was a large bald patch on top. He had the shrunken appearance of a plump man who has lost a lot of weight in a short time. His skin looked grubby, almost like Scabbers’s fur, and something of the rat lingered around his pointed nose and his very small, watery eyes. He looked around at them all, his breathing fast and shallow. Harry saw his eyes dart to the door and back again.

看著一棵生長中的樹快速成長的影片一樣，從地面上冒出了一個頭，四肢冒出來，一會兒後，原本的斯卡伯斯變成了一個男人，縮著身子握著手。克魯汗斯在床上吐口水、咆哮，他背上的毛都豎了起來。他是一個非常矮小的男人，幾乎和哈利、赫敏一樣高。他稀疏無色的頭髮沒有修剪，頭頂上有一個大禿頭。他看起來像是一個在短時間內瘦了很多的胖男人，皮膚看起來骯髒，幾乎像斯卡伯斯的毛，他那尖鼻子和微小的水眼周圍仍有老鼠的氣息。他看著他們所有人，呼吸急促而淺。哈利看到他的眼睛瞥了一眼門，又回到他身上。

“Well, hello, Peter,” said Lupin pleasantly, as though rats frequently erupted into old school friends around him. “Long time, no see.”

“S-Sirius . . . R-Remus . . .” Even Pettigrew’s voice was squeaky. Again, his eyes darted toward the door. “My friends . . . my old friends . . .”

Black’s wand arm rose, but Lupin seized him around the wrist, gave him a warning look, then turned again to Pettigrew, his voice light and casual.

“We've been having a little chat, Peter, about what happened the night Lily and James died. You might have missed the finer points while you were squeaking around down there on the bed —”

“Remus,” gasped Pettigrew, and Harry could see beads of sweat breaking out over his pasty face, “you don't believe him, do you . . . ? He tried to kill me, Remus. . . .”

「嗨，彼得，」盧平舒適地說道，好像老鼠經常在他身旁變成舊學校的朋友一樣。「好久不見了。」「小天狼星...雷姆斯...」甚至佩蒂格魯的聲音也變得尖錐。他的眼睛再次飛向門。「我的朋友...我的老朋友...」黑的魔杖手臂上升，但盧平抓住了他的手腕，警告地看了他一眼，然後再次轉向佩蒂格魯，他的聲音輕鬆自在。「彼得，我們正在聊些關於莉莉和詹姆斯死亡之夜發生的事情。當你還在床上尖叫的時候，你可能錯過了一些細節。」「雷姆斯！」佩蒂格魯喘息著，哈利能看到他蒼白的臉上冒出了汗珠。「你不相信他，對吧？他試圖殺了我，雷姆斯...」

“So we've heard,” said Lupin, more coldly. “I'd like to clear up one or two little matters with you, Peter, if you'd be so —”

“He's come to try and kill me again!” Pettigrew squeaked suddenly, pointing at Black, and Harry saw that he used his middle finger, because his index was missing. “He killed Lily and James and now he's going to kill me too. . . . You've got to help me, Remus. . . .”

Black's face looked more skull-like than ever as he stared at Pettigrew with his fathomless eyes.

“No one's going to try and kill you until we've sorted a few things out,” said Lupin.

“Sorted things out?” squealed Pettigrew, looking wildly about him once more, eyes taking in the boarded windows and, again, the only door. “I knew he'd come after me! I knew he'd be back for me! I've been waiting for this for twelve years!”

“我們聽說了，”盧平冷冷地說。「彼得，我想跟你澄清一兩件小事情。你能——」「他又來要殺我了！」佩迪魯突然尖叫著，指著布萊克。哈利看到他舉起中指，因為他的食指已經失去了。“他殺了莉莉和詹姆斯，現在他也要殺我。你一定要幫幫我，雷姆斯.....”布萊克凝視著佩迪魯，他的臉看起來比以往更像骷髏。“在我們搞清楚事情之前，沒有人會試圖殺你。”盧平說。“搞清楚事情？”佩迪魯尖叫著，狂野地四處張望，眼睛扫過被封住的窗戶和唯一的門。“我就知道他會來找我！我已經等待這一刻十二年了！”

“You knew Sirius was going to break out of Azkaban?” said Lupin, his brow furrowed. “When nobody has ever done it before?”

“He's got Dark powers the rest of us can only dream of!” Pettigrew shouted shrilly. “How else did he get out of there? I suppose He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named taught him a few tricks!”

Black started to laugh, a horrible, mirthless laugh that filled the whole room.

“Voldemort, teach me tricks?” he said.

Pettigrew flinched as though Black had brandished a whip at him.

“What, scared to hear your old master's name?” said Black. “I don't blame you, Peter. His lot aren't very happy with you, are they?”

“Don't know what you mean, Sirius —” muttered Pettigrew, his breathing faster than ever. His whole face was shining with sweat now.

“You haven't been hiding from *me* for twelve years,” said Black. “You've been hiding from Voldemort's old supporters. I heard things in Azkaban, Peter. . . . They all think you're dead, or you'd have to answer to them . . . I've heard them screaming all sorts of things in their sleep. Sounds like they think the double-crosser double-crossed them. Voldemort went to the Potters' on your information . . . and Voldemort met his downfall there. And not all Voldemort's supporters ended up in Azkaban, did they? There are still plenty out here, biding their time, pretending they've seen the error of their ways. . . . If they ever got wind that you were still alive, Peter —”

“你知道小天狼星會從阿茲卡班越獄？”盧平皺著眉頭說。“但這從來沒有人做過？”“他有其他人只能夢見的黑暗力量！”佩奇突然高聲尖叫著。“他不然怎麼能逃出來呢？我想不出還有其他辦法！”小天狼星開始發出可怕的，毫無歡樂的笑聲，充滿整個房間。“佛地魔，教我魔法？”他說。佩奇退縮了，好像小天狼星向他揮舞鞭子。“怎麼了，害怕聽到你的老主人的名字？”小天狼星說。“我不怪你，彼得。他的人都不太喜歡你，對吧？”“不知道你在說什麼，小天狼星——”佩奇嘀咕道，呼吸比以往更快了。他整張臉現在都沾滿了汗水。“你不是躲著我十二年。”小天狼星說。“你是躲著佛地魔的舊支持者。我在阿茲卡班聽到一些東西，彼得.....他們都以為你死了，否則你就得對他們交差了.....我聽到他們在睡覺時尖叫著各種各樣的東西。聽起來他們認為你這個賣主人的叛徒又賣了他們。佛地魔也是根據你的情報去波特家的.....而佛地魔也在那裡垮臺了。並且並不是所有佛地魔的支持者都被關進阿茲卡班了，對吧？這裡仍有很多人在這裡等待時機，假裝他們已經改過自新.....如果他們得知你還活著，彼得——”

“Don't know . . . what you're talking about . . . ,” said Pettigrew again, more shrilly than ever. He wiped his face on his sleeve and looked up at Lupin. “You don't believe this — this madness, Remus —”

“I must admit, Peter, I have difficulty in understanding why an innocent man would want to spend twelve years as a rat,” said Lupin evenly.

“Innocent, but scared!” squealed Pettigrew. “If Voldemort's supporters were after me, it was because I put one of their best men in Azkaban — the spy, Sirius Black!”

Black's face contorted.

"How dare you," he growled, sounding suddenly like the bear-sized dog he had been. "I, a spy for Voldemort? When did I ever sneak around people who were stronger and more powerful than myself? But you, Peter — I'll never understand why I didn't see you were the spy from the start. You always liked big friends who'd look after you, didn't you? It used to be us . . . me and Remus . . . and James. . . ."

"不知道……你在說什麼……"佩蒂格魯再次尖叫著，比以往更為尖銳。他用衣袖擦拭著臉龐，抬頭看向盧平。"你不相信這——這瘋狂，雷姆斯——" "我必須承認，彼得，我很難理解為什麼一個無辜的人會想當一隻老鼠十二年，"盧平平靜地說道。"無辜，但卻很害怕！"佩蒂格魯尖聲叫道，"如果佛地魔的支持者來追殺我，那是因為我把他們最出色的間諜——小天狼星·布萊克——關進了阿茲卡班！"布萊克的臉色扭曲了。"你竟敢說這話，"他咆哮道，聲音突然變得像他曾經的那隻熊一樣巨大。"我，竟然成為佛地魔的間諜？我何時隱藏自己，暗地裡對那些比我更強大的人進行行動？但是你，彼得——我永遠不會明白為什麼我一開始沒有看出你是間諜。你總是喜歡有幾個能照顧你的大朋友，是不是？以前是我們……我們和雷姆斯、詹姆斯一起……"

Pettigrew wiped his face again; he was almost panting for breath.

"Me, a spy . . . must be out of your mind . . . never . . . don't know how you can say such a —"

"Lily and James only made you Secret-Keeper because I suggested it," Black hissed, so venomously that Pettigrew took a step backward. "I thought it was the perfect plan . . . a bluff . . . Voldemort would be sure to come after me, would never dream they'd use a weak, talentless thing like you. . . . It must have been the finest moment of your miserable life, telling Voldemort you could hand him the Potters."

Pettigrew was muttering distractedly; Harry caught words like "far-fetched" and "lunacy," but he couldn't help paying more attention to the ashen color of Pettigrew's face and the way his eyes continued to dart toward the windows and door.

Pettigrew再次擦拭著臉，他幾乎是喘不過氣來。「我？一個間諜……你一定是瘋了……絕對不可能……你怎麼會……」「是我建議，莉莉和詹姆斯才讓你當了秘密守護者。」布萊克惡狠狠地說道，說得彼得後退了一步。「我还以为这是个完美的计划……诈骗……伏地魔肯定会来找我，却从不会想到他们会用你这样一个弱小无能的家伙。对你来说，那一定是毕生最精彩的时刻，告诉伏地魔你能把波特一家献给他。彼得一边咕哝着，一边注意著窗户和门的位置，哈利只听到一些类似「牵强附会」和「疯狂」等词语，但不能不注意彼得灰白色的脸和他眼睛一直向窗户和门口探望。

"Professor Lupin?" said Hermione timidly. "Can — can I say something?"

"Certainly, Hermione," said Lupin courteously.

"Well — Scabbers — I mean, this — this man — he's been sleeping in Harry's dormitory for three years. If he's working for You-Know-Who, how come he never tried to hurt Harry before now?"

"There!" said Pettigrew shrilly, pointing at Ron with his maimed hand. "Thank you! You see, Remus? I have never hurt a hair of Harry's head! Why should I?"

"I'll tell you why," said Black. "Because you never did anything for anyone unless you could see what was in it for you. Voldemort's been in hiding for twelve years, they say he's half dead. You weren't about to commit murder right under Albus Dumbledore's nose, for a wreck of a wizard who'd lost all of his power, were you? You'd want to be quite sure he was the biggest bully in the playground before you went back to him, wouldn't you? Why else did you find a wizard family to take you in? Keeping an ear out for news, weren't you, Peter? Just in case your old protector regained strength, and it was safe to rejoin him . . ."

"盧平教授？"赫敏膽怯地說。"我能說點什麼嗎？" "當然可以，赫敏。"盧平有禮貌地說。"那個……斯卡伯斯——我的意思是說，這個人——他已經在哈利的寢室裡睡了三年了。如果他是為了你懂的誰（即佛地魔）工作，他為什麼從未試圖傷害哈利呢？" "就是這樣！"佩蒂格魯尖聲叫道，用他的殘疾手指著羅恩。"謝謝你！你看到了，雷姆斯？我從未傷害過哈利的一根頭髮！我為什麼要這麼做？" "我會告訴你為什麼。"布萊克說。"因為你從未為任何人做過任何事，除非你能看到其中的利益。據說佛地魔已經躲藏了十二年，他被認為已經半死不活了。你肯定不會在阿不思·鄧布利多的鼻子底下就為了一個失去了所有力量的破落巫師而犯下謀殺罪，是嗎？你必須確定他是操縱皇室的大權的強權，你才會回到他身邊，不是嗎？為什麼你會找到一個巫師家族收留你？你在聽取消息，對吧，彼得？只是為了萬一你的老保護者重新擁有力量，而能夠安全地重返他身邊而已……"

Pettigrew opened his mouth and closed it several times. He seemed to have lost the ability to talk.

"Er — Mr. Black — Sirius?" said Hermione.

Black jumped at being addressed like this and stared at Hermione as though being spoken to politely was something he'd long forgotten.

"If you don't mind me asking, how — how did you get out of Azkaban, if you didn't use Dark Magic?"

"Thank you!" gasped Pettigrew, nodding frantically at her. "Exactly! Precisely what I —"

But Lupin silenced him with a look. Black was frowning slightly at Hermione, but not as though he were annoyed with her. He seemed to be pondering his answer.

“I don’t know how I did it,” he said slowly. “I think the only reason I never lost my mind is that I knew I was innocent. That wasn’t a happy thought, so the dementors couldn’t suck it out of me . . . but it kept me sane and knowing who I am . . . helped me keep my powers . . . so when it all became . . . too much . . . I could transform in my cell . . . become a dog. Dementors can’t see, you know. . . .” He swallowed. “They feel their way toward people by sensing their emotions. . . . They could tell that my feelings were less — less human, less complex when I was a dog . . . but they thought, of course, that I was losing my mind like everyone else in there, so it didn’t trouble them. But I was weak, very weak, and I had no hope of driving them away from me without a wand. . . .”

佩蒂格魯噠啷一聲掉在地上，幾次張嘴又閉上。他似乎喪失了談話的能力。“那個，布萊克先生，小天狼星？”妙麗說。布萊克聽到有人這樣稱呼他，楞了一會兒，像是忘了人性對他說話的禮貌。“請您不要介意，您若非使用黑魔法，您是怎樣從阿茲卡班越獄的呢？”“謝謝！”佩蒂格魯急切地點了點頭，“完全是！就是我——”但魯平露出一個警告的眼神，讓他停住了。布萊克皺著眉頭看著妙麗，但不像是因為她而生氣。他似乎正在思考他的答案。“我不知道我是怎樣越獄的，”他慢慢地說，“我想唯一的原因是我知道我是清白的，所以我從未失去理智，那不是一個值得高興的想法，這讓攝魂怪不能從我身上吸走它……但這讓我保持明智，讓我知道我是誰……幫助我保持我的能力……所以當一切變得……太過於難以承受……我就可以在牢裡變成一只狗……攝魂怪看不見，你知道的……他們通過感受情緒感受人的位置……它們可以感覺到我的情感變得不像人一樣複雜……但他們當然以為我也像其他人一樣在失去理智，所以不會對我造成麻煩。但我很虛弱，非常虛弱，沒有魔杖，我也沒有任何趕走它們的希望……”

“But then I saw Peter in that picture . . . I realized he was at Hogwarts with Harry . . . perfectly positioned to act, if one hint reached his ears that the Dark Side was gathering strength again. . . .”

Pettigrew was shaking his head, mouthing noiselessly, but staring all the while at Black as though hypnotized.

“. . . ready to strike at the moment he could be sure of allies . . . and to deliver the last Potter to them. If he gave them Harry, who’d dare say he’d betrayed Lord Voldemort? He’d be welcomed back with honors. . . .”

“So you see, I had to do something. I was the only one who knew Peter was still alive. . . .”

Harry remembered what Mr. Weasley had told Mrs. Weasley. “The guards say he’s been talking in his sleep . . . always the same words . . . ‘He’s at Hogwarts.’”

“但後來我看到彼得在那張照片中……我意識到他和哈利在霍格華茲……如果他們聽到關於黑暗勢力再次集結的傳言，他正處於完美的位置，可以行動了……隨時準備襲擊，但一定要確定自己有同盟……並把最後的波特交給他們。如果他把哈利送給他們，誰還敢說他已經背叛了佛地魔？他會被應邀返回並受到榮譽……”佩蒂格魯顫抖著搖著頭，張大嘴巴，但他目不轉睛地盯著布萊克，好像被催眠了一樣。“……一旦他能確定自己有同盟，就準備襲擊……並把最後的波特交給他們。如果他把哈利送給他們，誰還敢說他已經背叛了佛地魔？他會被應邀返回並受到榮譽……”“所以你看，我必須要做些什麼。只有我知道彼得還活著……”哈利記得韋斯萊先生告訴韋斯萊夫人的話。“警衛說他在睡覺時會說話……總是同一句話……‘他在霍格華茲。’”

“It was as if someone had lit a fire in my head, and the dementors couldn’t destroy it. . . . It wasn’t a happy feeling . . . it was an obsession . . . but it gave me strength, it cleared my mind. So, one night when they opened my door to bring food, I slipped past them as a dog. . . . It’s so much harder for them to sense animal emotions that they were confused. . . . I was thin, very thin . . . thin enough to slip through the bars. . . . I swam as a dog back to the mainland. . . . I journeyed north and slipped into the Hogwarts grounds as a dog. I’ve been living in the forest ever since, except when I came to watch the Quidditch, of course. You fly as well as your father did, Harry. . . .”

He looked at Harry, who did not look away.

“Believe me,” croaked Black. “Believe me, Harry. I never betrayed James and Lily. I would have died before I betrayed them.”

好像有人在我的腦中點燃了一把火，擊潰神不會摧毀它……這不是一種快樂的感覺……它是一種痴迷……但它給我力量，它使我的頭腦清醒。所以，有一個晚上，當他們打開我的房門給我送食物時，我變成一條狗從他們身邊溜過去……動物的情感對他們來說不那麼容易察覺，所以他們有些糊塗……當時的我很瘦，非常瘦……而瘦到能從囚籠的縫隙中擠出來。作為一條狗，我游回到了陸地上……然後向北旅行，變成了一條狗溜進霍格華茲的森林，自此以後一直住在那裡，除了來看魁地奇比賽外。你飛得和你父親一樣好，哈利……”他看著哈利，哈利也沒有移開目光。“相信我，”布萊克嘶啞地說，“相信我，哈利。我從未背叛詹姆斯和莉莉。在背叛他們之前，我寧可死去。”

And at long last, Harry believed him. Throat too tight to speak, he nodded.

“No!”

Pettigrew had fallen to his knees as though Harry’s nod had been his own death sentence. He shuffled forward on his knees, groveling, his hands clasped in front of him as though praying.

“Sirius — it’s me . . . it’s Peter . . . your friend . . . you wouldn’t . . .”

Black kicked out and Pettigrew recoiled.

“There’s enough filth on my robes without you touching them,” said Black.

“Remus!” Pettigrew squeaked, turning to Lupin instead, writhing imploringly in front of him “You don’t believe this . . . Wouldn’t Sirius have told you they’d changed the plan?”

“Not if he thought I was the spy, Peter,” said Lupin. “I assume that’s why you didn’t tell me, Sirius?” he said casually over Pettigrew’s head.

最終，哈利相信了他。喉嚨太緊了，他點了點頭。 “不！” 佩蒂格魯像是哈利的點頭是他的死刑一樣跪倒在地上。他跪在地面上向前爬行，雙手合十，彷彿在祈禱。 “西莫，是我……是彼得……你的朋友……你不會……” 布萊克一腳踢出，佩蒂格魯退縮了。 “我的長袍已經夠骯髒了，不要去碰它們，” 布萊克說。 “雷姆斯！” 佩蒂格魯轉而向盧平懇求，哀求地在他面前扭動。 “你不相信這個……難道西里斯不會告訴你他們已經改變了計劃？” “如果他認為我是間諜，他就不會告訴我了，彼得，” 卢平說。 “我猜這就是為什麼你沒告訴我，西里斯？” 他漫不經心地對着佩蒂格魯的頭說道。

“Forgive me, Remus,” said Black.

“Not at all, Padfoot, old friend,” said Lupin, who was now rolling up his sleeves. “And will you, in turn, forgive me for believing you were the spy?”

“Of course,” said Black, and the ghost of a grin flitted across his gaunt face. He, too, began rolling up his sleeves. “Shall we kill him together?”

“Yes, I think so,” said Lupin grimly.

“You wouldn’t . . . you won’t . . . ,” gasped Pettigrew. And he scrambled around to Ron.

“Ron . . . haven’t I been a good friend . . . a good pet? You won’t let them kill me, Ron, will you . . . you’re on my side, aren’t you?”

But Ron was staring at Pettigrew with the utmost revulsion.

“I let you sleep in my bed!” he said.

“Kind boy . . . kind master . . . ” Pettigrew crawled toward Ron, “you won’t let them do it. . . . I was your rat. . . . I was a good pet. . . . ”

“對不起，雷姆斯，” 布萊克說道。 “沒關係，犬儒，老朋友，” 盧平說道，他現在正卷起袖子。 “你能原諒我曾經認為你是間諜嗎？” “當然，” 布萊克說道，扁額骨瘦如柴的臉上浮現出一絲微笑。他也開始卷起袖子。 “我們一起殺了他？” “是的，我想是這樣，” 盧平嚴厲地說道。 “你不會……你不會……，” 佩蒂格魯喘息道。他在身旁爬來爬去找到了朗。 “朗……我不是一個好朋友嗎……一個好寵物嗎？你不會讓他們殺了我，朗，你站在我的這邊，不是嗎？” 但朗卻帶著極度的厭惡看著佩蒂格魯。 “我曾經讓你睡在我的床上！” 他說。 “好孩子……好主人……” 佩蒂格魯爬向羅恩的方向， “你不會讓他們這樣做的……我是你的老鼠……我是一個好寵物……”

“If you made a better rat than a human, it’s not much to boast about, Peter,” said Black harshly. Ron, going still paler with pain, wrenched his broken leg out of Pettigrew’s reach. Pettigrew turned on his knees, staggered forward, and seized the hem of Hermione’s robes.

“Sweet girl . . . clever girl . . . you — you won’t let them . . . Help me. . . . ”

Hermione pulled her robes out of Pettigrew’s clutching hands and backed away against the wall, looking horrified.

Pettigrew knelt, trembling uncontrollably, and turned his head slowly toward Harry.

“Harry . . . Harry . . . you look just like your father . . . just like him . . . ”

“HOW DARE YOU SPEAK TO HARRY?” roared Black. “HOW DARE YOU FACE HIM? HOW DARE YOU TALK ABOUT JAMES IN FRONT OF HIM?”

“Harry,” whispered Pettigrew, shuffling toward him, hands outstretched. “Harry, James wouldn’t have wanted me killed. . . . James would have understood, Harry . . . he would have shown me mercy. . . . ”

“彼得，如果你比人類更像老鼠，這並沒有什麼好吹噓的，” 布萊克嚴厲地說。 羅恩因疼痛而變得蒼白，他把斷腿從佩蒂格魯的觸碰中扭開。 佩蒂格魯跪下來，搖搖晃晃地向前走，抓住赫敏長袍的邊緣。 “好女孩……聰明女孩……你——你不會讓他們……幫幫我……” 赫敏把長袍從佩蒂格魯的手中拿開，驚恐地退到牆邊。 佩蒂格魯跪下，全身發抖，緩慢地轉向哈利。 “哈利……哈利……你就像你父親……就像他……” “你怎麼敢對哈利說話？” 布萊克怒吼道。 “你怎麼敢面對他？你怎麼敢在他面前談論詹姆斯？” “哈利，” 佩蒂格魯低聲說著，朝他走過去，伸出手。 “哈利，詹姆斯不會想讓我死的。 詹姆斯會理解的，哈利……他會讓我活下來的……” —— Excerpt from 《哈利波特》(Harry Potter) by J.K. Rowling

Both Black and Lupin strode forward, seized Pettigrew’s shoulders, and threw him backward onto the floor. He sat there, twitching with terror, staring up at them.

“You sold Lily and James to Voldemort,” said Black, who was shaking too. “Do you deny it?”

Pettigrew burst into tears. It was horrible to watch: He looked like an oversized, balding baby, cowering on the floor.

“Sirius, Sirius, what could I have done? The Dark Lord . . . you have no idea . . . he has weapons you can’t imagine. . . . I was scared, Sirius, I was never brave like you and Remus and James. I never meant it to happen. . . . He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named forced me —”

“DON’T LIE!” bellowed Black. “YOU’D BEEN PASSING INFORMATION TO HIM FOR A YEAR BEFORE LILY AND JAMES DIED! YOU WERE HIS SPY!”

“He—he was taking over everywhere!” gasped Pettigrew. “W-what was there to be gained by refusing him?”

布萊克和盧平一同走近，抓住佩蒂格魯的肩膀，將他一把扔到地上。他坐在那裡，因為驚恐而抽搐，仰著頭看著他們。「你賣了莉莉和詹姆斯給佛地魔，對不對？」布萊克也在發抖地問道。佩蒂格魯突然哭了出來。看著他這樣子真是很難看：他像一個超大號的暴躁嬰兒，縮在地上。「希瑞斯，希瑞斯，我能做到什麼呢？黑魔王……你沒有想過……他有你無法想象的武器……我害怕，希瑞斯，我從來不像你、瑞姆斯和詹姆斯那樣勇敢。我從來沒有想過這樣的事情會發生……那-那不得已是被逼的。」「別說謊！」布萊克怒吼著。「在莉莉和詹姆斯死之前，你已經一年在向他提供情報了！你是他的間諜！」「他……他已經佔領了整個世界！」佩蒂格魯喘著氣說道，「拒絕他有什麼好處呢？」

“What was there to be gained by fighting the most evil wizard who has ever existed?” said Black, with a terrible fury in his face. “Only innocent lives, Peter!”

“You don’t understand!” whined Pettigrew. “He would have killed me, Sirius!”

“THEN YOU SHOULD HAVE DIED!” roared Black. “DIED RATHER THAN BETRAY YOUR FRIENDS, AS WE WOULD HAVE DONE FOR YOU!”

Black and Lupin stood shoulder to shoulder, wands raised.

“You should have realized,” said Lupin quietly, “if Voldemort didn’t kill you, we would. Good-bye, Peter.”

Hermione covered her face with her hands and turned to the wall.

“NO!” Harry yelled. He ran forward, placing himself in front of Pettigrew, facing the wands. “You can’t kill him,” he said breathlessly. “You can’t.”

Black and Lupin both looked staggered.

“打敗這個世上最邪惡的巫師，會有什麼好處？”Black臉上充滿了可怕的怒氣，“只有無辜的生命，Peter！”“你們不懂！”Pettigrew哀嚎道，“他會殺了我，Sirius！”“那你就應該死！”Black吼道，“死而不是背叛你的朋友，就像我們會為了你而犧牲一樣！”Black和Lupin並肩站立，舉起手中的魔杖。“你應該意識到的，”Lupin輕聲說，“如果沃爾德莫特沒殺了你，我們就會殺了你。再見，Peter。”Hermione用手遮住臉，轉向了牆壁。“不！”Harry大喊一聲。他跑了過去，站在Pettigrew的前面，面對著魔杖，“你們不能殺他，”他氣喘吁吁地說，“你們不能。”Black和Lupin都看起來很驚訝。

“Harry, this piece of vermin is the reason you have no parents,” Black snarled. “This cringing bit of filth would have seen you die too, without turning a hair. You heard him. His own stinking skin meant more to him than your whole family.”

“I know,” Harry panted. “We’ll take him up to the castle. We’ll hand him over to the dementors. . . . He can go to Azkaban . . . but don’t kill him.”

“Harry!” gasped Pettigrew, and he flung his arms around Harry’s knees. “You—thank you—it’s more than I deserve—thank you—”

“Get off me,” Harry spat, throwing Pettigrew’s hands off him in disgust. “I’m not doing this for you. I’m doing it because I don’t reckon my dad would’ve wanted his best friends to become killers—just for you.”

No one moved or made a sound except Pettigrew, whose breath was coming in wheezes as he clutched his chest. Black and Lupin were looking at each other. Then, with one movement, they lowered their wands.

「哈利，這個廢物就是你失去父母的原因」布萊克咆哮道。「這個卑鄙下賤的垃圾就算看到你快要死了，也不會心動一下。你聽見他說的了，他自己發臭的皮膚對他來說比你的整個家族還重要。」「我知道，」哈利氣喘吁吁地說：「我們把他帶回城堡裡，把他交給冥神。他可以進阿茲卡班……但是不要殺了他。」「哈利！」佩蒂魯哀嚎了一聲，他一把抱住哈利的膝蓋。「你——謝謝你——你對我這麼好，我都不配——謝謝——」「滾開！」哈利厭惡地將佩蒂魯的手甩掉。「我不是為了你而做這件事。我這麼做只是因為我覺得我爸爸不希望他最好的朋友為了你變成殺人兇手。」除了佩蒂魯哀嚎的聲音外，沒有人動也沒有人出聲。布萊克和盧平正相互對視。然後，他們一起收回了魔杖。

“You’re the only person who has the right to decide, Harry,” said Black. “But think . . . think what he did. . . .”

“He can go to Azkaban,” Harry repeated. “If anyone deserves that place, he does. . . .”

Pettigrew was still wheezing behind him.

“Very well,” said Lupin. “Stand aside, Harry.”

Harry hesitated.

“I’m going to tie him up,” said Lupin. “That’s all, I swear.”

Harry stepped out of the way. Thin cords shot from Lupin’s wand this time, and next moment, Pettigrew was wriggling on the floor, bound and gagged.

“But if you transform, Peter,” growled Black, his own wand pointing at Pettigrew too, “we *will* kill you. You agree, Harry?”

Harry looked down at the pitiful figure on the floor and nodded so that Pettigrew could see him.

“Right,” said Lupin, suddenly businesslike. “Ron, I can’t mend bones nearly as well as Madam Pomfrey, so I think it’s best if we just strap your leg up until we can get you to the hospital wing.”

「哈利，決定是否要對他下手還是在你自己手中，」布萊克說。「但想一想……他做了什麼……」「他可以關進阿茲卡班，」哈利重申。「如果有人應該去那裡，他就是了……」貝提格仍然在他身後喘氣。「好，」盧平說。「哈利，讓我們過去。」哈利猶豫了一下。「我要把他綁起來，」盧平說。「我保證，就這樣。」哈利退出了路，盧平用魔杖發出一團細繩，貝提格下一秒就掙扎在地上，被綁得緊緊的。「如果你變形了，彼得，」布萊克咆哮道，同樣拿著魔杖指著貝提格，「我們就會殺了你。哈利，你同意嗎？」哈利看著地上可憐的人，點頭表示同意。「好了，」盧平突然變得很有商業頭腦。「羅恩，我不能像帕姆夫人那樣很好地修復骨頭，所以我覺得最好只是把你的腿用繃帶捆起來，直到我們能把你送到醫院病房。」

He hurried over to Ron, bent down, tapped Ron’s leg with his wand, and muttered, “*Ferula*.” Bandages spun up Ron’s leg, strapping it tightly to a splint. Lupin helped him to his feet; Ron put his weight gingerly on the leg and didn’t wince.

“That’s better,” he said. “Thanks.”

“What about Professor Snape?” said Hermione in a small voice, looking down at Snape’s prone figure.

“There’s nothing seriously wrong with him,” said Lupin, bending over Snape and checking his pulse. “You were just a little — overenthusiastic. Still out cold. Er — perhaps it will be best if we don’t revive him until we’re safely back in the castle. We can take him like this. . . .”

He muttered, “*Mobilicorpus*.” As though invisible strings were tied to Snape’s wrists, neck, and knees, he was pulled into a standing position, head still lolling uninterestingly, like a grotesque puppet. He hung a few inches above the ground, his limp feet dangling. Lupin picked up the Invisibility Cloak and tucked it safely into his pocket.

他匆忙走去羅恩那裡，俯下身子，用魔杖輕輕敲了敲羅恩的腿，嘀咕道：“*Ferula*。”繃帶繞了起來，將羅恩的腿緊緊固定到一個夾板上。盧平幫他站了起來，羅恩輕輕地把重量放在腿上，沒有皺眉。“感覺好多了，謝謝。”他說。“那斯涅普教授呢？”赫敏小聲地問道，低頭看著斯涅普的倒地身影。“他沒有什麼嚴重的問題，”盧平說，彎下腰檢查著斯涅普的脈搏。“你只是有點——過於熱情了。還處於昏迷狀態。呃——也許最好等到我們安全回到城堡再讓他恢復意識。我們可以像這樣把他帶走……”他喃喃地說：“*Mobilicorpus*。”彷彿隱形的繩子綁著斯涅普的手腕、脖子和膝蓋，將他拉成了站立的姿勢，頭仍然令人不快地歪斜著，像個奇怪的木偶。他懸浮在地面幾英寸高的地方，軟弱無力的腳擺動著。盧平拿起隱形斗篷，安全地收在口袋裡。

“And two of us should be chained to this,” said Black, nudging Pettigrew with his toe. “Just to make sure.”

“I’ll do it,” said Lupin.

“And me,” said Ron savagely, limping forward.

Black conjured heavy manacles from thin air; soon Pettigrew was upright again, left arm chained to Lupin’s right, right arm to Ron’s left. Ron’s face was set. He seemed to have taken Scabbers’s true identity as a personal insult. Crookshanks leapt lightly off the bed and led the way out of the room, his bottlebrush tail held jauntily high.

“我們兩個都應該被鎖上這個，”布萊克用腳趾踢了佩迪維爾一下，“只是為了確保安全。”“我來吧，”盧平說。“我也要去，”羅恩狠狠地說，一瘸一拐地往前走。布萊克從空氣中變出了重重的手銬，很快佩迪維爾又站直了，左手被鎖在盧平的右手上，右手被鎖在羅恩的左手上。羅恩臉色冷峻，他似乎把斯卡伯斯的真實身份當做一種個人侮辱。克魯金斯輕盈地從床上跳下來，帶路離開了房間，牠的瓶刷尾巴高高翹起。



## THE DEMENTOR'S KISS

Harry had never been part of a stranger group. Crookshanks led the way down the stairs; Lupin, Pettigrew, and Ron went next, looking like entrants in a six-legged race. Next came Professor Snape, drifting creepily along, his toes hitting each stair as they descended, held up by his own wand, which was being pointed at him by Sirius. Harry and Hermione brought up the rear.

Getting back into the tunnel was difficult. Lupin, Pettigrew, and Ron had to turn sideways to manage it; Lupin still had Pettigrew covered with his wand. Harry could see them edging awkwardly along the tunnel in single file. Crookshanks was still in the lead. Harry went right after Sirius, who was still making Snape drift along ahead of them; he kept bumping his lolling head on the low ceiling. Harry had the impression Sirius was making no effort to prevent this.

哈利從未與如此奇怪的一群人在一起。克魯克桑斯帶領著大家下樓梯，盧平、佩蒂蓋魯和羅恩跟在後面，看起來像是參加了一場六腳比賽。接著是聖佩教授，腳趾碰到每一級階梯，由天狼星指著他的魔杖支撐著下樓。哈利和赫敏則是在最後面。重新進入隧道很困難。盧平、佩蒂蓋魯和羅恩必須側身才能通過；盧平仍然以魔杖盯著佩蒂蓋魯。哈利可以看到他們在狹窄的隧道中笨拙地單著約走過去。克魯克桑斯仍是領頭。哈利跟在天狼星後面，天狼星仍然讓聖佩漂浮在他們前面；他的頭會時常碰到低矮的天花板，哈利的印象是天狼星並沒有做出任何努力去阻止這種情況的發生。

“You know what this means?” Sirius said abruptly to Harry as they made their slow progress along the tunnel. “Turning Pettigrew in?”

“You’re free,” said Harry.

“Yes . . . ,” said Sirius. “But I’m also — I don’t know if anyone ever told you — I’m your godfather.”

“Yeah, I knew that,” said Harry.

“Well . . . your parents appointed me your guardian,” said Sirius stiffly. “If anything happened to them . . .”

Harry waited. Did Sirius mean what he thought he meant?

“I’ll understand, of course, if you want to stay with your aunt and uncle,” said Sirius. “But . . . well . . . think about it. Once my name’s cleared . . . if you wanted a . . . a different home . . .”

Some sort of explosion took place in the pit of Harry’s stomach.

“What — live with you?” he said, accidentally cracking his head on a bit of rock protruding from the ceiling. “Leave the Dursleys?”

“你知道這意味著什麼嗎？”賽禮斯突然對哈利說，當他們沿著隧道緩慢前進時。“把佩迪魯交出去？”“你自由了，”哈利說。“是的 . . . ,”賽禮斯說。“但我也——不知道有沒有人告訴過你——我是你的教父。”“是啊，我知道，”哈利說。“好吧 . . . 你的父母任命我照顧你，”賽禮斯生硬地說，“如果他們有什麼事 . . .”哈利等待著。賽禮斯的意思是他所想的嗎？“當然，如果你想留在你姨媽和舅舅那裡，我會理解的，”賽禮斯說。“但 . . . 噢 . . . 想想吧。等我的名字清白了 . . . 如果你想要 . . . 不同的家 . . .”某種爆炸在哈利的胃底爆發了。“什麼——和你一起住？”他說，不小心撞上了天花板突出的一塊石頭。“離開德思魯家人？”

“Of course, I thought you wouldn’t want to,” said Sirius quickly. “I understand, I just thought I’d —”

“Are you insane?” said Harry, his voice easily as croaky as Sirius’s. “Of course I want to leave the Dursleys! Have you got a house? When can I move in?”

Sirius turned right around to look at him; Snape’s head was scraping the ceiling but Sirius didn’t seem to care.

“You want to?” he said. “You mean it?”

“Yeah, I mean it!” said Harry.

Sirius's gaunt face broke into the first true smile Harry had seen upon it. The difference it made was startling, as though a person ten years younger were shining through the starved mask; for a moment, he was recognizable as the man who had laughed at Harry's parents' wedding.

They did not speak again until they had reached the end of the tunnel. Crookshanks darted up first; he had evidently pressed his paw to the knot on the trunk, because Lupin, Pettigrew, and Ron clambered upward without any sound of savaging branches.

「當然，我還以為你不願意呢，」小天狼星急忙說。「我了解，我只是覺得我能——」「你瘋了嗎？」哈利的嗓音和小天狼星一樣沙啞。「當然我想離開德思禮家！你有房子嗎？我什麼時候可以搬進去？」小天狼星轉身看著哈利；斯內普的頭撞到天花板了，但小天狼星似乎不在意。「你真的想要？」他說。「你是認真的？」「是啊，我是認真的！」哈利說。小天狼星那憔悴的臉上露出哈利從未見過的真正笑容。他看起來年輕了十歲，那張受餓的臉像是被一個人重新點燃了生命。霎那間，他變得像是哈利父母婚禮上那個笑聲洋溢的男人。他們沒有再談話，直到他們走到隧道的盡頭。喵星糖首先衝出去了；從聲音上看，它顯然已經按下箱子上的一个节点。盧平，佩迪魯和羅恩爬出來時，周圍一點聲音也沒有。

Sirius saw Snape up through the hole, then stood back for Harry and Hermione to pass. At last, all of them were out.

The grounds were very dark now; the only light came from the distant windows of the castle. Without a word, they set off. Pettigrew was still wheezing and occasionally whimpering. Harry's mind was buzzing. He was going to leave the Dursleys. He was going to live with Sirius Black, his parents' best friend. . . . He felt dazed. . . . What would happen when he told the Dursleys he was going to live with the convict they'd seen on television?

“One wrong move, Peter,” said Lupin threateningly ahead. His wand was still pointed sideways at Pettigrew's chest.

Silently they tramped through the grounds, the castle lights growing slowly larger. Snape was still drifting weirdly ahead of Sirius, his chin bumping on his chest. And then —

天狼星從洞口看到了斯內普，然後退後讓哈利和赫敏通過。最後，他們全都出來了。現在地面很暗，除了城堡遠處的窗戶，沒有任何其他光源。他們沒有說話，直接出發了。佩蒂格魯仍在喘息，偶爾哀嚎。哈利的腦海裡充滿了思緒。他將離開德思禮家，與他父母最好的朋友天狼星·布萊克一起生活……他感到頭昏眼花……當他告訴德思禮家他將與他們在電視上看到的罪犯一起生活時，會發生什麼？“走錯一步，彼得，”盧平威脅著前方。他的魔杖仍指向佩蒂格魯的胸口。他們沉默地穿過庭院，城堡的燈光逐漸變大。斯內普仍然怪異地漂浮在天狼星前面，下巴碰到了胸口。然後——

A cloud shifted. There were suddenly dim shadows on the ground. Their party was bathed in moonlight.

Snape collided with Lupin, Pettigrew, and Ron, who had stopped abruptly. Sirius froze. He flung out one arm to make Harry and Hermione stop.

Harry could see Lupin's silhouette. He had gone rigid. Then his limbs began to shake.

“Oh, my —” Hermione gasped. “He didn't take his potion tonight! He's not safe!”

“Run,” Sirius whispered. “Run. Now.”

But Harry couldn't run. Ron was chained to Pettigrew and Lupin. He leapt forward but Sirius caught him around the chest and threw him back.

“Leave it to me — RUN!”

There was a terrible snarling noise. Lupin's head was lengthening. So was his body. His shoulders were hunching. Hair was sprouting visibly on his face and hands, which were curling into clawed paws. Crookshanks's hair was on end again; he was backing away —

一朵雲彩發生了位移。突然間地面上出現了暗影。他們的隊伍被月光浸潤著。斯涅普撞上了盧平、佩蒂格魯和羅恩，他們突然停下了。小天狼星發呆了。他伸出一隻手臂讓哈利和赫敏停下。哈利可以看到盧平的輪廓。他僵住了。然後他的四肢開始顫抖。“天哪——”赫敏喘息著。“他今晚沒有喝藥！他不安全！”“跑！”小天狼星輕聲說：“跑。現在。”但哈利不能跑。羅恩被鏈住了，跟著佩蒂格魯和盧平。他向前跳，但小天狼星環抱著他的胸膛，把他扔回去。“交給我——跑！”有一個可怕的嗥叫聲。盧平的頭變長了。他的身體也變長了。他的肩膀上彎曲。毛髮在他的臉和手上明顯地爆生，變成了有爪的爪子。克魯金斯的毛又豎了起來；他正在倒退——

As the werewolf reared, snapping its long jaws, Sirius disappeared from Harry's side. He had transformed. The enormous, bearlike dog bounded forward. As the werewolf wrenched itself free of the manacle binding it, the dog seized it about the neck and pulled it backward, away from Ron and Pettigrew. They were locked, jaw to jaw, claws ripping at each other —

Harry stood, transfixed by the sight, too intent upon the battle to notice anything else. It was Hermione's scream that alerted him —

Pettigrew had dived for Lupin's dropped wand. Ron, unsteady on his bandaged leg, fell. There was a bang, a burst of light — and Ron lay motionless on the ground. Another bang — Crookshanks flew into the air and back to the earth in a heap.

“*Expelliarmus!*” Harry yelled, pointing his own wand at Pettigrew; Lupin's wand flew high into the air and out of sight. “Stay where you are!” Harry shouted, running forward.

隨著狼人獠牙露出、作威作福，天狼星從哈利身邊消失了。他已經變身了。這隻巨大、像熊一般的狗跳了出去。當狼人擺脫綑綁它的枷鎖時，狗便扼住了狼人的脖子，並把它拉向後方，遠離羅恩和佩迪姆。牠們互相扯咬、互相掙扎，僵持著……哈

利被這場景深深吸引，目不轉睛，沒有注意到其他事物。直到赫敏的慘叫聲把他從看戲的狀態中喚醒——佩迪姆已經扑向盧平掉落的魔杖。羅恩因腳受傷不穩，摔倒在地。突然間，一聲巨響，地面上躺著一個毫無動靜的羅恩。接著又是一聲巨響，咕嚕被炸飛，摔成一團倒在地上。“解除武裝！”哈利喊叫著，他的魔杖指向佩迪姆，盧平的魔杖被震飛得無影無蹤。“站在那裡不要動！”哈利朝前跑去，大聲呼喊。

Too late. Pettigrew had transformed. Harry saw his bald tail whip through the manacle on Ron's outstretched arm and heard a scurrying through the grass.

There was a howl and a rumbling growl; Harry turned to see the werewolf taking flight; it was galloping into the forest —

“Sirius, he's gone, Pettigrew transformed!” Harry yelled.

Sirius was bleeding; there were gashes across his muzzle and back, but at Harry's words he scrambled up again, and in an instant, the sound of his paws faded to silence as he pounded away across the grounds.

Harry and Hermione dashed over to Ron.

“What did he do to him?” Hermione whispered. Ron's eyes were only half-closed, his mouth hung open; he was definitely alive, they could hear him breathing, but he didn't seem to recognize them.

太晚了。佩蒂格魯已經變形了。哈利看到他的光禿禿的尾巴從朗的伸出來的手臂上甩過，聽到草地上的踱步聲。嗥叫聲和低沉的咆哮聲；哈利轉身看到狼人開始奔跑，它在奔入森林 - “天啊，小天狼星，他跑了，佩蒂格魯變形了！”哈利大喊。小天狼星流血了；他的口鼻和背上都有割傷，但在哈利的話語中，他立即爬了起來，只一瞬間，他的爪子的聲音消失了，而他奔跑穿過停車場。哈利和赫敏衝上來朗。“他對他做了什麼？”赫敏輕聲說道。朗的眼睛只有一半閉上，嘴巴張開，他肯定還活著，他們可以聽到他的呼吸聲，但他似乎不認識他們。

“I don't know. . .”

Harry looked desperately around. Black and Lupin both gone . . . they had no one but Snape for company, still hanging, unconscious, in midair.

“We'd better get them up to the castle and tell someone,” said Harry, pushing his hair out of his eyes, trying to think straight. “Come —”

But then, from beyond the range of their vision, they heard a yelping, a whining: a dog in pain. . .

“Sirius,” Harry muttered, staring into the darkness.

He had a moment's indecision, but there was nothing they could do for Ron at the moment, and by the sound of it, Black was in trouble —

Harry set off at a run, Hermione right behind him. The yelping seemed to be coming from near the lake. They pelted toward it, and Harry, running flat out, felt the cold without realizing what it must mean —

“我不知道. . .”哈利绝望地四处张望，黑和卢平都消失了. . . .他们只有斯内普作为伴侣，仍然昏迷地悬浮在半空中。“我们最好把他们带到城堡，找人帮忙，”哈利说着，把头发揉到眼睛外边，努力保持头脑清醒。“走吧——”但然后，从他们的视野范围之外，他们听到了狗的哀鸣声和呜咽声. . . .狗在疼痛中。“天狼星，”哈利喃喃自语，凝视着黑暗中的方向。他有片刻的犹豫，但目前他们无法为罗恩做任何事情，而听起来，布莱克有麻烦了——哈利奔跑起来，赫敏紧随其后。哀鸣声似乎来自湖边附近。他们朝着湖边飞奔，哈利全速奔跑，感到寒冷，但没有意识到这意味着什么——

The yelping stopped abruptly. As they reached the lakeshore, they saw why — Sirius had turned back into a man. He was crouched on all fours, his hands over his head.

“Nooo,” he moaned. “Noooo . . . please. . .”

And then Harry saw them. Dementors, at least a hundred of them, gliding in a black mass around the lake toward them. He spun around, the familiar, icy cold penetrating his insides, fog starting to obscure his vision; more were appearing out of the darkness on every side; they were encircling them . . .

“Hermione, think of something happy!” Harry yelled, raising his wand, blinking furiously to try and clear his vision, shaking his head to rid it of the faint screaming that had started inside it —

*I'm going to live with my godfather. I'm leaving the Dursleys.*

尖叫聲突然停了。當他們到達湖邊時，他們看到了原因——小天狼星已經變回了人。他蹲在四肢上，雙手抱頭。“不...不”他呻吟道。“不...不要...”然後，哈利看到了它們。至少有一百個摩魅，一群黑色的摩魅密集地在湖邊飄來飄去。他轉身，熟悉的冰冷感侵入他的身體，霧開始模糊他的視線；更多摩魅從黑暗中出現；他們正在包圍他們。. . . “赫敏，想些開心的事情！”哈利大叫，舉起他的魔杖，眨眼試圖清除視線，搖頭消除開始在他腦海中的微弱尖叫聲- 我要和教父一起生活。我要離開德思禮家。

He forced himself to think of Sirius, and only Sirius, and began to chant: “*Expecto Patronum! Expecto Patronum!*”

Black gave a shudder, rolled over, and lay motionless on the ground, pale as death.

*He'll be all right. I'm going to go and live with him.*

*"Expecto Patronum! Hermione, help me! Expecto Patronum!"*

*"Expecto —" Hermione whispered, "Expecto — Expecto —"*

But she couldn't do it. The dementors were closing in, barely ten feet from them. They formed a solid wall around Harry and Hermione, and were getting closer. . . .

*"EXPECTO PATRONUM!" Harry yelled, trying to blot the screaming from his ears. "EXPECTO PATRONUM!"*

A thin wisp of silver escaped his wand and hovered like mist before him. At the same moment, Harry felt Hermione collapse next to him. He was alone . . . completely alone. . . .

他強迫自己只想著小天狼星，並開始唸咒語："呼魂師！呼魂師！"布萊克猛地一震，翻過身來，躺在地上一動不動，臉色蒼白如死人。他會沒事的。我會去和他一起生活。"呼魂師！赫敏，幫我呀！呼魂師！""呼魂師——"赫敏輕聲說，"呼魂師——呼魂師——"但是她做不到。摯魂怪越來越接近，距離他們只有十英尺。牠們在哈利和赫敏周圍形成了一堵可觸摸的牆，並越來越近....."呼魂師！"哈利大叫，試圖用聲音掩蓋尖叫聲。"呼魂師！"一縷細銀色的霧氣從他的魔杖中逸出，懸浮在他面前。就在同一時間，哈利感覺到赫敏倒在他身旁。他孤獨了.....完全孤獨.....

*"Expecto — Expecto Patronum —"*

Harry felt his knees hit the cold grass. Fog was clouding his eyes. With a huge effort, he fought to remember — Sirius was innocent — innocent — *We'll be okay — I'm going to live with him —*

*"Expecto Patronum!" he gasped.*

By the feeble light of his formless Patronus, he saw a dementor halt, very close to him. It couldn't walk through the cloud of silver mist Harry had conjured. A dead, slimy hand slid out from under the cloak. It made a gesture as though to sweep the Patronus aside.

*"No — no —" Harry gasped. "He's innocent . . . Expecto — Expecto Patronum —"*

He could feel them watching him, hear their rattling breath like an evil wind around him. The nearest dementor seemed to be considering him. Then it raised both its rotting hands — and lowered its hood.

*"守護神驗證咒 — 守護神驗證咒 —" 哈利感覺到他的膝蓋碰到了寒冷的草地。霧氣蒙住了他的眼睛。他努力地努力記住 —— 西瑞斯是無辜的 —— 無辜的 —— 我們會沒事的 —— 我會和他一起生活 —— "守護神驗證咒！" 他喘息著說。在他形體不明的守護神的微弱光線下，他看到一隻摯滯在他附近。它無法穿過哈利施展的銀色霧氣。一隻死亡的泥濘手從斗篷下滑出。它做出手勢，好像要掃開守護神。"不不不 —" 哈利喘息著，"他是無辜的.....守護神驗證咒 — 守護神驗證咒 —" 他能感覺到他們在看著他，聽到他們的喘息聲像邪惡的風圍繞著他。最近的摯滯似乎在考慮著他。然後它舉起了腐爛的雙手 — 放下了它的兜帽。*

Where there should have been eyes, there was only thin, gray scabbed skin, stretched blankly over empty sockets. But there was a mouth . . . a gaping, shapeless hole, sucking the air with the sound of a death rattle.

A paralyzing terror filled Harry so that he couldn't move or speak. His Patronus flickered and died.

White fog was blinding him. He had to fight . . . *Expecto Patronum* . . . he couldn't see . . . and in the distance, he heard the familiar screaming . . . *Expecto Patronum* . . . he groped in the mist for Sirius, and found his arm . . . they weren't going to take him . . .

But a pair of strong, clammy hands suddenly attached themselves around Harry's neck. They were forcing his face upward. . . . He could feel its breath. . . . It was going to get rid of him first. . . . He could feel its putrid breath. . . . His mother was screaming in his ears. . . . She was going to be the last thing he ever heard —

眼本該在的地方，只有稀薄、灰色的疤痕，毫無表情地延伸到空洞的眼窩上。但嘴巴還在.....是一個巨大、形狀模糊的洞，帶著臨終的喘息聲吸氣。一陣病快快的恐懼充滿了哈利，讓他動彈不得，也無法講話。他的守護神斑點狗無聲無息地消失了。白霧迷了他的眼。他必須戰鬥.....呼喚守護神.....他什麼都看不見.....在遠處他聽到熟悉的尖叫聲.....呼喚守護神.....他在霧中摸索著找小天狼星，並發現了他的手臂.....他們不會抓住他的.....但一對強而有力的濕漉漉的手突然緊緊地抓住哈利的脖子。它們迫使他抬起臉來.....他能感覺到它的呼吸.....它要先把他給毀滅掉.....他可以嗅到那股已經爛掉的氣息.....他母親的尖叫聲在他耳邊響起.....這將是他聽到的最後一件事。

And then, through the fog that was drowning him, he thought he saw a silvery light growing brighter and brighter. . . . He felt himself fall forward onto the grass —

Facedown, too weak to move, sick and shaking, Harry opened his eyes. The dementor must have released him. The blinding light was illuminating the grass around him . . . The screaming had stopped, the cold was ebbing away. . . .

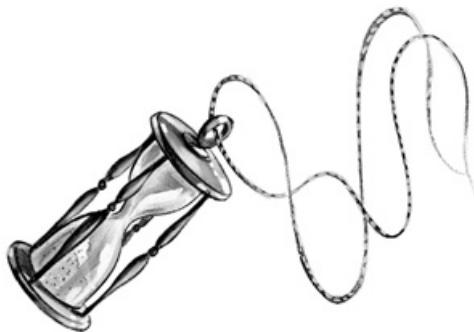
Something was driving the dementors back. . . . It was circling around him and Sirius and Hermione. . . . The rattling, sucking sounds of the dementors were fading. They were leaving. . . . The air was warm again. . . .

With every ounce of strength he could muster, Harry raised his head a few inches and saw an animal amid the light, galloping away across the lake. . . . Eyes blurred with sweat, Harry tried to make out what it was. . . . It was as bright as a unicorn. . . . Fighting to stay conscious, Harry watched it canter to a halt as it reached the opposite shore. For a moment, Harry saw, by its brightness, somebody welcoming it back . . . raising his hand to pat it . . . someone who looked strangely familiar . . . but it couldn't be . . .

接著，透過將他淹沒的霧，他想看到一道銀色的光越來越亮。他感到自己向前跌倒在草地上——手足無力，生病顫抖，哈利張開眼睛。神魔一定已經放掉了他。炫目的光線照亮了他周圍的草地……尖叫聲停了下來，寒冷感消退了……有一些東西正在抵擋神魔……圍繞著他、小天狼星和赫敏。神魔嗚嗚作響的聲音漸漸消失了。它們離開了……空氣又變得暖和了……哈利竭盡全力地抬起頭，看到一匹動物在光線中，越過湖泊奔蹄而去……哈利的眼睛因汗水而模糊，嘗試看出它是什麼，它像獨角獸一樣明亮。哈利努力保持清醒，看著它停下蹄子跑到對岸。有一瞬間，哈利看到，因為它的亮度，有個人歡迎它回來……舉起手來撫摸它……看起來有些熟悉……但不可能是……

Harry didn't understand. He couldn't think anymore. He felt the last of his strength leave him, and his head hit the ground as he fainted.

哈利不明白，他已經無法思考。他感覺到自己最後的力量已經消散殆盡，他的頭撞在地面上，昏倒了。



## HERMIONE'S SECRET

S hocking business . . . shocking . . . miracle none of them died . . . never heard the like . . . by thunder, it was lucky you were there, Snape. . . .”

“Thank you, Minister.”

“Order of Merlin, Second Class, I’d say. First Class, if I can wangle it!”

“Thank you very much indeed, Minister.”

“Nasty cut you’ve got there. . . . Black’s work, I suppose?”

“As a matter of fact, it was Potter, Weasley, and Granger, Minister. . . .”

“No!”

“Black had bewitched them, I saw it immediately. A *Confundus Charm*, to judge by their behavior. They seemed to think there was a possibility he was innocent. They weren’t responsible for their actions. On the other hand, their interference might have permitted Black to escape. . . . They obviously thought they were going to catch Black single-handed. They’ve got away with a great deal before now. . . . I’m afraid it’s given them a rather high opinion of themselves . . . and of course Potter has always been allowed an extraordinary amount of license by the headmaster —”

令人震驚的事件……震驚……真是個奇跡，他們都沒有死亡……從未聽過這樣的事情……我的天，幸虧你在那里，斯內普……“謝謝您，部長。”“梅林勳章，二等獎，我會盡力爭取讓你拿到一等獎！”“非常感謝您，部長。”“你這裡有嚴重的割傷……是布萊克的作品吧？”“事實上，是波特、衛斯理和格蘭傑，部長……”“不可能！”“布萊克下了詛咒，我立刻看出來了。據他們的行為判斷，是一個迷惑咒。他們似乎認為可能有無辜之人，他們對自己的行為不負責任。另一方面，他們的干涉可能讓布萊克逃脫了……他們顯然認為他們能夠獨自抓住布萊克。他們之前犯下的罪行很多。我擔心這讓他們對自己的能力產生了錯誤的高估……當然，波特總是被校長允許有非同尋常的自由……”

“Ah, well, Snape . . . Harry Potter, you know . . . we’ve all got a bit of a blind spot where he’s concerned.”

“And yet — is it good for him to be given so much special treatment? Personally, I try and treat him like any other student. And any other student would be suspended — at the very least — for leading his friends into such danger. Consider, Minister — against all school rules — after all the precautions put in place for his protection — out-of-bounds, at night, consorting with a werewolf and a murderer — and I have reason to believe he has been visiting Hogsmeade illegally too —”

“Well, well . . . we shall see, Snape, we shall see. . . . The boy has undoubtedly been foolish. . . .”

Harry lay listening with his eyes tight shut. He felt very groggy. The words he was hearing seemed to be traveling very slowly from his ears to his brain, so that it was difficult to understand. . . . His limbs felt like lead; his eyelids too heavy to lift. . . . He wanted to lie here, on this comfortable bed, forever. . . .

「啊，這樣啊，斯內普……哈利波特你知道嗎……對他我們都有點盲點。」「然而——讓他得到這麼多特殊待遇對他有好處嗎？就我個人而言，我會像對待其他學生一樣對待他。而任何其他學生都會被停學——最少也得停學——因為他讓他的朋友陷入如此危險之中。請考慮，部長——違反所有學校規定——在所有為了保護他採取的預防措施之後——越界，在晚上，與狼人和殺人犯交往——我有理由相信他也非法地去了霍格斯密德。」「好了，好了……斯內普，我們會看看的。這個孩子無疑是愚蠢的……」哈利閉著眼睛聽著。他感到非常昏昏欲睡。他所聽到的話似乎從耳朵慢慢地傳到腦子裡，所以很難理解……他的四肢感覺像鉛一樣，眼皮太重了不敢抬起來……他想永遠躺在這個舒適的床上。

“What amazes me most is the behavior of the dementors . . . you’ve really no idea what made them retreat, Snape?”

“No, Minister . . . by the time I had come ’round they were heading back to their positions at the entrances. . . .”

“Extraordinary. And yet Black, and Harry, and the girl —”

“All unconscious by the time I reached them. I bound and gagged Black, naturally, conjured stretchers, and brought them all straight back to the

castle.”

There was a pause. Harry's brain seemed to be moving a little faster, and as it did, a gnawing sensation grew in the pit of his stomach. . . .

He opened his eyes.

Everything was slightly blurred. Somebody had removed his glasses. He was lying in the dark hospital wing. At the very end of the ward, he could make out Madam Pomfrey with her back to him, bending over a bed. Harry squinted. Ron's red hair was visible beneath Madam Pomfrey's arm.

「最讓我驚訝的是魂魔回退的行為.....斯內普，你真的不知道是什麼讓它們退卻的原因嗎？」「不知道，部長.....等我恢復過來時，它們已經往回走朝著入口的位置移動了.....」「驚人。但是布萊克、哈利和那個女孩——」「當我找到他們時，他們昏迷了。我把布萊克綁起來，自然地招喚擔架，然後把他們全部帶回城堡。」有一個小小的停頓。哈利的腦海似乎轉得稍微快了一點，隨著速度的加快，他胃裡的刺痛感也跟著加劇了.....他睜開眼睛。一切都有點模糊。有人取下了他的眼鏡。他躺在黑暗的醫院翼裡。在翼的最後面，他可以看到背對著他的潘佛蕾夫人，在一張床上彎腰。哈利睜起眼睛，魯恩的紅色頭髮在潘佛蕾夫人的手臂下可見。

Harry moved his head over on the pillow. In the bed to his right lay Hermione. Moonlight was falling across her bed. Her eyes were open too. She looked petrified, and when she saw that Harry was awake, pressed a finger to her lips, then pointed to the hospital wing door. It was ajar, and the voices of Cornelius Fudge and Snape were coming through it from the corridor outside.

Madam Pomfrey now came walking briskly up the dark ward to Harry's bed. He turned to look at her. She was carrying the largest block of chocolate he had ever seen in his life. It looked like a small boulder.

“Ah, you're awake!” she said briskly. She placed the chocolate on Harry's bedside table and began breaking it apart with a small hammer.

“How's Ron?” said Harry and Hermione together.

哈利轉向枕頭，隔壁床上躺著妙麗。月光照在她的床上，她也睜開了眼。她看上去驚恐不安，當她看到哈利醒來時，她用手指壓住嘴唇，然後指了指門。醫院走廊外面的科林尼斯·法奇和斯內普的聲音從半開著的門中傳來。珀夫人現在從黑暗的病房里迅速走向哈利的床。他轉過頭去看她。她拿著他一生中見過的最大一塊巧克力，看起來像個小巨石。“啊，你醒了！”她干脆地說。她把巧克力放在哈利的床頭櫃上，開始用一個小錘子把它打碎。“羅恩怎麼樣？”哈利和妙麗一起問道。

“He'll live,” said Madam Pomfrey grimly. “As for you two . . . you'll be staying here until I'm satisfied you're — Potter, what do you think you're doing?”

Harry was sitting up, putting his glasses back on, and picking up his wand.

“I need to see the headmaster,” he said.

“Potter,” said Madam Pomfrey soothingly, “it's all right. They've got Black. He's locked away upstairs. The dementors will be performing the Kiss any moment now —”

“WHAT?”

Harry jumped up out of bed; Hermione had done the same. But his shout had been heard in the corridor outside; next second, Cornelius Fudge and Snape had entered the ward.

“Harry, Harry, what's this?” said Fudge, looking agitated. “You should be in bed — has he had any chocolate?” he asked Madam Pomfrey anxiously.

“Minister, listen!” Harry said. “Sirius Black's innocent! Peter Pettigrew faked his own death! We saw him tonight! You can't let the dementors do that thing to Sirius, he's —”

“他會活下來，”波夫人冷冷地說。“至於你們倆，你們會留在這裡，直到我滿意為止——波特，你覺得你在幹什麼？”哈利坐了起來，戴上了眼鏡，拿起了他的魔杖。“我需要見校長，”他說。“波特，”波夫人安慰地說，“這沒關係。他們抓住布萊克了。他被鎖在樓上。魂斷神嚇會隨時進行——”“什麼？”哈利從床上跳了起來；赫敏也這樣做了。但他的喊聲在外面的走廊被聽到了；下一秒，柯尼留斯·芙吉和斯內普進入了病房。“哈利，哈利，這是怎麼回事？”芙吉說，看起來很緊張。“你應該在床上——他有吃巧克力嗎？”他焦急地問波夫人。“部長，聽我說！”哈利說。“西里斯·布萊克是無辜的！彼得·佩蒂格魯假死了！我們今晚看到了他！你不能讓魂斷神嚇對西里斯做那件事，他——”

But Fudge was shaking his head with a small smile on his face.

“Harry, Harry, you're very confused, you've been through a dreadful ordeal, lie back down, now, we've got everything under control . . .”

“YOU HAVEN'T!” Harry yelled. “YOU'VE GOT THE WRONG MAN!”

“Minister, listen, please,” Hermione said; she had hurried to Harry's side and was gazing imploringly into Fudge's face. “I saw him too. It was Ron's rat, he's an Animagus, Pettigrew, I mean, and —”

“You see, Minister?” said Snape. “Confused, both of them . . . Black's done a very good job on them . . .”

“WE'RE NOT CONFUNDED!” Harry roared.

“Minister! Professor!” said Madam Pomfrey angrily. “I must insist that you leave. Potter is my patient, and he should not be distressed!”

“I'm not distressed, I'm trying to tell them what happened!” Harry said furiously. “If they'd just listen—”

但福吉正在搖頭，臉上帶著微笑。“哈利，哈利，你非常困惑，你經歷了可怕的煎熬，現在躺下，我們已經掌握了一切……”“你們沒有！”哈利喊道。“你們抓錯人了！”“部長，請聽我說。”赫敏說到；她匆忙走到哈利身邊，懇求地注視著福吉的臉。“我也看到了。是羅恩的老鼠，他是變形術師，我是指皮帝格魯，還有……”“部長，你看到了嗎？”斯內普說道。“他們兩個都被蒙住了。布萊克對他們做得很好……”“我們沒有被蒙住！”哈利怒吼道。“部長！教授！”龐弗裡女士生氣地說。“我必須堅持，讓你們離開。波特是我的病人，他不應該受到困擾！”“我沒有困擾，我試圖告訴他們發生了什麼！”哈利憤怒地說。“如果他們只是聽我說……”

But Madam Pomfrey suddenly stuffed a large chunk of chocolate into Harry's mouth; he choked, and she seized the opportunity to force him back onto the bed.

“Now, *please*, Minister, these children need care. Please leave—”

The door opened again. It was Dumbledore. Harry swallowed his mouthful of chocolate with great difficulty and got up again.

“Professor Dumbledore, Sirius Black—”

“For heaven's sake!” said Madam Pomfrey hysterically. “Is this a hospital wing or not? Headmaster, I must insist—”

“My apologies, Poppy, but I need a word with Mr. Potter and Miss Granger,” said Dumbledore calmly. “I have just been talking to Sirius Black—”

“I suppose he's told you the same fairy tale he's planted in Potter's mind?” spat Snape. “Something about a rat, and Pettigrew being alive—”

龐弗雷夫人突然把一大塊巧克力塞進哈利的嘴裡，他嗆了一口氣，她乘機把他強行推回床上。「部長，這些孩子需要照顧，請離開——」門再次打開了。進來的是鄧布利多。哈利狼吞虎嚥地吞下嘴裡的巧克力，又站了起來。「鄧布利多教授，希瑟·葛蘭傑——」「天哪！」龐弗雷夫人歇斯底里地說：「這是病房還是什麼？校長，我必須堅持——」「對不起，波比，但我需要和波特先生和葛蘭傑小姐談談。」鄧布利多鎮定地說。「我剛剛和小天狼星·布萊克談過。」「我想他跟你講了他跟波特的童話故事吧？」史奈普咄咄逼人地說。「關於一隻老鼠，還有佩蒂格魯活著——」

“That, indeed, is Black's story,” said Dumbledore, surveying Snape closely through his half-moon spectacles.

“And does my evidence count for nothing?” snarled Snape. “Peter Pettigrew was not in the Shrieking Shack, nor did I see any sign of him on the grounds.”

“That was because you were knocked out, Professor!” said Hermione earnestly. “You didn't arrive in time to hear—”

“Miss Granger, HOLD YOUR TONGUE!”

“Now, Snape,” said Fudge, startled, “the young lady is disturbed in her mind, we must make allowances—”

“I would like to speak to Harry and Hermione alone,” said Dumbledore abruptly. “Cornelius, Severus, Poppy—please leave us.”

“Headmaster!” sputtered Madam Pomfrey. “They need treatment, they need rest—”

“This cannot wait,” said Dumbledore. “I must insist.”

那真的是布萊克的故事，“鄧布利多透過他的半月眼鏡仔細地觀察著斯納普。“那麼我的證言什麼都不算？”斯納普吼道，“彼得·佩蒂魯沃不在尖叫的小屋里，我也没有看到他在場地上的任何跡象。”“那是因为你被打昏了，教授！”赫敏認真地說，“你來不及聽——”“格蘭杰小姐，閉上你的嘴！”“現在，斯內普，”福吉驚訝地說，“這位年輕的女士心煩意亂，我們必須諒解——”“我想要和哈利和赫敏單獨談話，”鄧布利多突然說道，“科尼利厄斯，塞弗魯斯，珀普你——請離開我們。”“校長！”波姆弗雷太太結巴着說。“他們需要治療，他們需要休息——”“這不能等待，”鄧布利多說。“我必須堅持這樣做。”

Madam Pomfrey pursed her lips and strode away into her office at the end of the ward, slamming the door behind her. Fudge consulted the large gold pocket watch dangling from his waistcoat.

“The dementors should have arrived by now,” he said. “I'll go and meet them Dumbledore, I'll see you upstairs.”

He crossed to the door and held it open for Snape, but Snape hadn't moved.

“You surely don't believe a word of Black's story?” Snape whispered, his eyes fixed on Dumbledore's face.

“I wish to speak to Harry and Hermione alone,” Dumbledore repeated.

Snape took a step toward Dumbledore.

“Sirius Black showed he was capable of murder at the age of sixteen,” he breathed. “You haven’t forgotten that, Headmaster? You haven’t forgotten that he once tried to kill *me*?”

“My memory is as good as it ever was, Severus,” said Dumbledore quietly.

龐弗雷夫人撅起嘴巴，大步走向病房尽头的办公室，甩门而过。福吉咕哝着看了一眼挂在背心上的大金表。“摄魂怪现在应该到了，”他说，“我去迎接他们。邓布利多，我上楼见。”他走到门口，为斯内普扶着门，但斯内普还是没有动。“你难道真的相信布莱克的故事？”斯内普低声说，目光盯着邓布利多的脸。“我想和哈利和赫敏单独谈谈，”邓布利多重复道。斯内普向邓布利多那边迈了一步。“天狼星·布莱克在十六岁时表现出了他的谋杀能力，”他呼吸急促地说，“校长，你还记得这一点吗？你还记得他曾试图杀了我吗？”“我的记忆和以往一样好，塞弗鲁斯，”邓布利多平静地说。

Snape turned on his heel and marched through the door Fudge was still holding. It closed behind them, and Dumbledore turned to Harry and Hermione. They both burst into speech at the same time.

“Professor, Black’s telling the truth — we *saw* Pettigrew —”

“— he escaped when Professor Lupin turned into a werewolf —”

“— he’s a rat —”

“— Pettigrew’s front paw, I mean, finger, he cut it off —”

“— Pettigrew attacked Ron, it wasn’t Sirius —”

But Dumbledore held up his hand to stem the flood of explanations.

“It is your turn to listen, and I beg you will not interrupt me, because there is very little time,” he said quietly. “There is not a shred of proof to support Black’s story, except your word — and the word of two thirteen-year-old wizards will not convince anybody. A street full of eyewitnesses swore they saw Sirius murder Pettigrew. I myself gave evidence to the Ministry that Sirius had been the Potters’ Secret-Keeper.”

斯內普轉身，頭也不回地走出弗吉的門。門關上了，鄧布利多轉向哈利和赫敏。他們兩個同時開口講話。“教授，布萊克說的是真的——我們看到了彼得格魯——”“——當盧平教授變成狼人時，他逃跑了——”“——他是一只老鼠——”“——彼得格魯的前爪，我是說，手指，他砍掉了——”“——彼得格魯攻擊了羅恩，不是賽魯斯——”但鄧布利多舉起手來，阻止了一股解釋的洪流。“現在輪到你們聽了，我想求你們不要打斷我，因為時間非常短。”他輕聲說道。“除了你們的話和兩個十三歲的巫師的話，沒有任何證據支持布萊克的故事。一條街道上滿是目擊者誓言看到賽魯斯謀殺彼得格魯。我自己向部門證明，賽魯斯是波特夫婦的秘密守護者。”

“Professor Lupin can tell you —” Harry said, unable to stop himself.

“Professor Lupin is currently deep in the forest, unable to tell anyone anything. By the time he is human again, it will be too late, Sirius will be worse than dead. I might add that werewolves are so mistrusted by most of our kind that his support will count for very little — and the fact that he and Sirius are old friends —”

“But —”

“*Listen to me, Harry.* It is too late, you understand me? You must see that Professor Snape’s version of events is far more convincing than yours.”

“He hates Sirius,” Hermione said desperately. “All because of some stupid trick Sirius played on him —”

“Sirius has not acted like an innocent man. The attack on the Fat Lady — entering Gryffindor Tower with a knife — without Pettigrew, alive or dead, we have no chance of overturning Sirius’s sentence.”

「盧平教授可以告訴你-」哈利忍不住地說。「盧平教授目前深入森林，無法告訴任何人任何事情。等到他再變回人類，已為時已晚，天狼星會比死了還要糟。我需要補充的是，大部分同類對狼人極不信任，他的支持將對我們幾乎沒有任何幫助，加上他和天狼星是老朋友-」「但是-」「哈利，聽我說。已經太晚了，你明白嗎？你必須明白，斯內普教授的說法比你的更有說服力。」「他恨天狼星，」赫敏絕望地說。「都是因為天狼星玩了他幾個愚蠢的把戲-」「天狼星並不像個無辜的人。對胖夫人的襲擊，持刀進入格蘭芬多塔-沒有彼得，不論他活著還是死了，我們都無法推翻天狼星的判決。」

“But you believe us.”

“Yes, I do,” said Dumbledore quietly. “But I have no power to make other men see the truth, or to overrule the Minister of Magic. . . .”

Harry stared up into the grave face and felt as though the ground beneath him were falling sharply away. He had grown used to the idea that Dumbledore could solve anything. He had expected Dumbledore to pull some amazing solution out of the air. But no . . . their last hope was gone.

“What we need,” said Dumbledore slowly, and his light blue eyes moved from Harry to Hermione, “is more *time*. ”

“But —” Hermione began. And then her eyes became very round. “OH!”

“Now, pay attention,” said Dumbledore, speaking very low, and very clearly. “Sirius is locked in Professor Flitwick’s office on the seventh floor. Thirteenth window from the right of the West Tower. If all goes well, you will be able to save more than one innocent life tonight. But remember this, both of you: *You must not be seen*. Miss Granger, you know the law — you know what is at stake. . . . *You — must — not — be — seen.*”

“但你们相信我们。”“是的，我相信，”邓布利多轻声说道，“但我无权让别的人看到真相，或者推翻魔法部长的决定……”哈利仰望着严肃的脸庞，感觉身下的地面仿佛陡然间消失了。他已经习惯了邓布利多可以解决任何问题的想法。他本来期待邓布利多能提出一些神奇的解决方案。但是……他们最后的希望已经破灭了。“我们需要的是……”邓布利多缓缓开口，他的淡蓝色眼睛从哈利移到了赫敏，“更多时间。”“可是——”赫敏开始说道。然后她的眼睛变得非常圆。“哦！”“现在听好了，”邓布利多小声、清晰地说道，“小天狼星被关在弗立维教授的办公室里，位于第七层的西塔右侧第十三个窗户。如果一切顺利，今晚你们将能够拯救不止一条无辜的生命。但请记住，你们俩都必须不被发现。格兰杰小姐，你知道法律——你知道什么在摆着。你们——必须——不——被——发——现。”

Harry didn’t have a clue what was going on. Dumbledore had turned on his heel and looked back as he reached the door.

“I am going to lock you in. It is —” he consulted his watch, “five minutes to midnight. Miss Granger, three turns should do it. Good luck.”

“Good luck?” Harry repeated as the door closed behind Dumbledore. “Three turns? What’s he talking about? What are we supposed to do?”

But Hermione was fumbling with the neck of her robes, pulling from beneath them a very long, very fine gold chain.

“Harry, come here,” she said urgently. “*Quick!*”

Harry moved toward her, completely bewildered. She was holding the chain out. He saw a tiny, sparkling hourglass hanging from it.

“Here —”

She had thrown the chain around his neck too.

“Ready?” she said breathlessly.

哈利毫不知情。當鄧布利多轉身踏出門時，他回頭看了一眼。“我要把你鎖起來。現在是——”他看了看手表，“零時五分。格蘭傑小姐，轉三圈就行了。祝你好運。”“好運？”哈利在鄧布利多關上門後重複道。“轉三圈？他在說什麼？我們該幹什麼？”但赫敏卻在摸索著袍子的領口，從裡面拉出了一條非常長、非常細的金鏈。“哈利，過來，”她急切地說，“快！”哈利完全不知所措地走向她。她把鏈子拿出來，上面掛著一個小小的、閃閃發光的沙漏。“給你——”她也把鏈子套在了哈利的脖子上。“準備好了？”她屏住呼吸地說。

“What are we doing?” Harry said, completely lost.

Hermione turned the hourglass over three times.

The dark ward dissolved. Harry had the sensation that he was flying very fast, backward. A blur of colors and shapes rushed past him, his ears were pounding, he tried to yell but couldn’t hear his own voice —

And then he felt solid ground beneath his feet, and everything came into focus again —

He was standing next to Hermione in the deserted entrance hall and a stream of golden sunlight was falling across the paved floor from the open front doors. He looked wildly around at Hermione, the chain of the hourglass cutting into his neck.

“Hermione, what — ?”

“In here!” Hermione seized Harry’s arm and dragged him across the hall to the door of a broom closet; she opened it, pushed him inside among the buckets and mops, then slammed the door behind them.

“我們在做什麼？”哈利完全迷失了方向。赫敏把沙漏翻轉了三次。黑色病房消失了。哈利有種快速倒飛的感覺。一片色彩和形狀的模糊景象從他眼前掠過，他的耳朵嗡嗡作響，想尖叫但聽不到自己的聲音——然後他感到腳底下有實地，一切又恢復了清晰——他同赫敏站在荒蕪的入口大廳，一條金色陽光從開著的前門照射在鋪設的地板上。他狂野地望著赫敏，沙漏的鏈子勒在他的脖子上。“赫敏，我們在做什麼？”“進來！”赫敏抓住哈利的手臂，把他拉到大廳的門口，推進掃帚櫃裡，到了桶和拖把中間，然後關上了門。

“What — how — Hermione, what happened?”

“We’ve gone back in time,” Hermione whispered, lifting the chain off Harry’s neck in the darkness. “Three hours back . . .”

Harry found his own leg and gave it a very hard pinch. It hurt a lot, which seemed to rule out the possibility that he was having a very bizarre dream.

“But —”

“Shh! Listen! Someone’s coming! I think — I think it might be us!”

Hermione had her ear pressed against the cupboard door.

“Footsteps across the hall . . . yes, I think it’s us going down to Hagrid’s!”

“Are you telling me,” Harry whispered, “that we’re here in this cupboard and we’re out there too?”

“Yes,” said Hermione, her ear still glued to the cupboard door. “I’m sure it’s us. It doesn’t sound like more than three people . . . and we’re walking slowly because we’re under the Invisibility Cloak —”

“什么-发生了什么-Hermione，发生了什么？”“我们回到了过去，”Hermione在黑暗中低声说道，将链子从Harry的脖子上拿起来。“三个小时前...”Harry找到了自己的腿，并猛力掐了一下。这很痛，这似乎排除了他在做一个非常奇怪的梦的可能性。“但是——”“嘘！听！有人来了！我想——我想那可能是我们！”Hermione将耳朵贴在碗柜门上。“走廊上的脚步声.....是的，我想那是我们下去找Hagrid！”“你是在告诉我，”Harry低声说道，“我们在这个碗柜里，也在那儿？”“是的，”Hermione仍然把耳朵贴在碗柜门上。“我确定是我们。听起来不像三个人.....我们走得很慢，因为我们在隐形斗篷下——”

She broke off, still listening intently.

“We’ve gone down the front steps. . . .”

Hermione sat down on an upturned bucket, looking desperately anxious, but Harry wanted a few questions answered.

“Where did you *get* that hourglass thing?”

“It’s called a Time-Turner,” Hermione whispered, “and I got it from Professor McGonagall on our first day back. I’ve been using it all year to get to all my lessons. Professor McGonagall made me swear I wouldn’t tell anyone. She had to write all sorts of letters to the Ministry of Magic so I could have one. She had to tell them that I was a model student, and that I’d never, ever use it for anything except my studies. . . . I’ve been turning it back so I could do hours over again, that’s how I’ve been doing several lessons at once, see? But . . .

她話還沒說完，還在聚精會神地傾聽。「我們已經下了前面的臺階.....」赫敏坐在一個翻轉的水桶上，看起來非常焦急，但哈利想要問幾個問題。「那個沙漏是從哪裡得到的？」「它叫做時光魔法器，」赫敏低聲說道，「我在回來的第一天就從麥格教授那裡拿到了。我整個學年都在使用它上課。麥格教授讓我發誓不告訴任何人。她必須寫信給魔法部，這樣才能讓我有一個。她必須告訴他們我是一名模範學生，而且我永遠不會使用它來做任何事情，除了我的學習.....我一直在倒轉它，這樣我可以重複完成幾個課程，你看嗎？但是.....」

“Harry, I don’t understand what Dumbledore wants us to do. Why did he tell us to go back three hours? How’s that going to help Sirius?”

Harry stared at her shadowy face.

“There must be something that happened around now he wants us to change,” he said slowly. “What happened? We were walking down to Hagrid’s three hours ago. . . .”

“This *is* three hours ago, and we *are* walking down to Hagrid’s,” said Hermione. “We just heard ourselves leaving. . . .”

Harry frowned; he felt as though he were screwing up his whole brain in concentration.

“Dumbledore just said — just said we could save more than one innocent life. . . .” And then it hit him. “Hermione, we’re going to save Buckbeak!”

“But — how will that help Sirius?”

“Dumbledore said — he just told us where the window is — the window of Flitwick’s office! Where they’ve got Sirius locked up! We’ve got to fly Buckbeak up to the window and rescue Sirius! Sirius can escape on Buckbeak — they can escape together!”

“哈利，我不明白邓布利多想让我们做什么。为什么他让我们回到三小时前？这对帮助小天狼星有什么用？”哈利盯着她朦胧的脸。“肯定是什么事发生了他想让我们改变，”他慢慢地说，“发生了什么？三个小时前我们正往海格那边走.....”“这就是三个小时前，我们正在往海格那边走，”赫敏说，“我们刚听到我们自己离开了.....”哈利皱起眉头，感觉自己的整个大脑都在集中思考中被扭曲了。“邓布利多刚刚说过——我们可以拯救不止一条无辜的生命.....”突然他有了想法。“赫敏，我们要救巴比克！”“可是，那怎么会帮助小天狼星呢？”“邓布利多说了——他告诉我们哪个窗口是——弗立维克的办公室的窗口！小天狼星被关在那里！我们要骑巴比克飞到窗户外救出小天狼星！小天狼星可以和巴比克一起逃走！”

From what Harry could see of Hermione’s face, she looked terrified.

“If we manage that without being seen, it’ll be a miracle!”

“Well, we’ve got to try, haven’t we?” said Harry. He stood up and pressed his ear against the door.

“Doesn’t sound like anyone’s there. . . . Come on, let’s go. . . .”

Harry pushed open the closet door. The entrance hall was deserted. As quietly and quickly as they could, they darted out of the closet and down the stone steps. The shadows were already lengthening, the tops of the trees in the Forbidden Forest gilded once more with gold.

“If anyone’s looking out of the window —” Hermione squeaked, looking up at the castle behind them.

“We’ll run for it,” said Harry determinedly. “Straight into the forest, all right? We’ll have to hide behind a tree or something and keep a lookout —”

從哈利看到的赫敏臉上，她看起來很驚恐。「如果我們能夠在沒被發現的情況下完成，那就是奇跡了！」「我們得試試看，不是嗎？」哈利說。他站起來，把耳朵貼在門上。「聽起來好像沒有人在。……走吧。」哈利推開壁櫥的門。入口大廳沒有人。盡可能悄悄和快速地，他們衝出衣櫥，沿著石階快跑。影子已經在加長，禁林中的樹頂再次染上金色。「如果有人從窗戶往外看……」赫敏尖叫著，仰望身後的城堡。「我們會直接跑進森林裡，對吧？」哈利堅定地說道。「我們得躲在樹後或其他地方躲起來，保持警戒……」

“Okay, but we’ll go around by the greenhouses!” said Hermione breathlessly. “We need to keep out of sight of Hagrid’s front door, or we’ll see us! We must be nearly at Hagrid’s by now!”

Still working out what she meant, Harry set off at a sprint, Hermione behind him. They tore across the vegetable gardens to the greenhouses, paused for a moment behind them, then set off again, fast as they could, skirting around the Whomping Willow, tearing toward the shelter of the forest. . . .

Safe in the shadows of the trees, Harry turned around; seconds later, Hermione arrived beside him, panting.

“Right,” she gasped. “We need to sneak over to Hagrid’s. . . . Keep out of sight, Harry. . . .”

They made their way silently through the trees, keeping to the very edge of the forest. Then, as they glimpsed the front of Hagrid’s house, they heard a knock upon his door. They moved quickly behind a wide oak trunk and peered out from either side. Hagrid had appeared in his doorway, shaking and white, looking around to see who had knocked. And Harry heard his own voice.

“好的，但我們要繞過溫室！”赫敏氣喘吁吁地說道。“我們需要避開海格家的前門，否則他會看見我們！我們現在應該快到海格家了！”哈利還在琢磨她的意思，便開始奔跑，赫敏跟在他後面。他們穿過菜園，來到溫室旁，停了一會兒，然後又快速地繞過揮舞柳，朝向森林的掩護跑去... 在樹影中安全無恙，哈利轉身望去，幾秒鐘後，赫敏氣喘吁吁地來到他身旁。“對了，”她喘息道，“我們需要悄悄走到海格家...哈利，要保持隱蔽。”他們靜靜地穿過樹林，沿著森林的邊緣走。當他們看到海格家的正面時，他們聽到有人敲門。他們迅速躲到一棵寬闊的橡樹後面，從兩側窺視出去。海格出現在門口，顫抖著身子，蒼白地四周張望，想看看是誰敲了門。哈利聽到了自己的聲音。

“It’s us. We’re wearing the Invisibility Cloak. Let us in and we can take it off.”

“Yeh shouldn’t come!” Hagrid whispered. He stood back, then shut the door quickly.

“This is the weirdest thing we’ve ever done,” Harry said fervently.

“Let’s move along a bit,” Hermione whispered. “We need to get nearer to Buckbeak!”

They crept through the trees until they saw the nervous hippogriff, tethered to the fence around Hagrid’s pumpkin patch.

“Now?” Harry whispered.

“No!” said Hermione. “If we steal him now, those Committee people will think Hagrid set him free! We’ve got to wait until they’ve seen he’s tied outside!”

“That’s going to give us about sixty seconds,” said Harry. This was starting to seem impossible.

At that moment, there was a crash of breaking china from inside Hagrid’s cabin.

“是我們。我們穿著隱形衣。讓我們進去，我們可以摘下它。”“呀，妳們不該來！”海格低聲說。他退後一步，然後迅速關上了門。“這是我們做過的最奇怪的事情，”哈利熱烈地說。“讓我們向前移動一點，”赫敏低聲說。“我們需要靠近巨鷹！”他們悄悄地爬行過樹叢，直到看到綁在海格南瓜田圍欄上的緊張飛馬。“現在？”哈利低聲說。“不！”赫敏說。“如果我們現在偷走他，那些委員會的人會認為是海格放了他出去！我們必須等他們看到他被綁在外面！”“那會給我們大約六十秒的時間，”哈利說。這似乎開始變得不可能。就在那時，從海格的小屋裡傳來了碎掉陶器的聲音。

“That’s Hagrid breaking the milk jug,” Hermione whispered. “I’m going to find Scabbers in a moment —”

Sure enough, a few minutes later, they heard Hermione’s shriek of surprise.

“Hermione,” said Harry suddenly, “what if we — we just run in there and grab Pettigrew —”

“No!” said Hermione in a terrified whisper. “Don’t you understand? We’re breaking one of the most important Wizarding laws! Nobody’s supposed to change time, nobody! You heard Dumbledore, if we’re seen —”

“We’d only be seen by ourselves and Hagrid!”

“Harry, what do you think you’d do if you saw yourself bursting into Hagrid’s house?” said Hermione.

“I’d—I’d think I’d gone mad,” said Harry, “or I’d think there was some Dark Magic going on—”

“Exactly! You wouldn’t understand, you might even attack yourself! Don’t you see? Professor McGonagall told me what awful things have happened when wizards have meddled with time. . . . Loads of them ended up killing their past or future selves by mistake!”

“那是海格打破了牛奶壺，”赫敏小聲說。“我馬上就要去找斯卡伯斯了——”果然，幾分鐘後，他們聽到了赫敏驚訝的尖叫聲。“哈利，”赫敏突然說，“如果我們——我們跑進去抓住佩蒂格魯怎麼樣——”“不！”赫敏恐懼地低聲說。“你不明白嗎？我們正在違反最重要的巫師法律之一！沒有人應該改變時間，沒有人！你聽過鄧布利多說過，如果我們被看見——”“我們只會被自己和海格看見！”“哈利，如果你看到自己衝進海格家裡，你會怎麼做？”赫敏說。“我——我會覺得自己瘋了，”哈利說，“或者我會認為有些黑暗魔法正在發生——”“正是如此！你不會明白，你甚至會攻擊自己！你不明白嗎？麥格教授告訴我，當巫師們干涉時間時，會發生多可怕的事情。許多人最終因為錯誤地殺死了他們自己的過去或未來自己！”

“Okay!” said Harry. “It was just an idea, I just thought —”

But Hermione nudged him and pointed toward the castle. Harry moved his head a few inches to get a clear view of the distant front doors. Dumbledore, Fudge, the old Committee member, and Macnair the executioner were coming down the steps.

“We’re about to come out!” Hermione breathed.

And sure enough, moments later, Hagrid’s back door opened, and Harry saw himself, Ron, and Hermione walking out of it with Hagrid. It was, without a doubt, the strangest sensation of his life, standing behind the tree, and watching himself in the pumpkin patch.

“It’s okay, Beaky, it’s okay . . . ,” Hagrid said to Buckbeak. Then he turned to Harry, Ron, and Hermione. “Go on. Get goin’.”

“Hagrid, we can’t —”

“We’ll tell them what really happened —”

“好的！”哈利說，“那只是個想法，我只是想——”但赫敏推了推他，指向了城堡。哈利移動了一些距離，以得到遠方前門的清晰視野。鄧布利多、法奇、那位老委員和劍子手麥克內爾從臺階上走了下來。“我們馬上就要出來了！”赫敏喘息道。果然，片刻之後，海格的後門打開了，哈利看到自己、羅恩和赫敏與海格一起走了出來。站在樹後面，看著自己在南瓜田裡，這無疑是他一生中最奇怪的感覺。“沒關係，比奇，沒關係……”海格對巴基說。然後他轉向哈利、羅恩和赫敏，“走吧，走吧。”“海格，我們不能——”“我們會告訴他們真相——”

“They can’t kill him —”

“Go! It’s bad enough without you lot in trouble an’ all!”

Harry watched the Hermione in the pumpkin patch throw the Invisibility Cloak over him and Ron.

“Go quick. Don’ listen. . . .”

There was a knock on Hagrid’s front door. The execution party had arrived. Hagrid turned around and headed back into his cabin, leaving the back door ajar. Harry watched the grass flatten in patches all around the cabin and heard three pairs of feet retreating. He, Ron, and Hermione had gone . . . but the Harry and Hermione hidden in the trees could now hear what was happening inside the cabin through the back door.

“Where is the beast?” came the cold voice of Macnair.

“Out — outside,” Hagrid croaked.

Harry pulled his head out of sight as Macnair’s face appeared at Hagrid’s window, staring out at Buckbeak. Then they heard Fudge.

“他們不能殺死他——”“快走！不要讓你們遇到麻煩！”哈利看著在南瓜地裡的赫敏把隱形斗篷蒙住他和羅恩。“快走。不要聽。……”沃洛克敲了教練門。行刑小組已經到達。海格轉過身，回到他的木屋，把後門留了一個縫。哈利看著遍布在木屋周圍的草地，聽到三雙腳步聲在撤退。他，羅恩和赫敏已經離開了……但是在樹叢中隱藏的哈利和赫敏現在可以通過後門聽到木屋裡正在發生的事情。“那頭野獸在哪裡？”麥克內爾冷冰冰的聲音響起。“在外面——外面，”海格嘶啞地說。當麥克內爾的臉出現在海格的窗戶，注視著巴克比克時，哈利把自己藏了起來。然後他們聽到福吉的聲音。

“We — er — have to read you the official notice of execution, Hagrid. I’ll make it quick. And then you and Macnair need to sign it. Macnair, you’re supposed to listen too, that’s procedure —”

Macnair’s face vanished from the window. It was now or never.

“Wait here,” Harry whispered to Hermione. “I’ll do it.”

As Fudge’s voice started again, Harry darted out from behind his tree, vaulted the fence into the pumpkin patch, and approached Buckbeak.

*“It is the decision of the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures that the hippogriff Buckbeak, hereafter called the condemned, shall be executed on the sixth of June at sundown —”*

Careful not to blink, Harry stared up into Buckbeak's fierce orange eyes once more and bowed. Buckbeak sank to his scaly knees and then stood up again. Harry began to fumble with the knot of rope tying Buckbeak to the fence.

「嗯，我們得唸出處死的正式通知給你聽，海格。我盡快點唸完，然後你和麥克奈爾得簽字。麥克奈爾，你也要聽著，那是程序——」麥克奈爾的臉從窗戶消失了。現在是時候了。「你在這等著，」哈利對妙麗輕聲說，「我來弄定它。」福吉的聲音傳來後，哈利從樹後跑了出來，跳過籬笆進入南瓜地，接近巴克比克。「危險生物處理委員會決定對這頭叫做被判定死刑的獨角獸翼馬在六月六日日落時處死。」哈利小心翼翼地盯著巴克比克凶猛的橘色眼睛，再次鞠躬。巴克比克屈膝下沉，然後重新站了起來。哈利開始將綁住巴克比克的繩結解開。

“... sentenced to execution by beheading, to be carried out by the Committee's appointed executioner, Walden Macnair ...”

“Come on, Buckbeak,” Harry murmured, “come on, we're going to help you. Quietly... quietly...”

“... as witnessed below. Hagrid, you sign here. . . .”

Harry threw all his weight onto the rope, but Buckbeak had dug in his front feet.

“Well, let's get this over with,” said the reedy voice of the Committee member from inside Hagrid's cabin. “Hagrid, perhaps it will be better if you stay inside —”

“No, I — I wan' ter be with him . . . I don' wan' him ter be alone —”

Footsteps echoed from within the cabin.

“Buckbeak, move!” Harry hissed.

Harry tugged harder on the rope around Buckbeak's neck. The hippogriff began to walk, rustling its wings irritably. They were still ten feet away from the forest, in plain view of Hagrid's back door.

「.....被判斬首處決，執行者是委員會任命的劍子手沃爾登·麥克奈爾.....」「來吧，波比卡，」哈利低聲說道，「來吧，我們要幫助你。安靜地.....安靜地.....」「.....如下所示見證。海格，在這裡簽字.....」哈利全身的力量都在拉繩子，但波比卡卻挖進了前腳。「好了，讓我們把這件事解決吧，」委員會成員瘦削的聲音從海格的小屋裡傳出來。「海格，也許你待在屋裡會更好.....」「不，我——我想和他在一起.....我不想讓他孤單.....」屋子裡傳來腳步聲。「波比卡，走！」哈利咬牙切齒地說。哈利更用力地拉住波比卡脖子上的繩子。那個神獸開始走動，疲憊地拍打著翅膀。他們離森林還有十英尺遠，從海格的後門擺明就能看到。

“One moment, please, Macnair,” came Dumbledore's voice. “You need to sign too.” The footsteps stopped. Harry heaved on the rope. Buckbeak snapped his beak and walked a little faster.

Hermione's white face was sticking out from behind a tree.

“Harry, hurry!” she mouthed.

Harry could still hear Dumbledore's voice talking from within the cabin. He gave the rope another wrench. Buckbeak broke into a grudging trot. They had reached the trees. . . .

“Quick! Quick!” Hermione moaned, darting out from behind her tree, seizing the rope too and adding her weight to make Buckbeak move faster. Harry looked over his shoulder; they were now blocked from sight; they couldn't see Hagrid's garden at all.

“Stop!” he whispered to Hermione. “They might hear us —”

Hagrid's back door had opened with a bang. Harry, Hermione, and Buckbeak stood quite still; even the hippogriff seemed to be listening intently.

“馬克奈爾，請稍等一下，”鄧布利多的聲音說道，“你也需要簽字。”腳步聲停了下來。哈利拉著繩子。巴克比克啄了啄嘴，開始加快腳步。赫敏的臉從一棵樹後露了出來。“哈利，快點！”她擺了擺手。哈利仍然能夠聽到鄧布利多的聲音從小屋裡傳來。他用力拉了一下繩子。巴克比克發出了不悅的小跑步聲。他們已經到了樹林處。... “快！快！”赫敏嘆息著，從樹後跑了出來，也抓住了繩子，加入力量讓巴克比克跑得更快。哈利回頭看了一眼，他們現在被擋住了視線，已經看不到海格的花園了。“停！”他對赫敏耳語道，“他們可能會聽到我們——”海格的後門“砰”的一聲打開了。哈利、赫敏和巴克比克一動不動；甚至連那只飛馬都似乎在專心傾聽。

Silence . . . then —

“Where is it?” said the reedy voice of the Committee member. “Where is the beast?”

“It was tied here!” said the executioner furiously. “I saw it! Just here!”

“How extraordinary,” said Dumbledore. There was a note of amusement in his voice.

“Beaky!” said Hagrid huskily.

There was a swishing noise, and the thud of an axe. The executioner seemed to have swung it into the fence in anger. And then came the howling, and this time they could hear Hagrid's words through his sobs.

"Gone! Gone! Bless his little beak, he's *gone*! Musta pulled himself free! Beaky, yeh clever boy!"

Buckbeak started to strain against the rope, trying to get back to Hagrid. Harry and Hermione tightened their grip and dug their heels into the forest floor to stop him.

"Someone untied him!" the executioner was snarling. "We should search the grounds, the forest —"

寂靜.....然後--- "牠在哪裡？"委員會成員的蒲笛聲音傳來，"那頭野獸在哪裡？""它被綁在這裡！"執行人氣憤地說道，"我看見了！就在這裡！""好奇怪啊，"鄧布利多說道，聲音中帶著一絲幽默。"比奇！"海格嘶啞地說道。接著就傳來了一聲沉悶的斧頭聲和一聲風聲。執行人似乎已經生氣地把斧頭砍在籬笆上了。接著就傳來了野獸的嗥叫聲，這一次他們可以聽到海格在哭泣中說的話語。"走了！走了！祝福他那可愛的喙，它走了！它自己挣脫了！比奇，你真是個聰明的孩子！"巴克比克開始掙扎著想回到海格身邊。哈利和赫敏加緊了握緊力度，把腳根深深地插入了森林的土壤中以阻止它。"有人解開了牠的繩索！"執行人咆哮道，"我們應該搜索整個場地，森林....."

"Macnair, if Buckbeak has indeed been stolen, do you really think the thief will have led him away on foot?" said Dumbledore, still sounding amused. "Search the skies, if you will. . . . Hagrid, I could do with a cup of tea. Or a large brandy."

"O' — o' course, Professor," said Hagrid, who sounded weak with happiness. "Come in, come in. . . ."

Harry and Hermione listened closely. They heard footsteps, the soft cursing of the executioner, the snap of the door, and then silence once more.

"Now what?" whispered Harry, looking around.

"We'll have to hide in here," said Hermione, who looked very shaken. "We need to wait until they've gone back to the castle. Then we wait until it's safe to fly Buckbeak up to Sirius's window. He won't be there for another couple of hours. . . . Oh, this is going to be difficult. . . ."

“馬克奈爾，如果的確是布克比被偷走了，你真的認為小偷會步行帶著他離開嗎？”還是一臉的輕鬆愉悅，鄧布利多問道。“如果你願意的話，就搜查一下天空.....哈格力，我需要一杯茶，或者一大杯白蘭地。”“當然，教授。”哈格力充滿幸福的聲音說道：“請進，請進.....”哈利和赫敏細心聆聽。他們聽到了腳步聲，行刑者輕聲咒罵，門關的聲響，然後再次陷入沉默。“現在怎麼辦？”哈利小聲問道，四周張望。“我們得躲在這裡，”赫敏顫抖著說道：“我們需要等到他們回到城堡，然後再等到帶布克比飛到小天狼星的窗戶是安全的。他還有兩個小時才到那。噢，這將是困難的.....”

She looked nervously over her shoulder into the depths of the forest. The sun was setting now.

"We're going to have to move," said Harry, thinking hard. "We've got to be able to see the Whomping Willow, or we won't know what's going on."

"Okay," said Hermione, getting a firmer grip on Buckbeak's rope. "But we've got to keep out of sight, Harry, remember. . . ."

They moved around the edge of the forest, darkness falling thickly around them, until they were hidden behind a clump of trees through which they could make out the Willow.

"There's Ron!" said Harry suddenly.

A dark figure was sprinting across the lawn and its shout echoed through the still night air.

"Get away from him — get away — Scabbers, come *here* —"

And then they saw two more figures materialize out of nowhere. Harry watched himself and Hermione chasing after Ron. Then he saw Ron dive.

她緊張地望著肩膀後方深邃的森林。太陽現在正在落山。「我們必須要移動了，」哈利睜大眼睛想著。「我們必須能看到打人柳，否則我們就不知道發生了什麼事了。」「好的，」赫敏緊握著巴克比克的繩子說道。「但是，哈利，我們必須躲起來記住.....」他們繞著森林的邊緣移動，黑暗迅速地籠罩著他們，直到他們躲藏在一叢可以看見柳樹的小樹林後方。「那是羅恩！」哈利突然說道。一個黑暗的身影正在橫跨草坪，它的呼喊回蕩在靜謐的夜空中。「遠離他 — 遠離他 — 斯凱伯斯，過來 —」然後他們看到另外兩個人從無處被放出來。哈利看到自己和赫敏追著羅恩。然後他看到羅恩跳下去。

"*Gotcha!* Get off, you stinking cat —"

"There's Sirius!" said Harry. The great shape of the dog had bounded out from the roots of the Willow. They saw him bowl Harry over, then seize Ron. . . .

"Looks even worse from here, doesn't it?" said Harry, watching the dog pulling Ron into the roots. "Ouch — look, I just got walloped by the tree — and so did you — this is *weird* —"

The Whomping Willow was creaking and lashing out with its lower branches; they could see themselves darting here and there, trying to reach the trunk. And then the tree froze.

“That was Crookshanks pressing the knot,” said Hermione.

“And there we go . . . ,” Harry muttered. “We’re in.”

The moment they disappeared, the tree began to move again. Seconds later, they heard footsteps quite close by. Dumbledore, Macnair, Fudge, and the old Committee member were making their way up to the castle.

“抓住了！你這隻臭貓，滾出去——”“那是小天狼星！”哈利說。巨狗已從柳樹根部跳了出來。他們看到它將哈利撞倒，接著抓住了羅恩……“從這裡看起來還更糟呢，對吧？”哈利看著巨狗將羅恩拖進樹根。“哎呀——看，我被樹打了一記——你也是——這真奇怪——”咔啦一聲，搖曳柳又發出裂開的聲響，它的低層枝條掀起一陣突然而急速的攻擊；他們能看到自己左右奔跑試圖到達樹幹。接著樹就不動了。“那是克魯金斯按了結，”赫敏說。“好了……”哈利喃喃自語。“我們進去了。”他們消失的一瞬間，樹又開始移動起來。幾秒鐘後，他們聽到步伐聲靠近了。鄧布利多、馬克奈爾、范榮德和老委員正在往城堡走來。

“Right after we’d gone down into the passage!” said Hermione. “If only Dumbledore had come with us . . .”

“Macnair and Fudge would’ve come too,” said Harry bitterly. “I bet you anything Fudge would’ve told Macnair to murder Sirius on the spot. . . .”

They watched the four men climb the castle steps and disappear from view. For a few minutes the scene was deserted. Then —

“Here comes Lupin!” said Harry as they saw another figure sprinting down the stone steps and haring toward the Willow. Harry looked up at the sky. Clouds were obscuring the moon completely.

They watched Lupin seize a broken branch from the ground and prod the knot on the trunk. The tree stopped fighting, and Lupin, too, disappeared into the gap in its roots.

“If he’d only grabbed the Cloak,” said Harry. “It’s just lying there. . . .”

“我們下到通道之後就好了！”赫敏說。“如果鄧布利多和我們一起來就好了……”“麥克納爾和法吉也會跟着來，”哈利咬牙切齒地說。“我敢打賭，法吉會讓麥克納爾當場謀殺小天狼星……”他們看著四個人爬上城堡的階梯，消失在視野中。幾分鐘後，場景被拋下。“魯平來了！”哈利說著，他們看到另一个人影奔跑下石階，向那棵柳樹衝去。哈利抬頭看著天空，雲朵完全遮住了月亮。他們看著魯平從地上拿了一根斷枝，戳著樹干上的結。那棵树停止了抵抗，而魯平也消失在根部的空洞中。“如果他只是拿了隱形衣就好了，”哈利說。“它就在那裡放著……”

He turned to Hermione.

“If I just dashed out now and grabbed it, Snape’d never be able to get it and —”

“Harry, we mustn’t be seen !”

“How can you stand this?” he asked Hermione fiercely. “Just standing here and watching it happen?” He hesitated. “I’m going to grab the Cloak!”

“Harry, no !”

Hermione seized the back of Harry’s robes not a moment too soon. Just then, they heard a burst of song. It was Hagrid, making his way up to the castle, singing at the top of his voice, and weaving slightly as he walked. A large bottle was swinging from his hands.

“See?” Hermione whispered. “See what would have happened? We’ve got to keep out of sight! No, Buckbeak!”

The hippogriff was making frantic attempts to get to Hagrid again; Harry seized his rope too, straining to hold Buckbeak back. They watched Hagrid meander tipsily up to the castle. He was gone. Buckbeak stopped fighting to get away. His head drooped sadly.

他轉向赫敏。「如果我現在衝出去抓住它，斯內普永遠都拿不到它，而且——」「哈利，我們不能被發現！」「你怎麼忍受得了？」他猛烈地問赫敏。「就這麼站在這裡看它發生？」他猶豫了。「我要拿那件斗篷！」「哈利，不行！」赫敏眼看就要抓住哈利的袍子，就在那時，他們聽到了一陣歌聲。是海格，他正唱著歌，挺著身子上到城堡，走路時晃晃悠悠的。他手中揮舞著一個大瓶子。「你看嗎？」赫敏輕聲說。「你看要是發生了什麼會怎樣？我們得繼續躲起來！不，巴克比克！」那個神獸又使勁想要接近海格；哈利也握緊牠的繩子，拼命扯著，把牠拉開。他們望著海格將醉醺醺地走向城堡。他消失了，巴克比克也不再掙扎地想要逃脫，牠的頭低垂著悲傷地等待著。

Barely two minutes later, the castle doors flew open yet again, and Snape came charging out of them, running toward the Willow.

Harry’s fists clenched as they watched Snape skid to a halt next to the tree, looking around. He grabbed the Cloak and held it up.

“Get your filthy hands off it,” Harry snarled under his breath.

“Shh!”

Snape seized the branch Lupin had used to freeze the tree, prodded the knot, and vanished from view as he put on the Cloak.

“So that’s it,” said Hermione quietly. “We’re all down there . . . and now we’ve just got to wait until we come back up again. . . .”

She took the end of Buckbeak's rope and tied it securely around the nearest tree, then sat down on the dry ground, arms around her knees.

"Harry, there's something I don't understand. . . . Why didn't the dementors get Sirius? I remember them coming, and then I think I passed out. . . . there were so many of them. . . ."

僅兩分鐘後，城堡的大門再次猛然打開，斯內普再次衝出來，向柳樹跑去。當他們看到斯內普停在樹旁四處張望時，哈利緊握拳頭。他拿起斗篷。“拿你屎手不要碰它。”哈利低聲咆哮。“噓！”斯內普拿起雷明用來凍結樹的樹枝，戳了壹下結，然後戴上斗篷消失了。“就是這樣，”赫敏輕輕地說，“我們都在下面……現在我們只能等待再次回到上面……”她拿起巴基的繩子，將其牢牢地綁在最近的樹上，然後坐在干燥的地面上，雙臂環抱著膝蓋。“哈利，有件事我不明白……為什麼摯友不能被摩魅抓住？我記得它們來了，然後我昏倒了……有太多的它們……”

Harry sat down too. He explained what he'd seen; how, as the nearest dementor had lowered its mouth to Harry's, a large silver something had come galloping across the lake and forced the dementors to retreat.

Hermione's mouth was slightly open by the time Harry had finished.

"But what was it?"

"There's only one thing it could have been, to make the dementors go," said Harry. "A real Patronus. A powerful one."

"But who conjured it?"

Harry didn't say anything. He was thinking back to the person he'd seen on the other bank of the lake. He knew who he thought it had been. . . . but how *could* it have been?

"Didn't you see what they looked like?" said Hermione eagerly. "Was it one of the teachers?"

"No," said Harry. "He wasn't a teacher."

"But it must have been a really powerful wizard, to drive all those dementors away. . . . If the Patronus was shining so brightly, didn't it light him up? Couldn't you see — ?"

哈利也坐下了。他解釋了他所看到的情景，當最近的邓伯多靠近他的嘴巴時，一只大銀色的東西疾馳過湖泊，將邓伯多驅逐開去。當哈利說完時，赫敏的嘴巴微微張開。“但它是什么？”“它只能是一件事，讓邓伯多退走，”哈利說。“一個真正的守护神。一個強大的守护神。”“但是誰創造了它？”哈利沒有說話。他回想起他曾經在湖的另一邊看到的人。他知道他認為那个人是誰……但是怎么可能呢？“你沒看到他們長什麼樣嗎？”赫敏興奮地說。“是老師之一嗎？”“不是，”哈利說。“他不是老師。”“但他一定是一個非常強大的巫師，能把所有的邓伯多都趕走……如果守护神照亮了他，你沒看到——？”

"Yeah, I saw him," said Harry slowly. "But . . . maybe I imagined it. . . . I wasn't thinking straight. . . . I passed out right afterward. . . ."

"Who did you think it was?"

"I think — " Harry swallowed, knowing how strange this was going to sound. "I think it was my dad."

Harry glanced up at Hermione and saw that her mouth was fully open now. She was gazing at him with a mixture of alarm and pity.

"Harry, your dad's — well — *dead*," she said quietly.

"I know that," said Harry quickly.

"You think you saw his ghost?"

"I don't know . . . no . . . he looked solid. . . ."

"But then — "

"Maybe I was seeing things," said Harry. "But . . . from what I could see . . . it looked like him. . . . I've got photos of him. . . ."

Hermione was still looking at him as though worried about his sanity.

「是的，我看到了他，」哈利緩慢地說。「但也許我是想像的……我當時沒有清醒……我昏倒了……」「你以為是誰？」「我想……」哈利咽了口唾沫，知道這聽起來會很奇怪。「我想那是我父親。」哈利抬起頭，看到赫敏張大了嘴巴。她用驚恐和同情的混合眼神看著他。「哈利，你父親……嗯……已經去世了。」她輕聲說道。「我知道的，」哈利很快回答道。「你想說你看到了他的幽靈？」「我不知道……不……他看起來很真實。」「但是……」「也許我是看錯了，」哈利說，「但是……從我所看到的……他看起來很像他……我有他的照片……」赫敏仍然對他的精神狀態感到擔憂。

"I know it sounds crazy," said Harry flatly. He turned to look at Buckbeak, who was digging his beak into the ground, apparently searching for worms. But he wasn't really watching Buckbeak.

He was thinking about his father and about his three oldest friends . . . Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs. . . . Had all four of them been out

on the grounds tonight? Wormtail had reappeared this evening when everyone had thought he was dead. . . . Was it so impossible his father had done the same? Had he been seeing things across the lake? The figure had been too far away to see distinctly . . . yet he had felt sure, for a moment, before he'd lost consciousness. . . .

The leaves overhead rustled faintly in the breeze. The moon drifted in and out of sight behind the shifting clouds. Hermione sat with her face turned toward the Willow, waiting.

“我知道听起来很疯狂。”哈利平静地说道。他转身看向正在地上啄食，显然在寻找虫子的巨牙飞马，但他并没有真正注视着巨牙飞马。他正在想着他的父亲和他的三个最老的朋友，月亮、老鼠尾巴、巴德富特和鹿角。今晚所有这四个人都出现在了校园里吗？老鼠尾巴在大家都认为他死了的时候今晚又出现了。他的父亲做同样的事情是不是太不可能了？他是不是看到了湖对面的东西？那个身影离得太远了，看不太清楚……但在他失去意识之前，他确信有一瞬间看到了。树枝间的叶子微微摇晃着，微风中的月亮时隐时现。赫敏坐在那里，脸朝向柳树，等待着。

And then, at last, after over an hour . . .

“Here we come!” Hermione whispered.

She and Harry got to their feet. Buckbeak raised his head. They saw Lupin, Ron, and Pettigrew clambering awkwardly out of the hole in the roots, followed by the unconscious Snape drifting weirdly upward. Next came Harry, Hermione, and Black. They all began to walk toward the castle.

Harry's heart was starting to beat very fast. He glanced up at the sky. Any moment now, that cloud was going to move aside and show the moon. . . .

“Harry,” Hermione muttered as though she knew exactly what he was thinking, “we've got to stay put. We mustn't be seen. There's nothing we can do. . . .”

“So we're just going to let Pettigrew escape all over again. . . .” said Harry quietly.

“How do you expect to find a rat in the dark?” snapped Hermione. “There's nothing we can do! We came back to help Sirius. We're not supposed to be doing anything else!”

最後，在經過一個多小時之後……“我們來了！”赫敏小聲說。她和哈利站起來，巴客比克抬起了頭。他們看到盧平、朗和佩迪戈爾笨拙地從樹根洞中攀爬出來，接著是昏迷的斯奈普奇怪異地漂浮了起來，然後是哈利、赫敏和布萊克。他們開始往城堡走去。哈利的心開始加快跳動。他抬頭看了看天空。現在的任何時刻，那朵雲都會移開，出現月亮……“哈利，”赫敏小聲說，彷彿她知道他在想什麼，“我們得待在原地。不能讓人發現。我們什麼也做不了……”“所以，我們只能讓佩迪戈爾再次逃脫了……”哈利輕聲說。“你指望在黑暗中找到一隻老鼠？”赫敏厲聲說道，“我們什麼也不能做！我們回來是要幫助小天狼星。我們不應再做其他的事情！”

“All right!”

The moon slid out from behind its cloud. They saw the tiny figures across the grounds stop. Then they saw movement —

“There goes Lupin,” Hermione whispered. “He's transforming —”

“Hermione!” said Harry suddenly. “We've got to move!”

“We mustn't, I keep telling you —”

“Not to interfere! Lupin's going to run into the forest, right at us!”

Hermione gasped.

“Quick!” she moaned, dashing to untie Buckbeak. “Quick! Where are we going to go? Where are we going to hide? The dementors will be coming any moment —”

“Back to Hagrid's!” Harry said. “It's empty now — come on!”

They ran as fast as they could, Buckbeak cantering along behind them. They could hear the werewolf howling behind them. . . .

The cabin was in sight; Harry skidded to the door, wrenched it open, and Hermione and Buckbeak flashed past him; Harry threw himself in after them and bolted the door. Fang the boarhound barked loudly.

“好了！”月亮從雲後滑出來。他們看到遠處的小人物停下來。然後他們看到動靜——“Lupin走了，”赫敏低聲說。“他要變身了——”“赫敏！”哈利突然說。“我們得走了！”“我們不可以，我一直都在告訴你——”“不要干涉！Lupin會沿著森林跑向我們！”赫敏倒吸了一口氣。“快！”她喊道，趕緊幫貝克抱蹄。“快！我們要去哪裡？我們要藏在哪裡？暴食鬼隨時都會來——”“回哈格力的房子！”哈利說。“現在是空的——走！”他們盡可能快地跑，貝克騎在他們後面。他們聽到狼人在後面嚎叫。. . . 小屋出現在視野中。哈利溜到門口，猛地拉開門，赫敏和貝克閃過他；哈利跟在他們後面，撞上門並關上門。獵犬方哥大聲吠叫。

“Shh, Fang, it's us!” said Hermione, hurrying over and scratching his ears to quieten him. “That was really close!” she said to Harry.

“Yeah . . .”

Harry was looking out of the window. It was much harder to see what was going on from here. Buckbeak seemed very happy to find himself back inside Hagrid's house. He lay down in front of the fire, folded his wings contentedly, and seemed ready for a good nap.

“I think I'd better go outside again, you know,” said Harry slowly. “I can't see what's going on — we won't know when it's time —”

Hermione looked up. Her expression was suspicious.

“I'm not going to try and interfere,” said Harry quickly. “But if we don't see what's going on, how're we going to know when it's time to rescue Sirius?”

“Well . . . okay, then . . . I'll wait here with Buckbeak . . . but Harry, be careful — there's a werewolf out there — and the dementors —”

“噓，芳，是我們！”赫敏說，趕忙過去摸摸它的耳朵讓它安靜下來。“太危險了！”她對哈利說道。“是啊……”哈利看著窗外，從這裡很難看清發生了什麼。巴克比克似乎很高興回到海格的房子裡。它躺在火爐前，滿足地折疊了翅膀，準備好好睡一覺。“我想我最好再出去一次，你知道的，”哈利慢慢地說道。“我看不到發生了什麼事——我們不知道什麼時候救援小天狼星——”赫敏抬起頭，面帶懷疑之色。“我不會干涉的，”哈利趕緊說道。“但如果我們不知道發生了什麼事，我們怎麼知道什麼時候救援小天狼星？”“好吧……那好吧……我會在這裡等巴克比克……但是哈利，要小心——外面有狼人——還有那些墮魔——”

Harry stepped outside again and edged around the cabin. He could hear yelping in the distance. That meant the dementors were closing in on Sirius. . . . He and Hermione would be running to him any moment. . . .

Harry stared out toward the lake, his heart doing a kind of drumroll in his chest. . . . Whoever had sent that Patronus would be appearing at any moment. . . .

For a fraction of a second he stood, irresolute, in front of Hagrid's door. *You must not be seen.* But he didn't want to be seen. He wanted to do the seeing. . . . He had to know. . . .

And there were the dementors. They were emerging out of the darkness from every direction, gliding around the edges of the lake. . . . They were moving away from where Harry stood, to the opposite bank. . . . He wouldn't have to get near them. . . .

哈利再次走出小屋，繞過小屋。他聽到遠處的狂吠聲，這意味著摯友小天狼星正面臨攝魂怪的侵犯……他和赫敏隨時都會朝著他跑來……哈利凝望著湖泊，他的心臟像是在做著一種軍械轟響……那個發送守護神的人隨時會出現……他在哈格力的門前猶豫了一瞬間。你不能被看到。但他不想被看到。他想看見……他必須知道……接著攝魂怪就出現了。他們從黑暗中出現，在湖泊的每個方向中滑動。他們從哈利站立的位置移動開來，往對面的岸邊。他不必接近他們。

Harry began to run. He had no thought in his head except his father. . . . If it was him . . . if it really was him . . . he had to know, had to find out. . . .

The lake was coming nearer and nearer, but there was no sign of anybody. On the opposite bank, he could see tiny glimmers of silver — his own attempts at a Patronus —

There was a bush at the very edge of the water. Harry threw himself behind it, peering desperately through the leaves. On the opposite bank, the glimmers of silver were suddenly extinguished. A terrified excitement shot through him — any moment now —

“Come on!” he muttered, staring about. “Where are you? Dad, come on —”

But no one came. Harry raised his head to look at the circle of dementors across the lake. One of them was lowering its hood. It was time for the rescuer to appear — but no one was coming to help this time —

哈利開始奔跑。他腦海中除了他的父親以外，沒有任何思緒……如果是他……如果真的是他……他必須知道，必須找出答案……湖越來越近，但沒有任何人的跡象。在對面的岸邊，他可以看到微小的銀光——他自己的一次魔咒詛咒的嘗試——水邊有一棵灌木。哈利猛然躲到它後面，拼命地透過葉子窺視。在對岸，銀色的光芒突然熄滅了。一種恐慌的興奮從他身上湧了上來——現在隨時都會有——「快點！」他喃喃自語，四處張望。「你在哪裡？爸爸，快點——」但沒有人來。哈利抬起頭看著湖對岸的摯魂怪團。其中一個正在脫下斗篷。救援者要出現的時候了——但這一次沒有人來幫忙——

And then it hit him — he understood. He hadn't seen his father — he had seen *himself* —

Harry flung himself out from behind the bush and pulled out his wand.

“*EXPECTO PATRONUM!*” he yelled.

And out of the end of his wand burst, not a shapeless cloud of mist, but a blinding, dazzling, silver animal. He screwed up his eyes, trying to see what it was. It looked like a horse. It was galloping silently away from him, across the black surface of the lake. He saw it lower its head and charge at the swarming dementors. . . . Now it was galloping around and around the black shapes on the ground, and the dementors were falling back, scattering, retreating into the darkness. . . . They were gone.

The Patronus turned. It was cantering back toward Harry across the still surface of the water. It wasn't a horse. It wasn't a unicorn, either. It was

a stag. It was shining brightly as the moon above . . . it was coming back to him . . .

接著，他驚覺出真相。他沒有看到他的父親，他看到了自己——哈利從灌木叢後面跳出來，拿出他的魔杖。他大喊道：“EXPECTO PATRONUM！”他的魔杖端口湧出了一個耀眼，炫目的銀色動物，而不是一團無形的迷霧。他睜起眼睛，試圖看清它是什麼。看起來像是一匹馬。它靜靜地沿著湖的黑色水面奔馳而過。他看到它低下頭向噬魂怪的大軍衝去……現在它正在地面上不停地跑動，噬魂怪正在撤退，四散奔逃進黑暗中。……他們消失了。守護神轉身，它正沿著平靜的水面向哈利跑來。它不是一匹馬，也不是一頭獨角獸。它是一只雄鹿，它像上面的月亮一樣明亮。它正回到他身邊……

It stopped on the bank. Its hooves made no mark on the soft ground as it stared at Harry with its large, silver eyes. Slowly, it bowed its antlered head. And Harry realized . . .

“*Prongs*,” he whispered.

But as his trembling fingertips stretched toward the creature, it vanished.

Harry stood there, hand still outstretched. Then, with a great leap of his heart, he heard hooves behind him—he whirled around and saw Hermione dashing toward him, dragging Buckbeak behind her.

“*What did you do?*” she said fiercely. “You said you were only going to keep a lookout!”

“I just saved all our lives . . . ,” said Harry. “Get behind here—behind this bush—I’ll explain.”

Hermione listened to what had just happened with her mouth open yet again.

“Did anyone see you?”

“Yes, haven’t you been listening? I saw me but I thought I was my dad! It’s okay!”

它停在河岸上，蹄子在柔软的地面上没有留下任何痕迹，它用那双大大的银眼盯着哈利。慢慢地，它弯下了带鹿角的头。哈利恍然大悟……“鹿角！”他轻声说。但当他颤抖的指尖伸向那个生物时，它消失了。哈利站在那里，手仍伸着。接着，他的心跳一阵猛烈，听到身后响起的马蹄声—他转身一看，看到赫敏拖着巴克比克朝他奔跑过来。“你做了什么？”她很生气地说。“你说你只会观察！”“我刚刚救了我们所有人的命……，”哈利说。“到这儿来，躲在这个灌木丛后面—我来解释。”赫敏口呆地听着刚才发生的事情。“有人看到你了吗？”“是的，你没听到吗？我看到了我自己，但我以为我是我爸爸！没事！”

“Harry, I can’t believe it. . . . You conjured up a Patronus that drove away all those dementors! That’s very, *very* advanced magic. . . .”

“I knew I could do it this time,” said Harry, “because I’d already done it. . . . Does that make sense?”

“I don’t know—Harry, look at Snape!”

Together they peered around the bush at the other bank. Snape had regained consciousness. He was conjuring stretchers and lifting the limp forms of Harry, Hermione, and Black onto them. A fourth stretcher, no doubt bearing Ron, was already floating at his side. Then, wand held out in front of him, he moved them away toward the castle.

“Right, it’s nearly time,” said Hermione tensely, looking at her watch. “We’ve got about forty-five minutes until Dumbledore locks the door to the hospital wing. We’ve got to rescue Sirius and get back into the ward before anybody realizes we’re missing. . . .”

「哈利，我真不敢相信……你召喚出一隻守護神驅散了所有那些灵魂吸魂怪！那可是非常、非常高級的魔法……」「我知道我這次能成功，」哈利說：「因為我已經做過一次……這樣解釋你懂嗎？」「我不知道……哈利，看看斯內普！」他們一起趴在樹叢旁觀察對岸。斯內普醒了，他施法招喚担架，把哈利、赫敏、布萊克的無力身軀放上。第四張担架，大概是搭載著羅恩，已經飄向他的身旁了。然後，他伸出魔杖，將他們往城堡方向移動。「好的，快到時間了，」赫敏緊張地看著手錶：「距離鄧布利多關上醫院病房的大門只剩下大約四十五分鐘。我們必須救出小天狼星，在任何人發現我們失蹤之前返回病房……」

They waited, watching the moving clouds reflected in the lake, while the bush next to them whispered in the breeze. Buckbeak, bored, was ferreting for worms again.

“D’you reckon he’s up there yet?” said Harry, checking his watch. He looked up at the castle and began counting the windows to the right of the West Tower.

“Look!” Hermione whispered. “Who’s that? Someone’s coming back out of the castle!”

Harry stared through the darkness. The man was hurrying across the grounds, toward one of the entrances. Something shiny glinted in his belt.

“Macnair!” said Harry. “The executioner! He’s gone to get the dementors! This is it, Hermione—”

Hermione put her hands on Buckbeak’s back and Harry gave her a leg up. Then he placed his foot on one of the lower branches of the bush and climbed up in front of her. He pulled Buckbeak’s rope back over his neck and tied it to the other side of his collar like reins.

他們等待著，眺望湖水中映著的移動雲彩，旁邊的灌木在微風中耳語著。無聊的巴克比克又在挖蟲子了。「你覺得他到了嗎？」哈利查看著手錶。「他看著城堡，開始數右邊西塔樓的窗戶。「看！」赫敏輕聲說：「那是誰？有人正在從城堡走出

來！」哈利透過黑暗凝視著。那個人正在橫跨校園，向其中一個入口走去。他的皮帶上閃著一些閃亮的東西。「麥克內爾！」哈利說：「劊子手！他去找催狂魔了！就是現在，走吧，赫敏——」赫敏把雙手放在巴克比克的背上，哈利把她頂上去。然後，他把腳放在灌木較低的樹枝上，爬到她的前面。他把巴克比克的繩索拉回他的頸部，把它綁在他項圈的另一邊，像韁繩一樣。

“Ready?” he whispered to Hermione. “You’d better hold on to me —”

He nudged Buckbeak’s sides with his heels.

Buckbeak soared straight into the dark air. Harry gripped his flanks with his knees, feeling the great wings rising powerfully beneath them. Hermione was holding Harry very tight around the waist; he could hear her muttering, “Oh, no — I don’t like this — oh, I *really* don’t like this —”

Harry urged Buckbeak forward. They were gliding quietly toward the upper floors of the castle. . . . Harry pulled hard on the left-hand side of the rope, and Buckbeak turned. Harry was trying to count the windows flashing past —

“Whoa!” he said, pulling backward as hard as he could.

Buckbeak slowed down and they found themselves at a stop, unless you counted the fact that they kept rising up and down several feet as the hippogriff beat his wings to remain airborne.

他對赫敏輕聲說：“準備好了嗎？最好抓緊我——”他用腳跟輕輕碰了碰巴克比克。巴克比克飛向黑暗的空氣。哈利用膝蓋夾緊它的肚皮，感覺巨大的翅膀在它們下面強大地上升。赫敏緊緊地圍著哈利的腰，他能聽到她喃喃自語：“哦，不——我不喜歡這個——哦，我真的不喜歡這個——”哈利催促巴克比克向前飛。他們悄然滑向城堡的上層。哈利用繩子的左側用力拉，巴克比克轉向。哈利試著數過去的窗戶——“哇！”他盡可能地向後拉。巴克比克減速，他們停了下來，除非你計算它們不斷上下幾英尺以保持空中飛行。

“He’s there!” Harry said, spotting Sirius as they rose up beside the window. He reached out, and as Buckbeak’s wings fell, was able to tap sharply on the glass.

Black looked up. Harry saw his jaw drop. He leapt from his chair, hurried to the window, and tried to open it, but it was locked.

“Stand back!” Hermione called to him, and she took out her wand, still gripping the back of Harry’s robes with her left hand.

“*Alohomora!*”

The window sprang open.

“How — how — ?” said Black weakly, staring at the hippogriff.

“Get on — there’s not much time,” said Harry, gripping Buckbeak firmly on either side of his sleek neck to hold him steady. “You’ve got to get out of here — the dementors are coming — Macnair’s gone to get them”

Black placed a hand on either side of the window frame and heaved his head and shoulders out of it. It was very lucky he was so thin. In seconds, he had managed to fling one leg over Buckbeak’s back and pull himself onto the hippogriff behind Hermione.

“他在那裡！”哈利說，當他們靠近窗戶時，發現了小天狼星。他伸出手，當巴克比克的翅膀落下時，他能夠在玻璃上輕輕拍打。布萊克抬起頭。哈利看到他的下巴掉了下來。他從椅子上跳起來，匆忙走到窗戶，試圖打開它，但它被鎖上了。“後退！”赫敏對他喊道，她拿出她的魔杖，仍然緊握著哈利的袍子後面。“阿羅哈摩拉！”窗戶彈了開來。“怎麼，怎麼，”布萊克虛弱地說，盯著那頭神獸。“上去——時間不多了，”哈利緊緊地抓住巴克比克兩側光滑的脖子，讓它保持穩定。“你必須離開這裡——摩思出去把攝魂怪找來了。”布萊克把手放在窗框的兩側，把他的頭和肩膀掙脫出來。他如此瘦，這是非常幸運的。幾秒鐘內，他成功地把一條腿甩過了巴克比克的背後，並拉著赫敏坐在神獸的上方。

“Okay, Buckbeak, up!” said Harry, shaking the rope. “Up to the tower — come on!”

The hippogriff gave one sweep of its mighty wings and they were soaring upward again, high as the top of the West Tower. Buckbeak landed with a clatter on the battlements, and Harry and Hermione slid off him at once.

“Sirius, you’d better go, quick,” Harry panted. “They’ll reach Flitwick’s office any moment, they’ll find out you’re gone.”

Buckbeak pawed the ground, tossing his sharp head.

“What happened to the other boy? Ron?” croaked Sirius.

“He’s going to be okay. He’s still out of it, but Madam Pomfrey says she’ll be able to make him better. Quick — go —”

But Black was still staring down at Harry.

“How can I ever thank —”

“GO!” Harry and Hermione shouted together.

Black wheeled Buckbeak around, facing the open sky.

"好了，巴克比克，起來！"哈利搖著繩子說道。"到塔上去——快點！"飛馬一拍翅膀，他們又上升了，飛到了西塔頂端那麼高的地方。巴克比克嘈雜地降落在城牆上，哈利和赫敏隨即滑落下來。"小天狼星，你最好快點離開，"哈利喘著氣說道。"他們隨時都會到達弗立克的辦公室，他們會發現你已經離開了。"巴克比克撥弄著地面，搖擺著尖銳的頭。"另一個孩子怎麼樣了？羅恩？"小天狼星嘶啞地問道。"他會沒事的。他還昏迷不醒，但波姆弗雷夫人說她可以治好他。快走——"但是布萊克仍然凝視著哈利。"我怎麼能感謝你——"走啊！"哈利和赫敏一起喊道。布萊克將巴克比克轉了個身，對準了開闊的天空。

"We'll see each other again," he said. "You are — truly your father's son, Harry. . . ."

He squeezed Buckbeak's sides with his heels. Harry and Hermione jumped back as the enormous wings rose once more. . . . The hippogriff took off into the air. . . . He and his rider became smaller and smaller as Harry gazed after them. . . . then a cloud drifted across the moon. . . . They were gone.

「我們還會再見的。」他說。「哈利，你真的是你父親的兒子。」他以腳跟夾住巴克比克的肚子。哈利和赫敏跳開了，巨大的翅膀再一次升起。那隻斗鷹在空中飛起來……隨著哈利注視它們飛行，他和他的騎手變得愈來愈小……接著，一片雲彩遮住了月亮……他們消失了。」



## OWL POST AGAIN

Harry!"

Hermione was tugging at his sleeve, staring at her watch. "We've got exactly ten minutes to get back down to the hospital wing without anybody seeing us — before Dumbledore locks the door —"

"Okay," said Harry, wrenching his gaze from the sky, "let's go. . . ."

They slipped through the doorway behind them and down a tightly spiraling stone staircase. As they reached the bottom of it, they heard voices. They flattened themselves against the wall and listened. It sounded like Fudge and Snape. They were walking quickly along the corridor at the foot of the staircase.

". . . only hope Dumbledore's not going to make difficulties," Snape was saying. "The Kiss will be performed immediately?"

"As soon as Macnair returns with the dementors. This whole Black affair has been highly embarrassing. I can't tell you how much I'm looking forward to informing the *Daily Prophet* that we've got him at last. . . . I daresay they'll want to interview you, Snape . . . and once young Harry's back in his right mind, I expect he'll want to tell the *Prophet* exactly how you saved him . . . ."

哈利！”赫敏拽着他的袖子，盯着手表。“我们还有十分钟时间回到医院翼，没被任何人看到——在邓布利多锁上门之前——”“好的，”哈利从天空中收回目光，“我们走吧……”他们穿过身后的门，走下一个紧密螺旋的石阶。当他们到达底部时，他们听到了声音。他们贴在墙上，听着。听起来像弗吉和斯内普。他们快速地沿着楼梯脚下的走廊走着。“……只希望邓布利多不会惹麻烦，”斯内普说。“亲吻仪式会立即进行吗？”“只要麦克奈尔带着摄魂怪回来。整个布莱克事件非常尴尬。我无法告诉你我有多期待告诉《每日先驱报》我们终于抓到他了……我想他们会想采访你，斯内普……而一旦年轻的哈利恢复正常，我想他会想告诉先驱报你是如何拯救他的。”

Harry clenched his teeth. He caught a glimpse of Snape's smirk as he and Fudge passed Harry and Hermione's hiding place. Their footsteps died away. Harry and Hermione waited a few moments to make sure they'd really gone, then started to run in the opposite direction. Down one staircase, then another, along a new corridor — then they heard a cackling ahead.

"Peeves!" Harry muttered, grabbing Hermione's wrist. "In here!"

They tore into a deserted classroom to their left just in time. Peeves seemed to be bouncing along the corridor in boisterous good spirits, laughing his head off.

"Oh, he's horrible," whispered Hermione, her ear to the door. "I bet he's all excited because the dementors are going to finish off Sirius. . . ." She checked her watch. "Three minutes, Harry!"

哈利咬緊牙關。當Fudge和斯涅普走過哈利和赫敏藏身的地方時，他瞥見了斯涅普的咧嘴笑容。他們的腳步聲漸漸遠去。哈利和赫敏等了幾分鐘，確認他們真的走了，然後開始往相反的方向奔跑。下了一個樓梯，再下一個樓梯，沿著一個新的走廊 - 然後他們聽到前方嘩嘩聲。"皮福斯！"哈利咕噥著，抓住赫敏的手腕。"進來！"他們及時地跑進了左邊一個空蕩蕩的教室。皮福斯似乎在走廊上熱鬧地跳躍，高興得笑個不停。"他真可怕，"赫敏耳朵靠在門上低聲說。"我打賭他現在很興奮，因為摩拉人要結束小天狼星了……"她檢查了一下手表。"哈利，還有三分鐘！"

They waited until Peeves's gloating voice had faded into the distance, then slid back out of the room and broke into a run again.

"Hermione — what'll happen — if we don't get back inside — before Dumbledore locks the door?" Harry panted.

"I don't want to think about it!" Hermione moaned, checking her watch again. "One minute!"

They had reached the end of the corridor with the hospital wing entrance. "Okay — I can hear Dumbledore," said Hermione tensely. "Come on, Harry!"

They crept along the corridor. The door opened. Dumbledore's back appeared.

“I am going to lock you in,” they heard him saying. “It is five minutes to midnight. Miss Granger, three turns should do it. Good luck.”

Dumbledore backed out of the room, closed the door, and took out his wand to magically lock it. Panicking, Harry and Hermione ran forward. Dumbledore looked up, and a wide smile appeared under the long silver mustache. “Well?” he said quietly.

他們等到皮維斯得意洋洋的聲音漸行漸遠，才悄悄地滑回了房間，然後再度狂奔。「赫敏——如果我們在鄧布利多鎖門之前回不去——會發生什麼事？」哈利喘著氣問。「我不想！」赫敏喊道，再次檢查手錶。「還有一分鐘！」他們已經來到了醫護室入口的走廊盡頭。「好的——我聽得到鄧布利多了，」赫敏緊張地說。「快點，哈利！」他們沿著走廊悄悄走著，門被打開了，鄧布利多的背景出現了。「我要把你們關在裡面，」他們聽到他說。「現在離午夜還有五分鐘。葛蘭傑小姐，轉三次就可以了，祝好運。」鄧布利多退出房間，關上門，掏出魔杖鎖上了門。哈利和赫敏嚇壞了，他們向前跑去。鄧布利多抬起頭，一個寬寬的笑容浮現在長長的銀色鬍鬚下。「好了？」他輕聲說道。

“We did it!” said Harry breathlessly. “Sirius has gone, on Buckbeak. . . .”

Dumbledore beamed at them

“Well done. I think —” He listened intently for any sound within the hospital wing. “Yes, I think you’ve gone too — get inside — I’ll lock you in —”

Harry and Hermione slipped back inside the dormitory. It was empty except for Ron, who was still lying motionless in the end bed. As the lock clicked behind them, Harry and Hermione crept back to their own beds, Hermione tucking the Time-Turner back under her robes. A moment later, Madam Pomfrey came striding back out of her office.

“Did I hear the headmaster leaving? Am I allowed to look after my patients now?”

She was in a very bad mood. Harry and Hermione thought it best to accept their chocolate quietly. Madam Pomfrey stood over them, making sure they ate it. But Harry could hardly swallow. He and Hermione were waiting, listening, their nerves jangling. . . . And then, as they both took a fourth piece of chocolate from Madam Pomfrey, they heard a distant roar of fury echoing from somewhere above them . . . .

「我們做到了！」哈利氣喘吁吁地說。「小天狼星騎著胡克比離去了……」鄧布利多看著他們微笑。「做得好。我想……」他傾聽著醫院翼內的聲音。「是的，我想你們也出去了——進去吧——我會把你們鎖在裡面——」哈利和赫敏溜回了宿舍。除了還躺在床上一動不動的朗以外，裡面空無一人。當門鎖上的聲音響起，哈利和赫敏悄悄地爬回自己的床上，赫敏把時鐘翻轉器重新藏到她的長袍底下。一會之後，蓬佛雷夫人大步走出辦公室。「我聽到校長走了嗎？現在我可以照顧我的病人了嗎？」她情緒非常糟糕。哈利和赫敏覺得最好安靜地接受巧克力。蓬佛雷夫人站在他們上面，確保他們吃下去。但是哈利幾乎無法咽下去。他和赫敏在等待，聽著自己的神經緊張到了極點。……然後，當他們從蓬佛雷夫人那裡拿了第四片巧克力，他們聽到了一聲遠處的怒吼，從他們上方的某個地方回盪著……

“What was that?” said Madam Pomfrey in alarm.

Now they could hear angry voices, growing louder and louder. Madam Pomfrey was staring at the door.

“Really — they’ll wake everybody up! What do they think they’re doing?”

Harry was trying to hear what the voices were saying. They were drawing nearer —

“He must have Disapparated, Severus. We should have left somebody in the room with him. When this gets out —”

“HE DIDN’T DISAPPARATE!” Snape roared, now very close at hand. “YOU CAN’T APPARATE OR DISAPPARATE INSIDE THIS CASTLE! THIS — HAS — SOMETHING — TO — DO — WITH — POTTER!”

“Severus — be reasonable — Harry has been locked up —”

BAM.

The door of the hospital wing burst open.

Fudge, Snape, and Dumbledore came striding into the ward. Dumbledore alone looked calm. Indeed, he looked as though he was quite enjoying himself. Fudge appeared angry. But Snape was beside himself.

「那是什麼？」波梅夫人驚恐地問道。此時他們可以聽到愈來愈憤怒的聲音。波梅夫人瞪大眼睛看向門口。「真——他們會把所有人都吵醒的！他們到底在想什麼？」哈利試圖聽清楚他們在說什麼。聲音越來越近——「塞佛勒斯，他一定是瞬間移動了。我們本應該留個人在房裡。這件事一旦曝光——」「他沒有瞬間移動！」斯內普怒吼道，現在已經很近了。「你不能在這個城堡裡瞬間移動或瞬間消失！這一肯定一和一波特一有一關！」「塞佛勒斯——要理智些——哈利已經被關起來了——」嘭的一聲，病房的大門被撞開了。費奇、斯內普和鄧布利多一起走進了病房。只有鄧布利多一個人看起來很冷靜。事實上，他看起來像是很享受這件事情。費奇顯得很生氣。但是，斯內普更是情緒激動。

“OUT WITH IT, POTTER!” he bellowed. “WHAT DID YOU DO?”

“Professor Snape!” shrieked Madam Pomfrey. “Control yourself!”

“See here, Snape, be reasonable,” said Fudge. “This door’s been locked, we just saw —”

“THEY HELPED HIM ESCAPE, I KNOW IT!” Snape howled, pointing at Harry and Hermione. His face was twisted; spit was flying from his mouth.

“Calm down, man!” Fudge barked. “You’re talking nonsense!”

“YOU DON’T KNOW POTTER!” shrieked Snape. “HE DID IT, I KNOW HE DID IT —”

“That will do, Severus,” said Dumbledore quietly. “Think about what you are saying. This door has been locked since I left the ward ten minutes ago. Madam Pomfrey, have these students left their beds?”

“Of course not!” said Madam Pomfrey, bristling. “I would have heard them!”

“Well, there you have it, Severus,” said Dumbledore calmly. “Unless you are suggesting that Harry and Hermione are able to be in two places at once, I’m afraid I don’t see any point in troubling them further.”

“說了算了，波特！”他咆哮道。“你幹了什麼？”“斯內普教授！”波姆弗雷夫人尖叫道。“冷靜點！”“斯內普，你要理智點，”菲奇說。“門一直鎖著，我們剛剛也看到了——”“他們幫他逃跑了，我知道！”斯內普咆哮著，指著哈利和赫敏。他的臉扭曲了；口水從他的嘴裡噴射而出。“冷靜點，男人！”菲奇吠道。“你在胡說八道！”“你不認識波特！”斯內普尖叫道。“他幹了這事，我知道他幹了——”“好了，西弗勒斯，”鄧布利多輕聲說。“想一想你在說什麼。這扇門自從我十分鐘前離開病房後就一直鎖著。波姆弗雷夫人，這些學生離開他們的床了嗎？”“當然沒有！”波姆弗雷夫人咄咄逼人地說。“我會聽見他們的！”“好吧，你明白了，西弗勒斯，”鄧布利多平靜地說。“除非你在暗示哈利和赫敏可以同時出現在兩個地方，否則我想再糾纏他們也沒有意義了。”

Snape stood there, seething, staring from Fudge, who looked thoroughly shocked at his behavior, to Dumbledore, whose eyes were twinkling behind his glasses. Snape whirled about, robes swishing behind him, and stormed out of the ward.

“Fellow seems quite unbalanced,” said Fudge, staring after him. “I’d watch out for him if I were you, Dumbledore.”

“Oh, he’s not unbalanced,” said Dumbledore quietly. “He’s just suffered a severe disappointment.”

“He’s not the only one!” puffed Fudge. “The *Daily Prophet*’s going to have a field day! We had Black cornered and he slipped through our fingers yet again! All it needs now is for the story of that hippogriff’s escape to get out, and I’ll be a laughingstock! Well . . . I’d better go and notify the Ministry. . . .”

“And the dementors?” said Dumbledore. “They’ll be removed from the school, I trust?”

斯內普站在那裡，怒視著富樂中將，後者對他的行為感到震驚，再轉而注視鄧布利多，後者的眼鏡背後閃著光。斯內普怒吼著轉身離開了病房，長袍在身後翻飛。「那位先生似乎相當不穩定，」富樂中將說道，看著他離去。「如果我是你，還是小心點吧，鄧布利多。」「哦，他不會不穩定，」鄧布利多輕聲說道。「他只是受到了嚴重的失望。」「他可不是唯一一個！」富樂中將喘息著說道。「《每日預報》肯定會大肆渲染！我們已經把布萊克逼到了絕路，可他又一次插翅難逃！現在只要那頭神奇馬鷹的逃脫被揭露了，我就成為笑柄了！唯好……我最好還是去通知一下部裡。」「那些催狂魔呢？」鄧布利多問道。「他們會被從學校中清走，我相信吧？」

“Oh yes, they’ll have to go,” said Fudge, running his fingers distractedly through his hair. “Never dreamed they’d attempt to administer the Kiss on an innocent boy. . . . Completely out of control . . . no, I’ll have them packed off back to Azkaban tonight. . . . Perhaps we should think about dragons at the school entrance. . . .”

“Hagrid would like that,” said Dumbledore with a swift smile at Harry and Hermione. As he and Fudge left the dormitory, Madam Pomfrey hurried to the door and locked it again. Muttering angrily to herself, she headed back to her office.

There was a low moan from the other end of the ward. Ron had woken up. They could see him sitting up, rubbing his head, looking around.

“What — what happened?” he groaned. “Harry? Why are we in here? Where’s Sirius? Where’s Lupin? What’s going on?”

“哦，他们必须离开，”Fudge说，分散了注意力，用手指在头发上游走。“从来没有想到他们会试图在一个无辜的男孩身上施加吻……完全失去了控制……不，我会让他们今晚被送回阿兹卡班……或许我们应该考虑在学校入口放置龙……”“海格会喜欢这个主意，”邓布利多快速地冲哈利和赫敏微笑。当他和Fudge离开宿舍时，Pomfrey女士赶紧走到门口，重新锁上了门。她嘟囔着生气地返回她的办公室。病房的另一端传来低声的呻吟声。罗恩醒了过来。他们看到他坐起来，揉着头，四处张望。“发生了什么？”他呻吟道。“哈利？为什么我们在这里？小天狼星在哪里？卢平在哪里？发生了什么？”

Harry and Hermione looked at each other.

“You explain,” said Harry, helping himself to some more chocolate.

When Harry, Ron, and Hermione left the hospital wing at noon the next day, it was to find an almost deserted castle. The sweltering heat and the end of the exams meant that everyone was taking full advantage of another Hogsmeade visit. Neither Ron nor Hermione felt like going, however, so they and Harry wandered onto the grounds, still talking about the extraordinary events of the previous night and wondering where Sirius and

Buckbeak were now. Sitting near the lake, watching the giant squid waving its tentacles lazily above the water, Harry lost the thread of the conversation as he looked across to the opposite bank. The stag had galloped toward him from there just last night. . . .

哈利和赫敏相视而笑。“你来解释吧，”哈利说着，又拿起了一块巧克力。第二天中午，哈利、罗恩和赫敏离开医院翼时，几乎整个城堡已经空无一人。酷热难耐和考试结束意味着每个人都在充分利用又一次霍格沙德之旅。然而，罗恩和赫敏都不想去，所以他们和哈利漫步到了校园，仍在谈论着前一晚的非凡事件，想知道小天狼星和巨角兽现在在哪里。哈利坐在湖边，看着巨大的乌贼懒洋洋地挥舞着触须，他注视着对面的岸边，因为昨晚那只雄鹿就是从那里奔向他的. . . .

A shadow fell across them and they looked up to see a very bleary-eyed Hagrid, mopping his sweaty face with one of his tablecloth-sized handkerchiefs and beaming down at them.

“Know I shouldn’ feel happy, after wha’ happened las’ night,” he said. “I mean, Black escapin’ again, an’ everythin’ — but guess what?”

“What?” they said, pretending to look curious.

“Beaky! He escaped! He’s free! Bin celebratin’ all night!”

“That’s wonderful!” said Hermione, giving Ron a reproving look because he looked as though he was close to laughing.

“Yeah . . . can’t’ve tied him up properly,” said Hagrid, gazing happily out over the grounds. “I was worried this mornin’, mind . . . thought he mighta met Professor Lupin on the grounds, but Lupin says he never ate anythin’ las’ night. . . .”

他們的頭上出現了一個影子，抬頭望去，看到一個非常迷糊的海格，他用一個桌巾大小的手帕擦了擦汗，對著他們微笑。“知道我不應該感到高興，畢竟昨晚发生了什么事，”他说。“我的意思是，布莱克再次逃脱，每件事情--但是你猜怎么着？”“什么？”他们假装看上去很好奇。“鹰喜！他逃跑了！他自由了！整晚都在庆祝！”“太棒了！”赫敏说，给罗恩看了一个责备的眼神，因为他看起来快笑了。“是啊...没能把他完全绑住，”海格高兴地望著院子里。“今早我很担心，我怕他可能在校园里遇见卢平教授，但卢平说他昨晚什么也没吃...”

“What?” said Harry quickly.

“Blimey, haven’ yeh heard?” said Hagrid, his smile fading a little. He lowered his voice, even though there was nobody in sight. “Er — Snape told all the Slytherins this mornin’. . . . Thought everyone’d know by now . . . Professor Lupin’s a werewolf, see. An’ he was loose on the grounds las’ night. . . . He’s packin’ now, o’ course.”

“He’s packing ?” said Harry, alarmed. “Why?”

“Leavin’, isn’ he?” said Hagrid, looking surprised that Harry had to ask. “Resigned firs’ thing this mornin’. Says he can’t risk it happenin’ again.”

Harry scrambled to his feet.

“I’m going to see him,” he said to Ron and Hermione.

“But if he’s resigned —”

“— doesn’t sound like there’s anything we can do —”

“I don’t care. I still want to see him. I’ll meet you back here.”

“什麼？”哈利急忙說。“天啊，你還沒聽說嗎？”海格說，他的微笑消失了一點。他降低了聲音，即使沒有人出現在眼前。“呃——斯內普今天早晨告訴所有的斯萊特林。. . . 以為大家都知道了...看到了狼人盧平教授。昨晚他在校園裡流浪。. . . 他現在收拾行李了。”“他在收拾行李？”哈利驚慌地說。“為什麼？”“要離開了，不是嗎？”海格說，看起來很驚訝哈利需要問。“今天早上第一件事就辭職了。他說他不能冒險再發生這樣的事情。”哈利匆忙站了起來。“我要去見他，”他對羅恩和妮莫說。“但如果他已經辭職了——”“——聽起來好像我們什麼也做不了——”“我不在乎。我仍然想見他。我會在這裡等你們。”

Lupin’s office door was open. He had already packed most of his things. The grindylow’s empty tank stood next to his battered old suitcase, which was open and nearly full. Lupin was bending over something on his desk and looked up only when Harry knocked on the door.

“I saw you coming,” said Lupin, smiling. He pointed to the parchment he had been poring over. It was the Marauder’s Map.

“I just saw Hagrid,” said Harry. “And he said you’d resigned. It’s not true, is it?”

“I’m afraid it is,” said Lupin. He started opening his desk drawers and taking out the contents.

“Why?” said Harry. “The Ministry of Magic don’t think you were helping Sirius, do they?”

Lupin crossed to the door and closed it behind Harry.

“No. Professor Dumbledore managed to convince Fudge that I was trying to save your lives.” He sighed. “That was the final straw for Severus. I think the loss of the Order of Merlin hit him hard. So he — er — accidentally let slip that I am a werewolf this morning at breakfast.”

盧平的辦公室門是開著的。他已經將大部分的東西打包了起來。磨坊怪的空水槽站在他破舊的行李箱旁邊，箱子是打開的，幾乎裝滿了東西。盧平彎著身子在他的書桌上忙著什麼，只有當哈利敲門時，他才抬起頭來。「我看見你來了，」盧平微笑著說。他指向他剛才在閱讀的羊皮紙。那是「麻瓜地圖」。「我剛剛見到海格，」哈利說。「他說你辭職了。不是真的吧？」「很抱歉，的確是真的，」盧平說。他開始打開他的桌子抽屜，把裡面的東西拿出來。「為什麼？」哈利問道。「魔法部不是認為你在幫助小天狼星嗎？」盧平走到門口，把門關上了。「不是。鄧布利多教授成功地說服了負奇，讓他相信我是在試圖拯救你們的生命。」他嘆了口氣。「這對西弗勒斯來說是最後一根稻草。我想榮譽騎士勳章的丟失對他打擊很大。所以他意外地在早餐時說漏嘴了，說我是一個狼人。」

“You’re not leaving just because of that!” said Harry.

Lupin smiled wryly.

“This time tomorrow, the owls will start arriving from parents. . . . They will not want a werewolf teaching their children, Harry. And after last night, I see their point. I could have bitten any of you. . . . That must never happen again.”

“You’re the best Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher we’ve ever had!” said Harry. “Don’t go!”

Lupin shook his head and didn’t speak. He carried on emptying his drawers. Then, while Harry was trying to think of a good argument to make him stay, Lupin said, “From what the headmaster told me this morning, you saved a lot of lives last night, Harry. If I’m proud of anything, it’s how much you’ve learned. . . . Tell me about your Patronus.”

“How d’you know about that?” said Harry, distracted.

哈利說：“你不會因為那個而離開！”盧平苦笑。「明天這時候，家長的信鵠就會陸續抵達……他們可不會想讓一個狼人教導他們的孩子。而且，根據昨晚的情況，我也能理解他們的看法。我本來可能會咬任何一個人……這種事情絕不能再發生。」

「你是我們歷來最好的黑魔法防禦術老師！」哈利說，「不要走！」盧平搖頭不語。他繼續清空他的抽屜。當哈利試圖想出一個好的理由留住他時，盧平說：「校長今天早晨告訴我的事情，你昨晚救了很多人命，哈利。如果有什麼值得驕傲的，那就是你學到了多少……跟我說說你的鎮魂咒吧。」「你怎麼知道這個？」哈利分心地問道。」

“What else could have driven the dementors back?”

Harry told Lupin what had happened. When he’d finished, Lupin was smiling again.

“Yes, your father was always a stag when he transformed,” he said. “You guessed right . . . that’s why we called him Prongs.”

Lupin threw his last few books into his case, closed the desk drawers, and turned to look at Harry.

“Here — I brought this from the Shrieking Shack last night,” he said, handing Harry back the Invisibility Cloak. “And . . .” He hesitated, then held out the Marauder’s Map too. “I am no longer your teacher, so I don’t feel guilty about giving you this back as well. It’s no use to me, and I daresay you, Ron, and Hermione will find uses for it.”

Harry took the map and grinned.

“You told me Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot, and Prongs would’ve wanted to lure me out of school . . . you said they’d have thought it was funny.”

還有什麼能把催狂魔趕走嗎？哈利告訴盧平發生了什麼事。當他講完時，盧平又笑了起來。「是啊，你父親在變形的時候總是一頭鹿，」他說。「你猜對了……那就是為什麼我們叫他撞角鹿了。」盧平把最後幾本書扔進行李箱，關上書桌抽屜，轉身看著哈利。「這個……我昨晚從驚嚇小屋帶來的，」他說，將隱形斗篷遞給哈利。「還有……」他猶豫了一下，又拿出了絕對騎士團地圖。「我已經不是你的老師了，所以我不會因為把這個還給你而感到內疚。對我來說沒有用處，我敢說你，羅恩和赫敏會找到它的用途。」哈利拿起地圖咧嘴一笑。「你告訴我，月影、病嬌、斷尾和撞角鹿一定會想把我誘出校園……你說他們一定會覺得這很有趣。」

“And so we would have,” said Lupin, now reaching down to close his case. “I have no hesitation in saying that James would have been highly disappointed if his son had never found any of the secret passages out of the castle.”

There was a knock on the door. Harry hastily stuffed the Marauder’s Map and the Invisibility Cloak into his pocket.

It was Professor Dumbledore. He didn’t look surprised to see Harry there.

“Your carriage is at the gates, Remus,” he said.

“Thank you, Headmaster.”

Lupin picked up his old suitcase and the empty grindylow tank.

“Well — good-bye, Harry,” he said, smiling. “It has been a real pleasure teaching you. I feel sure we’ll meet again sometime. Headmaster, there is no need to see me to the gates, I can manage. . . .”

Harry had the impression that Lupin wanted to leave as quickly as possible.

“那樣我們就會擁有了，”盧平說，他現在彎下身來關起他的行李箱。“毫不猶豫地說，如果詹姆斯的兒子從未發現城堡裡的秘密通道，他會非常失望。”有人敲門。哈利急忙把詭計者地圖和隱形斗篷塞進了口袋。進來的是鄧布利多教授。他看到哈利在那裡，沒有表現出驚訝。“你的馬車在門口，雷姆斯，”他說。“謝謝，校長。”盧平拿起他的舊手提箱和空的罐子。“那麼，哈利，再見了，”他微笑著說。“教導你真是一件真正的樂事。我相信我們以後還會見面的。校長，並不需要送我到門口，我能夠管理……”哈利有種盧平想盡快離開的印象。

“Good-bye, then, Remus,” said Dumbledore soberly. Lupin shifted the grindylow tank slightly so that he and Dumbledore could shake hands. Then, with a final nod to Harry and a swift smile, Lupin left the office.

Harry sat down in his vacated chair, staring glumly at the floor. He heard the door close and looked up. Dumbledore was still there.

“Why so miserable, Harry?” he said quietly. “You should be very proud of yourself after last night.”

“It didn’t make any difference,” said Harry bitterly. “Pettigrew got away.”

“Didn’t make any difference?” said Dumbledore quietly. “It made all the difference in the world, Harry. You helped uncover the truth. You saved an innocent man from a terrible fate.”

*Terrible. Something stirred in Harry’s memory. Greater and more terrible than ever before . . . Professor Trelawney’s prediction!*

“那好，再見了，雷姆斯。”鄧布利多嚴肅地說道。盧平微微移動了一下格林迪洛魚缸，這樣他和鄧布利多可以握手。然後，他向哈利匆匆一笑，離開了辦公室。哈利坐在空著的椅子上，悲傷地盯著地板。他聽到了門關上的聲音，抬起頭。鄧布利多還在那裡。「哈利，為什麼這麼悶？」他輕聲說道。「昨晚之後，你應該感到非常自豪。」「沒有什麼改變，」哈利痛苦地說。「佩提魯逃跑了。」「沒有什麼改變？」鄧布利多輕聲說。「對哈利來說卻是世界上的一切。你幫助揭開了真相。你拯救了一個無辜的人免於可怕的命運。」可怕的。哈利的記憶中有些什麼在搖曳著。比以往任何時候都更重大、更可怕的事情……崔瑞老師的預言！

“Professor Dumbledore — yesterday, when I was having my Divination exam, Professor Trelawney went very — very strange.”

“Indeed?” said Dumbledore. “Er — stranger than usual, you mean?”

“Yes . . . her voice went all deep and her eyes rolled and she said . . . she said Voldemort’s servant was going to set out to return to him before midnight. . . . She said the servant would help him come back to power.” Harry stared up at Dumbledore. “And then she sort of became normal again, and she couldn’t remember anything she’d said. Was it — was she making a real prediction?”

Dumbledore looked mildly impressed.

“Do you know, Harry, I think she might have been,” he said thoughtfully. “Who’d have thought it? That brings her total of real predictions up to two. I should offer her a pay raise. . . .”

“鄧不利多教授 - 昨天，當我正在進行占卜考試時，特雷拉尼教授變得非常神秘。”“是嗎？”鄧不利多說。“你的意思是比平常更奇怪？”“是的...她的聲音變得很低，她的眼睛翻轉，她說...她說佛地魔的僕人會在午夜前啟程回來見他...她說那個僕人會幫助他恢復權力。”哈利盯著鄧不利多看。“然後她又變得正常了，她什麼都想不起來了。這是真的預言嗎？”鄧不利多看起來有些驚訝。“你知道嗎，哈利，我想她可能是真的預言了，”他沉思著說。“誰能想到呢？這把她的真實預言總數增加到了兩個。我應該給她加薪。”

“But —” Harry looked at him, aghast. How could Dumbledore take this so calmly?

“But — I stopped Sirius and Professor Lupin from killing Pettigrew! That makes it my fault if Voldemort comes back!”

“It does not,” said Dumbledore quietly. “Hasn’t your experience with the Time-Turner taught you anything, Harry? The consequences of our actions are always so complicated, so diverse, that predicting the future is a very difficult business indeed. . . . Professor Trelawney, bless her, is living proof of that. . . . You did a very noble thing, in saving Pettigrew’s life.”

“But if he helps Voldemort back to power — !”

“Pettigrew owes his life to you. You have sent Voldemort a deputy who is in your debt. When one wizard saves another wizard’s life, it creates a certain bond between them . . . and I’m much mistaken if Voldemort wants his servant in the debt of Harry Potter.”

“但——”哈利吃驚地看著他，那麼冷靜的接受消息的鄧布利多還是第一次見到。“但——我阻止了小天狼星和盧平副教授殺死佩蒂魯，如果伏地魔回來了，那就是我的錯！”“那不是你的錯，”鄧布利多輕聲說道，“哈利，你使用時間轉換器的經歷難道沒有教給你什麼嗎？我們行為的後果總是如此複雜，如此多樣化，以至于預測未來是一件非常困難的事情。特里勞尼教授，值得敬重。保佑她，她就是這一點的明證，你救了佩蒂魯的生命，這是一個非常高尚的行為。”“但是如果他幫伏地魔重掌大權——！”“佩蒂魯的生命是你救的，你給伏地魔派了一個欠你人情的下屬，當一個巫師拯救另一個巫師的生命時，它在他們之間創造了一種特定的聯繫。如果伏地魔希望他的仆人欠哈利波特的債，那我就大錯特錯了。”

“I don’t want a bond with Pettigrew!” said Harry. “He betrayed my parents!”

“This is magic at its deepest, its most impenetrable, Harry. But trust me . . . the time may come when you will be very glad you saved Pettigrew’s

life.”

Harry couldn't imagine when that would be. Dumbledore looked as though he knew what Harry was thinking.

“I knew your father very well, both at Hogwarts and later, Harry,” he said gently. “He would have saved Pettigrew too, I am sure of it.”

Harry looked up at him. Dumbledore wouldn't laugh — he could tell Dumbledore . . .

“Last night . . . I thought it was my dad who'd conjured my Patronus. I mean, when I saw myself across the lake . . . I thought I was seeing him”

“An easy mistake to make,” said Dumbledore softly. “I expect you'll tire of hearing it, but you do look *extraordinarily* like James. Except for the eyes . . . you have your mother's eyes.”

「我不想和派地哥建立任何联系！」哈利说。「他背叛了我的父母！」「哈利，这是最深奥、最难以穿透的魔法。但相信我……也许有一天你会很庆幸自己救了派地哥的命。」哈利无法想象那会是什么时候。邓布利多看起来好像知道哈利在想什么。「我很了解你父亲，既是在霍格沃茨时期，也是后来。」他温和地说。「我确信他也会救派地哥的。」哈利抬起头看着他。邓布利多不会嘲笑他——他能感觉得到。「昨晚……我以为是我爸爸产生我的守护神。我的意思是，当我看到对岸的自己……我以为我看到了他。」「犯错很容易。」邓布利多柔声说道。「我敢打赌你会厌倦听到这句话，但你非常像詹姆斯。除了眼睛……你有你妈妈的眼睛。」

Harry shook his head.

“It was stupid, thinking it was him,” he muttered. “I mean, I knew he was dead.”

“You think the dead we have loved ever truly leave us? You think that we don't recall them more clearly than ever in times of great trouble? Your father is alive in you, Harry, and shows himself most plainly when you have need of him. How else could you produce that *particular* Patronus? Prongs rode again last night.”

It took a moment for Harry to realize what Dumbledore had said.

“Last night Sirius told me all about how they became *Animagi*,” said Dumbledore, smiling. “An extraordinary achievement — not least, keeping it quiet from me. And then I remembered the most unusual form your Patronus took, when it charged Mr. Malfoy down at your Quidditch match against Ravenclaw. So you did see your father last night, Harry. . . . You found him inside yourself.”

哈利搖了搖頭。「想著那是他太蠢了，我知道他已經死了。」他嘟囔道。「你以為我們愛過的亡者會真的離開我們嗎？你以為在困難時我們不會更清楚地回想起他們？哈利，你父親在你的身上活著，當你需要他的時候他會最明顯地顯現出來。否則，你怎麼能夠產生那個特定的守護神？公鹿昨晚又騎了起來。」哈利花了一會兒才意識到鄧布爾多姆說的話。「昨晚小天狼星告訴了我他們如何變成動物形態。」鄧布爾多姆微笑著說。「這是非凡的成就，尤其是能夠對我保密。然後，我想起了你的守護神最不尋常的形態，當它在你對戰拉文克勞的魁地奇比賽時襲擊了馬爾福先生。所以你昨晚確實看到了你的父親，哈利……你在自己的內心中找到了他。」

And Dumbledore left the office, leaving Harry to his very confused thoughts.

Nobody at Hogwarts knew the truth of what had happened the night that Sirius, Buckbeak, and Pettigrew had vanished except Harry, Ron, Hermione, and Professor Dumbledore. As the end of term approached, Harry heard many different theories about what had really happened, but none of them came close to the truth.

Malfoy was furious about Buckbeak. He was convinced that Hagrid had found a way of smuggling the hippogriff to safety, and seemed outraged that he and his father had been outwitted by a gamekeeper. Percy Weasley, meanwhile, had much to say on the subject of Sirius's escape.

“If I manage to get into the Ministry, I'll have a lot of proposals to make about Magical Law Enforcement!” he told the only person who would listen — his girlfriend, Penelope.

鄧不利多離開辦公室，讓哈利深思熟慮。霍格華茲學校沒有人知道那個晚上小天狼星、巴克比克和彼得·佩蒂魯怎麼消失的真相，除了哈利、羅恩、赫敏和鄧不利多教授。隨著學期的結束，哈利聽到了很多關於真相的不同理論，但沒有一個理論接近真相。馬爾福對巴克比克很生氣。他相信海格已經找到了一種方法，把火鳳凰偷偷藏了起來，似乎對自己和他父親被看管員智取感到憤怒。與此同時，珀西·衛斯理對小天狼星的逃脫有很多話要說。“如果我成功進入部門，我將對魔法執法提出許多建議！”他告訴唯一會聽他說話的女友佩妮洛普。

Though the weather was perfect, though the atmosphere was so cheerful, though he knew they had achieved the near impossible in helping Sirius to freedom, Harry had never approached the end of a school year in worse spirits.

He certainly wasn't the only one who was sorry to see Professor Lupin go. The whole of Harry's Defense Against the Dark Arts class was miserable about his resignation.

“Wonder what they'll give us next year?” said Seamus Finnigan gloomily.

“Maybe a vampire,” suggested Dean Thomas hopefully.

It wasn't only Professor Lupin's departure that was weighing on Harry's mind. He couldn't help thinking a lot about Professor Trelawney's prediction. He kept wondering where Pettigrew was now, whether he had sought sanctuary with Voldemort yet. But the thing that was lowering Harry's spirits most of all was the prospect of returning to the Dursleys. For maybe half an hour, a glorious half hour, he had believed he would be living with Sirius from now on . . . his parents' best friend. . . . It would have been the next best thing to having his own father back. And while no news of Sirius was definitely good news, because it meant he had successfully gone into hiding, Harry couldn't help feeling miserable when he thought of the home he might have had, and the fact that it was now impossible.

天氣雖然完美，氣氛洋溢著歡樂，哈利知道他們幫助小天狼星成功獲得自由，但他從未有過如此沮喪的心情面對學年的結束。學霸們對卢平教授的離去同樣感到悲傷。哈利的黑魔法防禦課全體學生都對他的辭職感到沮喪。“不知道他們明年會安排什麼？”席默斯·芬尼根沉思著說。“也許是吸血鬼，”迪恩·托馬斯抱有希望地建議道。不僅是卢平教授的離去讓哈利感到沉重，他也無法停止思考楚雲飛教授的預言。他一直想著佩蒂格魯現在在哪裡，是否已經尋求佛地馬的避難所。但最讓哈利心情最低落的是要回到德思禮一家。大約半個小時的榮耀時光裡，他曾經相信自己將從現在開始和小天狼星一起生活……他父母最好的朋友……這將是最接近擁有自己的父親的感覺。雖然沒有小天狼星的消息絕對是好消息，因為這意味著他已經成功躲藏起來，但當他想到他可能擁有的家，以及現在不可能實現這個家時，哈利無法不感到沮喪。

The exam results came out on the last day of term. Harry, Ron, and Hermione had passed every subject. Harry was amazed that he had got through Potions. He had a shrewd suspicion that Dumbledore might have stepped in to stop Snape failing him on purpose. Snape's behavior toward Harry over the past week had been quite alarming. Harry wouldn't have thought it possible that Snape's dislike for him could increase, but it certainly had. A muscle twitched unpleasantly at the corner of Snape's thin mouth every time he looked at Harry, and he was constantly flexing his fingers, as though itching to place them around Harry's throat.

Percy had got his top-grade N.E.W.T.s; Fred and George had scraped a handful of O.W.L.s each. Gryffindor House, meanwhile, largely thanks to their spectacular performance in the Quidditch Cup, had won the House Championship for the third year running. This meant that the end of term feast took place amid decorations of scarlet and gold, and that the Gryffindor table was the noisiest of the lot, as everybody celebrated. Even Harry managed to forget about the journey back to the Dursleys the next day as he ate, drank, talked, and laughed with the rest.

期末考成績在最後一天公佈。哈利、羅恩和赫敏從每一科目都通過了。哈利感到很驚訝，他居然通過了魔藥學考試。他有種奸詐的猜測，即鄧布利多可能曾干涉，阻止斯內普刻意讓他不及格。過去一周，斯內普對哈利的行為非常令人擔憂。哈利本以為斯內普對他的憎惡已經到了極點，但顯然還能再增加。斯內普看著哈利時嘴角不停抽動，手指也一直動來動去，似乎很想把他們放在哈利的喉嚨上。珀西拿到了最高等級的魔法傳承檢測；弗雷德和喬治各自拿到了幾個等第傑出的咒語等級考試成績。同時，多虧了他們在魁地奇杯比賽中的出色表現，格蘭芬多宿舍三連冠獲得了學院盃。這意味著學期結束的宴會到處都是金色和紅色的裝飾，而格蘭芬多宿舍的桌子最熱鬧，因為每個人都在慶祝。就連哈利也設法忘記了明天回達力家的旅程，和其他人一起吃喝談笑。

As the Hogwarts Express pulled out of the station the next morning, Hermione gave Harry and Ron some surprising news.

“I went to see Professor McGonagall this morning, just before breakfast. I've decided to drop Muggle Studies.”

“But you passed your exam with three hundred and twenty percent!” said Ron.

“I know,” sighed Hermione, “but I can't stand another year like this one. That Time-Turner, it was driving me mad. I've handed it in. Without Muggle Studies and Divination, I'll be able to have a normal schedule again.”

“I still can't believe you didn't tell us about it,” said Ron grumpily. “We're supposed to be your friends.”

“I promised I wouldn't tell anyone,” said Hermione severely. She looked around at Harry, who was watching Hogwarts disappear from view behind a mountain. Two whole months before he'd see it again. . . .

隔天一早霍格華茲特快列車離開車站時，赫敏告訴哈利和羅恩一個驚人的消息。「我今天早上在吃早餐前去找麥格教授了。我決定放棄麻瓜研究了。」「但是你的考試成績有三百二十分呢！」羅恩說。「我知道。」赫敏嘆了口氣。「但我無法再忍受像這一年一樣的日子。那個時間魔法器把我逼瘋了。我已經把它交還了。放棄麻瓜研究和占卜術後，我就可以有正常的課程表了。」「我還是無法相信你沒有告訴我們。」羅恩不悅地說。「我們本來就是朋友啊。」「我答應不告訴任何人。」赫敏嚴厲地說。她環顧四周，看到哈利正在看著霍格華茲在山丘的背後消失。「還有整整兩個月才會再見到它……」

“Oh, cheer up, Harry!” said Hermione sadly.

“I'm okay,” said Harry quickly. “Just thinking about the holidays.”

“Yeah, I've been thinking about them too,” said Ron. “Harry, you've got to come and stay with us. I'll fix it up with Mum and Dad, then I'll call you. I know how to use a fellytone now—”

“A telephone, Ron,” said Hermione. “Honestly, you should take Muggle Studies next year. . . .”

Ron ignored her.

“It's the Quidditch World Cup this summer! How about it, Harry? Come and stay, and we'll go and see it! Dad can usually get tickets from work.”

This proposal had the effect of cheering Harry up a great deal.

“Yeah . . . I bet the Dursleys’d be pleased to let me come . . . especially after what I did to Aunt Marge. . . .”

Feeling considerably more cheerful, Harry joined Ron and Hermione in several games of Exploding Snap, and when the witch with the tea cart arrived, he bought himself a very large lunch, though nothing with chocolate in it.

“噢，振作点，哈利！”赫敏悲哀地说。“我还好，”哈利一边说一边快速思考着假期的事情。“是啊，我也在想呢，”罗恩说。“哈利，你得来和我们住。我会和父母说好的，然后给你打电话。我现在知道怎么用电话了——”“电话，罗恩，”赫敏说。“真的，你明年应该学麻瓜研究……”罗恩无视了她。“今年夏天是魁地奇世界杯！哈利，怎么样？来住一段时间，我们一起去看比赛！我爸爸通常可以从工作中弄到票。”这个提议让哈利感到很高兴。“是啊……我敢打赌德思礼一家会很高兴让我去……尤其是我对梅奇姨妈的事做了那件事……”哈利感到更加快乐了，他和罗恩、赫敏一起玩了几局“爆炸快牌”。当推车卖茶的女巫到来时，他买了自己很丰盛的午餐，虽然没有巧克力。

But it was late in the afternoon before the thing that made him truly happy turned up. . . .

“Harry,” said Hermione suddenly, peering over his shoulder. “What’s that thing outside your window?”

Harry turned to look outside. Something very small and gray was bobbing in and out of sight beyond the glass. He stood up for a better look and saw that it was a tiny owl, carrying a letter that was much too big for it. The owl was so small, in fact, that it kept tumbling over in the air, buffeted this way and that in the train’s slipstream. Harry quickly pulled down the window, stretched out his arm, and caught it. It felt like a very fluffy Snitch. He brought it carefully inside. The owl dropped its letter onto Harry’s seat and began zooming around their compartment, apparently very pleased with itself for accomplishing its task. Hedwig clicked her beak with a sort of dignified disapproval. Crookshanks sat up in his seat, following the owl with his great yellow eyes. Ron, noticing this, snatched the owl safely out of harm’s way.

但直到傍晚時分，讓哈利真正感到開心的事情才發生了……“哈利，”赫敏突然望著他的肩膀，“你窗外那是什麼東西？”哈利轉過身去看，窗外飄浮著一些小而灰的東西，上下晃動不定。他起身想要更近距離觀察，發現那是一隻小小的貓頭鷹，背着一封太大的信。貓頭鷹實在太小了，於是不斷被火車的氣流丟來擲去，動作不停地滾來滾去。哈利趕緊拉下窗戶，伸出手臂接住它，摸起來感覺像棉花般的柔軟。他小心翼翼地將貓頭鷹拉進車廂，它一邊放下一封信在哈利的座位上，一邊在車廂中飛來飛去，十分得意自己完成了任務。海德薇巴嘴巴聲怒著，格林妮挺直著身子，一雙黃色大眼睛緊緊盯著貓頭鷹。羅恩看到後急忙將貓頭鷹安全地抱在手中。

Harry picked up the letter. It was addressed to him. He ripped open the letter, and shouted, “It’s from Sirius!”

“What?” said Ron and Hermione excitedly. “Read it aloud!”

Dear Harry,

*I hope this finds you before you reach your aunt and uncle. I don’t know whether they’re used to owl post.*

*Buckbeak and I are in hiding. I won’t tell you where, in case this falls into the wrong hands. I have some doubt about the owl’s reliability, but he is the best I could find, and he did seem eager for the job.*

*I believe the dementors are still searching for me, but they haven’t a hope of finding me here. I am planning to allow some Muggles to glimpse me soon, a long way from Hogwarts, so that the security on the castle will be lifted.*

*There is something I never got around to telling you during our brief meeting. It was I who sent you the Firebolt —*

哈利拿起信。它是寄給他的。他撕開信封，大喊，“這是希瑞斯寄來的！”“什麼？”羅恩和赫敏興奮地說道，“念出來聽聽！”親愛的哈利，希望你再到達姨媽和叔叔家之前能收到這封信。我不知道他們習不習慣貴族貴族的信。巴克比克和我現在在躲藏中。我不會告訴你們我們躲在哪裡，以防這封信落入錯誤的手中。我對這只貓頭鷹的可靠性有些懷疑，但他是我能找到的最好的，他似乎很熱衷於這份工作。我相信攝魂怪仍在尋找我，但他們沒有把握能找到我。我計劃讓一些麻瓜很快看到我，離霍格華茲很遠，這樣城堡的安全系統就會被解除。我在我們短暫的會面中忘了告訴你的一件事。那件事就是我送給你的火焰號令飛天掃帚。

“哈！” said Hermione triumphantly. “See! I told you it was from him!”

“Yes, but he hadn’t jinxed it, had he?” said Ron. “Ouch!”

The tiny owl, now hooting happily in his hand, had nibbled one of his fingers in what it seemed to think was an affectionate way.

*Crookshanks took the order to the Owl Office for me. I used your name but told them to take the gold from Gringotts vault number seven hundred and eleven — my own. Please consider it as thirteen birthdays’ worth of presents from your godfather.*

*I would also like to apologize for the fright I think I gave you that night last year when you left your uncle’s house. I had only hoped to get a glimpse of you before starting my journey north, but I think the sight of me alarmed you.*

*I am enclosing something else for you, which I think will make your next year at Hogwarts more enjoyable.*

“哈！”赫敏得意地说。“看！我告诉过你这是他的！”“是啊，但他没施咒语对吧？”罗恩说。“哎呀！”现在在他手中快乐地啼叫的小猫头鹰似乎认为自己的一只手指被咬是一种亲热的方式。Crookshanks为我把订单送到了猫头鹰办公室。我用了你的名字，

但告诉他们从古灵阁711号金库里取金——我的金库。请把它当作你的教父送你价值十三个生日的礼物。我还要为我去年晚上吓到你而向你道歉，当时你离开了你叔叔的房子。我本来只希望在启程前瞥见你，但我想当我出现时，我吓到了你。我还给你附上另外一件东西，我认为它会让你在霍格沃茨的下一年更加愉快。

*If ever you need me, send word. Your owl will find me.*

*I'll write again soon.*

*Sirius*

Harry looked eagerly inside the envelope. There was another piece of parchment in there. He read it through quickly and felt suddenly as warm and contented as though he'd swallowed a bottle of hot butterbeer in one gulp.

*I, Sirius Black, Harry Potter's godfather, hereby give him permission to visit Hogsmeade on weekends.*

“That'll be good enough for Dumbledore!” said Harry happily. He looked back at Sirius's letter.

“Hang on, there's a P.S. . . .”

*I thought your friend Ron might like to keep this owl, as it's my fault he no longer has a rat.*

Ron's eyes widened. The minute owl was still hooting excitedly.

“Keep him?” he said uncertainly. He looked closely at the owl for a moment; then, to Harry's and Hermione's great surprise, he held him out for Crookshanks to sniff.

如果你需要我，請傳話。你的貓頭鷹會找到我。我很快會再寫信給你。西瑞斯

“What d'you reckon?” Ron asked the cat. “Definitely an owl?”

Crookshanks purred.

“That's good enough for me,” said Ron happily. “He's mine.”

Harry read and reread the letter from Sirius all the way back into King's Cross station. It was still clutched tightly in his hand as he, Ron, and Hermione stepped back through the barrier of platform nine and three-quarters. Harry spotted Uncle Vernon at once. He was standing a good distance from Mr. and Mrs. Weasley, eyeing them suspiciously, and when Mrs. Weasley hugged Harry in greeting, his worst suspicions about them seemed confirmed.

“I'll call about the World Cup!” Ron yelled after Harry as Harry bid him and Hermione good-bye, then wheeled the trolley bearing his trunk and Hedwig's cage toward Uncle Vernon, who greeted him in his usual fashion.

羅恩問貓咪，“你覺得呢？絕對是貓頭鷹嗎？”老皮靜靜地發出喉鳴聲。“那對我來說足夠了，”羅恩高高興興地說。“他是我的。”哈利一路上一邊讀信一邊重複讀，直到回到國王十字站。當他，羅恩和赫敏穿過九又四分之三的月台時，他仍緊緊地抓着信。哈利馬上看到了維農叔叔。他站在巴倫和薇茲利夫人的不遠處，懷疑地盯着他們，當薇茲利夫人高興地抱住哈利時，他對他們的最壞猜想似乎得到了證實。“我會打電話問有關世界杯賽的事情！”哈利告別羅恩和赫敏後，羅恩大喊道，然後推著手推車，上面扛着行李箱和黑頭鳥籠，走向維農叔叔，以照常方式迎接他。

“What's that?” he snarled, staring at the envelope Harry was still clutching in his hand. “If it's another form for me to sign, you've got another —”

“It's not,” said Harry cheerfully. “It's a letter from my godfather.”

“Godfather?” spluttered Uncle Vernon. “You haven't got a godfather!”

“Yes, I have,” said Harry brightly. “He was my mum and dad's best friend. He's a convicted murderer, but he's broken out of Wizard prison and he's on the run. He likes to keep in touch with me, though . . . keep up with my news . . . check if I'm happy . . .”

And, grinning broadly at the look of horror on Uncle Vernon's face, Harry set off toward the station exit, Hedwig rattling along in front of him, for what looked like a much better summer than the last.

他咆哮道，“那是什麼？”，瞪著哈利仍握在手中的信封，“如果這是另一封需要我簽名的表格，你又錯了——”“不是的，”哈利高高興興地說，“這是我教父的信。”“教父？”弗农大叫，“你根本沒有教父！”“有啊，”哈利開心地說，“他是我媽媽和爸爸最好的朋友。他是一個被定罪的殺人犯，但他從魔法監獄逃脫了，現在正在逃亡。雖然如此，他還是喜歡與我保持聯繫……關心我的近況……確認我是否快樂……”看著弗农受驚的表情，哈利露齒而笑地走向車站出口，海德薇格在他面前嗒嗒作響，整個夏天似乎比去年要好得多。

Text copyright © 1999 by J.K. Rowling.

Cover illustration by Olly Moss © Pottermore Limited 2015.

Interior illustrations by Mary GrandPré © 1999 by Warner Bros.

Harry Potter characters, names and related indicia are trademarks of and © Warner Bros. Ent.

Harry Potter Publishing Rights © J.K. Rowling.

This digital edition first published by Pottermore Limited in 2015

Published in print in the U.S.A. by Arthur A. Levine Books, an imprint of Scholastic Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced in whole or in part, or stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission of the publisher.

ISBN 978-1-78110-647-1

1999 年 J.K. Rowling。版權所有。Olly Moss 的封面插圖 © Pottermore Limited 2015。Mary GrandPré 的內部插圖 © Warner Bros. 1999。Harry Potter 角色、名稱和相關指標是 Warner Bros. Ent 的商標。Harry Potter 出版權 © J.K. Rowling。此數字版於 2015 年由 Pottermore Limited 首次出版。在美國由 Scholastic Inc. 的 Arthur A. Levine Books 印刷。保留所有權利。未經出版商書面許可，本刊物的任何部分均不得全部或部分地複製，或存儲在檢索系統中，或通過任何方式或手段進行傳播，無論是電子的，機械的，影印的，錄音的，還是其他的。ISBN 978-1-78110-647-1